

AN EDITION OF THE JOURNALS
OF ADLARD WELBY

Volume One

Thesis submitted for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

at the University of Leicester

by

Sue Boettcher MA (Leicester)

School of English

University of Leicester

January 2014

An Edition of the Journals of Adlard Welby

Sue Boettcher

ABSTRACT

This thesis comprises edited and annotated transcriptions of four of the six known journals of Adlard Welby, (1776 – 1861), Lincolnshire landowner and traveller. The transcriptions have been made from the original manuscript journals, housed in the Lincolnshire Archives and the Sleaford Museum Trust. They cover the periods 1832 to 1856.

Welby's domestic life was unusual, in that he had two families, one with his wife Elizabeth, and a second, with his mistress Mary Hutchinson. *The Italian Journal* (1832-1835), is a detailed record of his first three years in Italy, where he lived with Mary and their ten children, after giving up his family estate. The remaining three journals, dating from 1841 to 1856, are a record of his travels in Europe and his experiences following Mary's death in 1840. He was a thoughtful and outspoken diarist, and the journals provide a unique record of his view of the world he lived and travelled in.

The Introduction considers the contents of these Journals together with references to other manuscript letters and documents, the remaining two journals and his only published work, *A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois*, (1821). Welby's writing is placed in the context of nineteenth-century life writing and the travel writing of the period. The journals also provide a perspective on English attitudes to life on the continent at the time.

The journals are prefaced by headnotes which give bibliographical details of the manuscripts and the principles of transcription. Each journal is accompanied by an itinerary. The editorial notes provide contextual material, and identify contemporary and historical references. The fifteen appendices include a family tree, details of his reading, illustrations of journal pages, notes on *The Fourth Journal* and the transcription of a bastardy bond signed by Welby.

Acknowledgements

I would like to thank Peter Welby, the great, great grandson of Adlard Welby, for his help and generosity in lending me his unpublished family history notes, transcriptions and biographies, and those of his deceased, distant cousin, Gladys Muzzarelli Salvatori.

I would also like to thank Maria Rossi, at the Yale Centre for British Art, for photocopying the letters from the Pugin Papers, between Adlard Welby and his sisters. My thanks too, to Wendy Atkin and Jacqui Cleaver, of the Sleaford Museum Trust, for all their help in providing photocopies and original documents relating to Adlard Welby.

I am very grateful to my brother, Richard Holland, for his enthusiasm and interest, and for his very useful contributions to my research. My special thanks to Jenny Sanders for her invaluable help, and also to Caroline Friend, Christine and Tony Browne and Dr Jenny Bloodworth.

I would particularly like to thank Professor Joanne Shattock, my supervisor, for her guidance, encouragement and support throughout the completion of this thesis. She has been a source of inspiration and taught me so much, making my time at Leicester University memorable and rewarding.

This thesis is dedicated to the memory of my late husband, John, who encouraged me to begin this research and always gave me his wholehearted love and support.

Contents

Volume 1	Page
Abstract	ii
Acknowledgements	iii
Contents	iv
Abbreviations	v
An Adlard Welby Chronology	vi - ix
Introduction	Introduction | 1 – 102
Appendices:	
A. Welby's List of his Children	103
B. The Nineteen Children: a summary	105
C. The Family Tree	107
D. Bastardy Bond, 1812	108
E. Adlard Welby's Friends and Business Associates	110
F. <i>The First Journal</i> : Itinerary	111
G. <i>The Fourth Journal</i> : A Summary.	113
H. Books and Authors referred to by Welby	117
I. Portrait of Adlard Welby	120
J. 'The residence of Adlard Welby, esquire'	121
K. Page from <i>The Italian Journal</i> - Shells	122
L. Page from <i>The Italian Journal</i> – Barrow	123
M. <i>The 1841 Journal</i>	124
N. Map of Sleaford, North & South Rauceby, 1824	125
O. Map of Italy, 1833	126
Bibliography	127
<i>The Italian Journal</i> September 1832 – October 1835	The Italian Journal | 1 - 97
Volume 2	
Contents	ii
Abbreviations	iii
<i>The 1841 Journal</i> April – December 1841	The 1841 Journal | 1 -74
<i>The Second Journal</i> April 1844 – January 1845	The Second Journal | 1 – 74
<i>The Third Journal</i> January 1845 – August 1847	The Third Journal | 1 – 169

Headnotes, Endnotes and an Itinerary are included with each journal transcription.

Abbreviations

AW	Adlard Welby
EW	Elizabeth Welby
MH	Mary Hutchinson
ED	Eliza Darby/Eliza or Elizabeth Grant
CW	Catherine Welby, later CP Catherine Pugin
SW	Selina Welby
It. J	<i>The Italian Journal</i>
1841 J	<i>The 1841 Journal</i>
1 st J	<i>The First Journal</i>
2 nd J	<i>The Second Journal</i>
3 rd J	<i>The Third Journal</i>
4 th J	<i>The Fourth Journal</i>
Yale	Letters from the Pugin Papers in the Yale Centre for British Art, New Haven, Connecticut.
<i>Bliss</i>	A.J.Bliss, <i>A Dictionary of Foreign Words and Phrases</i> .
<i>Cunningham</i>	Peter Cunningham, <i>Handbook of London, Past and Present</i> .
<i>GMS</i>	Unpublished record of the Welby family history and transcriptions of letters and journals, by Gladys Muzzarelli Salvadori, the great great granddaughter of AW and MH. San Tommaso, Italy, 1980.
<i>North America</i>	Adlard Welby, <i>A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois</i> .
<i>OED</i>	Oxford English Dictionary
<i>ODNB</i>	Oxford Dictionary of National Biography
<i>Pictures</i>	Charles Dickens, <i>Pictures from Italy</i> .
<i>PW</i>	Unpublished record of the Welby family history and letters from the private collection of Peter Welby, great great grandson of AW and EW. c.1970.

AN ADLARD WELBY CHRONOLOGY

- 1776 *3rd October* – Adlard Welby born in Islington, London, only surviving son of William Welby, barrister and Lincolnshire landowner, and his wife Elizabeth.
- 1776 *The American Declaration of Independence.*
- 1780 *The Gordon Riots; anti Catholic uprisings in England.*
- 1789 *14th July* – the storming of the Bastille in Paris marks the start of the French Revolution.
- 1792 *3rd October*, Articles of Clerkship drawn up on Welby's sixteenth birthday, committing him to serve his father as solicitor's clerk for a period of five years.
- 1796 Living and working on a farm at Wolverton, near Kingsclere in Hampshire.
- 1797 Travelling around England and Wales and writing to his sister Catherine.
- 1798 Visiting Yorkshire, Cumbria and Derbyshire and continuing to record his travels in letters home.
- 1799 In London, Norfolk and Devon.
- 1801 *March* – in Derbyshire. By now he has decided to give up Law as a career, against his father's wishes, and asks Catherine to sell his law books.
14th May – marries Elizabeth Mary Hall.
- 1802 Living in South Rauceby, farming and managing the family estate. His sister, Catherine, marries French architect Auguste Charles Pugin.
- 1804 *11th February* – birth of son, William Montagu.
- 1804 *Napoleon made Emperor of France*
- 1805 *Nelson destroys the French and Spanish fleet at the Battle of Trafalgar.*
- 1805 *28th October* - birth of son, Richard Thomas.
- 1807 *Slave trade outlawed in Britain.*
- 1807 *22nd August* – birth of daughter, Catherine Adeline.
His son William is at school in London in the care of Catherine Pugin.
- 1809 *18th May* – death of his father; Welby inherits the Rauceby estate.
14th June – son Adlard is born.

- 1811 *6th March* – Mary Hutchinson bears him a daughter, Louisa.
 14th September - wife, Elizabeth bears him a son, Charles Augustus.
- 1812 *19th May* – a bastardy bond names him as the father of the child Mary Hutchinson is carrying and he agrees to provide one hundred pounds in support.
 10th August – Mary Hutchinson gives birth to a daughter, Lydia Susan. Catherine Pugin gives birth to a son, Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin, who becomes the renowned architect and designer.
- 1813 *24th August* – Elizabeth gives birth to a son, Henry.
 20th November – a second bastardy bond names Welby and he agrees to a provision of five hundred pounds for the upkeep of Mary Hutchinson's unborn child.
- 1814 *10th January* – Mary Hutchinson bears him a daughter, Casson Adelaide.
- 1815 *29th April* – Elizabeth gives birth to a son, Erasmus.
 5th July – Mary Hutchinson gives birth to a daughter, Joanna.
- 1815 *Napoleon defeated at Waterloo.*
- 1817 *28th April* – Mary Hutchinson gives birth to a daughter, Ethelin. Welby and his sister Catherine fall out over her sympathy for his wife and they become estranged.
- 1818 *15th October* – Mary Hutchinson gives birth to a son, Franklin.
- 1819 Separates from his wife, Elizabeth.
 5th May – departs for North America with Mary Hutchinson.
- 1820 *25th January* – son Alfred is born in Philadelphia.
 10th May – returns to England, to live again at Rauceby.
- 1821 Welby's only published work, *A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois*, is published in London.
 26th August – son Edgar is born to Mary Hutchinson.
- 1822 *13th November* – Mary Hutchinson gives birth to daughter Bertha.
- 1824 *27th January* – birth of Egbert, a son, to Mary Hutchinson.
- 1825 *First passenger steam rail road from Stockton-on-Tees to Darlington in England.*
- 1826 *15th January* – birth of Oswald, a son, to Mary Hutchinson.

- 1827 Daughter Louisa dies.
- 1829 *22nd August* - birth of Algar, a son, last child born to Welby and Mary; he is Welby's nineteenth child.
- 1829 *Catholic Emancipation Act becomes law.*
- 1832 *September* – lets the Rauceby estate and departs England for Italy with ten of Mary Hutchinson's children, the youngest, Algar, remains in the care of a Reverend Hoyle, in England.
24th November – arrives in Ancona in the Marche region of Italy and begins making notes for his *Italian Journal*.
- 1832 *Cholera epidemic in Europe.*
- 1833 *17th March* – is settled in Porto Fermo and begins the manuscript of his *Italian Journal*.
 Writes to his sister Selina in London and Ramsgate up to the time of her death in 1834 and from her learns of the death of his sister Catherine and her husband.
- 1834 *Slavery abolished throughout the British Empire.*
- 1835 *16th October* – end of the *Italian Journal*; departs for England almost immediately.
- 1836 *Spring* – returns to Italy.
 Lydia Susan dies of cholera.
- 1837 *Princess Victoria becomes queen of Great Britain and Ireland.*
- 1838 *Chartist movement emerges in England.*
- 1840 *3rd January* - Mary Hutchinson dies of breast cancer in Italy.
Autumn – Welby returns to England with Bertha and Oswald.
- 1840 *Introduction of the Penny Post.*
Start of the Opium Wars in the Far East.
- 1841 *First travel excursions organised by Thomas Cook.*
- 1841 *10th April* – start of *The 1841 Journal*. Welby living in London.
21st May – Welby signs away his 'right and Title to the Rauceby estate'.
August – leaves England via France to Italy with Bertha.
 Back in Porto di Fermo in October. Journal ends in December.
- 1843 *11th June* – start of *The First Journal*. Welby leaves Italy and travels through Switzerland and France with Algar.
26th August – arrives in England. Visits Rauceby Hall, now owned by Anthony Peacock, a local banker.
 Journal ends 18th April 1844.

- 1844 *April* – start of *The Second Journal*.
 20th June – departs for Germany via France and stays with Bertha and her husband George Seymour King in Düsseldorf.
 Visits Holland and takes trips along the Rhine.
 Journal ends January 1845.
- 1845-49 *Irish potato famine.*
- 1845 *January* – start of *The Third Journal*. Welby departs Düsseldorf.
 1st April – arrives back in England.
 May 31st – befriends a young woman on the street called Eliza Grant or Eliza Darby and resolves to save her from ruin.
 16th June – Departs England with Eliza, through France to Italy.
 23rd September – arrives in Ancona.
- 1847 *14th June* – departs Italy with Eliza and Algar.
 25th July – arrives back in England; journal ends 12th August.
 12th August – start of *The Fourth Journal*.
- 1848 Travelling around England with Eliza. Visits the Isle of Wight.
 Continuous friction between them.
- 1849 Eliza decides to ‘take leave’ of Welby, but remains a regular visitor and receives money from him.
 Welby continues to travel around the country and spends time in London.
- 1851 *The Great Exhibition of Industry in the Crystal Palace in Hyde Park.*
- 1851 Court appearance to settle the matter of Eliza having obtained, under false pretences, silverware which she then pawned.
 Two visits to the Great Exhibition.
 Continues to live in London, taking regular trips to visit his legitimate sons in Nottingham, Lincolnshire and Derbyshire.
- 1852 *Death of the Duke of Wellington.*
- 1855 *16th December* – bad fall down stairs at the Robin Hood Inn in London; Welby is badly bruised, cut and shaken and takes several days to recover.
- 1856 *January 2nd* – last entry in *The Fourth Journal*.
- 1859 *Publication of Charles Darwin’s ‘On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection’.*
- 1860 *Giuseppe Garibaldi conquers Sicily and Naples.*
- 1861 *Victor Emmanuel is crowned King of Italy.*
- 1861 Adlard Welby dies in Islington.

AN EDITION OF THE JOURNALS OF ADLARD WELBY

INTRODUCTION

ADLARD WELBY 1776-1861 A man of ‘Independent thoughts and habits’.¹

The story of Adlard Welby’s life and his background has been pieced together from his letters and journals and from notes on the Welby family’s history passed down through the generations and recorded by his surviving relatives.

The main focus of this Introduction is his six known journals, stored in two archives. *The Italian Journal* and *The 1841 Journal* are housed in the Sleaford Museum Trusts collection; *The First, Second, Third* and *Fourth Journals* are kept in the Lincolnshire Archives, in Lincoln.

The First Journal (June 1843 to April 1844) has already been transcribed and edited as part of an unpublished MA dissertation.² *The Italian Journal*, covering the period September 1832 to April 1835, *The 1841 Journal*, covering April to December of that year, and *The Second* and *Third Journals*, written between April 1844 and August 1847, are all transcribed here and annotated in full. A brief summary of the contents of *The Fourth Journal*, (August 1847 to January 1856), is included in Appendix G on page 113, and entries from it are also quoted in this Introduction.

¹ 4th J, 3rd October 1852.

² Sue Boettcher, *The Journals of Adlard Welby*, Unpublished MA Dissertation, University of Leicester, 2007.

The journals contain detailed, dated records of Welby's life and travels, his interaction with his many children, his thoughts on politics, art, architecture, literature and religion and, on occasions, his emotions. He also notes details of the weather and his state of health. His writing is neat, confident and legible, yet distinctive. *The Italian Journal* is written on a collection of unbound sheets of paper, the majority of them measuring 265 x 205 mm (10 x 8¼ ins). The remaining journals are written in bound notebooks of more or less equal size, all measuring, approximately 180 x 105 mm, (7¼ x 4¼ ins).

Much information on his early life has been found in the letters to and from his two older sisters, Selina and Catherine, preserved in the Pugin Papers in the Yale Centre for British Art at Yale University, and dating from 1796 to 1834. They are valued for their connection with his nephew, Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin, 1812 – 1852, Catherine's son, the designer and architect, most famous for his contribution to the new Houses of Parliament and for the part he played in the Gothic revival which flourished in mid-nineteenth-century England.

Family histories, written down within the last forty years by Peter Welby and Gladys Muzzarelli Salvadori, Welby's direct descendants, have also contributed useful information relating to the story of his life.

Adlard Welby was born in Islington, London, on 3rd October 1776. He was the only surviving son of William Welby, a successful lawyer at the Middle Temple in London and the owner of a substantial estate in South Rauceby, near Sleaford, in Lincolnshire. His mother, William's second wife, was Elizabeth Twyford.

The description of the young Welby as being of ‘Independent thoughts and habits’ is his own, and it is one which can comfortably be applied to the man throughout his life. On his birthday in 1852, at the age of 76, he reviewed his early years in a long informative paragraph in his *Fourth Journal*, which began,

3.^d *Sunday*

The Anniversary of my Birth when to the Joy of two parents then rather (as they say) advanced in Life; My Mother gave me – her last child as it proved – to my Father ...

... I was of grave disposition; and on attaining as the Nurses express it – my “teens” I shewed [sic] strong symptoms – of Independent thoughts and habits which my father enjoyed his mental faculties long enough to perceive, and I rather think to enjoy, in the contemplation of the future Man.³

However, recording an early display of independence, he admitted that he did not fulfil his father’s wishes and continued,

I had disappointed his views of following his Profession – the Law – in which he had an excellent practice; and for this I was to blame or perhaps *he* might *be* – rather so in the way he took to educate me for the Profession – be it as it will, I early took a liking for Country Life – and quitting Lawyer’s Views entered upon the Management of my father’s Landed property – some of it as his Steward other of it (about 500d acres) as tenant.

It appears from his many biblical and literary references in the journals and his knowledge of French and Latin that Welby had a good education, although it is not known where he went to school. A list of the books and periodicals he mentioned in his writings appears in Appendix H, page 117, and this shows a wide-ranging interest in all subjects, including poetry, Shakespeare, the classics and many contemporary works on politics, medicine, philosophy and science. His early correspondence with his sister Catherine shows a shared enthusiastic interest in the latest publications. The letters that passed between brother and sister, from as early as 1796, reveal an extremely close relationship and at one time they shared a cottage in Hasingham, Norfolk, living out their youthful Utopian dreams of the

³ 4th J, 3rd October 1852

simple life. In a letter written from Hasingham to their sister Selina in London and dated May 1799, Catherine wrote,

Our time cannot be more happily divided than amongst those whom we best love – The hours since yesterday 3 o'clock, the time of my dear brother's arrival, have passed with a rapidity and pleasure which cannot be easily conceived by any person who has not been for five weeks in as complete solitude as can well be attained in a christian [sic] Country, ... We have talked incessantly since he has been here.⁴

By the time his father died in May 1809 and Welby inherited the Lincolnshire estate, he had been married for eight years. His wife, Elizabeth Hall, a clergyman's daughter, had given birth to two sons and a daughter, with another son born in June of that year. He and his sister, Catherine, now married to the French architect Auguste Charles Pugin, were still very close and she appears to have had his eldest son, William, living with her at the Welby family home in Islington in London,⁵ while he attended a school there.

These two important relationships, with his wife and with his sister, were soon to be soured and eventually ruined by Welby's involvement with a young woman of whom little is known other than her name, Mary Hutchinson. His relationship with her probably began in 1810, and lasted for thirty years until her death in 1840. She bore him twelve children and accompanied him everywhere, including on his year-long trip to North America in 1819. In 1832 they emigrated with their children to Ancona in Italy, where she remained until her death there from breast cancer.

Welby's marriage to Elizabeth Hall was not a happy one according to the family histories. In an angry letter, written by Welby to Catherine in 1817, he complained

⁴ Yale 22. CW to SW.

⁵ 3 Pullins Row, Islington. Yale 85.

that Catherine's letter to Elizabeth, addressed to 'my dear friend', suggested she was siding with her against him. He wrote,

I seek not justification of my own conduct, but at the same time I must not be silent if my own sister puts upon paper the language of friendship to a Woman who may either now or hereafter or perhaps both as a help to her own justification, shew [sic] the honeyed words triumphantly saying 'see how the sister writes to me at the very time that I am unjustly condemned by the Brother' [...]

I will suppose you know but little of the circumstances of late years, for if you did your letter would be too gross an insult, yet you must not effect ignorance. I know your sentiments, and you are pretty well conscious I have not laid 'upon a bed of roses'.

This is likely to have been the last correspondence between brother and sister. He ended the letter, 'I could enscribe [sic] myself affectionately yours but in the present state of my feelings that would not be possible so farewell!!'⁶

At this time, it is fair to say that Welby's life and social standing were in crisis. It is not known exactly what 'the circumstances of late years' may have entailed, but Welby clearly felt that not all the blame for the failure of the marriage was his. In 1819 he separated from Elizabeth. By then Mary had given birth to five daughters and a son, while over the same period, Elizabeth had borne Welby three more sons. Welby and Mary's first child, Louisa, may well have been brought up at the family home in Rauceby, alongside his legitimate family, perhaps in an attempt to cover up his indiscretion. However, Mary's second and third daughters were the subject of Bastardy Bonds drawn up by the Overseer of the Poor in the village of Londonthorpe, a short ride of seven or eight miles, along High Dyke, from South Rauceby.⁷ Both bonds named Welby as the father of Mary's unborn children and he signed a pledge to ensure his financial support for their education and

⁶ Yale 89. AW to CW.

⁷ See Appendix D, p.108.

upbringing. It is not known how Welby managed these overlapping relationships or where Mary and her children lived until the separation of Welby and his wife. The involvement of the Overseer of the Poor indicates that Mary came from a humble background, perhaps originally a servant in the Welby household, or the children's governess.⁸ In his biography of Arthur Galletti,⁹ Brian Stoddart gives a summary of Galletti's background and his connections with the Welbys, 'an English family that settled' [in Italy] '50 years before'. He asserts that Mary Hutchinson was the family's governess, although he gives no reference for this information.¹⁰

Whatever Mary's social standing, she was evidently irresistible to Welby and his inability to give her up and to remain faithful to his wife would have caused a scandal which ended his reputation as a respectable country gentleman. It was this stubbornness or weakness, and this example of his 'independent thoughts and habits' that shaped his future.

Sleaford was the nearest town of any size to the South Rauceby estate.¹¹ Before the end of the eighteenth century, it seems it had little to offer. A member of the aristocracy, The Honourable John Byng,¹² visiting in 1791, found Sleaford a 'dismal town'.¹³ However, in 1794, the opening of the Slea Navigation made the River Slea navigable as far as Sleaford, linking the town to the River Witham. This canal transformed the local economy and brought wealth and prosperity to local businesses, just at the time that Welby had decided to settle in Lincolnshire, to

⁸ *GMS*

⁹ Brian Stoddart, *A People's Collector in the British Raj: Arthur Galletti* (New Delhi: Readworthy Publications (P) Ltd., 2011). Arthur Galletti, 1877-?, an Oxford educated, Anglo-Italian, married to Clara Salvadori-Paleotti, Adlard Welby's great-grand daughter.

¹⁰ *ibid.* p.18.

¹¹ See map, Appendix N, p.125.

¹² John Byng, fifth Viscount Torrington (1743-1813), diarist. His *Torrington Diaries* record his travels through England and Wales on horseback 1781-1794.

¹³ Quoted in Simon Pawley, *The Book of Sleaford* (Baron Birch for Quotes Ltd, 1996), p.51.

marry and to manage the estate. His prospects at the time of his marriage must have seemed good and he would have become a prominent member of the landowning farming community and local society. His journals show that he returned to Sleaford time and again throughout his life. In 1843 he wrote that he felt ‘more at home here than anywhere else in my native land’.¹⁴ He kept in contact with a few friends and business associates who had remained loyal to him in spite of his reputation. In particular, he remained in regular contact with his solicitor, advisor and friend, Maurice Peter Moore, a younger man, often referred to as MPM or M.P.Moore in Welby’s journals. He enjoyed Moore’s company on many occasions when staying in Sleaford. An entry in *The First Journal* reads, ‘Passed the Evening and sat puffing the night away until the hour when night and morning meet { } with M.P.Moore’.¹⁵

Following their return from North America in 1820, an epic journey which will be described later in this introduction, it is likely that Welby and Mary lived in the family house in South Rauceby.¹⁶ By the end of August 1829 the number of their surviving children had increased to eleven. Welby’s legitimate children were also a consideration as they moved into adulthood. Erasmus, the youngest, was by then fourteen years old. Where they all lived is not known, but it seems that the children of the two halves of the family mixed comfortably. In a letter from one of Mary’s sons, Alfred, to his sister in Italy, written just before he sailed from England as a midshipman in 1836, he referred to Henry, his half-brother, writing

Henry has immortalized his name in Timberland he interested himself very much for me in fact it was he who got me my berth he passed his examination

¹⁴ 1st J, 9th September 1843..

¹⁵ *ibid.*, 11th November 1843

¹⁶ See Appendix J. p.121.

the other day and came of [sic] with flying colours he is very well as also all other relatives and friends¹⁷

Henry had recently qualified as a doctor, as eventually did Erasmus. Charles and Adlard Junior both became solicitors and Richard was a curate. All these legitimate sons remained in close contact with their father, meeting with him regularly when he was in England and writing to him abroad. It also appears that they remained in close contact with their mother and her family, Elizabeth's brother, Charles Hall, in particular. According to family history, Welby and Elizabeth's eldest son, William, died in Jamaica in 1823, aged 20.¹⁸ Nothing more is known of him, but the dates prompt speculation that he left home, perhaps going to sea, aged 16, around the time of his parents' separation. Welby's only legitimate daughter, Catherine Adeline, distanced herself from her father at this time and had no further direct contact with him.

It would appear that the expense of educating and caring for so many children and perhaps maintaining two homes, led to a further crisis at the end of the 1820s when Welby fell into debt. This, and the lingering taint of scandal surrounding his unorthodox family arrangements, led him to decide to lease the family estate and home, and to travel to Italy with Mary and their children, where the cost of living would be cheaper. In 1832, a local banker, Anthony Peacock, of Sleaford's Peacock and Handley Bank, moved into the house and the Welbys left England. Their early experiences in Italy are recorded in detail in *The Italian Journal*. Welby made it clear in this journal and in his letters to his eldest sister, Selina, that he and the family intended eventually to return to Lincolnshire. This was not to be, and

¹⁷ Letter from Alfred Welby to his sister Ethelin in Italy, 1836. *GMS*

¹⁸ *PW*

not long after Mary's death he made the journey home to arrange to sell the entire estate and the last of his parcels of land to Peacock.

In *The 1841 Journal*, on a visit to Sleaford, he wrote, 'I have this morning had a long talk with M.P.M. as to the best manner of disposing of my property for the benefit of my children'.¹⁹ Peacock was then still a tenant and Welby clearly believed that there was still a chance that he might return to his South Rauceby house himself one day noting,

my books are there ready without any trouble – my furniture the same. I should have nothing to do but to enter and shut myself from the world and spend my rest of days in reading and contemplation!!! - my time for this may come but not yet – not yet. my work is not yet done – in two years it may be – and the old house will be at liberty and may receive the weary.²⁰

On a visit to Peacock in the old house at Rauceby in 1841, Welby recollected what he described as 'some of the most pleasing as well as most painful associations of my life', which had occurred there.²¹

The estate belonged to Peacock, when, on 25th October 1843, Welby rode out to see the changes there and found that 'every object seemed the same as I had left it in 1832'.²² But he noted that Parhamdam, the 'house and farmstead' which he had built, was to be demolished and a new mansion put up on the site 'where the old brewhouse and Dovecote stood'.²³ This must have been an emotional experience for Welby and yet he claimed that 'not a tear bedewed my eye', even when he

passed through the meadow and {imagine} memory conjured up the Hay-makings we had enjoyed with my family and the repasts we had had beneath the shade -²⁴

¹⁹ 1841 J, pp.11-12.

²⁰ *ibid.*, p.12. He clearly believed he might return to the house and yet, two weeks later, on 21st May, (see 1841 J, p.16), he wrote that he had signed away his 'right and Title to Rauceby estate'.

²¹ *ibid.*

²² 1st J, 25th October 1843.

²³ *ibid.*, See Appendix N, p. 125.

²⁴ *ibid.*

The five journals written from 1841 onwards, describe his life without Mary, and his final break with the Rauceby estate, and follow his rather rambling existence afterwards as a man without any permanent home. At the end of 1843, while staying in Lincolnshire, he reviewed his present situation reflecting,

in the midst of my children here and there [sic] Wives and Families I look on as a Spectator but not one of them – I want a being whom I have lost and not found another – a companion – a friend and partaker in my joys and sorrows; - ²⁵

He added that he ‘cannot now expect to find, an attached female and friend of cultivated mind and character’ and that the year 1844 ‘finds me ... alone and a Wanderer’. ²⁶

His restless energy did not allow him to linger too long in such melancholic reverie and he travelled extensively, taking an interest in, and writing about, the things he saw and the books he read. His travels were usually related to visits to fourteen of his fifteen surviving children, in England and on the Continent, but he failed to find any permanent comfort from their company and at times appears to be seriously irritated by them or their spouses. He had fathered a total of nineteen children, but by 1841, four of them had died; William, Louisa, Franklin and Lydia Susan. His legitimate sons were settled in their respectable professions in the Midlands of England, and his estranged daughter had ‘married well’. His ‘Italian’ family were, for the most part, integrated into life in Italy and France, apart from Alfred who had gone to Australia and Oswald who went to sea. Bertha was the only one to eventually settle in England with her husband, after their short stay in Germany. A full summary of the lives of all nineteen children can be found in Appendix B on page 105; see also a family tree in Appendix C, p.107.

²⁵ 1st J, 31st December 1843.

²⁶ *ibid.*

Welby's disregard for accepted social behaviour and the opinion of others was in evidence when he became involved with Eliza Darby. In the early summer of 1845 he encountered, on the street, as he described her, 'one of those multitudes of forsaken Females', a 'diminutive Creature that stood irresolute near my path'. He decided that giving her money was not enough and that he would 'save her from the Edge of the Precipice'.²⁷ He wrote that she had been deceived and deserted and that it was not 'her face and person though rather agreeable and pretty' that motivated him but her 'youth and melancholy'.²⁸ He also admitted that he 'would have one faithful to me at least'²⁹ and probably thought he could take her under his wing, educate her, and mould her into a suitable companion, as perhaps he had done in the past with Mary Hutchinson. But Welby was by then in his late sixties and the relationship was doomed to failure. Eliza Darby, alias Elizabeth or Eliza Grant, usually referred to in the journals as E.D., was in her teens. While happy to take all the material gifts and travel opportunities that Welby offered her, she was not in the least prepared to be moulded into anything.

With astonishing speed, in a matter of two weeks, Welby had furnished her with a passport, written her into his will and whisked her away on a continental tour and stay in Italy that was to last for just over two years. It would appear that he had been unable to contemplate life without a female companion. In February 1846, Welby wrote in his journal,

Woman with little exception has been my Companion thro' Life – I began it with her – I have continued it with her, - and I still have Woman for Companion – Should I have been better without the Sex? 'tis true there have been at times black shades, but the balance is still in favour [sic] of *Woman*³⁰

²⁷ 3rd J, p.40.

²⁸ *ibid.*

²⁹ *ibid.*

³⁰ *ibid.*, pp.87-88.

It is difficult to know the exact nature of his relationship with Eliza. He recorded her violent mood swings and gave evidence of her apparently unstable personality as well as her unwillingness to be educated, preferring to concentrate on dressmaking and shopping. Back in London in May 1848, Welby recorded that she had told him he had done ‘nothing for her to equal her favours’ to him. A few days later he wrote,

An Annunciation – to me a Child is promised – E.D. declares a progression towards such a catastrophe of sometime above a month – let us hope that the promised one will, if it comes into this breathing World will be of a sweet temper – if it does it will owe it to its father for the Mother was yestereven [sic] as frenzy as too frequently has been the Case.³¹

There is no further reference to any pregnancy. However, throughout his time with Eliza, Welby frequently made heavily inked crosses in the journal, without any indication of what they mean. They are perhaps his code for an activity which he did not want to put into words and may relate to his sexual encounters with Eliza. After she had decided to ‘take her leave’ of him, in March 1849, the crosses cease to appear. Life without her seems to have been less stressful and towards the end of this last journal Welby was spending more and more time with his youngest daughter, Bertha, who visited him regularly, dining with him, accompanying him on walks and playing the piano for him.

The Fourth Journal is very sparsely written in places and Welby’s increasing age began to show itself in his writing. In the years covered by the journal, 1847 – 1856, he remained in England, spending most of his time in London, living in rented rooms or cottages for the most part. He kept up a regular correspondence with friends and family and remained active and restless.

³¹ 4th J, 13th May 1848.

Near the end of this last journal, when he was seventy-nine, he recorded having a bad fall. On 15th December 1855, a 'Fine day', he went to the 'Robin Hood' to have lunch. On descending 'a rather high flight and steep Stairs' he caught the heel of his boot half way down and fell out onto the gravel walk below. He twice noted that he was 'quite sober'. He damaged his nose and forehead and lost a lot of blood and his recovery was slow. Records of his Christmas gifts of pheasant, Madeira and almonds are interspersed with accounts of pain. He wrote '... I am very ill. ... I rolled in agony and then slept as a Wretch upon the Rack'.³² His last journal entry was for 2nd January 1856 where he wrote the date only. He died in Islington in 1861, at the age of eighty-five.

THE WRITER – The 'Confirmed Scribbler'.

Evidence of the extent of Welby's writing habits in his youth has been gleaned from the Yale letters written to and from his sisters between the years 1796 and 1834. Welby set down his intention to keep written records of his travels when, in 1797, he referred to his letter as 'my Journal'.³³ At the age of twenty-one, in May 1798, he wrote to Catherine Welby from Allonby in Cumberland while touring the north of England:

When I arrived at the Inn last night it was about nine o'clock and I found them all gone to bed, so remarkable an occurrence of keeping good hours at an Inn that I think it worth the insertion [in] my Journal which I intend sometime or other to/ publish with an Epistle Dedicatory to Lady Catherine Welby -³⁴

The letters, which reveal again the close relationship between brother and sister at the time, also show that they both had aspirations to write and encouraged each

³² 4th J, 26-28 December 1855.

³³ Yale 64. AW to CW.

³⁴ Yale 76. AW to CW.

other to do so. In a letter of April 1804³⁵ Welby offered his criticism of some pieces of writing that Catherine had sent him. He confined himself ‘to a few observations and alterations’, and suggested that she must put the authors’ names to the quotations she has used and observed ‘a little tautology’ in one section. He ended, with characteristic self-confidence in his own knowledge and opinions,

I will only add that you will do right by reading the best authors and reflexion [sic] to improve a genius which you certainly possess – amongst others perhaps Gibbon’s stile [sic] tho’ too florid may be of use.

The correspondence from this time shows Welby’s compulsion to record his travels and his experiences en route in much the same detail and with the same choice of subject matter as is found in his one published work, *A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois*,³⁶ and in his later journals. Taken together, these letters form an interesting, if fragmented, travel journal of his walks and rides in England and Wales. He wrote clearly, filling the page, on one occasion stating, ‘I grow a confirmed scribbler and therefore will fill the remainder of the sheet.’³⁷ His love of writing is described in another letter to Catherine:

as you know me well enough to believe I do few things that are not voluntary you may perhaps conceive it forms one of my greatest pleasures while abroad to communicate my observations.³⁸

It also would seem that he expected the family to share his enthusiasm for these excursions. In 1797, while travelling through ‘Llandilo’ [sic] in Wales, with companion, Johnny Sharpe, he asked Catherine, ‘- has my father bought a Map yet to trace our Journey?’³⁹ His letters, like the journals, appear to be written for an audience of more than one, as will be discussed later in this introduction.

³⁵ Yale 84. AW to CP.

³⁶ Adlard Welby, *A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois*, (London: J. Drury, 1821)

³⁷ Yale 76. AW to CW.

³⁸ Yale 75. AW to CW.

³⁹ Yale 66. AW to CW.

His early reluctance to write in much detail on family matters and personal relationships shows itself in a letter dated December 1797, in which, after describing a visit to friends in Newark, he wrote: ‘What a round of insipid nonsense I have entered into’.⁴⁰

He made drawings as he travelled and while in Wales recorded, ‘... my pencil has been at work at both places – I have a beautiful view taken on the banks of the Towye’.⁴¹ Many of the sketches he made in North America were reproduced in his published book as lithographs, but failed to impress the critics. They were described by one reviewer as being ‘in the very worst style of an art which has to answer for overwhelming the public with performances below mediocrity’.⁴² Certainly the quality of the lithography is poor, but the illustrations are now regarded by historians as an important record of the buildings and early settlements in North America. In later journals Welby occasionally inserted small pen and ink sketches to illustrate a description of flora and fauna or farming implements.⁴³ He gradually dropped the habit as he grew older, perhaps because of an apparent unidentified and unexplained problem with his eyesight, although this did not appear to affect his writing, which remained neat and legible throughout the Journals. He wore glasses,⁴⁴ and in a letter of 1855, his son Richard wrote, ‘and now my dear F. as you have but one eye for every purpose, I shall not press you to answer letters’.⁴⁵

⁴⁰ Yale 72. AW to CW.

⁴¹ Yale 66. AW to CW.

⁴² *The New Monthly Magazine*, March 1. 1822, p.126.

⁴³ See Appendices K & L, pp.122-123.

⁴⁴ 2nd J, p.47, see entry for 25 October 1844.

⁴⁵ Letter from Richard Welby to AW, January 1855. *PW*

His *Visit to North America* represents the beginning and the end of his success as a published author. It was one of a great number of books on the subject which were published at the time in response to growing public interest in North America and the possibilities of a new and prosperous life for English settlers there. Probably the most read and the most influential of these were two by Morris Birkbeck. His *Notes of a Journey from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois*⁴⁶ and *Letters from Illinois*,⁴⁷ were written with the intention of inspiring those considering emigration to join him and his followers in their supposedly flourishing settlement.

Welby acknowledged his awareness of Birkbeck's book, writing in his Preface that 'Mr Morris Birkbeck' had produced 'a work most fascinating to the mind', and which had 'met with the greatest success in influencing the minds of his countrymen'. He noted that a period of privation and discontent in Europe, combined with the favourable accounts given by Birkbeck, had 'caused emigration to increase tenfold', and claimed that his own reasons for going and for writing the book were 'To inquire into the truth of so inviting a prospect as that held up by Mr. Birkbeck and some others'. Revealingly, he added that he went 'in part to relieve the mind from evils of a domestic nature'. This rare personal reference almost certainly alludes to his separation from his wife Elizabeth in 1819, the year of his departure to North America in the May, with Mary Hutchinson, who was already the mother of six of his children. It is possible to speculate that he was running away from the scandal, but also to wonder if he thought there might be a future for him and for Mary in North America. He noted that:

⁴⁶ Morris Birkbeck, 1764-1825, writer, farmer and pioneer; *Notes on a Journey from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois*, 1817. Published in Philadelphia, London, Dublin and Cork with eleven editions in two years in England.

⁴⁷ Morris Birkbeck, *Letters from Illinois*, 1818. Published in Boston, Philadelphia and London, with seven editions in England and translations into French and German.

and though various reports of unfavourable nature soon circulated, and many who had emigrated actually returned to their native land in disgust, yet still the trading vessels were filled with passengers of all ages and descriptions, full of hope, looking forward to the West as a land of liberty and delight – a land flowing with milk and honey - a second land of Canaan.⁴⁸

The tone of these retrospective remarks could be interpreted as cynical, but it is hard to believe that he would undertake what was then a dangerous and strenuous expedition just to satisfy his curiosity or to find fault with Morris Birkbeck's picture of life in the English settlements. It seems clear that he had a book in mind from the outset.

The resulting work is similar in layout and style to Birkbeck's *Notes on a Journey*, with occasional dates inserted in the recognised style of a traveller's journal and including long paragraphs of descriptions of the people and places they encountered. Like Birkbeck he described the voyage across the Atlantic and the mode of travel on land, although his route west was different from Birkbeck's, which involved more river transport. The two writers commented on many of the same aspects of North American life. For example, both described the practice of 'blazing a trail' through the forest by marking the trees with a hatchet, and both made some surprising observations on the treatment of black slaves.

Birkbeck wrote,

It has also been confidently alleged that the condition of slaves in Virginia, under the mild treatment they are said to experience, is preferable to that of our English labourers.⁴⁹

But he also noted that ,

⁴⁸ Welby, *North America*. pp.ix-x.

⁴⁹ Birkbeck, *Notes of a Journey*, p.22.

In England, the labourer and his employer are equal in the eye of the law. Here the law affords the slave no protection, unless a white man gives testimony in his favour.⁵⁰

Like Birkbeck, Welby found Virginia to be a more comfortable place to be a slave and noted that,

Without meaning to speak in favour of slavery, ... the blacks, ... [in Virginia] ... appeared to be well clothed, civilised, and comfortable; very superior to the free black populations elsewhere seen.⁵¹

Towards the end of the book, Welby made further observations on slavery and while acknowledging that ‘a Slave State’ was ‘an institution hateful to English ears’, he went on to note that ‘not once during the journey did I witness any instance of cruel treatment’.⁵² Later, in his *Italian Journal* Welby echoes Birkbeck’s thoughts on the severe conditions that the English working class was then enduring. Both men appear to have considered that certain aspects of slavery were preferable to the life of the English labourer.⁵³

When Welby finally reached the English settlements in Illinois and met Morris Birkbeck he was clearly unimpressed. He wrote of disorganisation and a lack of basic supplies, including water, for the settlers. He noted that Birkbeck himself had distanced himself from his followers and among other things had refused them water from his own private spring. He also commented that, ‘The strange heterogeneous mixture of characters which are collected hither by the magic pen of Morris Birkbeck, is truly ludicrous.’⁵⁴

⁵⁰ Birkbeck, *Notes on a Journey*, p.23.

⁵¹ Welby, *North America*, p.205.

⁵² *ibid.* p.289.

⁵³ See this Introduction, p.63, & It .J, pp.72-73.

⁵⁴ Welby, *North America*, pp.123-124.

Welby was one of the earliest travellers to observe these first settlements and was not alone in his poor opinion of Birkbeck. Many other writers set down similar criticism, among them William Cobbett who, in 1818, took Birkbeck's failing plans to task in his book *A Year's Residence in the United States of America*.⁵⁵

The arguments for and against emigration to North America raged on long after Welby and Cobbett had made their contributions. Jane Louise Mesick writes,

It was in the second and third decades of the century that pleasure-seekers began to visit America in noticeably large numbers, and at that time too, began in earnest the literary war between those who wrote scoffingly of America and those who defended her.⁵⁶

Mesick observes of these authors that 'few were thinking of the writing of the book as a literary exercise.', and that 'there are indeed, very few whose excellence of style is so marked that it distracts our attention from the facts and the writer's point of view'.⁵⁷ It is true to say that Welby's *North America* is not notable for its 'excellence of style' and that it is his attention to recording the detailed facts as he found them that makes the book valuable and entertaining.

The reviews for Welby's book were mixed. Some found nothing new, but others observed that the author was 'tolerably free from prejudice'.⁵⁸ In America a critic in the *National Gazette* observed that, 'No sane European would venture among us after having read Mr Welby's book'.⁵⁹

⁵⁵ William Cobbett, 1763-1835, political writer and farmer, *A Year's Residence in the United States of America*, (New York, 1818 & London: Sherwood Neely and Jones, 1819).

⁵⁶ Jane Louise Mesick, *The English Traveller in America*, (New York: Columbia University Press, 1922). p.12.

⁵⁷ *ibid.*, p.14. A notable exception, and one of the 'very few' being Charles Dickens's *American Notes*, (London: Penguin Books 2000), originally published in 1842.

⁵⁸ *Quarterly Review*, XXIX, 338ff.

⁵⁹ Quoted in Henry Mason Brooks, *The olden times series: gleanings chiefly from old newspapers of Boston and Salem, Massachusetts, selected and arranged with brief comments*.

Having found no ‘milk and honey’ in North America, Welby returned to England with Mary and their newborn son and seventh child, Alfred.⁶⁰ They apparently went back to the family home in South Rauceby and in the decade that followed had five more children. Little is known about these years and no journals or letters have come to light to date.⁶¹ It seems likely that Welby continued his habit of recording his life and travels and may well have had hopes and made attempts to follow up his book on America with another published work. The next evidence for this appears in the form of *The Italian Journal*, which begins in September 1832, and which is transcribed here in full. This journal is closer in style and format to his *North America*, written twelve years earlier, than to any of his subsequent journals. This leads to speculation that Welby may well have written and prepared this manuscript with publication in mind.

The first part of this journal is a collection of unbound varying sized sheets,⁶² some of which appear to have been torn from a notebook, similar in size to those in which the later journals have been written. Much of the information recorded on these few smaller pages appears in revised and edited form in the larger, numbered journal pages which follow and which appear to be a ‘best copy’, and throughout the manuscript there is evidence that Welby has made further editorial considerations.

An interesting paragraph in this section⁶³ describes the circumstances surrounding a house for rent previously tenanted by Lady Westmorland and owned by a murderous innkeeper. This has been crossed through with a single heavy diagonal

⁶⁰ Alfred Welby, born 25th January 1820 in Philadelphia.

⁶¹ The inclusion of AW’s name on his son, Adlard’s Articles of Clerkship, place him in Sleaford in November 1826. See also, Appendix J. p.121.

⁶² It. J, pp.3-11.

⁶³ *ibid.*, p.4.

line. It appears that Welby did not intend to include this in his final manuscript.

This may be because he could not personally substantiate the story, and if intending this work for publication he may have wished to eliminate gossip and record facts and observations only.

Here and there throughout the journal are faint diagonal lines, some in ink, some in pencil, which are not indicated in the attached transcription, but they would also seem to be rather hesitant crossings out. Take, for example, the whole paragraph ‘My daughters ... upon unexpected peoples’,⁶⁴ which explains that his daughters, despite persuading him to organise the trip, were not really interested in visiting Macerata but in shopping for ‘some few articles of finery’. This is an amusing personal memorandum, but one which he perhaps considered too trivial and unworthy of inclusion in a published book, being of no interest to anyone outside the immediate family.

Similarly, crossed through under the heading ‘Weariness of Mind’,⁶⁵ he openly confessed that he was ‘completely and horribly tired and weary of this place’, and finally, after a long summary of his feelings and the circumstances of the family’s life in Italy, he ended, ‘no heart can beat under the icy weight of despair’. This emotional release would have seemed far too personal for publication and would not have sat comfortably alongside his clear and detailed descriptions and observations of Italian life.

⁶⁴ It. J, pp.40-41.

⁶⁵ *ibid.*, p.37.

Throughout the numbered pages of the journal, and only seen in *The Italian Journal*, Welby is shown to be considering his choice of certain words with care. He has underlined a word, not crossing it through, and has inserted an alternative word above it. In many cases the inserted word makes the sentence more self-consciously elegant, for example,

all combines to make \bestow upon/ them a sort of brutish happiness.⁶⁶

and

as if the possession of dollars were \constituted/ the summum bonum of human existence - ⁶⁷

Other examples show alternative words inserted which are more emphatic or precise. Under the heading ‘Priests and Beggars’ he wrote,

locusts eating up \living upon/ the produce of a country \the community/, without earning it in any shape by labour - ⁶⁸

Here the inserted words emphasise the predatory nature of the ‘locusts’, and using ‘the community’ rather than ‘a country’, suggests a body of people, therefore more vulnerable than an impersonal geographical entity. These alterations suggest that Welby was polishing the style and content of the journal in preparation for a finished form beyond that of a private diary.

No earlier journals have been discovered and it is not possible therefore to know if this journal of loose sheets was a departure from the habit of keeping daily records in a small notebook, the form used for all his other known journals. There is enough evidence to believe that the *Italian Journal* presented here is in fact a specially

⁶⁶ It. J, p.26.

⁶⁷ *ibid.*, p.29.

⁶⁸ *ibid.*, p.52.

prepared version of a notebook diary or collection of notes, and intended for submission to a publisher.

The journal ends in October 1835 and Welby departed for England almost immediately. He recorded in his *1841 Journal* that he returned to England in the autumn of 1835 and that he went back to Italy in the spring of 1836.⁶⁹ This brief visit may have been to attend to his financial affairs and to extend the lease on the family home in Lincolnshire. Also, during his stay, he saw his son Alfred leave Gravesend as a Midshipman on an ‘East Indianman’.⁷⁰ Whatever the main reason for this visit, it is likely that he took the opportunity to try to find a publisher for his *Italian Journal*, without success.

The second transcription included in this edition is of *The 1841 Journal*, written in bound notebook form like the four journals that follow on chronologically. All five become less impersonal in content, with events recorded daily in dated entries. It would appear that Welby had changed the focus of his journals, moving away from the idea that he was writing for future publication. He increasingly began each entry with a record of the temperature and the weather; his comments, records of correspondence, general observations of his travels, details of his health and his opinions were made as they came to mind, often totally unconnected with each other.

Welby used the word ‘journal’ and not ‘diary’ to describe these notebooks as do the archivists who have catalogued them in Lincoln and Sleaford. On one occasion

⁶⁹ 1841 J, p.54.

⁷⁰ Letter from Alfred Welby to his sister, Ethelin, March 1836. *GMS*

only, he used the word ‘almanac’ to describe them; when noting the early arrival of swallows he wrote ‘- a mem.^m in my last year’s Almanac marks their first appearance in England last week in April’.⁷¹ This departure from the usual description of his notebooks also demonstrates that he referred back to his earlier journals comparing his experiences year on year. On several other occasions he used the word ‘almanac’ in the more usual meaning of a published reference book containing a calendar of the seasons, astronomical data, anniversaries etc.⁷²

Robert Fothergill,⁷³ writing in his *Private Chronicles: A Study of English Diaries*,⁷⁴ considers the difference between the terms ‘journal’ and ‘diary’. He believes the two words to be interchangeable and uses both freely, as do many authorities on the subject. Both words relate to the root meaning ‘day’ or ‘daily’, as in the Latin ‘dies’, the English ‘diurnal’ and the French ‘jour’, suggesting a regular daily input. The word ‘diary’ is commonly used to describe these records of people’s lives, as with well-known examples such as *The Diary of Samuel Pepys*,⁷⁵ *Kilvert’s Diary*,⁷⁶ and *The Wynne Diaries*.⁷⁷ All of these relate to Welby’s journals in the sense that, in their original unedited form, they contain regular dated entries covering many years of the writer’s life and contain records of everyday experiences. Similarly, many ‘journals’ fall into this category, including Fanny Burney’s *Journals and*

⁷¹ It. J, p.14.

⁷² 2nd J, pp. 26, 30. 3rd J, pp.16,75.

⁷³ Robert Fothergill, Writer, playwright, critic and film historian.

⁷⁴ Robert Fothergill, *Private Chronicles: A Study of English Diaries*, (London: Oxford University Press, 1974), p.3.

⁷⁵ Samuel Pepys, *The Diary of Samuel Pepys: a Selection*, selected and edited by Robert Latham, (London: Penguin Books,2003)

⁷⁶ Rev. Francis Kilvert, *Kilvert’s Diary: a Selection*, (1870-1879), Ed. William Plomer, (Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1977).

⁷⁷ *The Wynne Diaries*, (1789-1820), ed. Anne Fremantle, (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982).

*Letters*⁷⁸ and *The Journals of George Eliot*.⁷⁹ However, a journal may be a reflection of past events relating to a specific topic, journey or period of time, sometimes covering matters of historical importance. The writer would be less concerned with the daily entries and more interested in the overall picture of events, for example, James Boswell's *Journal of a Tour of the Hebrides*,⁸⁰ and *The Journal of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*.⁸¹ In this sense, Welby's *Italian Journal* is more aptly named, whereas the five notebooks could just as easily be described as diaries. The decision as to which word to apply is apparently often down to the discretion of the archivist or editor concerned in the cataloguing or publishing of the work. In the hands of a different publisher the Penguin edition of *Kilvert's Diary* becomes the *Journal of a Country Curate: Selections from the Diary of Francis Kilvert*,⁸² also an example of the interchangeability of the two terms.

Although Fothergill does not distinguish between the two words, he does divide journals or diaries into different types. Welby's journals from 1841 onwards fall into the category he describes as 'personal' diaries, 'that is to say the diary whose prime subject is the life of the writer, valued for its own sake'.⁸³ He adds that many of this type of diarist 'write at length of their travels, occupations, and interests, but only as these are elements in the texture of their lives'.⁸⁴

⁷⁸ Fanny Burney, 1752-1840, novelist and playwright. *Journals and Letters*, (London: Penguin, 2001).

⁷⁹ George Eliot, 1819-1880, novelist. *The Journals of George Eliot*, eds. Margaret Harris and Judith Johnston, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000).

⁸⁰ James Boswell, *The Journal of a Tour of the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson, L.L.D.*, (in 1773), first published 1785. Project Gutenberg EBook. < <http://www.gutenberg.org> > 20.06.2012

⁸¹ Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, *The Journal of the Lewis and Clark Expedition*, (1803-1806). < <http://lewisandclarkjournals.unl.edu/indexhtml> > 20.06.2012

⁸² Francis Kilvert, *Journal of a Country Curate. Selections from the Diary of Francis Kilvert*. ed. Peter Wait, (London: The Folio Society, 1977).

⁸³ Fothergill, p.3.

⁸⁴ Fothergill, p.3.

In the first entry in the *1841 Journal* Welby wrote,

on referring to my Waste-book the only observations I shall here transcribe are the very great numbers of people one meets with in the streets in mourning.⁸⁵

A ‘waste book’ was originally a book used in accounting in which all transactions were noted down as they happened, to be transferred at a later stage into a ledger. Welby here used the term ‘waste book’ to mean a ‘rough’ note-book in which he noted his observations and thoughts as they occurred. This gives an insight into the way in which he recorded events which he might decide to include in his journal, jotting down his observations in pencil, while on the move. He would then select the items worthy of being entered in his journal and write them up, in quill pen and ink, in his home, hotel room or lodgings. He filled each page to capacity with his generally neat and clear handwriting, the visual texture of which varies according to the state of the quill he was using and the colour of the ink: shades of blue or black and sometimes brown.

This regular journal habit required a certain amount of determination and dedication, especially when travelling. On his journey through France and Italy to Ancona in 1841 he wrote,

How people contrive to write journal remarks while flying along ‘post’ I know not – one’s thoughts fly away {and} while there is no time to cage them in the book of Memoranda – and if deferred they lose spirit { } like the finished productions of the pencil which lose in animation what is gained in correctness.⁸⁶

He also noted,

In passing through this country so quickly the journal is necessarily disjointed and much omitted that would otherwise be recorded ...⁸⁷

⁸⁵ 1841 J. p.4.

⁸⁶ 1841 J, p.51.

⁸⁷ *ibid.*, p.36.

On occasions he referred back, to fill in details which he had omitted at the time of writing his original entry on a particular subject. One example of this is found in the *1841 Journal* when he is travelling around the area near Toulouse:

I see in reference to Bordeaux I did not record what might be useful to travellers respecting the water travelling from Bordeaux towards Toulouse from thence by the canal of Languedoc towards Marseilles – let no one think of taking a carriage in that manner for the want of \depth of/ water prevents it from Bordeaux and the low bridges \on the canal of Languedoc/ from the latter place.⁸⁸

This entry also shows that he was writing for an imagined reader and following the tradition of setting down a first-hand account of his experiences, which he felt could be of use to others travellers. In her *History of Diaries*, Alexandra Johnson examines the reasons why people keep diaries and asks, ‘Is it just for oneself? Or always with an eye for posterity?’⁸⁹ At times it is clear that Welby did indeed believe that his words would have relevance beyond that of a personal memorandum. When describing the christening of his daughter Joanna’s child in Paris he wrote,

Perhaps other \persons/ may be as ignorant of the R.C. ceremony of baptism as {myself} I was – so I set it down.⁹⁰

These ‘other persons’ were also intended to benefit from the details he recorded en route when moving around Europe: the costs of travelling en poste, the state of the accommodation at post houses along the way, the quality of the food and the sights to be seen or to be avoided, as these things appeared to him. But, like so many diarists, Welby does not apparently know who these readers might be.

⁸⁸ 1841 J, p.40.

⁸⁹ Alexandra Johnson, *A Brief History of Diaries from Pepys to Blogs*, (London: Hesperus Press Ltd., 2011), p.13.

⁹⁰ 2nd J, p.28.

Thomas Mallon, himself a keeper of a personal diary covering many years of his own life, also wonders where these intended readers will come from. He believes that ‘no one ever kept a diary just for himself’, and that, ‘an audience will turn up’.⁹¹ The artist Benjamin Haydon, writing in his diary in 1843, began an entry, ‘Now Reader, whoever thou art – young & thoughtless, or old & reflecting.’⁹²

At first glance, Welby’s journals can all too easily be pigeon-holed as ‘travel journals’. He moved around England and continental Europe with confident ease, describing his experiences with the comfortable familiarity of a seasoned traveller, or, at times, with the inquisitive but cynical eye of the tourist. He was not attempting to produce a definitive travel guide, but wrote of his own experiences, usually managing to avoid going over the same ground as the published travel guides of the day; the Murrays and the Baedekers. When on one of the rare occasions he referred to one such guide, it was to challenge Murray’s description of Ostend. Murray found that ‘there was little to be seen or done’ there,⁹³ whereas Welby thought it was ‘a rather nice place’ and that Murray’s Guide ‘mentioned’ it ‘in a way it did not deserve’.⁹⁴

However, these traveller’s tales are perhaps best regarded as the framework upon which he hung a multitude of other details of his eventful and complex life, creating a much richer picture. From the journals it is possible to gain an understanding of

⁹¹ Thomas Mallon, *A Book of One’s Own. People and Their Diaries*. (New York: Ticknor & Fields, 1984).

⁹² Benjamin Haydon, *Neglected Genius. The Diaries of Benjamin Robert Haydon*. ed. John Jolliffe, (London: Faber & Faber, 2012), p.212.

⁹³ *A Hand Book for Travellers on the Continent: being a guide through Holland, Belgium, Prussia and Northern Germany and along the Rhine, from Holland to Switzerland* (London: John Murray & Son, 1838) p.99.

⁹⁴ 3rd J, p.19.

many aspects of his character; among these, his interaction with his children and friends, his maladies and the treatments prescribed for them and his attempts to make sense of religion and emerging political movements. He punctuated the page with meticulous records of daily temperatures, letters sent and received and his financial transactions.

Welby's lifelong habit of keeping a diary satisfied his compulsion to write, whether out of a need to set down his own version of his life for future generations, or for emotional release, or to help him deal with his loneliness in old age. Most likely it was a mixture of all these reasons and more besides, and the reasons for writing would have changed as his life progressed.

Virginia Woolf, writing at the end of the nineteenth century, wanted her diary '... to resemble some deep old desk, or capacious hold-all, in which one flings a mass of odds and ends ...'.⁹⁵ It is these 'odds and ends' in Welby's journals that build a picture of his character and his strengths and weaknesses.

**THE TRAVELLER '... there is I fear an insatiable mania for
roving about me which will never let me
remain long in a place ...'**⁹⁶

Welby's wanderlust would have been obvious to his family, when, at the age of nineteen, he set out on his travels around England and Wales. He appears to have abandoned any pretensions to a legal career. In an attempt to find out what it was he really wanted from life, he set off on a walking and riding tour which took in the Lake District, Derbyshire, Wales and many other areas of natural

⁹⁵ Quoted in Johnson, p.13.

⁹⁶ Yale 67. AW to CW.

beauty, which he passed through, either by accident or design. He had been articled as a clerk to his lawyer father in London in October 1792 for an intended period of five years, but by July 1797 a letter to his sister Catherine shows him to have been in Bristol, en route for Swansea, having travelled on the roof of a coach via Bath. He found Bristol to ‘completely resemble’ London and tells of two sleepless nights due to ‘Cats’ and a terrible storm.⁹⁷ And so began the compulsion to travel and record the travelling, which filled his surviving letters and journals with anecdotes, facts, figures and practical observations.

In a letter written in 1818, the poet John Keats wrote this declaration of intent, which might almost have been written by Welby some twenty years earlier:

I purpose within a Month to put my knapsack at my back and make a pedestrian tour through the north of England and part of Scotland – to make a sort of prologue to the life I intend to pursue – that is to write, to study and to see all Europe at the lowest expence [sic]. I will clamber through the Clouds and exist.⁹⁸

In a similar frame of mind, Welby appeared to see himself as the wandering vagabond, rather than the son of a middle-class, landowning lawyer. Aware of this image of the young romantic adventurer, he recorded the reactions of those whom he met on the road and in a letter to his sister Catherine wrote,

I astonish the weakminds [sic] of the natives wherever I go – and various are the conjectures what I can be – among many others I was taken the other day for a Sailor - ... and I’ve since been taken for a strolling bagpipe player.⁹⁹

In his book *The Suffering Traveller and the Romantic Imagination*, Carl Thompson writes,

⁹⁷ Yale 63. AW to CW.

⁹⁸ John Keats; letter to B.R. Haydon, 8th April 1818. Hyder Edward Rollins, *The Letters of John Keats Vol 1*. (Cambridge, Mass. & Cambridge: Harvard University press, 1958), p.264.

⁹⁹ Yale 76. AW to CW.

we travel not only for the travel experience per se, but also for the image we are accordingly able to present of ourselves as travellers ... our journey becoming the means by which we seek to cut a distinctive figure, and the medium in which we work to fashion some ideal version of ourselves.¹⁰⁰

This self-consciousness is found throughout Welby's early letters, but as time passed by, a more mature and less pretentious ideal defined him as he took on greater challenges.

There were numerous dangers and discomforts on his journey through North America, where he and his party followed in the footsteps of the pioneers who blazed the trails westward to the English settlements of Illinois. These experiences would have focused his mind on the more practical aspects of such ambitious undertakings. He learnt to deal with, among other things, stump roads, aggressive inn-keepers, 'myriads of bugs' and 'heat dirt and filth'. Also, more remarkably, his son Alfred was born on 25th January 1820, in Philadelphia, although he does not record the event in the book.¹⁰¹

The lack of information about Welby's life between the trip to North America in 1819 and the family's move to Italy in 1832 means that it is not possible to say for certain whether Welby was able to feed his wanderlust by travelling any further than the shores of England. It has been noted that during this time he lived with Mary Hutchinson and their children at the family home in South Rauceby in Lincolnshire, while managing the estate. Once the family was established in Italy, Welby was again able to indulge in his restless passion. For a large part of the rest of his life he criss-crossed Europe in all directions and in all

¹⁰⁰ Carl Thompson, *The Suffering Traveller and the Romantic Imagination* (Oxford & New York: Oxford University Press, 2007), p.8.

¹⁰¹ See Appendix A, p.103.

weathers, going to and from England, visiting his family and taking in the sights, until he finally settled in London in 1847.

By the time he set off for Italy in 1832, Welby's large family and his debts had put him under increasing pressure. *The Italian Journal* gives very little detail of the journey from England. The notes he kept at the start of this epic and probably arduous trek, describe the first part of their chosen route as being from London, by steam packet, booked through to Cologne. Welby paid £35 for the whole party. This included a servant and his eldest legitimate son Richard, who was accompanying them as far as Mannheim; a total of four adults and ten children. He went on to record the extras which quickly mounted up and by the time they had arrived in Rotterdam the total expense had reached the sum of £74. This included paying for boats to ferry them onto the packet, meals, and a fee of 1s 8d for each of them for a medical examination at the port. His surviving notes take us no further and at the bottom of this loose sheet he wrote,

the Steamer proceeded up the river and in about an hour was laid aside the quay of Rotterdam – Here a regular scene of confusion ensued – the [end of page]¹⁰²

The trip from London to Rotterdam by steam packet was likely to have taken 26 hours, a journey of 196 miles.¹⁰³ The only clue to their route through Holland, Germany and onward is found at the very end of *The Italian Journal*, where he recorded that they passed through the Splügen Pass between Switzerland and Italy, on the 5th November 1832, and that they arrived in the Marche region of

¹⁰² It. J, p.3.

¹⁰³ Edward Planta, *A New Picture of Paris: or The Stranger's Guide to the French Metropolis* (London: Samuel Leigh & Baldwin and Cradock, 1831), p.16.

Italy, where Ancona is situated, on the Adriatic coast, on the 24th.¹⁰⁴ If other records were kept, they remain undiscovered or have been destroyed.

Much of the information the family received about life in Ancona would have come from Welby's Sleaford born friend, George Moore, the British Consul there. There is no evidence that Welby had travelled on the continent before. A major source of information on the routes to Italy and the practical necessities for the journey may well have been Mariana Starke's *Travels in Europe, between the years 1824 and 1828*.¹⁰⁵ Starke, initially a poet and playwright, began her travel writing following a prolonged stay in Italy, nursing a consumptive relative. Her popular *Letters from Italy* was published in 1800, but she is best remembered for the later *Travels in Europe*, which established the pattern for a whole generation of guide books. She had recognised the changes that were taking place after the end of the Napoleonic Wars in 1815, observing that the typical tourist or traveller in Europe was no longer the rich young man on the Grand Tour, but more likely to be a family group, looking for the best ways of travelling comfortably and economically. Welby would have found the publication packed with practical information on all aspects of European travel, and it is highly likely that it became an important aid when preparing for the trip and while en route, although he does not record the name of the writer or the work anywhere in his journals.

From Starke he would have been able to choose from several suggested routes, through Europe and by the road over the Splügen Pass to Italy. He would have found, among many other things, details of the inns along the way, the costs

¹⁰⁴ It. J, p.88.

¹⁰⁵ Mariana Starke, *Travels in Europe between the years 1824 and 1828* (London: John Murray, 1828).

involved, and the distances between posts, towns and villages en route, as well as some practical tips about the pass itself. For example,

nobody should attempt to cross the Mountain of Splügen at the season of Avalanches. But after the winter snow has fallen, and become sufficiently hard for a sledge to glide smoothly over its surface, or during the months of July, August, and September, when the winter snow is, generally speaking, melted, Travellers may, without danger, indulge themselves by exploring this passage of the Alps;¹⁰⁶

The Welby family, travelling through the pass in November, may well have been taking some risks. Starke also gave warning that the turnings on the narrow parts of the pass ‘are too sharp for English travelling carriages with four horses: ...’.

Further evidence of the dangers of crossing the Alps, the Splügen in particular, can be found in Jousiffe’s *Guide: a road book for travellers in Italy*,¹⁰⁷ published later, in 1840. He too described the dangers of avalanches on this pass, and noted that the summit was 6,500 feet above sea level. More dramatically, he revealed that the original road through the mountains was ‘destroyed by a tempest in 1834’, just two years after Welby and his family had passed through in what is described in the journal as ‘rain more or less heavy’.¹⁰⁸ Jousiffe wrote,

This valley still presents a scene of desolation, the road and bridges were entirely carried away by this tempest, and now enormous heaps of broken rocks are strewed over its sides and bottom.¹⁰⁹

The horror of this disaster was also later described by Mary Shelley in her *Rambles in Germany and Italy*,¹¹⁰ and the full extent of the damage was something that was clearly remembered long after the event, highlighting the

¹⁰⁶ Starke, p.480.

¹⁰⁷ Captain Jousiffe, *Guide: a road book for travellers in Italy* (Brussels: Meline, Cans & Co., 1840).

¹⁰⁸ It. J, p.88.

¹⁰⁹ Jousiffe, p. 109.

¹¹⁰ Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley, *Rambles in Germany and Italy in 1840, 1842, and 1843, Volume 1* (London: Edward Moxon, 1844), pp. 57-58.

possible dangers that travellers faced when travelling by road through Europe, particularly when crossing the Alps. William Hazlitt emphasised the scale of this immense mountain range when he wrote, ‘Let no one imagine that crossing the Alps is the work of a moment ... They are a sea or an entire kingdom of mountains.’¹¹¹ Welby’s diaries tell us little of this first Alpine experience, through the Splügen Pass, but that they did all arrive safely at their chosen destination.

An alternative route through the Alps, favoured by Welby, was the road over Mount Cenis. Much has been written about this popular mountain pass and the thrills and dangers experienced en route. Frances Trollope confessed to being ‘seriously frightened’ while making the crossing, though nevertheless impressed by the ‘magnificence of the scene’.¹¹² Welby, travelling with his youngest son, Algar, in June 1843, described the journey through the pass in simple, understated and undramatic language, characteristically being more concerned with recording his irritation at the poor quality of the inns on the pass, which he found ‘under the mark’, with ‘charges above it’. The following day his journal entry reads,

We have passed over Mount Cenis and got here, a distance of about 70 miles or 14 posts ... - the descent appeared rather too much inclined – we rolled down so quickly that Lanslebourg (2 posts) was gained in an hour’¹¹³

Hazlitt’s corresponding, but far more eloquent description of the ride, excites the imagination in a way that Welby’s does not. Hazlitt wrote of the

¹¹¹ William Hazlitt; William Clowes; Hunt and Clark, *Notes on a Journey Through France and Italy* (London: Hunt & Clark, 1826), p.199.

¹¹² Francis Milton Trollope, *A Visit to Italy, Vol.2* (London: R. Bentley, 1842), p.329.

¹¹³ 1st J, p.30th June 1843.

whirling giddy character, as if you were hurried, stage after stage, and from one yawning depth to another, into the regions of ‘Chaos and old Night’,¹¹⁴

The first year or so that the family spent in Italy, was taken up with finding a place to settle and with establishing their new life. Initially their travelling was confined to local excursions around the area of Ancona and Fermo. There were no railways in Italy at this time and they undertook hot and sometimes uncomfortable outings by carriage, getting out to walk for a while on occasions, to best appreciate the scenery and ancient monuments, or when the road was impassable for horse-drawn vehicles. The large size of the family would have restricted their mobility as a group and Welby rarely mentioned the names of those he was travelling with. In June 1833, having made some local social connections, he described a visit to a farm near Marano, ‘an ancient Town on the coast’. He wrote: ‘Joined a party into the country for a day’s excursion to {the} a farm belonging to one of it’. They visited the nearby ruins of some Roman baths and dined, enjoying the ‘varieties of the country’ and ‘some very good singing’. Less comfortably, when the party broke up, they walked for eight miles, ‘in the burning sun at a heat of above 90°’ to the place where the carriage met them to convey them to their homes.¹¹⁵ This exhausting march was perhaps necessary, due to the poor roads in the remoter parts of the area, which would have been unsuitable for carriages.

The family’s travel plans would also have been restricted by the red tape which the authorities imposed upon all the inhabitants of the Marche. Welby believed himself to be ‘little better than a prisoner on parole’. His English passport had to

¹¹⁴ Hazlitt, p.20. ‘Chaos and old Night’, from John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, Book 1, Line 540

¹¹⁵ It. J, p.33.

be handed in and was replaced by a document called a ‘Carta di Sicurezza’, a ‘security document’, which could be demanded for inspection at any time. If wishing to travel distances of more than two or three miles, application had to be made and the passport was returned, inscribed with the details of the journey and the day it must be undertaken. Welby described the delays which occurred when his family decided they wished to go to Macerata, only about twenty five miles away, but necessitating the need for a visa to travel there. All spontaneity was lost. The documents arrived too late in the day for them to travel when they had planned and so they set off at four the next morning, travelling for six hours, the latter part of the journey slow, due to a bad stretch of road and the heat. He did, however, praise the greater part of the road on this occasion, commenting that it was ‘one of the *many* good works of Napoleon during the short time that he {hel} had time to regulate the state of affairs of {this} Italy’.¹¹⁶

The state of the roads and their beauty or otherwise was a subject that Welby commented on regularly in his journals. The longest excursion the Welbys made as a family that is recorded in *The Italian Journal* was to Rome in October 1835, when they stayed in the city for nearly seven months. He found the road between Rome and Ancona to be ‘generally good some part fine’, and that a ‘considerable length of it is paved’. As they approached Rome he wrote that the road wound through a ‘naked poor - country of hill and dale’, corresponding with Dickens’s description ten years later, as he approached the city from the north, ‘where for miles and miles, there is nothing to relieve the terrible monotony and gloom’.¹¹⁷ In sharp contrast, the road from Genoa to Pisa along the Mediterranean coast was

¹¹⁶ It. J, p.40.

¹¹⁷ *Pictures*, p.114.

found by both writers to be remarkable. Welby wrote in his *First Journal* in 1843, ‘the whole passage from Lucca to Genoa is scarcely to be exceeded for scenery or roads by any part of Italy’.¹¹⁸ This was not the first time he had taken this route. In 1841, he chose to go by road from Genoa, rather than take the more leisurely steamer trip to Leghorn, in order to view the ‘magnificent and beautiful’ coast road to Lucca.¹¹⁹ Three years later Dickens wrote, ‘There is nothing in Italy, more beautiful to me, than the coast-road between Genoa and Spezzia.’¹²⁰ In 1842, Frances Trollope eulogized its ‘astonishing’ qualities, acknowledging that ‘the beauties of this well-known road have been sung so often’.¹²¹

Welby, quite naturally, allowed his personal interests to influence what he recorded in his journals and his experienced eye as a landowner and farmer in England missed nothing as he moved through the countryside by road. He observed the quality of the crops and the state of the harvest, expressing criticism or admiration accordingly. When he first settled in Italy he noted that the sheep were ‘poor and wretched beyond all *description*’, and criticised the way they were managed and fed, suggesting that each farm should

grow winter provision for the sheep – I am confident that turnips might be grown here – the winter is so fine that it would vegetate throughout that season and might therefore be sown much later than it must be in England.¹²²

In Belgium, en route for Düsseldorf, he noted the similarities in the farming methods and the crops to those of England but commented that,

¹¹⁸ 1st J, p.6.

¹¹⁹ 1841 J, p.50.

¹²⁰ *Pictures*, p.102.

¹²¹ Trollope, 1842, pp.54-58.

¹²² It. J, p.24-25.

not an acre of turnip has been seen since we entered Belgium – but instead, plenty of Beetroot and potatoes, which root seem to have taken the place of turnips.¹²³

In England, the turnip had gained importance as part of the four field crop rotation system which had become widespread by the late-eighteenth and early - nineteenth centuries, particularly in Norfolk and Lincolnshire. In an agricultural survey of Lincolnshire undertaken by the Great Britain Board of Agriculture in 1808, the Secretary of the Board wrote

I was much surprised to find the immense and rapid progress turnips had made since I was before in the county.¹²⁴

Welby's farming experience at home in Lincolnshire had clearly led him to regard the turnip as being of great value to the farmer both for its role in crop rotation and for its importance as winter fodder for the livestock. His observation of the absence of turnips is a subject that he returned to from time to time. He perhaps felt some frustration at no longer having land to farm, and wanted to play a part in the turnip's introduction to the farms on the arable land his journeys took him through on the continent.

Welby was born and grew up in an age of horse-drawn transport and would have been a confident horseman, familiar with riding and driving or being conveyed in all manner of horse drawn carriages. He recorded journeys in small pony traps and gigs for short local trips, as well as his experience of a wide variety of larger four-wheeled vehicles taking him on his travels across Europe. In North America his entourage travelled in a Dearborn wagon, a light four-wheeled covered vehicle with side curtains which was much favoured there by farmers

¹²³ 2nd J, p.34.

¹²⁴ Great Britain Board of Agriculture, *Agricultural Surveys: Lincolnshire (1808)* (London: Richard Phillips 1808), p.138.

and travellers alike. In this, they journeyed along a variety of roads, the most hazardous being the stump roads, so called because of the tree stumps left upstanding by the trail blazers. These stumps had to be negotiated by ‘steering between or bumping upon them’, ‘progressing at most not more than three miles an hour’. At one point they became ‘entangled in woodland; brushing through breaking boughs, going in and out through bogs, and lifting wheels over dead fallen trees’.¹²⁵ He commented, ‘Were the “four in hand”¹²⁶ thought I, to try their skill on these roads, many a wreck would soon strew the ground’.¹²⁷

Welby frequently travelled by omnibus in England and by the continental equivalent, the diligence, when in mainland Europe. Two journal entries, written in 1845, suggest that he had reason, at times, to find fault with both. While on a visit to London he wrote a brief note: ‘*Omnibus* is a Hearse carrying Live Bodies to their destination for 6 pence – people in them are mostly silent as the Dead’.¹²⁸ Later that year, in Ancona, he commented, ‘My Son Edgar came in from Rome a little before 9 at night by the Negligence/Diligence where \he/ had been tossed 2 nights and n.^{rl}y 3 days’.¹²⁹

When covering longer distances Welby hired, and on occasions bought, a carriage, travelling ‘post’ with the services of a vetturino, who provided the horses, drove and perhaps provided the vettura, (carriage), and made all the arrangements en route. Welby was usually suspicious of these men and found them on many occasions to be ‘rogues’, although he considered their services to

¹²⁵ Welby, *North America*, p.100.

¹²⁶ *four in hand*] A four wheeled carriage, drawn by four horses and driven by one driver. *OED*

¹²⁷ Welby, *North America*, p.100.

¹²⁸ 3rd J. p.31.

¹²⁹ *ibid.* p.70.

be a necessary evil. In Paris in 1841 he bought a britzka¹³⁰ to convey him to Toulouse, where his married daughter Joanna was then living. At the last moment he was informed that the carriage needed attention, and that ‘the slipper would soon be lost for want of a strap’. Too late to change the arrangements for the journey he decided to pay out for a pair of straps, convinced that he had been hoodwinked into buying a carriage that was not sound enough for the journey ahead. To his relief, it stayed the course.¹³¹

While in Ancona in 1846, he recorded that he bought a carriage for 65 scudi. When the time came to leave Italy a year later he decided not to travel in it, and wrote, ‘My carriage I leave behind to be sold - it may be better done here than among the Rail roads of the North’.¹³² This observation is evidence of Welby’s awareness of the great changes that had taken place in Northern Europe where, ahead of developments in Italy, railways and steam-boats had, to a great extent, taken the place of carriage and horses.

As the age of steam developed, Welby embraced all the new options that became available to travellers. His journals recorded journeys on water and by rail in England and on the Continent. He was not always in admiration of the modern ways of travelling and in 1847, by which time he had ‘suffered’ a wide variety of different modes of transport, he noted,

Steam and Rail Road travelling are neither of the methods to get on the body favourable to the workings of the Mind – or indeed to record such workings if they were at work: ... - ‘tis a mere quick delivery of the Carcase [sic], and empty heads alone can enjoy it;¹³³

¹³⁰ *britzka*] An open carriage with a folding hood and space for reclining. *OED*

¹³¹ 1841 J, p.35.

¹³² 3rd J, p.144.

¹³³ *ibid.*, p.150.

This corresponds with John Ruskin's view, published in 1849, that the railroad 'transmutes the traveller into a living parcel'.¹³⁴

One of his earliest experiences of travelling by rail appears to have left him rather shaken. Travelling with Oswald in 1841, he took a train from Canterbury to the coast near Herne Bay on the Canterbury and Whitstable Railway. He described his disappointment at the state of the carriage, which he found to be 'a very rough affair well littered with straw at the bottom'.¹³⁵ The engine was initially drawn by a horse through a dark tunnel and, at a certain point, the animal 'jumped nimbly on one side' and to Welby's 'astonishment and apprehension' the train was allowed to roll unchecked along the rails down a steep incline,

at a most awful pace at the evident risk of being thrown off the very ill {formed} \laid/ rail in which case we the passengers should have had the highly probable alternative of being killed or maimed dreadfully.¹³⁶

When they finally came to a halt, Welby was happy to complete the rest of the journey on foot, 'with a determined resolve never to trust my esteemed body to that ill regulated machine again'. He was not over-fanciful in imagining possible death or serious injury, and terrible accidents did happen. Rail travel was regarded by great numbers of Victorians as being an extremely dangerous way to travel and filled many with morbid dread. However, as Ralph Harrington writes, although 'accidents and casualties multiplied on Britain's railways between the 1840s and the 1860s [with the increase in passenger numbers] ... In reality, Victorian railways were generally safe and reliable ...'.¹³⁷

¹³⁴ John Ruskin, *The Seven Lamps of Architecture. Chapter IV The Lamp of Beauty* (London: Smith, Elder & Co., 1849), p.159.

¹³⁵ 1841 J, p.6.

¹³⁶ *ibid.*

¹³⁷ Ralph Harrington, *The railway accident: trains, trauma and technical crisis in nineteenth-century Britain*, Institute of Railway Studies, University of York.

As rail travel became more sophisticated and widespread, Welby became more and more inclined to use this method of transport. England was ahead of the rest of Europe and railways were built all over the country in the 1840s. However, as Welby noted in the journals, stretches of railway line gradually came into being all over France and Germany. These railway routes were sometimes short and incomplete and they did not always link up; other transport methods were still usually required to get from the end of one line to the beginning of another or from the end of the line to his final destination. Mishaps and delays were not uncommon. In 1845, en route from Düsseldorf to Ostend, Welby made note of what he called ‘Troubles on the Road’:

- all very anticomforts [sic] in the rain – there is one of the Galleries or Tunnels fallen in and impassable – so that it is necessary to get out and to walk over the hill a mile at least to other Carriage Train on the other side.¹³⁸

The passengers duly made the hike in ‘melancholy procession’, in ‘Wind and beating Rain’ and ‘were crammed into the train Carriages and conveyed at length to Malines at a pace that our horse mails would beat hollow’.¹³⁹

In spite of these problems, Welby was generally full of admiration and enthusiasm for the spread of the railways. In 1844, travelling from Rouen to Paris, a journey of some four hours, he noticed the beginning of the building of the extension of the line to Le Havre and Dieppe, and estimated that on completion ‘a passenger may leave London or Paris and arrive at either in 14 or 15 hours’.¹⁴⁰ By 1851, four years after Welby had made his last cross-Channel excursion, Dickens, writing in *Household Words* under the title ‘A Flight’,

< <http://www.york.ac.uk/inst/irs/irhome/papers/rlyacc.htm> > 27.05.2013.

¹³⁸ 3rd J, p.18.

¹³⁹ *ibid.*

¹⁴⁰ 2nd J, p.20.

described a journey from London to Paris by rail and steamer, via Folkestone, that took eleven hours only.

In England too, new railway lines to the south coast ports from London speeded up the cross-Channel journey dramatically. By 1840 it is estimated that a hundred thousand people were crossing the Channel annually.¹⁴¹ In that same year, the railway link to Southampton was established, followed by the line to Brighton in 1841 and to Folkestone and Dover in 1844.¹⁴² In 1841, travelling to France with his daughter Bertha, Welby was able to take advantage of the new London to Brighton line. His intention was to cross the Channel by steamer from Brighton's Chain Pier but bad weather forced him to rethink his plans. The journal entry for 13th August reads:

The morning proved stormy and rainy – doubts were expressed whether the packet would sail; at length betw.ⁿ 10 and 11 she made her way from Shoreham Harbour, and was with some difficulty but well managed bro.^t up to the chain pier. Several intended passengers did not like it and went back – we among the number – there being no harbour at Brighton it becomes very awkward for passengers to land and embark in stormy weather.¹⁴³

Having made the decision to turn back Welby then 'resolved to run again by rail way for London and then make for Dover', this presumably being a more practical option than making his way along the coast by road. An overnight stay in London suited him better than remaining in Brighton, which he did not like, having earlier noted, 'I could not feel comfortable here'.¹⁴⁴ The London to Dover line was not in existence then and it was not until March 1845, that

¹⁴¹ James Buzard, *The Beaten Track, European Tourism, Literature, and the Ways to 'Culture' 1800-1918* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998), p.41.

¹⁴² Richard Mullen and James Munson, 'The Smell of the Continent', *The British Discover Europe* (London: Macmillan, 2009), p.157

¹⁴³ 1841 J, pp.32-33.

¹⁴⁴ *ibid.*, p.32.

Welby, on a return trip to England, was able to record, ‘Left Dover by the Train ½ past 9 a.m and got to Euston Square Hotel between 2 and 3 p.m.’¹⁴⁵

Welby’s interest in and admiration for the railways seems to have been based on the practicalities of improved travel, rather than on any awe or excitement over the phenomenon of steam technology. Turner’s renowned painting, *Rain, Steam and Speed: The Great Western Railway* was first on public view at the Royal Academy Summer Exhibition in 1844. Welby went to see the exhibition and remained unimpressed. He compared the paintings to those of the year before and found them ‘not (I think) improved’, thus dismissing not only Turner’s masterpiece, but a number of other exhibits also on show at the time, which are now regarded as major Victorian paintings.¹⁴⁶ He was apparently unmoved by Turner’s iconic and controversial interpretation of the railway engine, later described by one critic as a ‘beast of the Apocalypse, ... full of wild fury ... the work of a crazy genius’.¹⁴⁷

The railway was slow to come to Italy. The first operational line, between Leghorn and Pisa, was used frequently by Welby when staying in Pisa in 1845. Around this time, in *Pictures from Italy*, Dickens noted that this railroad was ‘a good one’, ‘with a precedent of punctuality, order, plain dealing, and improvement’ and observed, ‘There must have been a slight sensation, as of an earthquake, surely, in the Vatican, when the first Italian railroad was thrown open’.¹⁴⁸

¹⁴⁵ 3rd J, p.19.

¹⁴⁶ 2nd J, p.7, and endnote 46.

¹⁴⁷ Théophile Gautier, *Histoire du romantisme* (Paris: Charpentier et Cie, 1874).

¹⁴⁸ *Pictures*, pp.109, 110.

Whether touring and sightseeing or travelling with minimum delay from one place to another, Welby acknowledged the efficiency of steam-driven transport.

In 1844, returning from a trip along the Rhine from Düsseldorf, he wrote

We are now coming to the close of our Tour in Holland - ... and aided by the rapid conveyances {now} of Steamboats and railroads the tour has been made in a short time and without fatigue.¹⁴⁹

However, at times, the services of the diligence were still required to make the link between river or rail and the final destinations. He noted that the Rhine steamers were capable of transporting carriages, thus enabling travellers to move smoothly and without delay from one mode of touring to another. By the 1840s there were a number of companies operating steamers on the Rhine. Jousiffe appears to have favoured the Cologne Company, established in 1827, and he claimed that they were ‘distinguished for their quickness, comfort and elegance’, with ‘an excellent *table d’hôte* and other refreshments of the best description’.¹⁵⁰ However, when travelling with Algar, Bertha and her child and nurse on a voyage to Wiesbaden in 1844, Welby found the ‘quickness’ undesirable on this occasion. He complained that they reached Coblenz at 11 o’clock at night, ‘thereby losing much of the beautiful Scenes of the River’. They started out the next morning at 7 o’clock and he noted,

We had to pass the finest scenery of the Rhine – the Eye becomes weary of it and the mind has no time to relieve the { } Eye – this is not the way \to/ see the Rhine country - it should be dwelt upon from point to point – and a Summer is not too much { } for youth to devote to its contemplation and assisted by the page of history – this is properly to see the Rhine.¹⁵¹

¹⁴⁹ 2nd J, p.49.

¹⁵⁰ Jousiffe, p. 204.

¹⁵¹ 2nd J, p.37.

Here Welby echoes the thoughts of ‘Ruskin and others, [who] habitually associated speed, and its concomitant lower cost, with superficiality’.¹⁵² James Buzard writes,

When in 1843 the *Dublin Review* wanted to fault the travel books of Dickens and Frances Trollope, it accused their authors of belonging ‘to one very common class of travellers who skim over the surface of the land, who see it out of carriage windows ...’.¹⁵³

or, as in Welby’s case, from the deck of a Rhine steamer.

Welby’s experiences of travelling on water included the River Seine in France and the Swiss Lakes, particularly Lake Geneva, which he described in *The First Journal*. He did not record any trips on the Italian lake steamers and there was little chance to travel on the rivers in Italy. Frances Trollope wrote at length on ‘the vagaries in which all Italian rivers seem to indulge themselves’, with winter floods and summer droughts causing ‘vehement torrents in some places, and the nearly total disappearance of water in others’.¹⁵⁴ She concluded,

Should it ever happen that the Sovereigns of Italy should take it into their heads to bestow as much care, science and expense upon her rivers as they have done upon her roads, the aspect of the country would be wonderfully improved.¹⁵⁵

Travellers to Italy could save time by boarding one of the regular steamer services that linked ports along the Mediterranean coast. In October 1841, travelling from Marseilles to Genoa, Welby recorded, ‘Quitted Marseilles at 4 p.m. by Steam boat Castor – a great roller - most of us Sick’.¹⁵⁶ Writing more fully of his experiences on the same route in 1845, his journal entries give details

¹⁵² Buzard, pp. 37-38.

¹⁵³ Buzard, pp. 37-38, quoting from ‘Superficial Travelling’, *Dublin Review*, 14 (Feb. 1843), p.257.

¹⁵⁴ Trollope, *Italy*, Vol 1, p.399.

¹⁵⁵ *ibid.*, p.401.

¹⁵⁶ 1841 J, p.49.

of his heartfelt disgust for the unpleasant atmosphere of the port of Marseilles, where,

Hope lightens up and cheers the Spirit with the thought of escape from the Plague of Gnats from the Air loaded with filthy vapour ... from the well grounded [sic] Apprehension of Cholera and Fever - - the offended Nose will this day be relieved from the poisonous and stinking water of the Port and be itself again;
I got Berths for self and party upon the Deck, which is preferable to being below, and there are preferences in Misery.¹⁵⁷

The next morning, still on board and at sea, he

got up – shaved and shirted and hustled to get Coffee for my party, which pleased at the moment but proved a Devil’s broth – sick – sick – very bad, and nothing could recover us – we were the pictures of Misery.¹⁵⁸

All of this appears to be in sharp contrast to Dickens’s experience in 1844, when he boarded the,

“Marie Antoinette”, a handsome steamer bound for Genoa, ... and by five o’clock we were steaming out to sea. The vessel was beautifully clean; the meals were served under an awning on deck; the night was calm and clear; the quiet beauty of the sea and sky was unspeakable.¹⁵⁹

Perhaps Welby had bought second class tickets. His costs were noted on the 14th August : ‘the 3 best places per Steamer to Leghorn is 284 Francs or nearly £12’ (about 93 Francs per person).¹⁶⁰ Five years earlier, Jousiffe noted three classes of travel on the steam boats from Marseilles to Genoa, a shorter journey than to Leghorn. Prices then ranged from the cheapest at 62 francs to 110 francs for ‘first class places.’¹⁶¹

The journals record that Welby was careful with his money, looking at costs before deciding the best and most economical way to travel from place to place.

¹⁵⁷ 3rd J, pp.57-58.

¹⁵⁸ 3rd J, p.58.

¹⁵⁹ *Pictures*, pp.28-29.

¹⁶⁰ 3rd J, p.57.

¹⁶¹ Jousiffe, p.xxxi.

Most of the often distinguished authors tended to focus their attention on the history and well documented cultural aspects of Italy's past rather than on the ordinary social habits of contemporary Italians.

The criticism in the *Dublin Review*, levelled at those travel writers who just 'skimmed the surface',¹⁶⁵ could not be aimed at Welby's 'pictures from Italy'. The family lived as Italians, shopping for their food in the local market place, mixing with the *contadini* (peasants), the aristocracy and the priesthood alike and learning the Italian language. In *The Italian Journal* Welby recorded his enthusiasm as he discovered Italian agricultural methods and noted the crops and the flora and fauna as they changed with the seasons. His writing described, in the clearest terms, a detailed panorama of the environment and the ordinary lives of all classes in this often overlooked region of the Papal States.

Although Welby found much to admire in Italy, he made many references to the fact that he didn't intend to stay very long. As already noted, the reason he had decided to leave England was largely due to his dwindling finances. Like so many Englishmen before him and many in the decades to come, he hoped to be able to live cheaply on the continent, pay off his debts and then return to England.

In Frances Trollope's novel, *The Robertses on their Travels* (1846), a satirical, fictional account of a family doing just this, Mrs Roberts considers the mathematically conflicting undertakings that she will make '£700 per year a-broad

¹⁶⁵ See footnote 153, p.47.

[sic] go as far as three times the sum at home', and that 'sixpence would go as far as a shilling'.¹⁶⁶

She had heard, indeed, in addition, that multitudes of ruined families went abroad every year, and found that, ruined as they were, they could do perfectly well upon the continent.¹⁶⁷

Trollope's inspiration for *The Robertses* came from her observations of the English abroad, and from '... a miscellaneous collection of travelling notes, made at various times, and in various lands'.¹⁶⁸ Although both families were searching for a more economical lifestyle, the very real and down-to-earth Welbys had none of the social pretensions of the fictional Robertses. Their journey was quite clearly not a tour of the society 'hot spots' of Europe. They made straight for Ancona.

Welby's plans for a cheaper mode of living in Italy got off to a bad start. The journey, with Mary Hutchinson, ten children and servant, had cost him more than he expected. He wrote to his sister Selina,

the money spent to come is so much that was I immediately to return I should do with yet more diminished income to live upon when before it was not sufficient,¹⁶⁹

and he ended,

only room left to bid you for this time adieu – a few hundreds more of income would make me gladly say so to this country of my exile¹⁷⁰

This melancholy and melodramatic use of the word exile is repeated many times in his journals. Having moved from Ancona and settled in Porto di Fermo, further

¹⁶⁶ Frances Trollope, *The Robertses on their Travels*, 3 vols. (London: Henry Colburn 1846). Vol 1. pp.10 & 108.

¹⁶⁷ *ibid.*, p.108.

¹⁶⁸ Trollope, *The Robertses*, p.2.

¹⁶⁹ Yale 90. AW to SW.

¹⁷⁰ *ibid.*

down the coast, he wrote that he hoped now ‘to find leisure to “set all down” and lengthen out my journal of exile’.¹⁷¹

Dickens captures the mood of the Welbys’ ‘exile’ in his novel *Little Dorrit*. Amy Dorrit, in Italy, considers the expatriate society in which the family is now moving, as ‘resembling a superior sort of Marshalsea’.¹⁷²

Numbers of people seemed to come abroad, pretty much as people had come into the prison; through debt, through illness, relationship, curiosity, and general unfitness for getting on at home. They were brought into these foreign towns in the custody of couriers and local followers, just as the debtors had been brought into the prison.¹⁷³

Welby recorded almost nothing about the journey from England. He noted that they left London by steam packet to Cologne via Rotterdam and gave details of doctors and customs men. No further description of the journey beyond Rotterdam has come to light. His only other reference to this time is found later in *The Italian Journal* when he wrote that ‘the journey was performed under weather and circumstances by no means agreeable’.¹⁷⁴ This may be taken as an understatement, for travelling for two months by boat and road, much of the time in heavy rain, with ten children, the youngest only six years old, would have been a considerable ordeal for all concerned. Their youngest child, Algar, being too young for such an arduous journey, had remained in England in the care of a Reverend Hoyle.

The choice of Ancona, capital of the Marche region on the Adriatic coast, as the family’s original destination was unusual. It was rarely mentioned in the travel

¹⁷¹ It. J, p.11.

¹⁷² The Marshalsea was the debtors’ prison south of the Thames in London.

¹⁷³ Charles Dickens, *Little Dorrit* (London: Penguin Books, 2008) p.665. Originally published 1857.

¹⁷⁴ It. J, p.42.

guides of the day, although John Murray gave it a brief and favourable paragraph in 1829-1830, writing that ‘Nothing can exceed the beauty of the approach to Ancona from Pesaro’.¹⁷⁵ Another rare visitor was Mariana Starke, who included Ancona in some of her itineraries, and described the harbour, quay and the Trajan Arch which dominated the town and included a few sentences on the local shellfish, *Datilli del Mare*.¹⁷⁶

It was off the beaten track and a longer journey from England than the more favoured and fashionable cities of Rome, Florence, Pisa, Genoa, Venice and Naples, where records show the English had visited and settled in large numbers and where English goods, banks and churches were easily found. The lack of English home comforts would have helped to make the Marche region a cheaper place to settle, where the Welbys could live as Italians lived, and where the accommodation available for rent would not be offered at inflated tourist prices. Welby described his friend George Moore, the British Consul there as ‘my english [sic] inviter hither’¹⁷⁷ and received encouragement and practical help from him and his family when they first arrived in the region.¹⁷⁸

Few of the distinguished travel writers of the day travelled to this part of the Marche. Frances Trollope, Dickens and Hazlitt did not mention Ancona at all, or Porto di Fermo, now Porto San Giorgio, where the Welbys eventually lived. References to these two towns are rarely found anywhere in early-nineteenth-

¹⁷⁵ *Dates and distances, showing what may be done in a tour of sixteen months through various parts of Europe in 1829 and 1830* (London: John Murray 1831), p.110.

¹⁷⁶ Starke, p.516.

¹⁷⁷ It. J, p.14.

¹⁷⁸ *GMS*

century travel writing. One exception was the American author, James Fenimore Cooper, writing in 1828 and 1829, who noted when in Ancona,

The colour of the sea is less beautiful than that of the Mediterranean; its waters having a stronger resemblance to those of our own coast than to those of the neighbouring sea.¹⁷⁹

Much earlier, in 1807, Madame de Staël chose Ancona for the backdrop to her hero, Lord Nevil's act of bravery at the start of her novel, *Corinne or Italy*, describing it as in 'a very fine situation' and 'unusual and interesting'.¹⁸⁰

A decade before the Welbys arrived, Lady Morgan found that 'the town has a most imposing aspect when seen at a little distance', but added 'it is (within its walls) one of the gloomiest and poorest, that bears the name of city, in Italy'.¹⁸¹ Welby's brief notes on arrival added very little more. He wrote that,

the Arch of Trajan on the side of the Mole is in excellent preservation. Mole - \narrow/ tunnel across it communicating with the sea – by this the english [sic] boats past [sic] into the harbour by night and cut out a french [sic] ship of war¹⁸²

At the time the French were occupying the Marche region in order to discourage Austrian forces from entering and taking control. However, Welby is more likely to be referring to an incident which took place in 1801 when small boats from the British frigate *Mercury* entered the Mole under cover of darkness and cut free and sailed off with a ship laden with supplies for the French army.¹⁸³

Welby visited Ancona in 1841 and again, for a prolonged stay, in 1845 and 1846, when he lived with his son Egbert in 'rooms',

¹⁷⁹ James Fenimore Cooper, *Gleanings in Europe. Italy: By an American*, [33 letters describing travel undertaken in 1828-1829] (Philadelphia: Carey, Lea and Blanchard, 1838) Letter XXVIII.

¹⁸⁰ Madame de Staël, *Corinne or Italy* (Oxford: O.U.P., 2008), p.13.

¹⁸¹ Lady Morgan, *Italy*, Vol.2, (London: H Colburn & Co., 1821), p.424.

¹⁸² It. J, p.4.

¹⁸³ William James, *The Naval History of Great Britain from the Declaration of War by France in 1793 to the Accession of George IV*, Vol III. (London: Richard Bentley, 1837), p.147.

just beneath the Capucin Convent and alongside the Nunnery Convent S.Bartolomèo – a good situation for Ancona being tolerably quiet and a free air coming over the hills.¹⁸⁴

thereby avoiding any remaining poverty and gloom ‘within its walls’.

On 23rd February 1833 he wrote to his sister Selina from Porto di Fermo. It was a long letter which covered many topics including the children’s education, his frustration at not speaking Italian and his homesickness for England. He added,

-yet I have no complaint against the people here I mean the higher orders – (the lower classes are though good natured most filthy and semibarbarous [sic]) but the gentry are very kind and neighbourly – ever sending little presents (some very handsome) of fruit and flowers etc. – and they are very sociable and madly fond young and old of dancing – we reckon Marquises – Counts etc. etc. among our acquaintance and to do them all justice they really are very quiet genteel people. the [sic] men more so I think than the ladies.¹⁸⁵

Later that year in September he informed her,

I am convinced that with proper attention to economy this family living in a handsome apartment and keeping a carriage may do the whole for four hundred a year – ‘tis true more might easily be spent and be very agreeable but with that it may be done respectably, but not I believe in other parts of this country this \place/ being the cheapest residence that could possibly be found.¹⁸⁶

He adds that, eventually he ‘being English must return back, leaving all the very cheap luxuries of this country; and content myself with the bread and cheese glory of my own country ...’.¹⁸⁷

Welby’s apparent wish to keep personal references to a minimum in *The Italian Journal* has already been noted. His heartfelt emotional outburst under the heading ‘Weariness of mind’ is one of the paragraphs he has lightly crossed through as if to be omitted from any final manuscript; it is a personal aside, not for general

¹⁸⁴ 3rd J, p.65.

¹⁸⁵ Yale 90, AW to SW.

¹⁸⁶ Yale 92, AW to SW.

¹⁸⁷ *ibid.*

consumption and clearly shows him to be in very low spirits. He is ‘tired and weary’ and ‘can no longer conceal the fact’ from himself. He wrote,

I am deprived of my books – I have no society I can enjoy – no interchange of thoughts – no garden to employ me and give exercise- in short I am thrown out of all my formed habits and have nothing to recompence [sic] the loss – my happiest thought I may truly say is thinking and calculating the probable time when I shall progress towards the home I have left and by which route we shall go - ¹⁸⁸

He ended the paragraph with a summary of his daily routine and his plans for a return to England and wrote, ‘such are the schemes that amuse at least my mind and keep it buoyant with that hope without which the stoutest man must soon cease to live’. Some comfort was to be found from time to time and he wrote, ‘What a solace to an emigrant is a News’paper [sic] of his own Country - ... [I] fancied myself in a Bathing place in England’, and he noted that he dreamed of home and enjoyed ‘the scenes of his childhood and youth again’. ¹⁸⁹

At the end of ‘one year of Exile’ he noted in spite of considerable savings in day to day expenses compared to England, he still could not contemplate a prolonged stay in Italy and that after the winter was over he ‘must then return to the taxes and privations of my own *dear* country’. This rather ambiguous and perhaps ironic use of the word ‘*dear*’, which he has underlined in the manuscript, is perhaps not only a term of endearment but also a reference to the financial difficulties he would encounter if he did return to England to face the higher costs of living and the taxes. In his poem *Beppo, a Venetian Story*, Byron, one of Welby’s literary heroes, sums up this yearning for England with a similar touch of irony: ‘England! With

¹⁸⁸ It. J, p.37.

¹⁸⁹ *ibid*, p.41.

all thy faults I love thee still, ... I like the taxes when they're not too many ... I like the weather when it's not rainy'.¹⁹⁰

From 1841 onwards Welby's journals reflect a growing weariness and dislike of Italy. The entries are more often negative and he was critical of the people, but more particularly of the Papal government. While staying in Ancona in 1846 he wrote,

Morning reflection –I have resided for some years a'midst these people but even now will not venture to say if they be miserable or in a manner enjoying Existence – I only am sure that in the Eyes of the other more civilised parts of Europe they are a degraded – filthy – pitiable – ignorant, bigoted despicable race – thanks to the antichristian really atheistical [sic] priesthood Government which intermeddles from the Cradle to their Graves -¹⁹¹

Despite this condemnation he went on to write that he saw them as 'a really fine Race of people only wanting Education and Freedom to become perhaps again Masters of Europe'.¹⁹²

In 1833, his first year in Italy and before this disillusionment had set in, he found much to admire in the local landscape and, as was his practice, frequently commented on the local farming methods. He made detailed notes on their unusual way of planting of trees and vines in dry soil.¹⁹³ He also praised the ploughing, using oxen instead of horses, which he thought was 'well done indeed' and noted that 'for straightness of the furrows and depth of stirring we are far excelled'.¹⁹⁴

¹⁹⁰ Lord Byron, *Beppo, a Venetian Story*, v.47-48, published 1818.

¹⁹¹ 3rd J, p.97.

¹⁹² *ibid.*

¹⁹³ It. J, p. 5.

¹⁹⁴ *ibid.*, p.6.

His love of the countryside is self-evident. He delighted in the beauty and abundance of the wild flowers and the hedgerows of whitethorn and ‘an intermixture of the rose – honeysuckle – tamarisk – Acacia – Sweetbriar – Sloe and blackberry’ and wrote, ‘Byron somewhere says that in Italy {and} the very weeds are flowers’. He neatly listed all the flowers he had identified, noting their colours and the month of their flowering and added that they ‘are seen growing plentifully and in perfection amongst the corn and elsewhere covering the earth with beauties’.¹⁹⁵

In 1846, when staying in Bagni di Lucca, he made an attempt to enjoy the nearby Prato Fiorito, the famous wildflower meadow described by Frances Trollope as ‘the Eldorado of botanists’.¹⁹⁶ Mariana Starke suggested that June was the best month for an excursion there by pony or donkey, or by ‘*Portantini*’, a chair carried by three men.¹⁹⁷ Welby chose a cloudy but cool day in September to walk there, and returned after three and a half to four hours, exhausted, with ‘toes rendered sore with the very stony paths and shoes but ill formed for such work’. He felt that in ‘fine clear weather the View may possibly recompense’ for the toil of getting there, but for him it was a disappointment.¹⁹⁸

While in Bagni di Lucca he made regular references to the abundance of chestnut trees. After a period of stormy weather he noted, ‘These two falls of rain have assured the Vintage and the harvest of Chesnuts [sic] – a main dependence for their

¹⁹⁵ It. J, pp.31-32.

¹⁹⁶ Trollope, *Italy*, Vol I, pp.356-357.

¹⁹⁷ Starke, p.124.

¹⁹⁸ 3rd J, p.115.

Winter food'.¹⁹⁹ Starke wrote that the local population, and many of the natives of the Apennines, '... live chiefly on bread made of chestnuts; and when these fail, the consequence is dreadful'.²⁰⁰ The year of 1846 appears to have been a good one for the harvest of chestnuts. At the end of September Welby wrote, 'The Chesnut [sic] *gathering* has begun'. 'These [chestnuts] at last are beginning to fall - and afford some amusement in picking up – which is the way the whole crop is collected'.²⁰¹

The landscape he described in the early years and later was cultivated with rustic simplicity. The labour-intensive farming was deliberately maintained and he noted that 'The papal Government ... does not encourage machinery'. Recording that it was the practice to strip the leaves from the trees and feed them to the cattle, he observed:

A numerous population and low wages enable the farmer to do many things which might possibly be too expensive in England – it might not answer perhaps to have a man or a strong lad perched in a tree all day stripping the leaves.²⁰²

Thomas Uwins,²⁰³ popular English painter of Italian genre scenes, attributed part of the appeal of Italy to the English traveller not only to 'the pictures, statues and works of art', but 'to the simplicity of the manners of the people, the rudeness of their instruments of husbandry and labour, and the historic character of their features and their dress'.²⁰⁴ Welby noted what he described as 'the ancient and classical manner' of threshing the corn, using cattle:

¹⁹⁹ Ibid., p.109.

²⁰⁰ Starke, p.125.

²⁰¹ 3rd J, p.119.

²⁰² It. J, pp.5-6.

²⁰³ Thomas Uwins (1782-1857).

²⁰⁴ Quoted in Hilary Fraser, *The Victorians and Renaissance Italy* (Oxford: Blackwell Publishers Ltd., 1992), p.3.

- three – four or five are tied together abreast and driven round, and though they do not muzzle the Ox that treadeth out the corn, it appears to me they do not give them time to take any advantage of their liberty which is sort of cheating the Devil.²⁰⁵

In harmony with Uwins' thoughts, he also noted,

The barrows of this part of the country are good for the simplicity of their construction and indeed this appears to be a distinguishing feature in most Agricultural impliments [sic] and carriages etc. as well as their utility or appropriateness to the purposes for which they are intended – the above is a side view of the barrow²⁰⁶

He made many observations of the simple and unsophisticated habits of the local peasants. He recorded that 'the country people dye their clothes etc. themselves', using honeysuckle for yellow and boiled wild poppy for red'.²⁰⁷ With admiration and some amusement, under the heading 'Women carry weights', he wrote, 'Everything is carried here upon the head – however light or however heavy', from a pitcher of water weighing 70lbs 'to any trifle whatever.', adding, 'I have met a woman with a shoe upon her head.'²⁰⁸

He was surprised and perhaps a little shocked to see the local fishermen,

frisk about in the very coldest seasons *baretailed* [sic] and sometimes I \have/ seen them \in winter/ quite naked digging holes in the shores in the sand to fix the anchor in -²⁰⁹

The porters carrying sacks of corn down to the boats were similarly naked 'like animals amphibious', '... and seemingly as little aware of anything improper as our first pair before their Eyes were opened by eating unfortunately of the tree of Knowledge!'²¹⁰

²⁰⁵ It. J, p.36.

²⁰⁶ It. J, p.57. See Appendix L, p.123.

²⁰⁷ *ibid.*

²⁰⁸ *ibid.*, p.57.

²⁰⁹ *ibid.*, p. 14.

²¹⁰ *ibid.*

However, all was not admirable or innocent in this Eden. Welby found some of the traditional rituals and sport to be disgusting. He wrote at some length about the bull baiting, which took place in the towns, where the bull was secured by ropes and scored all over with red chalk to represent blood and led about while attacked and torn to pieces by dogs and men alike. He sadly noted,

I wish it could be said ‘the lower order’ alone but to their disgrace the upper ranks here join in the amusement – which as it unites cowardice with cruelty, there cannot be one more disgraceful ²¹¹

One way to come at the character of a people is to observe the nature of their amusements. ²¹²

He is similarly appalled by the habit of eating small birds, in particular swallows which were regarded as a delicacy and ‘caught by hundreds’:

It would seem that these people inherit the curse of the wanton extravagant and depraved taste of their pampered Ancestors of the Empire, when they sought nightingales tongues and peacocks brains ²¹³

This view is perhaps slightly at odds with his own love of shooting game birds in England, a sport he was unable to follow in Italy for the lack of the right type of birds. He found the local shooting parties ‘truly laughable’; ‘they put me in mind of myself when about 12 or 13 years old ... creeping after the poor little finches – sparrows and water wagtails a deal more childishly than I did then’. ²¹⁴

Welby’s dismay at ‘the slaughtering of the lambs’, en masse, in a bloody ritual on ‘Easter Eve’ clearly fuelled his increasing loathing of the Roman Catholic

²¹¹ It. J, p.44.

²¹² *ibid.*, p.13.

²¹³ It. J, p.42.

²¹⁴ Yale 90. AW to SW.

Church.²¹⁵ Similarly distressing was the ‘sport’ on the Feast of St. Anthony, when a live goose was suspended over the street and horsemen rode through attempting to pull its head off.²¹⁶

In contrast, it is perhaps surprising to find, on more than one occasion, that he praised the public morals of Italians and, in this respect, found their standards far higher than those of the English. In 1834 he wrote,

England must hide her head at the comparison to be made between { } the manners of her populace and those of {this}\all the/ parts of Italy that I have seen – here no walls are covered with licentious dawblings [sic] and no woman is ever seen publicly offering herself and trading in her person – whatever may {be} happen in private – in short there is no appearance of vice – and as to drunkenness I do not say that such is not to be seen but though the people often drink to elevation I will assent that they seldom go beyond that point.²¹⁷

To emphasise this difference he noted the case of a group of Englishmen, brought to Italy to work in a factory nearby, who ‘found the wine so good and seducing’ that they over-indulged ‘so much as to render themselves completely unserviceable to their Employers’, who were obliged to send them back to England.²¹⁸

In his book, *The Mediterranean Passion*,²¹⁹ John Pemble cites many examples of other nineteenth-century travellers who had been impressed by the sobriety and restraint of the Italians. He quotes John Richard Green, clergyman and historian,²²⁰ who wrote, ‘the Italian ... doesn’t care to spoil the day’s amusements by making a

²¹⁵ It. J, p.53.

²¹⁶ *ibid.*, p.50.

²¹⁷ *ibid.*, p.51.

²¹⁸ It. J, p.28.

²¹⁹ John Pemble, *The Mediterranean Passion, Victorians and Edwardians in the South* (Oxford: O.U.P. Clarendon Press 2008), p.141.

²²⁰ John Richard Green, clergyman and historian, 1837-1883.

night of it. A few hours of laughter satisfy him, and when evening falls and the sunshine goes, he goes with the sunshine’.

Welby referred to the differences between the English and the Italian way of life on a number of occasions. He observed that the Papal Government sought ‘the happiness ... *rather than* the increase [sic] of Riches and large properties’. He wrote that he considered Italians to be ‘comparatively a happy people’, in spite of the oppressive influence of the Roman Catholic Church. He went on

to draw the odious comparison between them and a nation where people are worn down like horses to produce comforts and luxuries \while/ *which* the taxes prevent the enjoyment of them except to a comparative few.’²²¹

He questioned whether it might be possible to evolve a better form of society in which the ‘intellectual advancement of its members’ might be attended to as well as their happiness. He appears to have thought that an opportunity for the creation of such a Utopia in North America had been lost because of the Americans’ ‘sordid pursuits of worldly gain – it is with them ever ““dollars ‘dollars’ dollars”” [sic].’²²²

He returned to the subject later in *The Italian Journal* when he noted that the large number of religious holidays, ‘idle days’, reduced the number of working days in Italy by one third. He did not take the side of the ‘Utilitarians’ who considered this to be ‘evil’ but asked ‘which picture is more revolting to the contemplating mind’,

the people enjoying themselves with provisions cheap {and} and wholesome wine ... or that of a country where the labouring classes are working 14 and 16 hours a day { } many of them to enable them to exist, where a holiday for them is an extraordinary thing, where Sunday is scarcely and indeed often is not a day of rest or if it is laws are made as much as possible to prevent their games and enjoyment.’²²³

²²¹ It. J, pp. 28-29.

²²² *ibid.*, p.29.

²²³ *ibid.*, p.73.

He conceded that the Italians had ‘no penny magazines – no clubs mechanical no institutes to enlighten them’, unlike the more educated English working class, who could ‘see clearly the almost hopeless state of misery’ that was their lot. However, he noted that,

‘the Italians may well tell the miserables that
Where ignorance is bliss – ‘twere folly to be wise’.²²⁴

Welby’s recorded impressions of Italian society range from admiration to disgust. He appears to have been considering, often in great depth, all aspects of the lives of those he saw about him, and was constantly weighing and balancing his contrasting observations, emotions and beliefs against one another. His relationship with Italy was complex. On the opening page of *The First Journal*, dated June 1843, he wrote,

Long before I executed my purpose of starting for England – I had such a feeling of disgust at Italy and its natives that I had bent my thoughts strongly in preparation; but when the time came and I was actually engaged to go – I could almost have changed about and staid [sic] – England, the thought of seeing which again had fascinated me, now suddenly lost attraction, and with a heavy heart I have quitted my two boys and Ancona.²²⁵

This vacillation echoed the thoughts of many writers who spent time in Italy.

In a letter to Leigh Hunt, Percy Bysshe Shelley wrote of ‘two Italies’ [sic], ‘one composed of green earth and transparent sea and the mighty ruins of ancient times and one consisting of the Italians of the present day’, whom he found to be ‘degraded, disgusting and odious’.²²⁶

In his later journals Welby recorded his travels through Italy and details of the time spent in some of the cities that were favourite and fashionable destinations for

²²⁴ *ibid.*, p.74. See It. J, endnotes 134,135,136.

²²⁵ 1st J, p.2, 12th June 1843.

²²⁶ Letter to Leigh Hunt, December 1818, quoted in Roderick Cavaliero, *Italia Romantica* (London & New York: Tauris Parke Paperbacks, 2007), p.42.

English travellers. In 1841, travelling with his youngest daughter, Bertha, he visited Genoa, Pisa and Florence en route to Ancona. In 1845, accompanied by his newly acquired young lady companion, Eliza, and later joined by his youngest son Algar, he made a wide ranging tour and criss-crossed Italy, with extended stays in Pisa, Baths of Lucca, Ancona and Porto di Fermo. He also visited Rome for a second time. He was away from England for over two years and spent most of this time in Italy. This was to be his last visit.

Despite being deeply interested in the countryside and agriculture of Italy, Welby did not ignore the cultural heritage and throughout all his journals made his own original observations of the great landmarks and works of art that he and his family visited. He often disagreed with the guide books' descriptions and had strong opinions on what was significant and beautiful in art and architecture.

On his first visit to Rome in 1835 he wrote 'The Architecture of Italy {has} is much admired \it has been and is/ - {tis} the fashion to admire it – I am unfashionable then, and will boldly avow it'.²²⁷ Writing of St Peter's he recorded, 'The front of the Church itself too low in proportion to the Colonades [sic] and recollection says not near imposing or rather striking as our St. Paul ...'²²⁸ He conceded that 'the interior however quite surpasses it or anything else of the kind' and he admired the 'grandeur and magnificence' and noted that 'the music instrumental and Vocal kept me spellbound'.²²⁹

He gave his opinion of the many famous statues which failed to impress him.

Starke wrote of the two statues of Phidias and Praxiteles, also known as Castor and

²²⁷ It. J, p.75.

²²⁸ *ibid.*, p.59.

²²⁹ *ibid.*, p.59-60.

Pollux, that they were ‘esteemed the finest things of their description at Rome’, but found that the horses were ‘ill executed, and chiefly modern’.²³⁰ Welby is similarly critical and noted that ‘the horses bear no proportion to the men, and in relative size are more like large dogs than horses’.²³¹ He found Michelangelo’s statue of Moses to be ‘finely executed’, but noted that the beard was ‘ridiculously long’, and that ‘the countenance does { } not come up to my idea of the Greek Jewish Leader’.²³²

He disliked the formal gardens, where ‘the Italian has contrived to torture wood, water, until Nature is completely banished from the place’.²³³ Within such gardens he found the statuary caused him ‘disgust and weariness’ and wrote of,

so many stiff naked figures upon pedestals, most of them resting upon one leg {most} and holding out or pointing in some direction an arm – besides the triste effect of these formal inanimate objects – their nakedness during the piercing winds of their winter is sufficient to induce a sympathetic ague in the beholder.²³⁴

Welby found statues to intrigue him wherever he went. In St Peter’s Basilica he stood by and watched as worshippers paid homage to the large marble statue of St Peter and,

in passing rubbed their foreheads in affection against the foot – kissed it and saying perhaps a short pray [sic] passed on to make way for other devotees²³⁵

He noted that, as a result, ‘so beslobbered [sic] was the foot ... that one young lass took her pocket handkerchief and rubbed it well before she added one kiss more’.²³⁶

²³⁰ Starke, p.153.

²³¹ It..J, p.59.

²³² *ibid.*, p.62.

²³³ *ibid.*, p.62.

²³⁴ *ibid.*, p.76.

²³⁵ *ibid.*, p.60.

His views on some of the highly revered paintings he found on his trips to churches and galleries could be scathing and he was rarely overawed by what he saw. On visiting the Church at Capo di Monte in Ancona in 1846, he saw what he described as ‘the most absurd of the Absurds’. Of the painting in the side altar he wrote,

on the Top of it balanced on one leg \as if dancing/ is an Angel (a very pretty Figure by the way) playing the Fiddle!! And on one side another playing the Harp – and a third an Organ.²³⁷

Dickens appeared to have a similar aversion to this type of representation and when, also in 1846, writing about his experiences in Rome, he noted that, among other things, he was not partial ‘to libellous Angels, who play on fiddles and bassoons, for the edification of sprawling monks apparently in liquor’.²³⁸

Many of those who wrote about Italy described the appearance of Italians in less than flattering terms. Trollope, visiting a market in Florence in 1846 remarked on the ‘not very picturesque-looking people’.²³⁹ Percy Bysshe Shelley had more extreme views and wrote of the men, ‘... they look like a tribe of stupid shrivelled slaves and I do not think I have seen a gleam of intelligence in the countenance of man since I passed the Alps’.²⁴⁰ Dickens in Genoa was kinder, but found that ‘The young women are not generally pretty’. However, he conceded that, ‘they walk remarkably well’, and ‘display much innate grace and elegance’.²⁴¹

²³⁶ *ibid.*

²³⁷ 3rd J, p.82.

²³⁸ *Pictures*, p.145.

²³⁹ Trollope, *Italy*, Vol.1, p.94-95.

²⁴⁰ Percy Bysshe Shelley, quoted in Cavaliero, pp. 37-38.

²⁴¹ *Pictures*, p.35.

Welby was disappointed. Having been led to believe that Italian women were beautiful, he found that generally they were of ‘a character rather repulsive than otherwise – nothing retiring or modest – but bold and staring - \walking and/ looking like men in petticoats’.²⁴² These first impressions softened in time and while relaxing in Bagni di Lucca in 1846 he commented, ‘N.B. found the natives everywhere very kind and the girls handsome and well formed’.²⁴³ Commenting on the height of Italians he noted that ‘... the generality are short – some as low as 4½ feet and even dwarfs of which there are many at Rome’.²⁴⁴ He also observed:

The Italian Gentleman is most marked by his Cloak. and I may add that the same distinguishing covering equally marks the lower orders – yet in these it is more a rough great coat worn with the arms dangling unoccupied.²⁴⁵

Dickens remarked on this style of dress and describes a group of men playing bowls, ‘with loose coats hanging on their shoulders (they never put them on)’.²⁴⁶ Both writers mentioned the headwear, ‘a peculiar cap seen perhaps nowhere else’.²⁴⁷

Welby devoted considerable space to describing the role of the *cavaliere servente*, the male escort, described in *The Italian Journal* as being ‘a handsome well proportioned [sic] man’,²⁴⁸ chosen to accompany the wives of gentlemen in their absence. For a usually broad-minded man, with his own history of marital infidelity, Welby appeared surprisingly shocked. He noted that although there is a ‘general decorum of manners observed’ and that ‘no one can *swear* that the

²⁴² It. J, p.20.

²⁴³ 3rd J, p.102.

²⁴⁴ It. J, p.84.

²⁴⁵ *ibid.*, p. 25.

²⁴⁶ *Pictures*, p.35.

²⁴⁷ It. J, p.25.

²⁴⁸ *ibid.*, p.47.

attentions of the Cavalière Servente are more than platonic' he concluded that he was,

pretty well sure they are otherwise – they take journeys together – they go during Summer to reside in the country together and they are to be seen together in the lady's {bed bed} bedroom ... all morality is in fact abandoned.²⁴⁹

Byron became a *cavaliere servente* at one time and the role was the inspiration for his poem *Beppo*. Roderick Cavaliero writes that it was 'an institution which he [Byron] extolled as a civilised way for Italian wives to escape the restrictions of monogamy'.²⁵⁰ Perhaps it was the fact that this arrangement gave greater freedom to women that troubled Welby.

It would appear that he had no such qualms over the sexual freedom of men, even if they were priests. In 1846 he recounted the story of a 'Jolly Fryar' [sic], who had fathered a child and been charged with 'scandalous' conduct and castigated by the Church. He summed up the situation thus,

this row about a Fryar [sic] and a Female – and what can exhibit more clearly the wickedness (because ag.st nature) of a religious Institution forbidding what is a natural act.²⁵¹

He was happy to use this as an example of the evils of the Roman Catholic Church, rather than that of a celibate priest's moral lapse.

Over time, Italy became the permanent home for five of the children. Two of Welby and Mary's daughters married Italians within a few years of settling there. Family histories record that both weddings took place in 1834. Twenty year old Casson married Giacomo Emiliani, 'a young musician from a noble family of the

²⁴⁹ It. J, p.47.

²⁵⁰ Cavaliero, p. 85.

²⁵¹ 3rd J, pp.80-81.

neighbourhood’,²⁵² and Ethelin, aged only seventeen, married Count Luigi Salvadori who was just one year older. The same account of their lives records that the girls’ dowry of one thousand pounds each was paid in yearly instalments of one hundred pounds.

Pemble notes that intermarriage between Italians and English was rare at this time and ‘chiefly restricted to servants’.²⁵³ He writes that such liaisons were few and that, according to historian and journalist Antonio Gallenga, writing in 1875, ‘Anglo-Italian marriages were generally business transactions (“the exchange of a high-sounding Southern title for a comfortable Northern dowry”)²⁵⁴

Welby appeared to be disappointed in his two Italian sons-in-law, who failed to follow up his encouragement to try different ways of generating money, while remaining happily in his debt. Two of his sons, Edgar and Egbert also married Italians. Algar the youngest of Welby and Mary’s children, eventually married his brother Edgar’s widow, a union that would have been unlawful in England.

The eldest of the daughters living in Italy, Lydia Susan, died in the cholera epidemic of 1836. Her sister Joanna, who helped to nurse her, also succumbed to the disease, but survived and married the French military doctor, Pierre Marius Jourdan, who had attended them both.²⁵⁵ They moved from Italy and lived in France, in Toulouse and eventually Paris, and the journals record Welby’s visits to both these homes.

²⁵² *GMS*

²⁵³ Pemble, p.262.

²⁵⁴ *ibid.*, p.263, quoting from Antonio Gallenga, *Italy Revisited*, Vol.1, p.71. 1875.

²⁵⁵ *GMS*.

GERMANY, HOLLAND AND BELGIUM

**‘one sees the pipes
dangling from the mouths of
furrowed faces ... a perfect
stranger might be led to
suppose the pipe to be a
mode of punishment’²⁵⁶**

Welby’s visit to Germany and the Low Countries, recorded in *The Second Journal*, took place between August 1844 and March 1845. He travelled from Paris with Algar, through Belgium, to Düsseldorf where his daughter Bertha and her English husband, George Seymour King, were then living. They had only been married for about a year at this time and it is not known why they had chosen to live in Germany. Welby notes in his journal that in December 1844 they were visited in Düsseldorf by ‘Mr. Bryan, Engineer and Gas Lighter’, who was there ‘to make observations and proposals for lighting Düsseldorf’. He wondered if King would succeed in ‘obtaining the Contract’. As this is not mentioned again by Welby it is possible to conclude that King was unsuccessful. The 1851 census shows him to be living in Tower Hamlets, London, with Bertha and their five children, and describes his occupation as ‘Clerk in Audit office’.

Welby enjoyed his time in Germany. After nine weeks there he noted that,

- Having nothing particularly calling me to England or to Italy, and liking the quiet and also the plain but good table as well as being told and inclined to believe an affection that makes my presence not disagreeable I have staid...²⁵⁷

Bertha and her husband appear to have been attentive hosts and on his birthday, on 3rd October 1844, Welby recorded,

K produced some very good Sherry and Port wine adding London Porter and my daughter on her part threw in the enticements of a Plum pudding and a Salmon!²⁵⁸

²⁵⁶ 2nd J, p.35.

²⁵⁷ *ibid.*, p.45.

He made two excursions along the Rhine, on both occasions leaving the steamer to travel by rail or carriage to visit towns situated at a distance from the river. The Rhine was, by then, a well-developed tourist attraction. The Queen's marriage to her German cousin had further increased British interest in all things German. In his book *The Castles of the Rhine*, Robert Taylor writes,

The English were the first ethnic group to be able to afford the joys of tourism. Even before 1800 the Rhine had been the goal of many of England's intelligentsia ... In the summers of the 1830s and later, the English were to be found everywhere on the Rhine.²⁵⁹

The romantically beautiful scenery attracted artists and writers, as well as the fashionable tourist. Turner made numerous sketches and paintings of the Rhine and visited many times. Examples include a sketchbook entitled *Views on Rhine. From Ostend, Rhine and Berne Sketchbook* of 1837-41,²⁶⁰ and a gouache and watercolour painting, *Distant View of Coblenz and Ehrenbreitstein* (1839).²⁶¹

According to an announcement in the first edition of his *The Pilgrims of the Rhine*, Edward Bulwer-Lytton was 'attempting to paint the scenery and embody some of the legends of the Rhine'.²⁶² Taylor describes this publication as a 'queasily romantic ... sort of guide book'.²⁶³ For those travellers wanting something more straightforward there was a John Murray's *Guide* to cover the Rhine.²⁶⁴ Mary Shelley, 'rambling' in Germany in 1842, wrote,

²⁵⁸ *ibid.*, p.42.

²⁵⁹ Robert R. Taylor, *The Castles of the Rhine: Recreating the Middle Ages in Modern Germany* (Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1998), p.73.

²⁶⁰ Turner, *Views on Rhine. From Ostend, Rhine and Berne Sketchbook* c.1837-41, Turner Bequest CCCXXVII, Tate, London.

²⁶¹ Turner, *Distant View of Coblenz and Ehrenbreitstein* (D20261), c.1839. Tate, London.

²⁶² Edward Bulwer-Lytton, *The Pilgrims of the Rhine* (London: 1834).

²⁶³ Taylor, p.73.

²⁶⁴ *A Hand-Book for Travellers on the Continent: being a guide through Holland, Belgium, Prussia and Northern Germany and along the Rhine, from Holland to Switzerland* London: John Murray & Son, 1836).

‘Murray’s Hand-book was our guide: usually an admirable one. Murray directed us to the Aigle Noire, [in Liege] which we found large, clean, and pleasant’.²⁶⁵

Probably also guided by Murray, Welby stayed at the same Aigle Noire en route for Düsseldorf in 1844 and described it on leaving as ‘the good Inn of the Black Eagle’.²⁶⁶

He visited many of the spa towns situated on or near the Rhine, including Wiesbaden, Bad Homburg, Schwalbach and Schlangenbad. In an article in *Central European History*, Heikki Lempa quotes Ferdinand Gustav Kühne, a Saxon writer and teacher, who in 1835, ‘estimated that the Germanic realm was inundated with spas ... in German-speaking countries ... 149 facilities claimed to possess healing springs’.²⁶⁷ It seems that Welby did not intend to ‘take the waters’ at the spas he visited and in Wiesbaden he recorded

not being a’ware [sic] that my system requires a course of it’s [sic] waters {or} tho’ a Bath might be of service. Indeed the principal view in coming out has been a jaunt for my daughter and her little one - ; the point is not bad for a station to move to several Lionsights [sic] near and the Kur Saal and its surrounding walk may do for a’while [sic].²⁶⁸

He found Schwalbach and Schlangenbad to ‘be very good’. Bad Homburg was ‘getting fashionable and full of large Hotels’ and here he did try the water and noted that it ‘put one in mind of Harrowgate [sic] Water’, tasting of sulphur, ‘cold’ and ‘very clear’.²⁶⁹

²⁶⁵ Mary Shelley, p.164.

²⁶⁶ 2nd J, p.34.

²⁶⁷ Ferdinand Gustav Kühne, ‘Bade-Leiden und Freuden: Ein Capriccio’, *Zeitung für die elegante Welt* 251 (1835), p. 1002; quoted in Heikki Lempa, ‘The Spa: Emotional Economy and Social Classes in Nineteenth-Century Pyrmont’, *Central European History*, Vol. 35, No.1 (2002), p.37.

²⁶⁸ 2nd J, p.38.

²⁶⁹ *ibid.*, pp.39.

Summing up the history of German spas, journalist Edith Kresta notes that in the eighteenth and nineteenth-centuries, ‘spas developed into meeting places for the aristocrats and the rich’ who were seeking not only medical treatments, but health, beauty and culture.²⁷⁰ Many visitors were there merely to be part of the fashionable society that gathered in these luxurious and lively resorts. Welby however, leading his family group of Algar, Bertha, his grandchild and nurse, made no mention of the society around them. He did not apparently move in the same circles as the fictional Kickleburys in Thackeray’s comic novel of 1851, *The Kickleburys on the Rhine*,²⁷¹ in which drinking, gambling and socialising play a major role. The narrator described the scene in the great concert room in the fictional resort of Noirbourg:

Pleasure seekers from every nation in the world are here, sharpers of both sexes, wearers of the stars and cordons of every court in Europe: Russian princesses, Spanish grandees, Belgian, French and English nobles, every degree of Briton from the Ambassador who has his *cong  *, to the London apprentice who has come out for his fortnight’s lark.²⁷²

In Thomas Hood’s popular collection of imaginary letters and verses, *Up the Rhine*,²⁷³ published in 1840, his characters travelled to many of the towns on Welby’s itinerary and shared many of his observations. In one episode Hood highlighted an Englishman’s disgust for the tobacco smoke which was impossible to escape in Germany and Holland:

on entering the Speisesaal of the Grand Hotel de Belle Vue, he found above a score of cloud compelling Prussians smoking themselves and each other, till they could scarcely see or be seen.²⁷⁴

²⁷⁰ Edith Kresta, ‘The land of springs and spas’, *The German Times Online*.
< <http://www.german-times.com> > 16.08.2013.

²⁷¹ William Makepeace Thackeray, *The Kickleburys on the Rhine* (Frankfort o Maine: Charles Jugel, 1851).

²⁷² *ibid.*, p.57.

²⁷³ Thomas Hood, *Up the Rhine* (London: A.H.Baily and Co., 1840).

²⁷⁴ *ibid.*, p.289.

Welby, who enjoyed smoking cigars in the evenings, found that in Holland there ‘was too much smoking, even for me – to breathe an atmosphere of tobacco smoke the whole day was too much’.²⁷⁵ In Düsseldorf he commented,

I call it the Epidemic and as one sees the pipes dangling from the mouths of furrowed faces and the bilious looking and almost stern individuals – a perfect stranger might be led to suppose the pipe to be a mode of punishment – ‘tis surely here a vice that ought to be checked.²⁷⁶

This grim picture of the German was softened a little when, after the Christmas and New Year festivities at the beginning of 1845, Welby recorded his observations under the heading ‘Manners and Pastimes’:

These heavy rough looking serious looking people in their sociable societies play about like puppies and kittens – at blindman’s buff [sic]– huntslipper [sic] etc. etc.²⁷⁷

Welby’s records of the weather were a regular feature of his journal entries. From 1841 onwards he frequently began each daily account with the temperature and, increasingly, a brief summary of the conditions that prevailed. His first impressions of a German winter were not what he had been expecting.

On the 26th December 1844 he commented, ‘If this be the usual German Winter our ideas in England of one, and in which I was brought up are quite erroneous.’

However, by the end of January, his original vision had become a reality and he recorded that snow was falling fast. On the 17th February he was able to walk across the Rhine on the ice:

a feat performed by hundreds for these two or three days – {the} driven by the force of the Current the fragments of Ice have been forced up against each other in Masses of all forms and Unevenesses [sic].²⁷⁸

²⁷⁵ 2nd J, p.50.

²⁷⁶ 2nd J, p.35.

²⁷⁷ *ibid.*, p.59.

²⁷⁸ 3rd J, p.13.

The English writer, Richard Alfred Davenport, described a similar scene in 1840, noting,

This icy bridge is not composed of a smooth connected sheet, but of huge masses, which being stopped by some obstacle, accumulate, and become consolidated.²⁷⁹

The severe weather continued into March and delayed his return to England and he did not leave Düsseldorf until 25th March 1845. Accompanied by son-in-law King and probably Algar, he made the cold, wet journey, by diligence and rail to Ostend, where he caught the steamer to Dover.

FRANCE **‘These irritably constituted [sic] Neighbours of ours have only one idea or manner of acting to carry their point - ‘tis the point of the sword’.**²⁸⁰

The French were Britain’s old enemy and a certain amount of suspicion remained on both sides, testing the fragile truce that followed the end of the Napoleonic Wars. Writing in 1831, Edward Plante captured the essence of this uneasy relationship when he noted:

The most prominent feature in the character of the Parisian is the peculiar *politesse*, which rarely fails to please, though it is not always exempt from hypocrisy.²⁸¹

Welby revealed his own view of the French character, in this case his son-in-law Jourdan, when he commented in Paris in 1844,

I did not accept his offer to parade the gardens, made by him in the spirit of french [sic] emulation; not too in the wish to amuse one as to feed his national vanity by the parade of the soldiers in the champ de Mar just near ... - for it must not be forgotten that he too, tho’ one of the best of them, is a Frenchman.²⁸²

²⁷⁹ Richard Alfred Davenport, (1777-1852), *Narratives of perils and suffering* (London: Thomas Tegg, 1840), p.390.

²⁸⁰ 2nd J, p.31.

²⁸¹ Edward Plante, p.134.

²⁸² 2nd J, p.24.

Earlier, in 1841, He was upset to find that, although he had sent the necessary money, Jourdan had not provided Joanna with a horse and a piano. He was disgusted to find them living in an apartment in the military hospital enclosure in Toulouse, surrounded by ‘Sewers from which the most disgusting odours arise’. He added, ‘But the besetting sin of Jourdan is avarice – saving money – to that he would sacrifice his dearest connections and I much fear will’.²⁸³

Welby’s general observations of French life included his thoughts on their attitude to food and drink and he noticed that

We say in England “to eat and drink” – in France to shew [sic] what they are most given to, they write up “A boire et à manger” placing drink first.²⁸⁴

Dickens, driving through Paris on a Sunday morning in 1844, found evidence of the French devotion to the drinking of wine.

The wine shops (every second house) were driving a roaring trade; awnings were spreading, and chairs and tables arranging, outside the caf  s, preparatory to the eating of ices, and drinking of cool liquids, later in the day;²⁸⁵

Welby was unenthusiastic about French cuisine and in 1844 claimed to have been ‘poisoned by a Vol au Vent –the good intentions of Joanna’.²⁸⁶ A week or so later, in Montmartre with Algar, he ‘ate of a pastry called Babas’ and followed it up with a meal of fruit pudding and calves head. This mixture appears to have disagreed with them both, causing bad stomach upsets and he noted that Alger had ‘a rebellious stomach which rose in mutiny and returned all the good things he had swallowed’.²⁸⁷ Welby himself frequently suffered from violent attacks of diarrhoea which he recorded in great detail throughout all the journals. While in

²⁸³ 1841 J, p.44-45.

²⁸⁴ *ibid.*, p.36.

²⁸⁵ *Pictures*, pp.8-9.

²⁸⁶ 2nd J, p.22.

²⁸⁷ *ibid.*, p.24.

Paris he was able to consider trying the remedies offered to him by his doctor son-in-law. During his visit in 1844 he noted that

Jourdan recommends to boil 2 or 3 poppy heads along with herb Mallow and administer the liquor not more than milk warm in the form of a Clyster retaining it as long as can be – but while I can do without such a remedy I will²⁸⁸

It seems that over-indulgence and cigar smoking were the root of his problems and he was dogged continuously by this incapacitating condition. On occasions he found it necessary to postpone a journey or take a rest day in order to find relief. His own best cure was to drink soda water or to take a Dixons antibilious pill.²⁸⁹

Over the years he became familiar with Paris and its landmarks. In 1841, before Joanna and Jourdan had moved there, he visited briefly with Bertha. They walked and rode about the city taking in the sights, and in the evening he walked to the ‘Arch of Triumph’. This monument to Napoleon had been completed in 1836 and this was possibly Welby’s first sighting of it. He noted that he went,

to see the Arch of Triumph there to the memory of Napoleon’s Victories – everything is now Napoleon – he is quite à la mode \all the rage/ - but I like not the mode in which he figures upon the Arch. Tis all strength without Dignity and therefore partakes a little of vulgarity.²⁹⁰

By 1844 he had become tired of Paris, and cared ‘not even for the Bois de Boulogne’, that he once found beautiful. He asked – ‘as to the people what have I to do with them?’ and continued,

There is little feeling now between the two countries, [France and England], I fancy, but that of dislike, and but for my daughter my stay would have been very short or rather I should not have come to Paris to spend time and money without one feeling that vibrates in harmony with the Grand Nation \and/ its daily and hourly parade of Soldiers of all shapes and sizes – drum, trumpet, bayonet \cannon/ musket, Sword and all the paraphernalia of War – Why?²⁹¹

²⁸⁸ 2nd J, p.20.

²⁸⁹ See 1841 J, endnote 123.

²⁹⁰ *ibid.*, p.34.

²⁹¹ 2nd J, p.31.

These irritably constituted [sic] Neighbours of ours have only one idea or manner of acting to carry their point – ‘tis the point of the sword’²⁹²

In reviewing Georgios Varouxakis’s *Victorian Political Thought on France and the French*, Pieter François summarises thus:

In foreign affairs the French image was of a very doubtful quality. The French were perceived as warlike and easy to tempt with promises of foreign success and glory.²⁹³

While in Paris in 1844, Welby read Eugene Sue’s *Mysteries of Paris*, which was serialised in 90 parts between June 1842 and October 1843 in *Journal des débats*. Welby wrote in his journal, in halting French, apparently describing an extract in his own words, in which Sue, a champion of the poor, questioned whether a fraudulent banker or official is any less of a criminal than the common thief who breaks down a door.²⁹⁴ Welby did not translate or comment on this lengthy entry, but his occasional journal references to the unhappy lot of the English poor would suggest that he was in sympathy with Sue.

Away from Paris, Welby took time to discover the impressive scenery of the Pyrenees. He wrote that,

It was awfully grand to behold above us the immense Mountains of bare rocky craggs [sic] towering above those in the foreground covered with trees as the others were in great part with snow.²⁹⁵

This excursion brought relief from ‘the stinking streets of Toulouse’, where he found that the ‘poor creatures’ are ‘the ugliest race \also/ perhaps I have seen;’.²⁹⁶

²⁹² *ibid.*

²⁹³ Pieter François, review of *Victorian Political Thought on France and the French*, (review No.316). < <http://www.history.ac.uk/reviews/review/316> > 20.08.2013. Georgios Varouxakis, *Victorian Political Thought on France and the French* (Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2002).

²⁹⁴ 2nd J, pp.29-30.

²⁹⁵ 1841 J, p.41.

²⁹⁶ *ibid.*, p.38.

A further example of his low opinion of the appearance of the French was recorded in the same year, en route for Marseille:

The Vendange is now in full gathering and this is the {sml} smiling country of the Vine and the Olive tree – yet the race of inhabitants are not a populace delighting the Eye. Why is it?²⁹⁷

It is rare to find Welby unreservedly admiring the character, looks and habits of anyone who was not English.

ENGLAND **‘being English [I] must return back ... and content myself with the bread and cheese glory of my own country.’²⁹⁸**

The time Welby spent in Italy or travelling around Europe in the years between 1832 and the end of 1847 is about twelve years out of the fifteen covered by the four journals transcribed in this thesis. He returned to England several times during this period: a brief five or six month stay from autumn 1835 to spring 1836; a slightly longer stay from autumn 1840 to August 1841 and again from August 1843 to June 1844. A very brief stay of just over two months in 1845 was followed by a prolonged period in France and Italy. He returned to England in July 1847, and after this date there is no record of him undertaking any further overseas travel. His determination to return to live permanently in England was finally realised.

Although he stated that he was most at home in Sleaford, his enthusiasm for London life is very evident throughout the journals, and it was in London that he settled. He recorded his walks through the streets of the capital and his trips to the surrounding villages. He named the restaurants and taverns where he dined and he

²⁹⁷ 1841 J, p.47.

²⁹⁸ Yale 92, AW to SW.

enjoyed a variety of food and drink that was considerably more sophisticated than the ‘bread and cheese glory’ he mockingly referred to in his letter to his sister Selina from Italy in 1833. Dining out, with or without the company of friends and family, was one of his greatest pleasures.

While out walking in 1845 he recalled his childhood visits to one of his favourite destinations, the Spaniards Inn on Hampstead Heath, where he remembered the ‘hot rolls, tea, and a Syllabub just milked from the Cow’.²⁹⁹ Returning there that day, some sixty years later, he recorded, ‘finding an appetite and some roast beef just ready ... we dined’.³⁰⁰ The Spaniards was a popular destination for Londoners seeking a day out from the city, either walking there, as Welby usually did, or travelling by coach. Dickens chose the Spaniards Inn Tea Garden as the setting for Mrs Bardell’s arrest in *The Pickwick Papers*, where she was enjoying a tea party with friends.³⁰¹

Welby was a regular customer at the ‘boiled beefhouse’ near Ludgate Hill where, ever mindful of costs, he could enjoy ‘a good dinner for 1^s/7^d’.³⁰² Among the many other well-known restaurants he frequented, he recorded a visit in 1844 to the renowned Dolly’s Chophouse, which had a history dating back to the previous century.³⁰³ James Boswell noted a visit to Dolly’s in his journal in 1762, where he devoured ‘a large fat beef-steak’.³⁰⁴

²⁹⁹ 3rd J, p.21.

³⁰⁰ *ibid.*

³⁰¹ Charles Dickens, *The Pickwick Papers*, originally published 1837, (London: Collins, 1978), pp.625-630.

³⁰² 2nd J, p.11.

³⁰³ *ibid.*, p.5, and endnote 33.

³⁰⁴ James Boswell, *Boswell’s London Journal* (Yale University Press, 2004), p.86.

Welby's choice of chops and steaks and boiled beef was often preceded by a fish course. A detailed entry in *The Third Journal* describes the discovery of a restaurant offering a 'cheap Fish Dinner', 'A Sole with Shrimp sauce and a Chop for 1 shilling'.³⁰⁵

Transcribed here is a rare example of Welby as host, recorded in the *Fourth Journal*, where he set down the details of an extravagant Christmas lunch. His entry for 25th December 1847 reads as follows:

At dinner feast of Xmas I had for Guests King and Bertha and Algar – the Dinner was mock Turtle and Greengage Tart from Birch's manufactory with a Turkey in sausage Chains and Plum Pudding all well drest [sic] – and at all –

All did their best;
then sang, and chattered and then went to Rest ---
But not before, sans quarrel,
We'd emptied the Oyster Barrel
With Grog and a Cigar
And for the New coming Year – a Hurrah!³⁰⁶

It was not unusual for Welby to slip into verse on occasions.

He noted that some of the Christmas 'feast' came from Birch's, a restaurant at 15 Cornhill in the City, whose pies, pastries and soups were highly regarded, but expensive. John Fisher Murray, writing about his visit there in *Bentley's Miscellany* in 1844, recorded that the high price of a plate of soup, at 'three and sixpence', caused him to dash 'out of shop-door, like a flash of lightening'.³⁰⁷

In the years up to July 1847, when visiting London, Welby took lodgings or stayed in hotels. After that date he settled permanently in rented accommodation in Islington and Hampstead. He continued to look at properties in all areas of London

³⁰⁵ 3rd J, p.35.

³⁰⁶ 4th J, 25th December 1847.

³⁰⁷ John Fisher Murray, 'The Physiology of London Life' in *Bentley's Miscellany*, 1844.

and beyond, still apparently considering buying a house. He found nothing to suit him.

At times, Welby's journal entries take on an air of detachment when he visited new and notable landmarks. In October 1850 he recorded in *The Fourth Journal* that he went 'by Cab with Algar ... to Hyde Park to see preparations for the Exposition of Industry that is to be 1851'.³⁰⁸ On 18th July 1851 his journal entry read, 'Fool enough to go again to Exhibition Hyde Park with Adlard [his son] who said he was much pleased'.³⁰⁹ In 1855, after the structure had been moved to Sydenham in South London, he recorded, 'Took Bertha to the "Crystal Palace"'.³¹⁰ Welby's lack of enthusiasm or comments in praise of this great event and innovative building might indicate that he was part of the 'xenophobic majority' who, according to A.N.Wilson in *The Victorians*, 'saw the exhibition as exacerbating trade rivalries rather than emphasizing the harmony between trading partners'.³¹¹

Earlier, in August 1843, he noted with similar indifference in *The First Journal* that he took a steamer to see the Thames Tunnel. It had only been opened to pedestrians since March of that year, but was still not fully operational. Welby commented, 'N.B. No entrance to \the/ road for carriages or any preparing'.³¹² He appeared to be unimpressed with this remarkable feat of engineering described by Peter Cunningham in 1850 as 'This great work (a monument of the skill, energy, and enterprise of Sir Isambard Kingdom Brunel ...)'.³¹³

³⁰⁸ 4th J, 12th October 1850.

³⁰⁹ *ibid.*, 18th July 1851.

³¹⁰ *ibid.*, 6th March 1855.

³¹¹ A.N.Wilson, *The Victorians* (London: Arrow Books, 2003), p.143.

³¹² 1st J, 27th August 1843.

³¹³ *Cunningham*, p.491.

Many other famous attractions failed to please him, including the state rooms at Windsor Castle which he dismissed as being ‘in wretched bad taste’.³¹⁴ His thoughts were much the same as those of the artist and diarist, Benjamin Haydon, who when visiting the castle in June 1842, was ‘disappointed with the inside’. His diary entry reads ‘The ceilings by Verrio, the Gobelin Tapestry from Coypel, & the Paltry ceilings with gilt tridents are ludicrous’.³¹⁵

Similarly, Welby found the New Houses of Parliament ‘too much Ornamental of Decoration and Carving to please me’,³¹⁶ and made no mention of the involvement of his nephew, Pugin, in the design of the interior of the new buildings. He appears to have had little or no contact with his sister Catherine or her son after his separation from Elizabeth, and by 1833 was receiving any family news only in letters from his sister, Selina.³¹⁷

His awe and ‘astonishment’ was reserved for other aspects of London’s development. In May 1845 he noted ‘the earnestness in going on with new buildings for Houses in every direction’.³¹⁸ Again, in 1847 he found that the ‘Building Mania or House Want’ as he described it, continued and ‘the earth around London despoiled of its natural green carpet seems groaning under the oppression of houses ...’³¹⁹

³¹⁴ 1841 J, p.17.

³¹⁵ Haydon, p.204.

³¹⁶ 3rd J, p.33.

³¹⁷ Yale 90 – 95. AW to SW.

³¹⁸ 3rd J, p.39.

³¹⁹ 4th J, 5th October 1847.

Figures compiled from the 1851 census show that building craftsmen were the third largest occupation group in England, after agricultural workers and domestic servants. Chris Cook, *The*

From time to time, whether by accident or design, Welby came into contact with London's low life. In 1844 he spent an evening in the Eagle Tavern in the City Road,³²⁰ described in a contemporary account as 'a place of public entertainment, frequented by the lower orders'.³²¹ In *Sketches by Boz*, Dickens tells the story of an evening spent there by Miss Jemima Evans, a straw bonnet maker, and her escort, Mr Samuel Wilkins, a journeyman carpenter, and their friends. The evening ended badly, with the young men brawling with rival suitors, and Jemima being carried home 'in a hackney-coach and a state of insensibility, compounded of shrub,³²² sherry, and excitement'.³²³

Further recorded brushes with 'the lower orders' included a disquieting adventure later in 1844. Walking around the area of Trafalgar Square and St Martin's Lane, Welby encountered some shady characters who tried to sell him kid gloves, cigars and cambric, all likely to have been contraband.³²⁴ He managed to extricate himself, reflecting that things had ended 'better than my rashness deserved'.³²⁵

On this same stroll, he recorded his sympathy for the plight of a prostitute when he wrote,

Passed again the same female that attracted my notice yesterday – why should not compassion be felt for a woman degraded to the Street Walker – are they necessarily to be deprived of all commiseration?³²⁶

Routledge Companion to Britain in the Nineteenth Century 1815-1914 (Oxford: Routledge, 2005) pp.146-147.

³²⁰ 2nd J, p.10.

³²¹ *Cunningham*, p.171.

³²² *shrub*] A prepared drink made with the juice of orange or lemon (or other acid fruit), sugar, and rum (or other spirit). *OED*

³²³ Dickens, *Sketches by Boz*, pp.266-272.

³²⁴ 2nd J, pp.15-16.

³²⁵ *ibid.*

³²⁶ 2nd J, p.15.

It was just one year later, in 1845, that he took an interest in Eliza Derby, and offered her the chance of a different life as his protégée.

More usually, Welby spent his time following his cultural interests. He went regularly to the annual exhibitions at the Royal Academy and the Watercolour Society. He attended lectures held at the Polytechnic Institution in Regent Street, on subjects as diverse as Spanish and Portuguese music,³²⁷ Daguerreotype portraits,³²⁸ and the ‘component Gases of Water’.³²⁹ He sought out new publications in the city’s bookshops and occasionally shopped for clothes. When looking for a new hat in 1845, he records that, although perhaps reluctant to part with his money, he found one which ‘unfortunately fitted so pat that ‘twas vain to resist, so paid down my Guinea and took the Beaver’.³³⁰

From London, Welby made regular journeys north to make prolonged visits to his legitimate sons. The itinerary of *The First Journal* reveals that the greater part of his time in England in 1843 and 1844, was spent away from London.³³¹ He returned to Lincolnshire, taking the waters in Woodhall Spa, and dealing with business matters in Sleaford, with his friend and solicitor, Maurice Peter Moore. The rest of the time was divided between Henry in Martin and Erasmus in Broughton, both in Lincolnshire, Charles in Nottingham and Adlard Junior in Doveridge, Staffordshire. He also spent time with his eldest surviving son Richard, who lodged in Timberland and was curate in the nearby village of Kirkby Green in Lincolnshire.

³²⁷ *ibid.*, pp.7.

³²⁸ 1841 J, p.10.

³²⁹ 3rd J, p.22.

³³⁰ *ibid.*, p.20.

³³¹ See Appendix F, p.111.

Letters of a later period from Charles, Henry and Richard to their father, reveal a continuing close relationship. A letter from Charles dated March 1852, begins ‘Many thanks for your kindness in the Cash affair. The £100 will be very useful just now ...’, signed ‘your aff^e son’.³³² The following year, in September 1853, Henry wrote:

My dear father
By the G.^t Northern Rail^y I forwarded yesterday a small Parcel which in its proper delivery to your Cot. Should contain a leash of birds the produce of my farm.

The letter ends, ‘Your affectionate son H.W.’.³³³ The arrival of the birds was duly recorded in *The Fourth Journal* on the 26th September 1853 and the sole entry for the following day reads ‘ate up the Birds’.

The three surviving letters from the pious Richard, have a different tone. Written in 1855, they are longer and largely contain a mix of local gossip, in great detail, and biblical and religious references.³³⁴ He also hinted at a possible reconciliation between Welby and his estranged daughter, referred to as ‘CAA’, her married name being Catherine Adeline Atty. Richard informed his father that he had sent him a book, ‘Infidelity: its causes and its cure: by the Rev. David Nelson’.³³⁵ Welby’s response to this gift was to record in *The Fourth Journal*, on 9th March, ‘Letters from RTW with another Religious Tract!!!’.

³³² *PW*

³³³ *ibid.*

³³⁴ *ibid.*

³³⁵ Rev. David Nelson, *The Causes and Cure of Infidelity: including notice of the author’s unbelief, and the means of his rescue* (New York: 1837. Revised editions London: 1853 & 1854).

RELIGION

‘If to hold converse with the Creator in contemplating the beauties of Creation does not improve the mind and the feelings, what will?’³³⁶

Welby usually made a point of attempting to attend church on Sundays wherever he was staying. When there was only a Roman Catholic church nearby, as was the case in Porto Fermo and Ancona, he read to the family from the Bible or from Bishop Porter’s book of sermons.³³⁷ This appears to have been done more from a sense of duty than of religious conviction. He visited many churches on his travels, reviewing the architecture and contents and commenting, usually critically, on some of the sermons he heard. He was not above mocking the clergy. After attending a Protestant service in Geneva in 1843 he observed, ‘The officiating priest was a Weazle [sic] formed figure and as little to be distinctly heard as \would/ that animal in the Dome of S Paul in London’.³³⁸

Earlier, in 1841, in Lincolnshire, he went to hear a sermon by a Mr Whitmore, ‘a short thick man with a face like a full moon in a fog’.³³⁹

In later years, his attitude to the importance of attending church on Sundays became more casual and sometimes led to him missing services, arriving too late.

In 1844 he noted,

Sunday – went to Church in Regents park too late – hope the ramble through the now luxuriant meadow rich with wild flowers of Spring may be as favourable at least as a sermon upon the Attonement [sic] (probably) would have been – If to hold converse with the Creator in contemplating the beauties of Creation does not improve the mind and the feelings, what will?³⁴⁰

³³⁶ 2nd J, p.6.

³³⁷ *ibid.*, endnote 133.

³³⁸ 1st J, 9th July 1843.

³³⁹ 1841 J, p.13.

³⁴⁰ 2nd J, p.6.

These thoughts give an insight to Welby's attitude to formal religious practice and the rituals of the church, not just the Roman Catholic Church, but that of all Christian sects. In 1841 he was lodging in Grenville Street in London, with Bertha and Oswald. He noted 'The Modern christian's [sic] devotional exercises on the Sabbath', observing that his children 'follow the lead' of the household, which consisted of 'two Independents, a sort of Anabaptist – one Evangelical and her sister who is perhaps the same'. Their weekly routine involved attending church twice on Sundays, returning home to pray again in the evening. He then noted that they,

retire to their couches for the night to dream I suppose of heavenly Joys which they think they earn by this praying to the neglect of which they and all of us are sent upon this earth to perform.³⁴¹

He wrote that he made 'no comment', believing that nobody would take notice of his opinions, but added that he was,

- only hoping that my children – when \they/ shall come to the ripe age of intellect and removed from the daily influence of such sanctified people {wh} will become aware that their duties to their Creator do not consist in uttering prayers (empty as deafness) but in actively fulfilling the duties of life which unsophisticated good minds see clearly pointed out to them.³⁴²

The key word, used frequently when describing his personal beliefs, was 'Creator'.

He believed wholeheartedly in a benign Creator and felt that the priests and preachers of organised religious sects misinterpreted the words of the Bible, to their own ends. He wrote of,

the beautiful and {plenty} plainly to be understood words in what is called the Old testament –
What does the Lord thy God require of thee Oh Man? But to love mercy – do justly; and walk humbly with thy God!³⁴³

³⁴¹ 1841 J, p.10.

³⁴² *ibid.*, p.9.

³⁴³ *ibid.*, p.10, quoting Micah 6:8.

Several years later, in 1847, while observing the local population going to Mass in Pisa, he expressed his belief that,

The only true church is the Universe – and the only true Religion must be formed {by}\upon/ the Contemplation of *it*, in all humility of feeling with respect to the Creator.³⁴⁴

In a letter dated 1796,³⁴⁵ Welby asked his sister, Catherine, to buy Thomas Paine's *The Age of Reason*.³⁴⁶ This pamphlet, published two years earlier, was regarded as highly revolutionary at the time. It clearly had an influence on the young Welby's thinking and shaped his outlook on organised religions in maturity. Paine listed his beliefs, which included the following clause,

All national institutions of churches, whether Jewish, Christian or Turkish, appear to me no other than human inventions, set up to terrify and enslave mankind and monopolize power and profit.³⁴⁷

Welby's opinion of the Roman Catholic Church embraced Paine's conclusions and he saw the enslavement of the people and the 'monopoly of power and profit' in evidence when in Italy. However, when he first lived there, he observed what he saw with a certain amount of open-minded and cautious admiration, even noting in 1833, 'The priests may be and probably are many of them \at the bottom/ good christians [sic]'.³⁴⁸ He appeared to be fascinated and impressed by the 'pomp and ceremony' of the Roman Catholic religious 'festas', recording the spectacle of these events in great detail.³⁴⁹

One year on, he was beginning to express his criticism, writing, 'Two of the component parts of this population and I must add in my opinion that they \are/ two

³⁴⁴ 3rd J, p.131.

³⁴⁵ Yale 62, AW to CW.

³⁴⁶ Thomas Paine, *The Age of Reason* (London: D.L.Eaton.1794).

³⁴⁷ Paine, Chapter 1, 'The Author's Profession of Faith'.

³⁴⁸ It. J, p.16.

³⁴⁹ *ibid.*, see example p23.

of its greatest evils is a host of beggars and an^r of Priests'.³⁵⁰ By 1835 he was expressing his anger at the state of Italian society with a journal entry which called out to 'Wretched priests! Turn from your pomp, and unrighteousness'.³⁵¹

Written ten years and more later, *The Third Journal* contains his most vitriolic observations of the 'odious Monster of priestcraft'.³⁵² It was not only in Italy that he found the curse of the 'Fungus raised upon a bed of Vice...'.³⁵³ In Ghent in 1847, he wrote of 'Poverty dirt \Rags/ and Wooden Shoes are suff.^t Evidence of the cursed Twist of Roman Catholicism'.³⁵⁴ He saw everywhere the power of the church holding back the people and keeping them in poverty and ignorance, ruling with fear, and playing upon their superstitions. His journal entry for 6th February 1846 read, 'This is Pope Gregory's Coronation Anniversary: - the presiding Ruler {of} \over/ Intellectual darkness and Rags, Superstition and Antichristianism [sic]'.³⁵⁵

His regular references to dirt and poverty echo Dickens's observations, recorded on his journey through Italy in 1846. Of the towns he passed through he wrote, 'Each, in its turn, appears to be, of all the mouldy, dreary, God-forgotten towns in the wide world, the chief.'³⁵⁶ Piacenza was 'A brown, decayed, old town, ...' where 'the dirtiest of children play with their impromptu toys (pigs and mud) in the

³⁵⁰ It. J, p.52.

³⁵¹ *ibid.*, p.81.

³⁵² 3rd J, p.82.

³⁵³ *ibid.*, p.25.

³⁵⁴ *ibid.*, p.151.

³⁵⁵ *ibid.*, p.86.

³⁵⁶ *Pictures*, p.65.

feeblest of gutters'³⁵⁷; and '... Ronciglione; a little town like a large pig-sty'.³⁵⁸

Commenting on the 'repulsive countenances' of the priests in Genoa, he observed, 'If Nature's handwriting be at all legible, greater varieties of sloth, deceit, and intellectual torpor, could hardly be observed among any class of men in the world'.³⁵⁹

The long-standing fear and mistrust of the Roman Catholic Church, rekindled by the passing of The Catholic Emancipation Act of 1829, meant that strong anti-Catholic sentiments were still prevalent in England in the years covered by Welby's journals. In 1845 his outburst of feeling began, 'Bravo. Emancipation! Roman Catholicism is now crowing lustily and Church is setting up proudly against Church'.³⁶⁰

Welby's early underlying prejudices might have been subliminally reinforced by the Gothic novels that were so fashionable in his youth. He mentioned the writing of Ann Radcliffe in his letter to Catherine, dated August 1799,³⁶¹ and was likely to have read her Gothic romance, *The Italian*, first published two years earlier. In her recent introduction to this work, E.J.Clery writes,

The subtitle of the novel, *The Confessional of the Black Penitents*, makes plain the basis of the nightmare vision of Italy: the Roman Catholic Church. ... It was taken for granted that the members of monastic orders were social parasites, who distorted the word of God in pursuit of their own interests and governed their flock by keeping them in a state of ignorance and superstition.³⁶²

³⁵⁷ *Pictures*, p.65.

³⁵⁸ *ibid.*, p.114.

³⁵⁹ *ibid.*, p.43.

³⁶⁰ 3rd J, p.25.

³⁶¹ Yale 80. AW to CW.

³⁶² Ann Radcliffe, *The Italian*, Introduction by E.J.Clery (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008) p. xiii.

This stereotype of the Italian Roman Catholic clergy and their hold over their congregations was upheld and verified in his journals by what Welby witnessed himself, unlike Ann Radcliffe who never went to Italy.

Certain journal entries show that Welby had great confidence in his own philosophy for life and that he appeared to believe himself to be a good and upright man with a clear conscience. Like many diarists, it was his habit at the end of the year to sum up the previous twelve months. His thoughts for the year 1845, written on 31st December, included the consideration of what he had *not* done:

'Tis true I cannot boast of much done in cloathing [sic] or feeding the herd of unknown Beings bearing upon them Rags and the apparent Stamp of Misery – and this arising in great measure from a sort of feeling mixed up of contempt for Beings worse than of no use to a Community and the most despicable – the Caterpillars feeding on the wholesome Plant of Society – The Lice on the Body of it ³⁶³

He concedes that if he were 'in power to act', he would be 'a rather rough Reformer'. But he writes,

unless deceived by blind Selfesteem [sic] I have not committed during this period any action detrimental to any one; but have lent assistance to Friend, Relative, and Dependant when I have seen it to be wanting.

Upon the whole then, am I blinded by Selfcomplacency [sic] by the rather flattering Summary for the Year that I have gone about assisting those who I thought deserving. ³⁶⁴

By expressing such overwhelming self-confidence in his ability to judge and applaud his own actions, albeit in the privacy of a personal journal, Welby shows a 'blind Selfesteem' that could be interpreted as conceit. However, it could also be read as ironic self-mockery.

³⁶³ 3rd J, p.79.

³⁶⁴ *ibid.*

The following February he recorded his ‘good and Saving Plan’ on ‘How to have a good conscience’, which suggests that he was in the habit of contemplating and evaluating his behaviour:

In the quiet hour of night or at the early one of the Morning bring yourself \each day/ mentally before the Bar of the Almighty Judge and there plead \for/ the Actions {of} done by you of the preceding Day – if Conscience – assisted by Morality and Religion (not that of Priestcraft [sic] and Antichrist but that which is natural) acquits you, believe that you have not far erred or strayed from the right Way.³⁶⁵

He was constantly considering and questioning religion, morality and politics. He read widely³⁶⁶ and while living in Ancona in November 1845 he recorded his enthusiasm for a book that had been published in England at the end of the previous year:

An anonymous Work intituled [sic] (in 1 Vol.^e) ‘Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation’³⁶⁷ has caused a ‘Sensation’ among the Church – I am now reading it and do not find any honest objections to its Theory but on the contrary, approbation; - it suits not certainly the narrow and knavish views of the Priestcraft,³⁶⁸

Welby’s use of inverted commas around the word ‘Sensation’ shows his awareness of the latest interpretation of the word, which James Secord highlights in his work, *Victorian Sensation*.³⁶⁹ Secord writes that in the early nineteenth century,

A “sensation” came to mean an excited or violent emotion felt by an entire community and produced by a common experience: the death of a monarch, a terrible accident, a shocking discovery, a public hanging, a remarkable book. The use of the word had changed.³⁷⁰

³⁶⁵ 3rd J, p.88.

³⁶⁶ See Appendix H, p.117, for a list of books and authors mentioned in the journals and Yale letters.

³⁶⁷ Robert Chambers, *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation* (London: Robert Chambers, 1844).

³⁶⁸ 3rd J, p.72.

³⁶⁹ James A. Secord, *Victorian Sensation: The Extraordinary Publication, Reception, and Secret Authorship of Vestiges of the Natural Creation* (Chicago & London: University of Chicago Press, 2000).

³⁷⁰ *ibid.*, p.12.

During the weeks following his discovery of *Vestiges*, Welby returned to the subject of this ‘remarkable book’ on three more occasions. His first impressions concluded with these thoughts:

The work to my understanding is one of pure philosophical spirit opening out a Vista of the beautiful simplicity [sic] of \the/ manner in which Nature has \carried on/ and does carry out her works – and I must heartily pray for the period to arrive when Knaves become enlightened and honest – let fall the untenable stuff called Doctrine now foisted upon mankind, wilfully kept in a state of ignorance fit only to receive it, and really preach and practice peace on Earth – Good Will to Mankind.³⁷¹

He copied out extracts from the book, including a long section which touches on the idea of evolution and ends:

There may then be occasion for a nobler type of humanity, which shall complete the zoological circle on this planet, and realize some of the dreams of the purest spirits of the present race!³⁷²

Welby would surely have identified himself as being one of the ‘purest spirits of the present race’.

FINANCE AND THE FAMILY

‘Now there is one or two things which my Son Oswald is much inclined to make free with i.e. my Time and my Income’,³⁷³

After Welby had finally sold his estate in 1841, and any other remaining pieces of land in Lincolnshire, he found himself to be cash rich. He remained careful with his money, keeping note of the expenses of his travels and his housekeeping.³⁷⁴

The Fourth Journal, summarised in Appendix G, contains accounts of domestic incidents from the years between August 1847 and January 1856.

³⁷¹ 3rd J, pp.72.

³⁷² Chambers, p. 276.

³⁷³ 4th J, 30th May 1850.

³⁷⁴ See example of his household accounts in Appendix G, p.116.

He made many references to his living expenses as well as records of cash payments to his sons and daughters. He continued to dine well, and once settled in more permanent lodgings in London kept a good stock of alcohol, his greatest extravagance. He recorded the deliveries in detail. The cost of an order for six dozen bottles of wine and three bottles of brandy, delivered in October 1848, was £11.10.³⁷⁵

Algar, Welby's youngest child by Mary Hutchinson, featured prominently in the journals. In 1841, he was twelve years old and living in Italy. He accompanied his father on many of his journeys through Europe, taking time out on occasions to continue his education there as well as visiting his sisters Casson and Ethelin in Italy and Joanna and Bertha in France and Germany. By the time Welby was writing his first entries in *The Fourth Journal*, Algar was eighteen and was living with him in London, studying and looking at his future career choices. He was still beholden to his father for financial support. Welby wrote down his thoughts on a 'Fixed Allowance Stipend to children for their cloathes [sic] and pocket money'.³⁷⁶

It is argued that such allowance tends to form them to habits of economy – such undoubtedly depends upon the disposition of boys but if the allowance is larger than necessary the effect most likely would be to make the boy extravagant – if below the marke [sic], discontented and perhaps driven by trick to obtain more; my own opinion is that a fixed Stipend should be *earned* which is not the case in the position of parent and child; - parent supplies the wants of the child from natural affection -³⁷⁷

The 'Fixed Stipend' agreed upon for Algar's needs, was £25 per annum. This does not appear to be overgenerous when compared to the bill from Welby's wine merchant. However, his father's 'natural affection' was often in evidence, and the

³⁷⁵ 4th J, 19th Oct. 1848

³⁷⁶ *ibid.*, 3rd Sept. 1847.

³⁷⁷ *ibid.*

journal records entries such as ‘Letter to Algar. *Inclosed* [sic] £5 note’,³⁷⁸ and ‘to Algar inclosing [sic] p.o. Order for £3./.’³⁷⁹

He was less inclined to oblige his son Oswald, three years older than Algar, when his request apparently went beyond what parental affection could be expected to provide. On receipt of a letter from this somewhat unreliable son, a midshipman, in Calcutta at the time, Welby recorded,

he also hints that 4 or 5 hundred pounds would be very useful etc. etc. Now there is one or two things which my Son Oswald is much inclined to make free with i.e. my Time and my Income and which I do not feel inclined to let him do or think he deserves³⁸⁰

In spite of the unorthodox family circumstances, Welby proved himself to be a good father, caring for the moral and material welfare of his children. There is evidence throughout the journals that he maintained prayers and Bible readings at home and encouraged attendance at church on Sundays. This would have been expected of him as a responsible parent, regardless of his personal beliefs. In his investigation of *A Man’s Place*, John Tosh notes that memoirs of the Victorian period place great emphasis on ‘Sunday Bible-reading, daily family prayers and the keeping of spiritual diaries’.³⁸¹ He also notes that,

Authority, guidance and discipline continued to be viewed as central to the father’s role. Masculinity, after all, was essentially about being master of one’s own house, about exercising authority over children as well as wife and servants.³⁸²

Only Welby’s older children, in their early years, would have had the security of a conventional family home to grow up in. However, all nineteen of his offspring

³⁷⁸ 4th J, 18th June 1848.

³⁷⁹ *ibid.*, 8th February 1849.

³⁸⁰ *ibid.*, 30th May 1850.

³⁸¹ John Tosh, *A Man’s Place: Masculinity and the Middle-Class Home in Victorian England* (New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2007), p.34.

³⁸² *ibid.*, p.89.

would have experienced a certain amount of emotional trauma, coping with their father's irregular habits, and the existence or arrival of numerous half-siblings. Mary Hutchinson's children would have been aware of the social stigma of their illegitimacy. From what can be learnt by reading the journals, it appears that all the children who survived to adulthood were well balanced and fond of their father, with the one exception of his legitimate daughter Catherine, who kept her distance.

Welby kept careful note of all the loans or gifts of money he handed out to his children as well as to his business associates. He was constantly helping his daughter Bertha and her husband George Seymour King to pay off their debts. An entry for 18th August 1847 reads, 'I gave him [King] by draft £90 to get clear of his debts'.³⁸³ On another occasion he recorded in verse a payment of one hundred pounds cash, paid to release Bertha from her debts,

To her tradesmen around
Tired of waiting –
Which I had advanced
She gave me her thanks
And at 10 away danced
To the bed which she never should have ent'red.³⁸⁴

Here, it would seem that Welby's 'natural affection' for Bertha had overcome any natural reluctance to help her inadequate husband.

The Fourth Journal also contains two rare references to Mary Hutchinson. In May 1848 Welby recorded that the previous night he had dreamt of 'a shadowy visitation', 'the figure of a departed one',

³⁸³ 4th J, 18th August 1847. This appears to have been a loan. See accounts Appendix G, p116.

³⁸⁴ *ibid.*, 22nd August 1855.

the Mother of the family the chief part of which is now in Italy; her countenance betrayed a smile and she looked as in Life – I hastened to greet her, she seemed pleased to see me again; ...³⁸⁵

A few weeks later he recorded,

The ring which was worn by M.H. until her decease in 1836 and which has ever since been carried in remembrance of her, I have lost from my finger this morning.³⁸⁶

Welby has here confused the year of Mary's death, 1840, with the year that their daughter Lydia Susan died of cholera.

WELBY'S LEGACY 'we read his book not to learn that he can be, or is, a very serious and profound man, but to know how things struck him' ³⁸⁷

The American writer Joel Tyler Headley, in the Preface to his collection of *Letters from Italy*, summed up his ideal travel writer:

For ourselves we like to have a man give *himself* in his travels – we wish to hear him soliloquizing – and we read his book not to learn that he can be, or is, a very serious and profound man, but to know how things struck him – that is, *travel with him*.³⁸⁸

Welby's journals of his experiences and travels fulfil this ideal and, as Headley would have expected, he could not and did not 'have the views and feelings so often given for appearance' sake'.³⁸⁹ He wrote down what he saw and felt without affectation or flattery. He was both a travel writer and a diarist, and combined these two talents to create a unique and honest record of his life. In keeping with

³⁸⁵ 4th J, 21st May 1848.

³⁸⁶ *ibid.*, 10th June 1848.

³⁸⁷ Joel Tyler Headley, 1813-1897, American clergyman, historian, author, newspaper proprietor and politician, *Letters from Italy* (London: Wiley and Putnam, 1845), p.v.

³⁸⁸ *ibid.*

³⁸⁹ *ibid.*

Fothergill's description of a 'personal diary', Welby's journals are the story of Adlard Welby, with his opinions and observations at centre stage.

In her study of the Victorian diary, Anne-Marie Millim writes,

like the novel, the diary deserves to be treated as a primary text to be read in light of the sociocultural context in which it appeared. ... diaries represent a significant addition to the academic curriculum, as, without question they are indispensable documents that allow us to further our understanding of persons and periods.³⁹⁰

The edited transcriptions of the following four journals make Welby's writing more accessible to researchers and add to the understanding of aspects of mid-Victorian life, based on personal records of family, fatherhood and travel. They provide an insight into a life lived with little regard for the generally accepted social norms at the time. Welby's open acknowledgement of his mistress and illegitimate children and his apparent devotion to their needs is unusual in the apparent lack of hypocrisy and shame shown, which might more usually be associated with 'second' or illegitimate families in this era. Also of note is the apparently comfortable rapport between legitimate and illegitimate children.³⁹¹ These unusual domestic arrangements and relationships challenge the usually accepted concept of the Victorian family.

The journals provide an interesting example of the rise of the newly rich middle-class taking the place of the landowning gentry, breaking down the old orders.

Forced to sell his estate to settle accumulating debts, Welby records his

³⁹⁰ Anne-Marie Millim, *The Victorian Diary. Authorship and Emotional Labour* (Farnham, Surrey: Ashgate Publishing Ltd, 2013), p.185.

³⁹¹ See extract from illegitimate son Alfred's letter in which he refers to his half- brother, legitimate son Henry. pp.7,8.

snobbery and amusement at Antony Peacock's attempts to become gentrified, tearing down the old family home and replacing it with a larger mansion, and buying a coat of arms.³⁹²

The money and the subsequent investment income from this sale provided Welby with the means to hand out useful cash lump sums to all his children, both legitimate and illegitimate. Although records of his financial dealings do not give detailed information of his investments, it is possible to see how those with money to invest, with the help of their financial advisors, could make their money work for them, both in England and abroad. Welby's income enabled him to enjoy a comfortable lifestyle. The entries that record his life in London are particularly illuminating, describing the galleries, museums, restaurants and places of interest frequented by a gentleman of modest independent means.

His relationship with Eliza Derby is more difficult to place in context. He self-righteously implied that her adoption was a wholly philanthropic gesture.

Although this is somewhat doubtful, the accounts of his attempts to educate her and refine her manners may be seen as yet another example of the obsession with the idea of reforming the 'fallen' woman shown by many Victorian 'gentlemen'. One high profile example of this was the institution of Urania Cottage, a refuge for former prostitutes, co-founded by Charles Dickens.³⁹³

³⁹² 1841 J, p.12.

³⁹³ Urania Cottage in London, founded by Charles Dickens and Angela Georgina Burdett-Coutts, 1814-1906. A home and refuge where former prostitutes could be educated and domesticated. 1847-1859.

The travel related entries highlight and endorse some of the stereotypical prejudices of Welby's generation. His disgust at the dirt and poverty in Italy, the condemnation of the Roman Catholic Church and his vision of the French as warmongers are all well documented themes. However, at times, he demonstrates an admiration for certain aspects of European culture and agriculture, not recorded by better known travellers' journals and guide books. His experience as a landowner and farmer in England enabled him to see some aspects of Italy with a different perspective. His thoughtful observations of the Italian countryside and the rustic farming methods, for example, bring balance to the overall picture of Italian life and help explain the attraction of Italy to English artists and writers at the time.

Keeping a diary is the surest way of leaving something of one's self behind after death; of having a voice and making a bid for a kind of immortality. Like a message in a bottle, the writer may hope that someone, somewhere, at some time in the future, will find it and read it and their 'voice' will be heard again, telling the story of their life as they would want it to be told.

If this was Welby's wish, then it has been granted.

APPENDIX A.

Welby's list of his children. Filed with *The Italian Journal*, Sleaford Museum Trust, Ref. U176. (Undated).

Hereunder are the names of my children.
Arthur Welby

<i>Names</i>	<i>Year and date of birth</i>	<i>Religion of</i>	<i>When baptised and where.</i>
<i>William Montague</i>	<i>11th February 1804</i>		<i>Rauceby</i>
<i>Richard Thomas</i>	<i>28th October 1805</i>		<i>do</i>
<i>Catherine Adeline</i>	<i>22nd August 1807</i>		<i>do</i>
<i>Adelaide</i>	<i>14th June 1809</i>		<i>do</i>
<i>Charles Augustus</i>	<i>14 September 1811</i>		<i>do</i>
<i>Henry</i>	<i>24 August 1813</i>		<i>do</i>
<i>Thomas</i>	<i>29th April 1815</i>		<i>do</i>
<i>Louisa</i>	<i>6 March 1811</i>	<i>9 A.M.</i>	<i>13 April 1811 Grantham</i>
<i>Lydia Susan</i>	<i>10th August 1812</i>	<i>7 P.M.</i>	<i>13 April 1814 London & the City</i>
<i>Cresson Adelaide</i>	<i>10 January 1814</i>	<i>2 past 5 A.M.</i>	<i>do</i>
<i>Joanna</i>	<i>5th July 1815</i>	<i>4 A.M.</i>	<i>20 July 1818 Grantham</i>
<i>Elizabeth</i>	<i>28 April 1817</i>	<i>At home</i>	<i>do</i>
<i>Franklin</i>	<i>15th October 1818</i>	<i>after 8 P.M.</i>	<i>Grantham</i>
<i>Maria (at Philadelphia W.S.M.)</i>	<i>25 January 1820</i>	<i>2 past 7 A.M.</i>	<i>Rauceby</i>
<i>Edgar</i>	<i>26 August 1821</i>	<i>before 8 A.M.</i>	<i>do</i>
<i>Bertha</i>	<i>13 November 1822</i>	<i>at 1/4 past 11 A.M.</i>	<i>December 10 1822 do</i>
<i>Robert</i>	<i>27 January 1824</i>	<i>at 1 P.M.</i>	<i>10 February 1824 at do</i>
<i>Edward</i>	<i>15 January 1826</i>	<i>at 5 past 1 A.M.</i>	<i>26 Jan'y 1826 at do</i>
<i>Algar</i>	<i>22 August 1829</i>	<i>at 1/4 past 10 P.M.</i>	<i>29 Aug' 1829 at do</i>

Actual size: 25 x 20 cms approx., (10 x 8 ins).

The names of Welby's wife Elizabeth's children have been listed first, in chronological order, followed by those of Mary Hutchinson. It appears from this document that Louisa was Mary Hutchinson's child, recorded here as being born in 1811, six months before Charles. The Welby family histories have described her as Elizabeth's child and have recorded her date of birth as being in 1812, between the births of Charles and Henry. This seems unlikely in such a short space of time.

APPENDIX A. cont. Welby's list of his children.

Welby's entry for 27th October in *The 1841 Journal* includes Louisa in his summary of his 'second' family, as shown in the above list. Although he did not name her, he wrote of 'One taken away at the Age of 16 in England before we left it'.¹

The dates of birth listed here show that the two relationships, with Elizabeth and with Mary, overlapped between the years of 1811 and 1815. The detailed information given on the time of birth and date and place of baptism of her children, suggests that Mary was present when this list was compiled.

Transcription of the list:

Hereunder are the names of my Children

Adlard Welby

Names	Year and date of birth	hour of d ^o .	When baptized	and where
William Montague	11 th February 1804			Rauceby
Richard Thomas	28 th October 1805			d ^o .
Catherine Adelin	22 nd August 1807			d ^o .
Adlard	14 th June 1809			d ^o .
Charles Augustus	14. September 1811			d ^o .
Henry	24 th August 1813			d ^o .
Erasmus	29 th April 1815			d ^o .
Louisa	6 March 1811	9 AM	13 April 1811	Grantham
Lydia Susan	10 th August 1812	7 AM	13 Febru ^y 1814	Londonthorpe
Casson Adelaide	10 January 1814	½ past 5 am	d ^o .	d ^o .
Joanna	5 th July 1815	4 AM	20 July 1818	Grantham
Ethelin	28 April 1817	At Noon	d ^o .	d ^o .
Franklin	15 October 1818	after 8 pm		Grantham
Alfred (at Philadelphia 'US Am')	25 January 1820	½ past 7 am		Rauceby
Edgar	26 August 1821	before 8 am		d ^o .
Bertha	13 November 1822	at ½ past 7 am	December 10 1822	d ^o .
Egbert	27 January 1824	ab ^t . 1 pm	10 February 1824	at d ^o .
Oswald	10 January 1826	ab ^t ¼ bef ^r 1 am	26 Jan ^y 182	at d ^o .
Algar	22 August 1829	ab ^t ¼ past 10 pm	29 Aug ^t 1829	at d ^o .

¹ 1841 J., p.54 .

APPENDIX B.

The Nineteen Children: a summary.

The seven children of Adlard Welby and Elizabeth Welby née Hall:

William Montagu: born 1804; left home as a young man; died in Jamaica in 1823.

Richard Thomas: born 1805; curate of Kirkby Green, near Sleaford, Lincolnshire; unmarried; died 1856.

Catherine Adeline: born 1807; remained estranged from her father after his separation from her mother in 1819; married **Captain James Atty**; three children; died 1889.

Adlard: born 1809; solicitor in Doveridge near Uttoxeter; married to **Clara Flint**; seven children; died 1895.

Charles Augustus: born 1811; solicitor in Newark; first wife, **Elizabeth Wade**, five children, three died in infancy; second wife **Fanny Strover**, two children; third wife **Frances Smith**; died 1875.

Henry: born 1813; a surgeon living in Martin, Lincolnshire; married **Mary Margaret Clifton**; five children; died 1891.

Erasmus: born 1815; a doctor in Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire and later Biarritz in France; married his cousin, (on his mother's side), **Mary Ann Hall**, ten children; married a second time, one child; died 1910.

The twelve children of Adlard Welby and Mary Hutchinson:

Louisa: born 1811; died aged sixteen, in 1827, in England.

Lydia Susan: born 1812; unmarried; died of cholera in Ancona in 1836.

Casson Adelaide: born 1814; remained in Ancona all her life; married **Giacomo Emeliani**; five children; died in 1880.

Joanna: born 1815; lived in Toulouse and Paris with her husband, military doctor, **Pierre Marius Jourdan**; four children, including Emma who married her cousin Alfredo Salvadori, Ethelin's son; died 1895.

Ethelin: born 1817; lived in Ancona; married **Count Luigi Salvadori**; ten children including **Tommaso Salvadori**, world famous ornithologist, who married his cousin, Bertha King, (Bertha Welby's daughter); died 1895.

Franklin: born 1818; died in a hunting accident in Italy, date unknown.

Alfred: born in Philadelphia in 1820; went to sea as a young man; married **Susan Stone** in Australia in 1843 and settled there; ten children; died in Australia in 1903.

Edgar: born 1821; worked in banking in Rome; married **Amalia Belli**; three children; died young, date unknown.

Bertha: born 1822; lived in Ancona until her mother's death in 1840; returned to England with her father and married **George Seymour King**; seven children, including Bertha who married her cousin Tommaso Salvadori, (see above); lived in Düsseldorf and London; died in England in 1881.

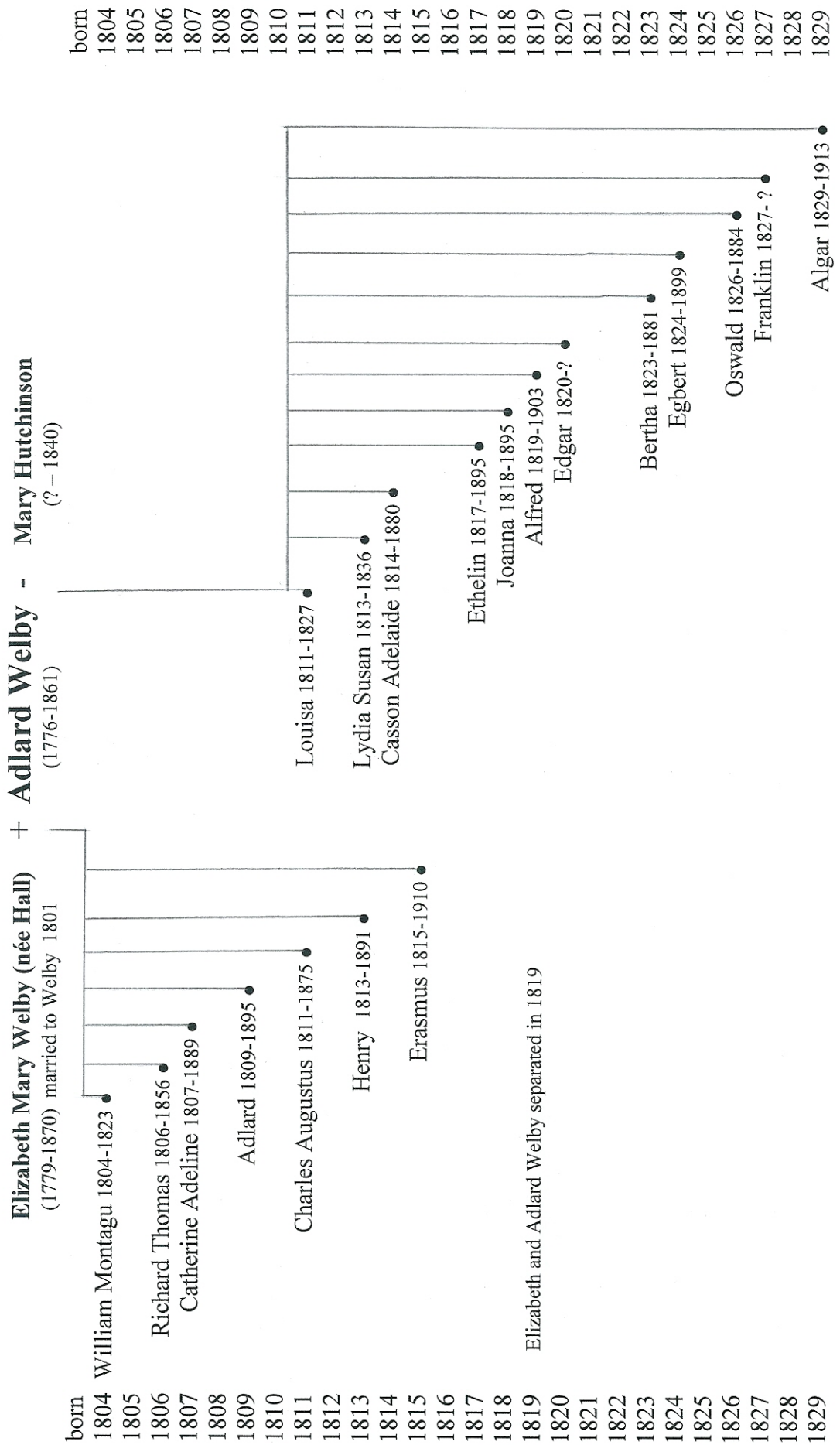
Egbert: born 1824; business man involved in various projects in Italy; settled in Rome; married **Elena Knappe** from Ancona; four children; died in Italy in 1899.

Oswald: born 1826; went to sea and travelled widely to India and West Indies; deserted his first wife and three children; later married **Margaretta Eliza Willmot** in Calcutta; became a schoolmaster in Australia; died there in 1884.

Algar: born 1829; travelled in Europe with his father and also to Australia. Matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford University, in 1850. Finally settled in Rome and became Professor of English at the Istituto Technico; Married his brother Edgar's widow, **Amalia Belli**; no children; died 1913.

The information included here has been taken not only from the journals and from letters, but also from family histories compiled by Peter Welby [*PW*] and Gladys Muzzarelli Salvadori [*GMS*] and this information has not been verified by further research, but some dates have been altered to correspond with Welby's list, shown in Appendix A.

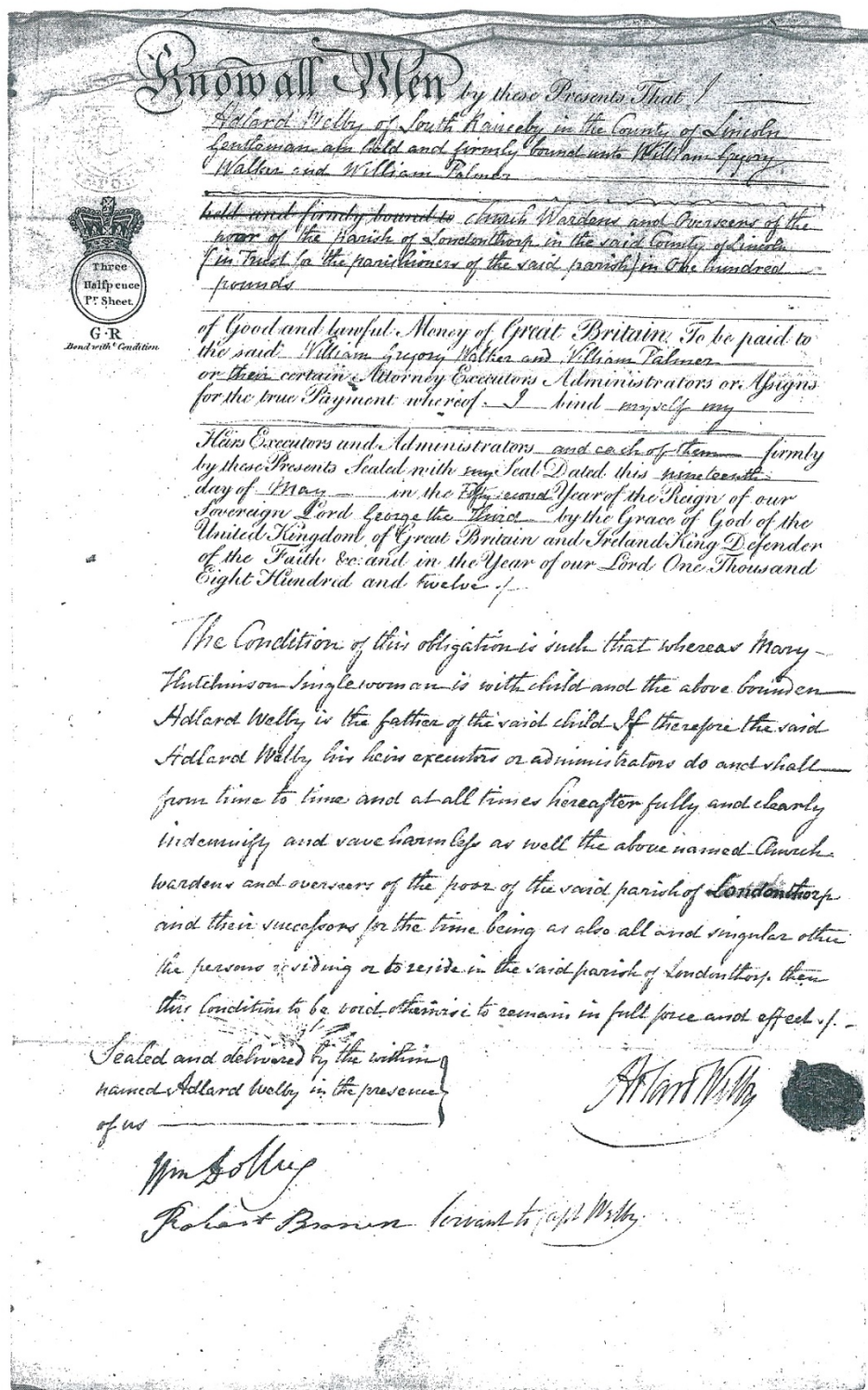
APPENDIX C. The Family Tree.



APPENDIX D.

Bastardy Bond, 1812.

Ref. LONDONTHORPE PAR/13/2/3. Lincolnshire Archives.



Actual size: 33.5 x 21 cms approx., (13½ x 8¼ ins).

APPENDIX D. cont.

Bastardy Bond, 1812¹ Transcription.

Know all Men by these Presents That I

Adlard Welby of South Rauceby in the County of Lincoln Gentleman am held and firmly bound unto William Gregory Walker and William Palmer church Wardens and Overseers of the poor of this parish of Londonthorp in the said County of Lincoln (in trust for the parishioners of the said parish) in one hundred pounds of Good and lawful Money of Great Britain. To be paid to the said William Gregory Walker and William Palmer or their certain Attorney Executors Administrators or Assigns for the true Payment I bind myself my Heirs Executors and Administrators and each of them firmly by these Presents Sealed with my Seal Dated this nineteenth day of May in the Fifty second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c, and in the Year of our Lord One thousand Eight Hundred and twelve.

The Condition of this obligation is such that whereas Mary Hutchinson single woman is with child and the above bounden Adlard Welby is the father of the said child. If therefore the said Adlard Welby his heirs executors or administrators do and shall from time to time and at all times hereafter fully and clearly indemnify and save harmless as well the above named Church Wardens and overseers of the poor of the said parish of Londonthorp and their successors for the time being as also all and singular other the persons residing or to reside in the said parish of Londonthorp then this condition to be void otherwise to remain in full force and effect.

Adlard Welby

Sealed and delivered by the within
named Adlard Welby in the presence
of us -----

W^m Dolby

Robert Brown Servant to Capt Welby²

A similar bond dated November 1813, (LONDONTORPE PAR /13/2/4), shows that the amount pledged by Welby had increased to £500 for the 'birth education and maintenance of the said child'. This child was Casson, born in January 1814 and Lydia Susan was the child named in the first bond, shown above, born in August 1812.

¹ Bastardy Bond, Ref, No. LONDONTORPE PAR/13/2/3. Lincolnshire Archives.

² The title 'Captain' probably refers to Welby's time in the Lincolnshire Militia. *PW*

APPENDIX E.

Welby's Friends and Business Associates

Archibuggi: Shipping agent in Ancona. See 1841 J, endnote 39.

C.H.Corbett: **Charles Corbett** and his wife Ann were Welby's close friends, living in Caroline Place, St.Pancras, and he frequently dined there when in London. The 1841 Census gives Corbett's age as 45 and he is known to have worked in the Excise Office in the City. Welby noted that he was a Jew who had converted to Christianity. They corresponded regularly when Welby was abroad and Corbett assisted in financial transactions between Italy and England.

George Corbett: Brother of Charles Corbett, George was a wine and spirits merchant at 8 Old Jewry in the City of London.

William Denison: Friend of Welby, living in Italy.

Le Messurier: Banker in Ancona; borrowed money from Welby.

George Moore: The Sleaford born British Consul in Ancona and friend of Welby.

Maurice Peter Moore, born c. 1811: Welby's friend and solicitor who lived in the Manor House in Northgate, Sleaford. He was Clerk to the Magistrates and a churchwarden. He was widowed in 1839 and lost two daughters in childhood. Welby enjoyed his company and was in regular contact with him, relying on him for advice on business and family matters. He is also referred to in the journals as **M.P.M.** and **M.P.Moore**.

Anthony Peacock, 1811-1866: Sleaford based banker, of the Peacock and Handley Bank, who first leased and then, in 1843, bought Welby's South Rauceby Estate. He soon demolished the original family house and built Rauceby Hall, which stands today. In 1851 he changed his name to Willson, his mother's maiden name. He was M.P. for South Lincolnshire from 1857 to 1859.

James Scott: Usually referred to as J.^{as} Scott. Welby described him as the agent in London for Moore & Morellet, bankers and import/export merchants in Ancona. He is listed in the 1852 *London Post Office Directory* as 'merchant' at 5 St. Nicholas Lane, Lombard Street.

APPENDIX F.

First Journal – Itinerary 11.06.1843 – 18.04.1844

Page No.	Date of journal entry	
2	11.06.43	dep. Ancona to Pesaro
2	12.06.43	Cecena via Rimini , Savignano , Catolica
3	13.06.43	San Benedetto
3	14.06.43	Florence
4	16.06.43	Lucca
4	18.06.43	Viareggio
5	21.06.43	Spezia
6	22.06.43	Sestri
6	23.06.43	Genoa via Chiavari , Rapello
7	26.06.43	Turin via Alessandria
8	29.06.43	Suse
9	30.06.43	St Michel via Mount Cenis .
10	01.07.43	Chambery
11	02.07.43	Geneva
19	20.07.43	Lausanne
20	21.07.43	Vevey , Villeneuve
22	23.07.43	Bex
22	24.07.43	Geneva
28	11.08.43	Paris (Joanna) via Dole , Charenton
31	22.08.43	Rouen
31	24.08.43	Le Havre by steamer
32	26.08.43	London via Southampton
33	29.08.43	Burton upon Trent
33	30.08.43	Doveridge nr Uttoxete (Adlard Jnr.)
34	08.09.43	Sleaford
34	13.09.43	Horncastle via Timberland , Martin
34	14.09.43	Sleaford via Tattershall
35	17.09.43	Martin (Henry)
36	26.09.43	Sleaford
36	28.09.43	Martin (Henry)
36	29.09.43	Woodhall Spa
37	07.10.43	Martin (Henry)
38	12.10.43	Nottingham (Charles)
38	13.10.43	Derby
38	14.10.43	Doveridge (Adlard Jnr)
39	18.10.43	Derby
39	20.10.43	Nottingham (Charles)
39	23.10.43	Sleaford
41	04.11.43	Woodhall Spa
42	05.11.43	Martin (Henry)

42	06.11.43	Sleaford
46	02.12.43	Stainsby Hall
46	03.12.43	Martin
46	05.12.43	Sleaford
46	06.12.43	Broughton (Erasmus)
47	17.12.43	Sleaford
48	23.12.43	Broughton (Erasmus)
52	15.01.44	South Rauceby
52	16.01.44	Sleaford
52	21.01.44	Martin (Henry)
53	23.01.44	Woodhall Spa
53	25.01.44	Martin (Henry)
53	26.01.44	Sleaford
56	12.02.44	Martin (Henry)
56	13.02.44	Woodhall Spa
56	15.02.44	Martin
56	16.02.44	Sleaford
59	05.03.44	Martin (Henry)
59	07.03.44	Woodhall Spa
59	08.03.44	Martin (Henry)
59	09.03.44	Sleaford
59	10.03.44	Lincoln
59	13.03.44	Sleaford
62	28.03.44	Woodhall Spa
63	01.04.44	Spilsby
63	02.04.44	Skegness via Burgh le Marsh
65	09.04.44	Horncastle
65	10.04.44	Woodhall Spa
66	15.04.44	Sleaford via Martin (Henry)
66	16.04.44	Visit to Broughton (Erasmus) back to Sleaford

Page numbers relate to the unpublished MA Dissertation, Sue Boettcher, *The Journals of Adlard Welby* (Leicester University, 2007).

APPENDIX G.

The Fourth Journal – A Summary

August 1847 – January 1856

This journal, the last known record of Welby's life, is housed in the Lincolnshire Archive with the *First*, *Second* and *Third Journals*. It is written in the same size and type of notebook as the earlier journals. The entries become less detailed as he grows older and frequently consist of the date only, with little or no reference to his activities. He described his failing relationship with his protégée, Eliza, showing his disappointment in her and noting her irrational behaviour and subsequent criminal tendencies. The journal also follows the erratic progress of his two restless youngest sons, Oswald and Algar, and shows his closeness to his youngest daughter Bertha, who lived nearby and spent increasing amounts of time with her father.

Throughout the period covered by this journal Welby continued to make short visits to his sons in Lincolnshire, Derbyshire and Nottingham. He read and quoted from *The Times* and visited the theatre and art exhibitions. He managed his finances and wrote numerous letters, to friends, business associates and family. As before, he dined out frequently and his wines and spirits bills indicate that he lived well at home. He did not appear to have any intention of visiting Italy or Paris again, and wrote that he could not perceive 'advantage from the step [of a visit to Ancona] to my family there settled'. He continued to be troubled by diarrhoea, rheumatism and lumbago, but remained active, still taking long walks around London.

The Fourth Journal: A brief summary of recorded events:

1847

August 12th. AW was based in London at this time and rented No.1 Canonbury Cottages, in Islington for 1 year from 27th September. His time was spent in furnishing the cottage and administering his finances. He hoped that Algar would attend lectures at London University, but found him obstinate and unwilling.

1848

12th January. Oswald arrived in England from Demerara.

2nd February. Oswald embarked for Calcutta but was twice driven back to Plymouth after bad weather caused damage to his ship.

9th May. Welby was still supporting Eliza [ED], and the relationship continued to deteriorate. She made preparations for a trip to an aunt in Barbados, but changed her mind at the last minute. She also claimed to be pregnant, although nothing appears to have come of this.

21st May. He recorded a dream he had, in which Mary Hutchinson appeared to him, described only as 'The Mother of the family the chief part of which is now in Italy'.

25th May. Visited the Royal Academy Exhibition with ED and Bertha.

6th September. Went to the Isle of Wight with daughter Bertha and her husband and ED.

26th December. Welby received a letter from Oswald in Calcutta announcing his marriage.

1849

6th March. ED called to say she wanted to 'take her leave' of Welby but they continued to meet and he still gave her money.

December. Welby left Islington for new lodgings in Hampstead, but continued to refer to both Islington and Hampstead as places of residence and appeared to move between the two and to keep his tenancy of Canonbury Cottage

1850

12th October. Welby went to Hyde Park to see the preparations for the Great Exhibition.

The Fourth Journal: summary cont.

October 1850. Algar began his studies at Oxford.

1851

29th April. Edgar visited from Rome and toured England. He returned to Italy, via Dover and Calais, on 11th June.

31st May. Welby had a bad fall 'from aside the curbstones [sic] ... the blood flew about ... I was for sometime stunned'.

July. Welby visited the Great Exhibition twice, on the second occasion with his son Henry.

October

He and son Henry went to Lynn [King's Lynn] in Norfolk and Martin and Woodhall Spa in Lincolnshire, looking at houses but found nothing that suited him.

He attended the Mansion House Court to answer for ED who had obtained goods from a silversmith using Welby's name and claiming to be his niece. She then pawned the silver and Welby was obliged to pay the silversmith £30 to save her from possible imprisonment.

1852

21st February. Welby was informed by letter that Algar had set sail from Liverpool to Australia on the ship *Commissioner*.

3rd October. Welby wrote a long paragraph recounting his early life and added, 'As I calculate for I am not certain I am now in the year that makes me 76'.

1853

13th April. Egbert visited from Italy and stayed until the 13th June.

12th June. Welby signed thirteen lithograph portraits to send to the family in Italy.

1854

June. Joanna visited and returned to Paris by rail on the 17th.

The Fourth Journal: summary cont.

1855

25th January. Welby received a letter from Algar written on 16th October 1854, from the Ballarat Gold Fields in Australia.

16th November. A bad fall down stairs at the Robin Hood Inn left Welby badly cut, bruised and shaken and it took him many days to recover. He returned to the inn on the 29th to thank them for their 'kind attention' when he fell.

1856

2nd January. This is the last dated entry this journal; he gives the date only without any other details.

The remaining pages of the journal are filled with household accounts for the years 1847 – 1849. Example transcribed below:

November 1847

3. ^d	Jn ^o Taylor – A Dutch Carpet 17½ Yards as 2/3	£	s	d
	and making and binding – a present to Bertha King	2	4	9
4. th	Imposting a letter to W. Denison			10
6. th	Mr Samuel. Tailor's bill of £3-13-0 paid him deducting 3/-	3	10,	-
	<u>Loan to Bertha King £10./.</u>			
8.	E.D. on account of her Quarter's allowance £2.10 - she received before £7.10	2	10	
9.	Jane Gates – Char woman 4½ days		7	
12.	Bought a pair of Cotton Drawers for		7	
10 th	Algar for his travelling Expences [sic] to visit Rev.d ---- Hoyle in Essex ¹	1	-	-
13. th	Bennett – or Post – Ironmonger etc. as per bill of £2.7.3½	2	6	-
17 th	<u>Vide 6.th</u> M. Samuel remainder of his Bill	-	5	-
19. th	G.S.King repaid in part of £90 lent – £20 – in two Notes of £10 each James Blogg & C ^o – a Sealsett etc.		12	6
20 th	Bamber. Carpenter 1.2.6			
	<u>1.2.4</u>			
	2.4.10	<u>2</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>10</u>
		15	7	11

¹ When the family emigrated to Italy in 1832, Algar, then aged three, was left in the care of Reverend Hoyle. In the 1851 census the Reverend James Hoyle (1802-1883) is shown to be curate of Shelley Hall in Essex.

APPENDIX H.

Publications referred to or quoted from by Welby in his journals and letters.

Journal and date of entry in square brackets.

Addison, Joseph, *Cato* 1712-13. [3rd J, 17.3.46]

Audin, J.M.V., *Histoire de la vie, des ouvrages et des doctrine de Calvin*. 2 vols (Paris: 1841). [1841 J, 5.12.41]

Byron, George Gordon, *The Prayer of Nature* (1806). [3rd J, 17.4.46]

Campbell, Thomas, *The Last Man* (1823). [3rd J, 2.45]

Chambers, Robert, *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation* (London: Robert Chambers, 1844). [3rd J, 27.11.45]

Carlyle, Thomas, *Past and Present* 1843. [1st J, 6.8.43]

Cobbett, William, *A Treatise on Cobbett's Corn* (London: William Cobbett, 1828) [It J, p.23]

Combe, Andrew, *The principles of physiology applied to the preservation of health and to the improvement of physical and mental education*. (1834). [1st J, 31.3.44]

----- *The Physiology of Digestion Considered with Relation to the Principles of Dietetics*. (1836). [1st J, 31.3.44]

Cowper, William, *Conversation* (1782). [3rd J, 21.7.47]

Dante, Alighieri, *Il Canzoniere*, (c.1359). [2nd J, 20.5.44]

Dickens, Charles, *Martin Chuzzlewit* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1844). [3rd J, 23.10.45]

Dryden, John, *The Spanish Friar* (1680). [3rd J, 17.5.46]

Gibbon, Edward, *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown & Green, 1826). [Yale 84]

Goldsmith, Oliver, *The Deserted Village* (1770). [Yale 92]

----- *The Traveller or Prospect of Society* (1761). [Yale 95]

Gray, Thomas, *Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College* (1742). [It J, p.[30]]

Gregory, Henry H, M.D. *A Companion to the Medicine Chest; consisting of Plain Directions for the easy, safe, and successful application of various Remedies, in the different Diseases of all Climates ...* (London: Joseph Butler, 1838). [3rd J, 7.6.45]

Hallam, Henry, *The View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages* (1818). [3rd J, 28.12.46]

D'Israeli, Isaac, *Curiosities of Literature*, 3 vols (*A Second Series*) (London: John Murray, 1834). [3rd J, 25.12.46]

Johnson, Samuel, 'Essay No.41', *The Rambler* (London: Edward Cave, 1750-52) [Yale 88; 3rd J, 26.11.46]

Laing, Samuel, *Notes of a Traveller* (1842), [1st J, 12.11.43]

The London Encyclopaedia, or Universal Dictionary of Science, Art, Literature, and Practical Mechanics. 22 vols. (London: T.Tegg, 1829). [1841 J, 12.8.41]

Milton, John, *Paradise Lost* (1850-64). [3rd J, 14.11.46]

Montgomery, James, *The Common Lot*, (1805). [3rd J, 2.45]

Moore, Thomas, *Irish Melodies* (1808). [It J, p.[36]]

Morell, Thomas, *Judas Maccabeus*, libretto; wrongly attributed to Milton by AW. [1841 J, 6.8.41]

Nichol, J.P., *Phenomena and Order of the Solar System* (Edinburgh: William Tate, 1839) [1841 J, 16.9.41]

----- *Views of the Architecture of the heavens: in a series of letters to a lady* (Edinburgh: William Tate, 1839). [1841 J, 16.9.41]

Paine, Thomas, *The Rights of Man*, (London: J.Parsons, 1792). [ItJ. p.[92]]

----- *The Age of Reason*, [Yale 62]

Pope, Alexander, *The Universal Prayer* (London: R.Dodsley, 1738). [2nd J, 17.11.44]

Porter, Rev. Ebenezer D.D., 'Bishop Porter's Sermons'; this could be one of several books published by Porter, (1772-1834). [Yale 91]

Poujoulat, Baptistin, *Voyage a Constantinople, dans L'Asie Mineure en Mèsopotamie, a Palmyre, en Syrie, en Palestine et en Égypte* (Paris: Ducollet, Libraire Editeur, 1840). [3rd J, 8.8.46]

Reading, Cyrus, *Every Man his own Butler* (London: Whittaker & Co., 1839). [2nd J, 14.6.44]

Reece, Richard, M.D., *The Medical Guide for the use of Clergy, Heads of Families, and Seminaries and Junior Practitioners in Medicine* (London: Longman, Rees, Orne, Brown and Green, 1802). [3rd J, 7.2.47]

Shakespeare, William, *As You Like It*, [3rd J, 11.4.45]

----- *King Lear*, [3rd J, 9.10.47]

----- *Macbeth*, [Yale 98]

----- *The Merchant of Venice*, [1st J, 13.7.43]

----- *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, [1841 J, 7.5.41]

----- *The Tempest*, [1841 J, 19.8.41; 1st J, 7.9.43]

----- *Twelfth Night*, [1841 J, 2.8.41]

Sharp, Samuel, *Letters from Italy* (London: Henry & Cave, 1767). [It J, p.[31]]

Sterne, Lawrence, *A sentimental journey through France and Italy by mr Yorick* (London: T.Becket & P.A, de Honde, 1768). [3rd J 7.8.45]

Sue, Eugene, *The Mysteries of Paris*, (1842-1843). [2nd J, 26.7.44]

Voltaire, (Arouet, François-Marie), *Candide* (1759). [3rd J, 11.7.45]

West, Jane, (Mrs Prudentia Homespun), *The Advantage of Education or The History of Maria Williams* (1793). [Yale 98]

----- *A Gossip's Story* (1796). [Yale 98]

Wilberforce, William, *A Practical View of the Prevailing Religious System of Professed Christians* (1797). [4th J, 9.10.47]

Additional authors referred to in the journals and letters.

Bulwer Lytton, Edward George, (Mr Bulwer), 1803-1873.

'Nimrod', Charles James Apperley, sports writer and racing journalist, 1777-1843.

Radcliffe, Ann, 1764-1823.

Raynal, Guillaume Thomas François, 1711-1796.

Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 1712-1778.

Shaftsbury, 2nd Earl, (Cooper, Anthony Ashley), 1671-1713.

Volney, Constantin- François Chasseboeuf, 1757-1820.

Walton, Izaak, 1593-1683.

Wollstonecraft, Mary, 1759-1797.

APPENDIX I.

Portrait of Adlard Welby



This may be the self-portrait referred to in an entry in *The Fourth Journal* for 12th July 1853 which reads ‘*Sunday* put my autograph to 13 lithographed self portraits [sic] for my family in Italy’.

However, a letter, dated 28th January 1981, from J.D.Welby, great grandson of Erasmus Welby, to Miss H.E.Vidal, of South Rauceby, refers to a portrait of Welby by artist B. Paul, completed in 1849 and signed by Adlard Welby.*

*Letter filed with *The Italian Journal*, Sleaford Museum Trust, Ref. U176.

APPENDIX J.

‘The residence of Adlard Welby, esquire, ...’.



‘The residence of Adlard Welby, esquire, which is situated in the centre of South Rauceby, commanding a most extensive view towards the south, is accurately represented in the accompanying engraving.’*

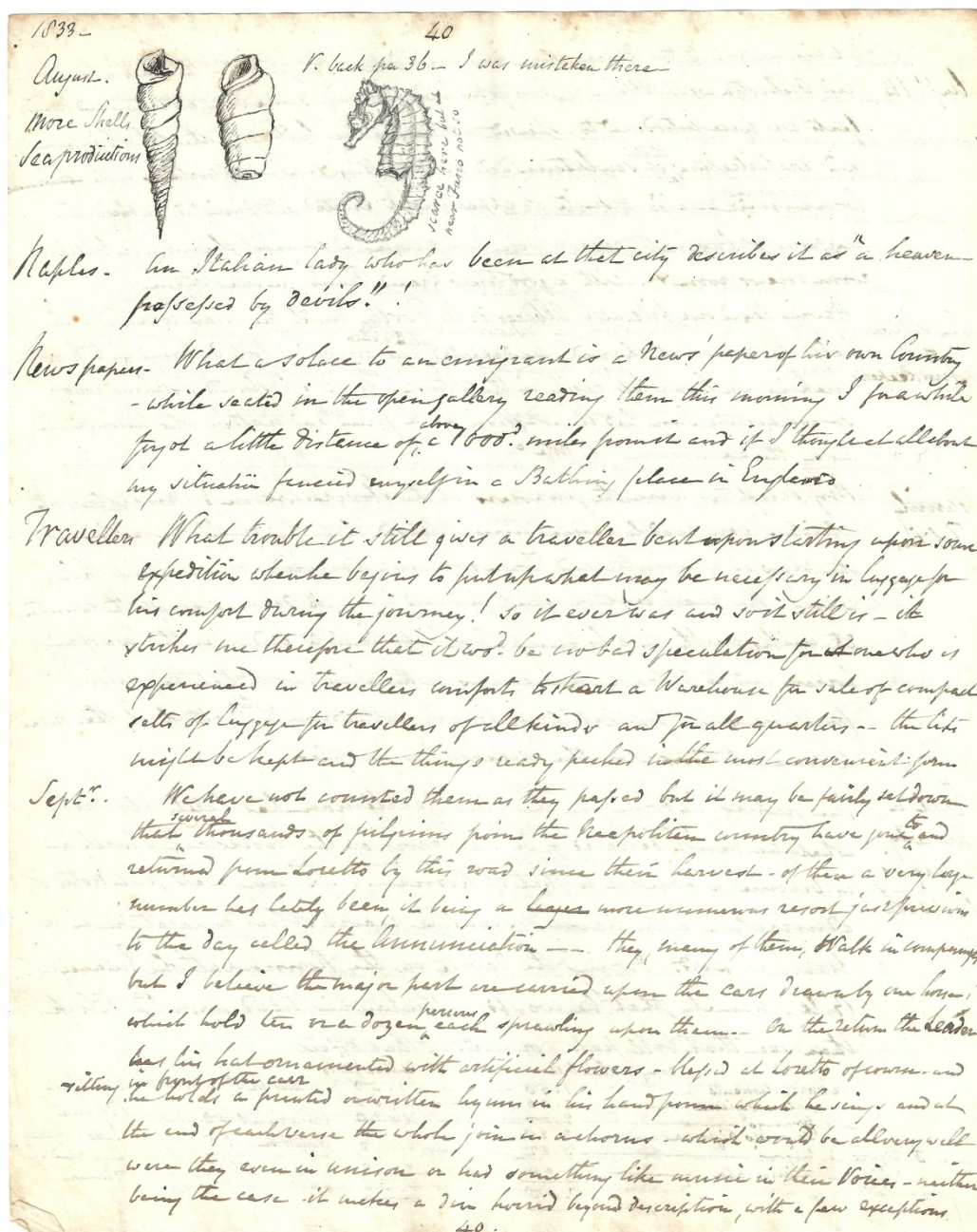
The house was originally referred to as ‘The Cottage’, and later described by Welby as Rauceby Hall.**

See also Appendices M & N.

* R.L.Wright, John Hughes, William Hughes, Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt, *Sketches: Illustrative of the Topography and History of Old and New Sleaford in the County of Lincoln and Several Places in the Surrounding Neighbourhood* (Sleaford: James Creasey, 1825), pp. 318-319. [Welby is listed as a subscriber to this publication].

** *English Heritage Register of Parks and Gardens of Special Historic Interest*, ‘Parks and Gardens UK, Rauceby Hall, Sleaford, England’, Record Id: 2769, < <http://www.parksandgardens.ac.uk> > 23.01.12.

APPENDIX K.

Page from *The Italian Journal*, - Shells*.

Actual size: 25 x 20 cms approx., (10 x 8 ins).

*It. J, p. 41.

APPENDIX L.

Page from *The Italian Journal*, - Barrow*.

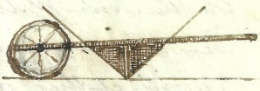
1834 - June the person applying for it is charged certain fees - St. George is of this town as well as England the patron saint - very splendid is the annual procession &c. to do him honor and reverence, and a bone of his body is preserved as one of their most precious relics - When men of the higher class of the society are thus; what must be the state of the low and the ignorant? but comment. were useless -

June 5. We had at dinner this day a fine *Oliva Dori* - its weight 5 lb and price at opening part being the 6th - We have also had several good *Turbot* - though they are not without the thorn in the back they are fine firm fish and one of 66 to 20 lb we have bought sometimes at 2¹/₂ - at others 3 a lb - commoner fish at from one penny to a 1¹/₄ the lb.

Wheat is just now 5 dollars 2 pauls the *Rubbio* which is nearly the same as our Quarter of 8 bushels in England - their bushel being called *Libbarto* and the fourth part of peck a *Coppa* - now the Quarts ^{of wheat} ~~at~~ ^{weighs} 80 lb indeed generally more; which as their ~~bushel~~ ^{found weight} is 1/4 less than ours makes the weight 60 lb English - a weight which only our best Wheat attains - The price of this good being as above stated 52 pauls which in English money is about £1-2-6 the *Rubbio* ~~at~~ ^{our} *Wheat* and our Wheat being now supplied in England £3. the Quarter the difference in favor of us as consumers here is £1.17.6. ^{per} Quarter.

Indian corn The Maiz or Indian corn called here *Granoturco* is about half the price, that is from eleven shillings to 11/6 the *Rubbio* or English Quarter -

Barrows The barrows of this part of the country are good for the simplicity of their construction and indeed this appears to be a distinguishing feature in most of the agricultural implements and carriages &c. as well as their utility or appropriateness to the purposes for which they are intended - the above is a drawing of the barrow -



Dyeing The country people dye their clothes &c. themselves - among other things which they use I have been told of the bark of the hemlock for a yellow, and for red the scarlet with poppy boiled up and pressed - they also dye black but I am not acquainted with what.

Sea bathing The Italians bathe here in the middle of the day - they sit down in the sea for an hour or more with an umbrella betwixt them and also sometimes a straw hat on - and this they call bathing - ~~now~~ here and there may be found a Gentle who can swim.

Actual size: 26.5 x 20.5 cms approx., (10½ x 8¼ ins).

* It. J, p.57.

APPENDIX M

The 1841 Journal

The inside-cover and first page of *The 1841 Journal*.*

Actual page size: 18 x 11.5cms approx., (7 x 4½ ins).

* Sleaford Museum Trust, Ref. U176.

APPENDIX O.

Map of Italy 1833.* The Papal States, shown in pink in central Italy, are here called The States of the Church. Ancona is shown on the east coast.



*Thomas Starling, *Italian States*, (London: Perkins and Bacon, 1833). Steel engraving, hand coloured in outline and wash, and published in his *Geographical Annual*, 1833.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Unpublished Primary Sources

Lincolnshire Archives, St. Rumbold Street, Lincoln.

The Four Journals of Adlard Welby, Ref. MIS.DON. 969.1 - 4

The First Journal, 11th June 1843 – 18th April 1844

The Second Journal, 19th April 1844 – 16th January 1845

The Third Journal, 17th January 1845 – 11th August 1847

The Fourth Journal, 12th August 1847 – 2nd January 1856

Sleaford Museum Trust, < www.sleafordmuseum.org.uk >

The Italian Journal, September 1832 – April 1835 Ref. U176

The 1841 Journal, April – December 1841 Ref. U175

Yale Centre for British Art, New Haven, Connecticut.

47 Letters between Adlard Welby and his sisters Catherine and Selina, from the Pugin Papers, 1796 – 1834, Ref. YCBA MS Pugin 22 - 95

Private Collection of Rev. Peter Welby.

7 Letters to Adlard Welby from his sons Charles, Henry & Richard 1852-1855

Unpublished Welby family history and biographical notes.

Salvadori, Gladys Muzzarelli,

Unpublished Welby family history and transcriptions of miscellaneous letters and journals, (San Tommaso, Italy: 1980)

Published Primary Sources

Welby, Adlard, *A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois* (London: J.Drury, 1821).

Secondary Sources:
18th & 19th Century

Baedeker, K., *Handbook for Traveller Second Part: Central Italy and Rome* (Leipsic and London: Karl Baedeker, 1881).

Beckford, Peter, *Familiar letters from Italy, to a friend in England, Volume 2* (Salisbury: J. Easton, 1805).

Birkbeck, Morris, *Notes on a Journey from the Coast of Virginia to the Territory of Illinois, 1817* (Philadelphia, London, Dublin and Cork: 1817).
 ----- *Letters from Illinois, 1818* (Boston, Philadelphia and London: 1818).

Blessington, Lady, (Marguerite Gardiner, Countess of Blessington), *The Idler in Italy, Volumes 1-3* (London: Henry Colburn, 1839).

Boswell, James, *The Journal of a Tour of the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson, L.L.D. (in 1773)* Project Gutenberg Ebook < <http://www.gutenberg.org> > 20.04.13
 ----- *Boswell's London Journal* (Yale: Yale University Press, 2004).

Brand, William Thomas, *A manual of chemistry. 4th ed.* (London: 1836).

Brontë, Charlotte, *Villette*, introduction, Helen M. Cooper (London: Penguin Books 2004), originally published 1853.

Brooks, Henry Mason, *The olden times series: gleanings chiefly from old newspapers of Boston, Salem, Massachusetts, selected and arranged with brief comments.*

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, *The Pilgrims of the Rhine* (London: 1834).

Burney, Fanny, *Journals and Letters* (London: Penguin Books, 2001).

Byng, John, *The Torrington diaries: containing the tours through England and Wales of the Hon. John Byng (later Viscount Torrington) between the years 1781 and 1794*, ed. C.B. Andrews, 4 vols. (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1934-38).

Byron, George Gordon, *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage. Canto the Third*, 1818.
 ----- *Beppo, a Venetian Story*, 1818.

Cassini Historical Map, *Old Series 1824, Grantham. Including Barrowby, Bourne, Colsterworth and Sleaford*, Matching Ordnance Survey Landranger Sheet 130 (Cassini Publishing, 2006).

Chambers, Robert, *Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation* (London: Robert Chambers, 1844).

Cobbett, James Paul, *Journal of a Tour in Italy: and also in part of France and Switzerland from October, 1828 - September 1829* (London: Published at 11, Bolt-Court, Fleet Street, 1830).

Cobbett, William, *A Year's Residence in the United States of America* (New York, 1818 & London: Sherwood Neely and Jones, 1819).

Collier, Margaret, *Our Home by the Adriatic* (London: R.Bentley, 1886).

Conway, Walter J, *Records of Woodhall Spa and Neighbourhood: Historical, Anecdotal, Physiographical & Archæological with Other Matter* (Horncastle: W.K.Morton, 1899).

Cooper, James Fenimore, *Gleanings in Europe. Italy: By an American, [33 letters describing travel undertaken in 1828-29]* (Philadelphia: Carey, Lea & Blanchard, 1838).

Crutchley, *Crutchley's London in 1865: A handbook for Strangers* 1865.

Cunningham, Peter, *Handbook of London, Past and Present* (London: John Murray, 1850).

Davenport, Richard Alfred, *Narratives of peril and suffering* (London: Thomas Tegg, 1840).

Doyle, Richard, *The Foreign Tour of Messrs. Brown, Jones and Robinson* (London: Bradbury & Evans, 1854).

Dickens, Charles, *The Pickwick Papers* (London: Collins, 1978), originally published 1837.

----- *Sketches by Boz* (London: Penguin Books, 1995), originally published 1839

----- *American Notes* (London: Penguin Books, 2000), originally published 1842.

----- *Martin Chuzzlewit* (London: Penguin Books, 1999), originally published 1844.

----- *Pictures from Italy* (London: Penguin Books, 1998), originally published 1846.

----- *Dombey and Son* (London: Penguin Books, 2002), originally published 1848.

----- *Bleak House* (London: Penguin Books, 2005), originally published 1853.

----- *Little Dorrit* (Penguin Books, 2008), originally published 1857.

- Dickens, Charles Junior, *Dickens Dictionary of London* (London: Charles Dickens Jr. & Frederick Evans, 1879).
- Ewing Richie, J., *The Night Side of London 1858* (London: William Tweedie, 1858).
- Galignani, A & W, (Publisher), *New Paris Guide, or stranger's companion through the French metropolis* (Paris: A & W Galignani, 1827, 39, 44, 53-55, 60).
- Gallenga, Antonio, *Italy Revisited*, 2 Vols. (London: Samuel Tinsley, 1875).
- Gautier, Théophile, *Histoire du romantisme* (Paris: Charpentier et Cie, 1874).
- Gillespie, William Mitchell, *A manual of the principles and practice of road making: comprising the location, construction and improvement of roads (common), macadam, paved, plank, etc) and rail roads* (New York: A.S. Barnes & Co., 1860).
- Great Britain. Board of Agriculture, *Agricultural Surveys: Lincolnshire (1808)* (London: Richard Phillips, 1808).
- Greville, Charles, *The Diaries of Charles Greville*, Ed. Edward Pearce (London: Pimlico, 2006).
- Hakewill, James, *A picturesque tour of Italy from drawings made in 1816-1817* (London: John Murray, 1820).
- Hardy, Thomas, *Tess of the d'Urbervilles* (London: Macmillan London Ltd., 1974), originally published 1891.
- Haydon, Benjamin Robert, *Neglected Genius. The Diaries of Benjamin Robert Haydon, 1808-46* (London: Faber & Faber, 2012).
- Hazlitt, William; Clowes, William; Hunt & Clark, *Notes on a journey through France and Italy* (London: Hunt & Clark, 1826).
- Headley, Joel Tyler, *Letters from Italy* (London: Wiley and Putnam, 1845).
- Hood, Thomas, *Up the Rhine* (London: A.H.Bailey and Co., 1840).
- James, William, *The Navel History of Great Britain from the Declaration of War by France in 1793 to the Accession of George IV*, 6 vols. (London: Richard Bentley, 1837).
- Jennings, James, *A practical treatise on the history, medical properties, and cultivation of tobacco* (London: Sherwood, Gilbert, and Piper, 1830).

- Jesse, Edward, *A summer's day at Windsor and a visit to Eton* (London: John Murray, 1841).
- Johnson, Samuel, *Essays from the Rambler, Adventurer, and Idler* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1968).
- Jousiffe, Captain, *Guide: a road book for travellers in Italy* (Brussels: Meline, Cans & Co., 1840).
- Kilvert. Rev. Francis, *Kilvert's Diary: a selection, (1870-1879)* ed. William Plomer (Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1977).
- *Journal of a Country Curate*, ed. Peter Waite (London: The Folio Society, 1977).
- Knight, Charles, *Knight's London, 1842-44, 6 vols.* (London: Charles Knight, 1842).
- *Knight's Cyclopædia of London 1851* (London: Charles Knight, 1851).
- Kühne, Ferdinand Gustav, 'Bade – Leiden und Freuden: Ein Capriccio', *Zeitung für die elegant Welt* (1835).
- Landor, Walter Savage, Ed. T. Earle Welby *The Complete Works of Walter Savage Landor*, 16 vols. (New York: Barnes & Noble, Inc., and London: Methuen & Co. Ltd., 1969).
- Mogg, *Mogg's New Picture of London and Visitors Guide to its Sights* (1841 & 44).
- Morgan, Lady, *Italy 2 vols.* (London: Henry Colburn & Co., 1821).
- Murray, John, (publishers), *Dates and distances, showing what may be done in a tour of sixteen months through various parts of Europe in 1829 and 1830* (London: John Murray, 1831).
- *A Handbook for Travellers in Central Italy. Fifth Edition* (London: John Murray, 1861).
- *Murray's Handbook for Travellers in Switzerland 1838* (New York: Humanities Press/Leicester University Press, 1970).
- *A Hand-Book for Travellers on the Continent: being a guide through Holland, Belgium, Prussia, and Northern Germany and along the Rhine, from Holland to Switzerland* (London: John Murray & Son, 1836).
- *A Handbook of Rome and its Environs* (London: John Murray, 1864).
- Murray, John Fisher, 'The Physiology of London Life 1844' in *Bentley's Miscellany* (London: Colburn & Bentley, 1844).

Nelson, Rev. David, *The Cause and Cure of Infidelity: including notice of the author's unbelief, and the means of his rescue* (New York: 1837. Revised editions London: 1853 & 1854).

Oliphant, Margaret, *Miss Marjoribanks* (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 1998), originally published 1866.

Paine, Thomas, *The Age of Reason* (London: D.L.Eaton, 1794).

Parliamentary Papers, *Report of the Officers of the Railway Department to the President of the Board of Trade, February 1842*, (xli, pp15ff.)

Pepys, Samuel, *The Diary of Samuel Pepys: A Selection*, Ed. Robert Latham (London: Penguin Books, 2003).

The Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, March 1832 to October 1845.

Planta, Edward, *A New Picture of Paris: or The Stranger's Guide to the French Metropolis* (London: Samuel Leigh & Baldwin and Cradock, 1831).

Pope, Alexander, *The Universal Prayer* (London: Printed for R.Dodsley at Tully's Head, in Pall-mall, 1738).

Porter, Rev. Ebenezer D.D., *Great effects from little causes* (Andover, Mass: Flag & Gould, 1815).

Radcliffe, Ann Ward, *A journey made in the summer of 1794, through Holland and the western frontier of Germany, with a return down the Rhine to which are added, observations during a tour to the Lakes of Lancashire, Westmorland, and Cumberland. 2nd Ed.* (London: G.G. & J.Robinson, 1794).

----- *The Italian* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005).

Ruskin, John, *The Seven Lamps of Architecture* (London: Smith, Elder & Co., 1849).

Sharp, Samuel, *Letters from Italy: Describing the Customs and Manners of that Country in the Years 1765, and 1766. 3rd Edition* (London: Henry and Cave, 1767).

Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft, *Rambles in Germany and Italy in 1840, 1842, and 1843. Vol.I* (London: Edward Moxon, 1844).

Smollett, Tobias, *Travels Through France and Italy 1776* (London: I.B.Taurus, 2010).

De Staël, Madame, *Corinne or Italy*, originally published 1807, translated by Sylvia Raphael, Ed. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008).

Starke, Mariana, *Travels in Europe between the years 1824 and 1828 adapted to the use of travellers comprising an historical account of Sicily, with particular information for strangers in that land* (London: John Murray, 1828).

Thackeray, William Makepeace, *The Kickleburys on the Rhine* (Franfort o. Maine: Charles Jugel, 1851).

Timbs, John, *Curiosities of London* (London: J.C.Hotten, 1867).

Trollope, Frances Milton, *The Robertses on their Travels*, 3vols. (London: Henry Colburn, 1846).

----- *A Visit to Italy* 2vol. (London: R.Bentley, 1842).

Wordsworth, William, *The Poetical Works of Wordsworth*, Eds. Thomas Hutchinson and Rev. Ernest de Selincourt (London: Oxford University Press, 1936).

Wright, Rev. George Newenham, *The Rhine, Italy, and Greece Vol.1.* (London: Fisher, Son & Co., 1840)

Wright, R.L.; Hughes, John; Hughes, William; Orlando, Thomas & Jewitt, Sheldon, *Sketches Illustrative of the Topography and History of Old and New Sleaford, in the County of Lincoln, and of Several Places in the Surrounding Neighbourhood, Embellished with Engravings* (London: Baldwin, Craddock and Joy, 1825).

Wynne, Betsy & Eugenia, *The Wynne Diaries 1789-1820*, Ed. Anne Fremantle (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982).

Yates, Edmund, *Recollections and Experiences* (London: Richard Bentley and Son, 1885).

Secondary sources: modern

Ackroyd, Peter, *London: The Biography* (London: Chatto & Windus, 2000).

Amigoni, David, Ed., *Life Writing and Victorian Culture* (Aldershot: Ashgate, 2006).

Ancestry, < <http://ancestry.co.uk> >

- Anderson, Janice and Swinglehurst, Edmund, *The Victorian and Edwardian Seaside* (London: Country Life Books, 2005).
- Badone, Ellen & Roseman, Sharon R., eds., *Intersecting Journeys: The Anthropology of Pilgrimage and Tourism* (University of Illinois Press, 2004).
- Banks, Joseph Ambrose, *Victorian Values: Secularism and the Size of Families* (Aldershot: Gregg Revivals, 1980).
- Barker, Juliet, *Wordsworth: A Life in Letters* (London: Penguin Books, 2003).
- BBC History Online,
< www.bbc.co.uk/history/british/victorians/foundling_01.shtml >
- Bieri, James, *Percy Bysshe Shelley; A Biography* (Delaware: University of Delaware Press, 2005).
- Bliss, A.J., *A Dictionary of Foreign Words and Phrases in Current English* (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1966).
- Boettcher, Sue, *The Journals of Adlard Welby* (Unpublished MA Dissertation, University of Leicester, 2007).
- Brand, Charles Parker, *Italy and the English Romantics. The Italianate Fashion in Early Nineteenth-Century England* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 1957).
- Brander, Michael, *The Georgian Gentleman* (Farnborough: Saxon House, 1973).
- Brett, Simon, ed., *The Faber Book of Diaries* (London: Faber & Faber, 1987).
- Broughton, Trev Lynn & Rogers, Helen, eds., *Gender and Fatherhood in the Nineteenth Century* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007).
- Broughton, Trev & Symes, Ruth, *The Governess. An Anthology* (Stroud: Sutton Publishing Ltd., 1997).
- Brower, Benjamin Claude, *A Desert Named Peace: The Violence of France's Empire in the Algerian Sahara, 1844-1902* (New York & Chichester, W. Sussex: Columbia University Press, 2009), pp. 29-52.
- Buzard, James, *The Beaten Track. European Tourism, Literature, and the Ways to 'Culture' 1800-1918* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998).
- Cavaliero, Roderick, *Italia Romantica. English Romantics and Italian Freedom* (London & New York: Tauris Parker Paperbacks, 2007).
- Chapman, Alison & Stabler, Jane, eds., *Unfolding the South. Nineteenth-century*

British women writers and artists in Italy (Manchester & New York: Manchester University Press, 2003).

Cheeke, Stephen, *Byron and Place: History, Translation, Nostalgia* (Basingstoke & New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2003).

Cole, Robert, *A Traveller's History of France* (Moreton in Marsh, Gloucs: The Windrush Press, 1988)

Creaton, Heather, ed., *Victorian Diaries: The Daily Lives of Victorian Men and Women* (London: Mitchell Beazley, 2001).

David, Deirdre, ed., *The Cambridge Companion to the Victorian Novel* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2001).

Davis, John R., *The Victorians in Germany* (Bern: Peter Lang, 2007).

Dudding, Reginald, *Lincolnshire Notes & Queries Vol. XIX (Jan, 1926 – Oct, 1927)* (Horncastle: W.K.Morton & Sons, 1928).

Edmondson, John, *Dickens in France* (Northampton, Massachusetts: Interlink Books, 2007).

Eliot, George, *The Journals of George Eliot*, eds., Margaret Harris & Judith Johnston (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000).

Ellis, Charles, ed., *Mid-Victorian Sleaford 1851-1871* (Lincoln: Lincolnshire Library Services, 1981).

Encyclopaedia Britannica Online, < <http://www.britannica.com> >

English Heritage Register of Parks and Gardens of Special Historic Interest, < <http://www.parksandgardens.ac.uk> >

Fernández-Armestro, Felipe, *The Times Illustrated History of Europe* (London: Time Books, 1996).

Finlay, Victoria, *Colour*, (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 2002).

Fish, Audrey, Mellor, Anne K., Schor, Esther H., *The Other Mary Shelley: Beyond Frankenstein* (Oxford: O.U.P., 1993).

Flanders, Judith, *Consuming Passions. Leisure and Pleasure in Victorian Britain* (London: Harper Press, 2006).

----- *The Victorian City. Everyday Life in Dickens' London* (London: Atlantic Books, 2012).

Fothergill, Robert, *Private Chronicles: A Study of English Diaries* (London: Oxford University Press, 1974).

François, Dr. Pieter, 'Victorian Political Thoughts on France and the French', *Review in History*, (Review No. 316),
< <http://www.history.ac.uk/reviews/review/316> >

Fraser, Hilary, *The Victorians and Renaissance Italy* (Oxford & Cambridge, Massachusetts: Blackwell Publishers Ltd., 1995).

Freidman, Saul S., *Jews and the American Slave Trade* (New Jersey: Transaction Publishers, 1999).

Garrett, Martin, *Mary Shelley. The British Library Writers' Lives* (London: The British Library, 2002).

Go Visit Tahiti, < <http://www.govisittahiti.com/tahiti/history.asp> >

The Grove Encyclopedia of Decorative Arts, Vol. 1. ed. Gordon Campbell (Oxford: O.U.P., 2006).

Harrington, Ralph, *The railway accident: trains, trauma and technological crisis in nineteenth-century Britain*, Institute of Railway Studies, University of York 27/05/13 < <http://www.york.ac.uk/inst/irs/irshome/papers/rlyacc.htm> >

Heffer, Simon, *High Minds: The Victorians and the Birth of Modern Britain* (London: Random House, 2013).

Hembrey, Phyllis, *British Spas from 1851: a social history* (London: Athlone Press, 1997).

Hey, David, *Family Names and Family History* (London: Hambledon and London, 2000).

----- *Surnames, DNA and Family History* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011).

Hill, Rosemary, *God's Architect. Pugin and the Building of Romantic Britain* (London: Alan Lane, The Penguin Group, 2007).

Historical Directories, < <http://www.historicaldirectories.org> >

Hollier, Denis, *A New History of French Literature* (Harvard: Harvard University Press, 1994)

Ingram, Arthur, *Horse Drawn Vehicles since 1760* (Poole, Dorset: Blandford Press Ltd, 1977).

- Inwood, Stephen, *A History of London* (London: Macmillan, 1998).
 ----- *Historic London: An Explorer's Companion* (London: Pan Macmillan, 2008).
 .Jackson, Lee, *The Victorian Dictionary*, < <http://www.victorianlondon.org> >
- Jenkins, Simon, *England's Thousand Best Houses* (London: Penguin Books, 2003).
- Johnson, Alexandra, *A Brief History of Diaries from Pepys to Blogs* (London: Hesperus Press Ltd., 2011).
- Kresta, Edith, 'In the land of springs and spas'. *The German Times Online*,
 < <http://www.german-times.com> >
- Lambourne, Lionel, *Victorian Painting* (London: Phaidon Press Ltd., 1999).
- Latham, Robert, *The Illustrated Pepys: Extracts from the diary* (London: Book Club Associates, 1978).
- Lempa, Heikki, 'The Spa: Emotional Economy and Social Classes in Nineteenth-Century Pyrmont', *Central European History*, Vol.35, No.1 (2002).
- Mallon, Thomas, *A Book of One's Own. People and their Diaries* (New York: Ticknor & Fields, 1984).
- Martinson, Deborah, *In the Presence of Audience: The Self in Diaries and Fiction* (Columbus: The Ohio State University Press, 1946).
- Mawson, C.O.Sylvester, *Dictionary of Foreign Terms* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, 1963).
- May, Trevor, *The Victorian Schoolroom* (Princes Risborough, Bucks: Shire Publications, 2006).
- Mesick, Jane Louise, *The English Traveller in America* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1922).
- Meslay, Oliver, *J.M.W.Turner: The man Who Set Painting on Fire* (London: Thames and Hudson, 2005).
- Millim, Anne-Marie, *The Victorian Diary. Authorship and Emotional Labour* (Farnham, Surrey: Ashgate Publishing Ltd., 2013).
- Mullen, Richard & Munson, James, *The Smell of the Continent. The British Discover Europe* (London: Macmillan, 2009).
- Nevett, T.R., *Advertising in Britain: A History* (London: Heinemann Ltd., 1982).

- Occhipinti, Emanuelle, *Travelling in and out of Italy: 19th & 20th - Century Notebooks, Letters & Essays* (Cambridge: Scholars Publishing, 2011).
- The Oxford Dictionary of Classical Myth and Religion*, eds. Price, Simon and Kearns, Emily (Oxford: O.U.P., 2003).
- The Oxford Dictionary of the Renaissance* (Oxford: O.U.P., 2003).
- Pallenburg, Corrado, *Vatican Finances* (London: Owen, 1971).
- Pawley, Simon, *The Book of Sleaford* (Baron Birch for Quotes Ltd., 1996).
- Pearson, Michael, *The Age of Consent. Victorian Prostitution and its Enemies* (Newton Abbot: David & Charles, 1972).
- Pemble, John, *The Mediterranean Passion. Victorians and Edwardians in the South* (Oxford: O.U.P. Clarendon Press, 2008).
- Pickering, Leslie P., *Lord Byron, Leigh Hunt and the "Liberal"* (New York: Haskell House, 1966).
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *English Diaries: a review of English diaries from the sixteenth to the twentieth century with an introduction on diary writing* (London: Methuen, 1923).
- Raison, Laura, ed., *Tuscany: An Anthology* (London: Cadogan Books, 1983).
- Rendall, Steven, 'On Diaries', *Diacritics*, Vol.16, No. 3 (Autumn, 1986), pp. 56-65.
- Röder-Bolton, Gerlinde, *George Eliot in Germany 1854-55: "cherished memories"* (Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing, 2006).
- Rogers, Alan, Ed., *Stability and Change. Some aspects of North and South Rauceby in the Nineteenth Century* (Nottingham: Dept. of Adult Education, Nottingham University, 1969).
- Rollins, Hyder Edward, *The Letters of John Keats, Vol. I* (Cambridge Mass & Cambridge: Harvard University press, 1958).
- Romantic Circles*, 'The Byron Chronology',
< <http://www.r.c.umd.edu/reference/chronologies/byron> >
- Sanders, Valerie, *The Tragi-Comedy of Victorian Fatherhood* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2009).

- Schoina, Maria, *Romantic Anglo Italians'. Configurations of Identity in Byron, the Shelleys, and the Pisan Circle* (Farnham: Ashgate, 2009).
- Secord, James A., *Victorian Sensation. The Extraordinary Publication, Reception, and Secret Authorship of 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation'* (Chicago & London: University of Chicago Press, 2000).
- Shattock, Joanne, Ed., *The Oxford Guide to British Women Writers* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994).
- Solov'ev, Sergei Leonidovich, *Tsunamis in the Mediterranean Sea 2000 BC-2000 AD* (Dordrecht, Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers, 2000).
- St.Clair, William, *The Reading Nation in the Romantic Period* (Cambridge, C.U.P., 2004).
- Stoddart, Brian, *A People's Collector in the British Raj: Arthur Galletti* (New Delhi: Readworthy Publications (P) Ltd., 2011).
- Strong, Donald E., *The Classical World* (London: Paul Hamlyn, 1965).
- Tatar, Maria, *The Annotated Classic Fairy Tales* (New York & London: W.W.Norton & Co., 2002).
- Taylor, Robert R., *The Castles of the Rhine: Recreating the Middle Ages in Modern Germany* (Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1998).
- Teeple, John B., *Timelines of World History* (London: D K Publishing, 2002).
- Thompson, Carl, *The Suffering Traveller and the Romantic Imagination* (Oxford: O.U.P. Clarendon Press, 2007).
- Thompson, John, *Horse Drawn Carriages* (Fleet, Hants: John Thompson, 1980).
- Thorold, Henry, *Lincolnshire Houses* (Norwich: Michael Russell, 1999).
- Tillier, Alan, *Eyewitness Travel Guide: Paris* (London Dorling Kindersley Ltd., 1997).
- Todd, William B., *Tauchnitz International Editions in English 1841 -1955: a bibliographical history* (New York: Bibliographical Society of America, 1988).
- Tomalin, Claire, *Samuel Pepys: The Unequalled Self* (London: Penguin Books, 2003).
- Tosh, John, *A Man's Place. Masculinity and the Middle-Class Home in Victorian England* (New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2007).

Varouxkis, Georgios, *Victorian Political Thought on France on France and the French* (Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2002).

Waters, Catherine; Hollington, Michael; Jordan, John, *Imagining Italy: Victorian writers and travellers* (Cambridge: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2010).

Wealleans, Ann, *Designing Liners: a history of interior design afloat* (Abingdon: Routledge, 2006).

Werner, Alex and Williams, Tony, *Dickens's Victorian London, 1839-1901* (London: Ebury Press, 2011).

Wheeler, Michael, *The Old Enemies. Catholic and Protestant in the Nineteenth-Century English Culture* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006)

Wilkinson, Anne, *The Victorian Gardener: The Growth of Gardening and the Floral World* (Stroud: Sutton Publishing, 2006).

Wilson, A.N., *The Victorians* (London: Arrow Books, 2003).

Witte, Ells, *Political History of Belgium: From 1830 Onwards* (Brussels: Academic and Scientific Publisher nv, 2009).

Wroth, Warwick, *Cremorne and the later London Gardens (1907)* (Montana: Kessinger Publishing, 2010).

Wykes, Andrew, Compiler, *Abroad: A Miscellany of English Travel Writing. 1700-1914* (London: Macdonald, 1973).

The Italian Journal

September 1832 – October 1835

The Italian Journal is housed in the Sleaford Museum Trust's archive. [Ref. U176]. The Museum has no premises at the time of writing and all the artefacts and documents are in store. This journal was believed to be in the archive, but not listed in the online catalogue and has only recently been located after a search by the curator.

This transcription has been made from a photocopy of the original manuscript. It is written on unbound sheets of varying sizes, only one of which appear to have been torn from a notebook similar in size to Welby's later journals.

The main body of the journal is written on larger sheets and the pages are numbered at the top. These page numbers are shown in square brackets in the transcription. Page sizes and all other details and variations are included at the start of each section of the transcription.

All the sheets are in good condition and Welby's writing is clear and legible. He occasionally includes small line drawings, examples of which can be seen in Appendices K & L, pages 122 & 123.

The transcription retains superscripts and abbreviations and the erratic punctuation, spelling and the use of double and single quotation marks. Underlinings are reproduced in italics. Insertions are marked with \/, deletions are enclosed in curly brackets { }, these are left empty where the deletion is illegible. Gaps in the text are noted by the symbols < >. Square brackets denote editorial insertions.

Welby's marginal headings have been retained.

The Italian Journal - Itinerary 21.09.1832 – 16.10.1835

AW's variant spelling of place names shown in brackets.

Page No.	Date of journal entry	
3	21.09.32	Sleaford.
3	22.09.32	London.
3	23.09.32	Rotterdam by steam packet.
88	(05.11.32)	Through the Splügen Pass from Switzerland to Italy.
88	(24.11.32)	Arrived in the Marche [Marcha] region of Italy.
	23.02.33	Living in Porto Di Fermo (Yale 90).
33	26.06.33	Visit to Marano by carriage.
40	13.08.33	Visit to Macerata by carriage.
43	01.09. 33	Visit to the gardens at Monte Santo.
58	08/09. 34	Visit to the Great Fair of Senigallia , [Senigaglia].
59	25.10.34	Arrived in Rome by carriage.
78	04.35	To Frascati and Albano by carriage, via Marino , Grottoferrata [Grotto Ferrata], Ariccia [La Riccia] and Tivoli.
83	14.05.35	Departed Rome for Ancona , via Civita Castellana [Civita Castellani], Borghetto , Narni and Osimo.
87	16.10.35	Last dated entry in <i>The Italian Journal</i> .

THE ITALIAN JOURNAL OF ADLARD WELBY
September 1832 – April 1835

[The following journal entries are written on both sides of one loose sheet, apparently torn from a notebook, measuring approx. 16 x 10.5 cms, (6½ x 4¼ ins)]

- 1832 Left R¹ with my family for Italy M I. Lydia 2. Casson 3. Joanna 4.
 Sept.^r Ethelin 5. Bertha 6. – Alfred 7. Franklin 8. Edgar 9. – Egbert 10.
 Oswald 11. – Self 12. And Godfrey Gray as Servant 13.² My son
 RTW.³ Also going to accompany as far as Manheim 14.
 P.^d for whole coach from Sleaford to Town.⁴ £11 include.^g Guard and
 coachman for wh.^{ch} I may be grateful to an Opposition.
22. One day of hurry and bustle in Town completed what was needful in
 Passport etc. etc. and on
- 23 Conveyed the party on board the Steam Packet at 10 o'clock a.m of a
 most beautiful morning and we immediately were floating down the
 Thames. Bargain for the party as far as Cologne £35. – for the
 transit independent of provisions and putting on board w.^{ch} in two
 boats cost me 10/^s – and Meals will be above 4 G.^{ns} more – This
 morning we are waiting off Rotterdam \for the tide/ to get over the bar
 and have just paid \compulsory/ a fee of 1^s/8^d for each of the party
 (£1-3-4) for being examined by a Medical man appointed by
 Government who reports our health or otherwise!! - 'tis a dead calm
 affording the passengers opportunity to balance the acco.^{ts} and prove
 the economy of travelling – Mine shews [sic] a deficit of £74 -
- Rotterdam After witnessing a sunrise equal in brilliancy its setting of the night
 before and waiting for the tide till [sic] noon to get over the bar we
 entered the Maes,⁵ - now calm and placid as sleeping infancy and
 brought to at the Brill⁶ for inspection both of our live and dead
 loading – the one by the Government Man of Med'cine [sic] the other
 by a Custom ho.^{se} Officier [sic] – neither of them troubled us with
 any inspection and departed after a short visit, when the Steamer
 proceeded up the river and in about an hour was laid aside the quay of
 Rotterdam – Here a regular scene of confusion ensued – the [end of
 page]

[The following notes are written on a folded sheet of paper, folded size approx. 20 x 12.5 cms (8 x 5 ins). The paper has a monogram watermark. The notes appear to have been hastily written and were perhaps made as a memorandum for later

inclusion in a journal. The references to the Trajan Arch and the Mole relate to Ancona. There is no note of the month or the year.]

Italian artists not called by their real names but from their native places – as Paul Veronese etc. Raphael's \real/ name is < > Arch of Trajan⁷ on the side of the Mole⁸ in excellent preservation. Mole – \narrow/ tunnel across it communicating with the sea – by this the english [sic] boats past [sic] into the harbour by night and cut out a french [sic] ship of war Reports of immense afflux⁹ of English etc. and Rumour etc. is now corroborated

24.th Walk to view house in the country
- Sij < > Kn.¹⁰ of the Golden Spur (l'esperon d'or)¹¹ – I co.^d become one - \ie/ a protestant and a foreigner – price 48 dollars or rather fees – a Count of course any body [sic] may be
N.B. – Saw some houses that might have suited me but w.^{ch} were not to be let – and viewed 3 others that would not do – Great fog prevented a view of the country

foggy N.B. Yesterday (24.th) a dense fog and this morning idem¹² and ever since we arrived.

[This next section is crossed out with a single diagonal line]

{The last house was tenanted a short time by Lady Westmorland – a family in it last year at the rent of 66 scudi { } P.ann.^m.¹³ – House lately built – the story is that the man then owner paid the expenses of it from property he acquired as landlord of a little Inn on the road, but not in a fair way of business quite for he was in the habit of murdering his customers and appropriating their goods to his own use. – The present proprietor is a Cav.^r¹⁴ Camerata¹⁵ - a young and rich man who has a Wife of the Bonaparte family – This Westmorland affair a poor place after the stately appartments [sic] we have inhabited – Six rooms of low ceiling [sic]}

[The following notes were made on four folded sheets of paper; folded size approx. 20 x 14 cms (8 x 5½ ins). The paper is watermarked, 'ASCOLI NERLI'.¹⁶ The entries date from June 1833 to August 1835, but do not always run consecutively.]

1833 Mem.^{ms} Agricultural, Historical.
June The Beans are harvested and threshed and much of the bean stubbles are ploughed in for wheat fallow.
A Great breadth of the Indian corn crop must apparently be of produce at all this year owing I suppose to the droughts – for the same cause the beans were very poor yield – and also much of the wheat will scarcely to my eye return the seed again – yet the people report well of the crops and do not seem to have the apprehensions of it w.^{ch}
I entertain

19. The White corn¹⁷ of all kinds is cutting. I handled a sheaf of wheat and found it of really good weight
21. As fast as the land is cleared the plough is set a going to turn the soil for some other crop.
- Fruit Cherries were plentiful the beginning of May peas and beans also
- July Figs – Watermelons (good) \1 bajock¹⁸ each/ - pears – plums Apricots – some few peaches
- Aug.st The rock¹⁹ and o.ⁿ ²⁰ melons of field growth (excellent) far better than those produced under our glasses
- 1833 The Vintage is here now in the midst and the Wine is everywhere busily employing the people and though the Summer [sic] has been we are told an unprecedented Season throughout – having shewn [sic] less heat and more rain - \yet/ the Grapes are ripe and good.
20. The land is now ploughing for beans a crop they appear to put in with much care – in some cases trenching²¹ the ground and the manner of which not having much they are careful is strewed by the hand

Planting Trees

- The method of planting trees is excellent upon dry soils – A month or two before the time of planting a \deep/ pit is dug and left open where the intended tree is to be planted – the size of the pit 8 or 9 feet diametre [sic] \and perhaps 4 deep or more/ and the earth laid round and that at the bottom stirred well up – When the time for planting arrives the bottom of the pit is stirred well and { } the tree {planted} which is generally of considerable size – perhaps 12 to 14 or 15 feet – is planted – but the hole or pit is not filled up but only sufficient earth to cover the roots for the present – should a {dry} period of drought ensue a considerable quantity of water is *teamed*²² *into the pit and some \more/ of the earth put in which causes the pit to retain the moisture aided* by the depth of the pit {preventing} \shading in the past/ the Sun's rays {from fle} for some time and the tree to throw out its roots the better: - By degrees the earth is returned to the pit and at the end of 5 years the whole made even with ground as before and the Tree has spread its roots and flourishes. – keeping the pit open so long answers two purposes – Namely for the application of water \{and}/ to the roots and by the gradual return of the earth – the tree throws out roots from the stem – whereas were 4 or 5 feet of the stem buried [sic] at once the tree would probably be killed.
- 1833
- Novem.^r The trees here like everything else that vegetates contributes to the food of { } the cattle and largely –they are stripped of their leaves for this purpose and I believe some kinds twice \during/ {in} the Summer – A numerous population and low wages enable the farmer to do

many things which might possibly be too expensive in England – it might not answer perhaps to have a man or strong lad perched in a tree all day stripping the leaves which he puts as he does it into a bag – q.^e ²³ Would our Cattle eat them?

- 1833 *The Ploughing* here is well done indeed – We do in England occasionally see well ploughed land – but to speak generally I should say that both for straightness of the furrows and depth of stirring we are far excelled – and this too often in very steep and { } consequently difficult places. The plow [sic] is drawn by two Oxen abreast and attached only by their yokes to a strait [sic] beam continued from the plough; this mode of draught without heeltrees²⁴ is both steadier than ours and enables the ploughman to go close up to their rows of trees, which heeltrees would injure – I have consistently and daily proof of the superiority of Oxen over horses for almost all farm work – here they could not get up their hills with { } safety with horses.
- 1834
Jan. 6. Saw an Almond tree on the hills \in/ full blossom understand there are now many so
- March { } S.^t foin grass²⁵ in flower – a sort of { } \red/ clover and a trefoil with a white flower have both been so sometime
- April Rain sufficient having fallen the ground intended for Indian corn is ploughing into ridges of about two feet – it is a work in which from the hilly nature of the ground Oxen alone co.^d be employed. their [sic] quiet patient temper is here fully proved.
- May Five or 6 days during this month at the latter end of it in which rain has fallen has not only saved by [sic] is said to have secured plentiful crops of grain etc. but particularly of the Indian Corn

- 1834
June Agricultural and Horticultural Mem.^s cont.^d
First week
Vines & The contadini²⁶ are busy trimming and removing the runners from the
Maiz [sic] Vines – hoeing the Maiz [sic] or Gran turco²⁷ {an}
- Beans & The beans and flax are now harvesting and { } have seen threshing
Flax
- June 18 Wheat shearing²⁸ on the coast – inland it will also be ready on the
Wheat sides of the Valleys which face the South in a week – the crops on good land promise abundance, but \the poor soils/ in exposed situations will yield little. I have seen some where [sic] the seed will not be got again
- Strawberries & Cherries This season both have been plentiful and good – the cherries particularly a fine and very large

- 25 The Wheat harvest is now general hereabouts – they make the stooks here in a manner different from the english [sic] - \with/ the butts outwards and heads in – they are built up in the form of a cross thus [here a small sketch] and raised to the height of about 8 feet when one sheaf laid on the top closes the stook and I think renders {the} it as safe from rain as ours at least, and it certainly dries [sic] quicker after being {wh} wet.
- Planting The vines here are planted in rows much in way or rather on the same
Vines principles as the Timber trees are – A deep trench is dug like a water course – about a yard or more wide and about as deep – this then left to mellow till [sic] the proper time for planting the Vines which I believe is in early Spring – the cuttings or the plants are then { } sett [sic] along the bottom of the trench with enough \earth/ to cover them; as they grow, more earth is from time to time thrown in, until [sic] the whole is again made level with the ground.
- 1835 The cultivators of this plant are now, and have been for some time
August. 30 past, busy in stripping the bottom leaves off, and preparing them for
Tobacco packing – they are {fasting} fastened by the stalk end upon cleft sticks pretty thickly and hang as candles do only much thicker placed – the sticks are perhaps 10 or 12 feet long and are placed \in the sun/ side by side at the distance of a'bt [sic] a foot from each other and supported {by} upon rails; - they are also propped against the house walls or any where [sic] in the air and I rather think they are frequently moved and turned

[The following paragraph is crossed through with a heavy diagonal line]

{ {The gr} Army of beggars and an army of priests! The one kept up to be the objects of that mistaken charity which the other {is kept} preaches as a duty { } and is complied with as such { } by the people while they curse in their hearts the obligation - \upon { }/ this point the Xtian religion as { } explained by its founder is as much mistaken here as {they are} upon {most} the rest. The {charity} charity of giving alms to the poor must be excited by proper objects of it and the heart must go with the alms or what good does it to the character of him who gives? – and how can the heart have anything to do with supporting a whole army of locusts eating up the provisions of the community without any return of labour {which} such a state is only calculated to steel the heart against even the proper objects {of} for assistance.

Beating \threshing/ the beasts' carcass with sticks to make it skin better – q. if the sheep the same.
No scribbling on the Walls}

- 1834
April 4 Mem.^s of a cold or sort of Fever which Attacked me this day – the immediate causes have been the piercing storms of Northerly winds probably – the state of the body at the approach of Spring perhaps also has rendered it liable.
Attacked with a feeling of heat or burning, at the same time a sort of chilliness – which resists the effect of much cloathing [sic] \with/ over all a heavy box Coat²⁹ to produce perspiration from a {long} walk of 3 hours
- 5.th Great {sleepiness} drowziness [sic] – walked again – at night took sweet spirits of Nitre³⁰ - Urine very red and marked the bottom of the Vessel- {slept sound} Went to bed at half past 7 and did not rise until
- 6.th 8 \a.m./ most of which time I slept soundly At early morning took two spurious Dixon's pills³¹ made at Rome – however the effect not bad as a purge ab.^t 11 a.m. and afterw.^{ds} took beef tea as on the day before.
Stayed at home this day –and at night again repeated the sweet spirits of Nitre – Slept well
- 7.th Arose better but with head very sore. Also a slight feeling of oppression at the Pit of the stomach and a little symptom of pain or rather inclination to it under the right shoulder blade – a huskiness also causing slight cough – a feeling of soreness too about the body
- 1834 7. Continued – At night repeated the Spir.^{ts} Nitre – Urine much better colour
- 8.th Early morning took another Pill not having had any { } motion yesterday – Great soreness over the body and head continues; but throughout the attack I cannot detect much fever if any: - Wine unpleasant to me A feeling of great chilliness and a general soreness still – but particularly the latter on the crown of the head – Urine usual colour -
9. {Walked out} \Took one antibilious pill after breakfast/ Rode out in the carriage 5 miles – then walked nearly two hours and rode again home. The pain which shifts from the pit of the stomach to the back between \the/ shoulders would scarcely allow me to bear the shaking of the carriage – the sensibility of the head continues – Inclination for red wine which I mixed with water at dinner.
- {10 Same symptoms continue – if anything increased}
At night put my feet into hot water in which wood ashes were mixt [sic].
10. Same symptoms continue – if anything increased – Walked out two hours – No fever as I eat and drink well - \perhaps I took more wine to-day [sic] than discreet/ At night again put my feet into hot water with wood ashes – took sweet spirits nitre and slept well as I have hitherto done -. Great taste of bitterness and rather clammy Saliva during the day.

11. Took 1 { } antibilious pill – the chill and soreness a little abated – {the quantity of pill proved sufficient and} the sensibility and soreness of the head left me. Not so that of the pit of the stomach or betw.ⁿ the shoulders for it shifts from one place to the other and is felt sometimes at both places at once – coming on after breakfast and remaining the chief part of the day
- 12.th Symptoms as yesterday – my head seems quite easy and appetite good. I {omitted this day any med'cine [sic] – but walked out} \this morning took 1½ pills/ which proved quite dose sufficient. At 3p.m. – walked out a little w.^{ch} seemed to relieve the sensation of pain – throughout the attack I have regularly gone to bed early –
13. Rose early but went to bed again till [sic] 9 a.m. – felt very chilly while in bed and with much difficulty got warm again. Appetite still good – put piece of flannel to the pit of the stomach
15. Yesterday and to-day [sic] seemingly better – last night took small dose of Magnesia and this morning D.^o with Rhubarb – The pain shifting from the pit of the stomach to the back betw.ⁿ the shoulders
April comes on soon after breakfast and remains with some interruption till [sic] dinner w.^{ch} sends it away – to-day [sic] it did not come on so soon as usual but remained longer.
16. Symptoms this morning of lumbago, but at present not decisive – Whatever this attack may be it has affected my nerves so much that I shave with difficulty and hold the pen unsteadily: At night took sweet Sp.^{ts} Nitre. \q. if this effect from the Spirits of Nitre?/
- 17.th 18th Walked out or rode and walked each day – the pain coming on as before each day – appetite still good and no fever – but nerves much affected.
19. The weather being mild yesterday and my walk Mountainous I got a strong perspiration which seems to have been beneficial. On returning from it I drank some warm ginger and water and smoked to prevent cold – symptoms of lumbago as { } well as other pains I think \are/ lessening – I continue to go bed early and have it warmed I suspect that indigestion { } and bile may have been the principal causes of my illness and pains: for the reason that for a long while previous to its {coming} shewing [sic] itself I have experienced an encreasing [sic] and most unpleasant bitter distaste in the mouth {ever} during the nights, so that at last I have got up to the water bottle two and even three times constantly to wash the mouth and drink – whereas last year during the Winter I was praising the climate on account of the total absence of all such \bilious/ symptoms – and attributed to the mode of living and climate that which I ought to have placed to the sole Account of \recent/ changes. {of at} – certain it is that though we are now in a better part of the town for air and our

{diet} table too is better served yet I cannot now as I did flatter myself that I am likely to conquer a rather bilious habit in Italy.

20.th
16.th day Yesterday passed off with very little symptom of pain and tho' {at} in the Evening I transgressed by smoking an extra portion of Segar [sic] and drank some weak rum and water I do not appear at present to { } suffer { } tho' I was rather warm in consequence during the night.

21 to 27 The complaint appears to be conquered, tho' it still reminds me in trifling pains {here} at *Lumbago point* – my palate also \in the early morning/ indicates a bilious state {in the early}

1834
July *Inflamed Eyes*
After returning from the Fair at Senigaglia where the closeness of the mephitic³² atmosphere breathed by the dense crowd of people was extreme I have been attacked by inflammation in the Eyes and an affection of the Glands of the throat. the Eyes became affected one at a time in succession and discharged greatly so as to be quite closed when I waked in the morning – For neither have I adopted any medical treatments but have continued to bathe in the Sea as usual.

Glandular Swellings

My daughter Susan has complained she states for several months of a pain nearly under the right arm pit and a small enlargement [sic] of the glands there but probably neither herself nor those she has mentioned it to supposed to be of consequence – however on her returning lately from the Fair at Senigaglia where the heat was the whole time we stayed exceedingly great this and the hurry of {the} business there has brought on the swelling greatly \attended/ with much pain – These sorts of swellings we now hear for the first time are indeed \a/ common complaint.

The treatment adopted by the Surgeon is to my ignorance I suppose rather extraordinary – Before he was called in a poultice had been kept to the place under the idea that it was too far advanced to attempt a dispersion of it, but this Gentleman gave his opinion that it might not be too late, and towards effecting it laid in a dozen leeches, but to my surprise instead of following up this with cold applications or with formentations³³ he replaced the poultice saying that by this means whichever way the affair was inclined most to take it would do whether to disperse or to come to a head! - The pain has been very great and the fever high particularly during the nights, yet nothing has been prescribed to lessen it and I have been left to give what med'cine [sic] I thought best as physic

Aug.st 11. This is now the 9.th day since the return from Sinigaglia and that the disorder has assumed this violent character – The Surgeon has informed us that it is now proceeding fast to suppuration and that he hopes in two or three days it will be ready for lancing

[The following and major part of the Italian Journal manuscript dates from March 1833 to September 1835. The pages are numbered and the dates run consecutively. The first 44 pages are written on 11 sheets of folded paper, folded size approx.. 25 x 20 cms (10 x 8 ins). The remaining pages from 45 to 98 measure approx.. 26.5 x 20,5 cms (10½ x 8¼ ins), and are written on both folded and single sheets. The pages are yellowed but in good condition and AW's handwriting is generally clear. The pages are numbered and these page numbers are shown here in square brackets.]

[1]

1833 \Remarks on Lombardy – Modena and Stato Pontificio³⁴ - more particularly on that part near Fermo and Loretto [sic]³⁵ etc./
 March 17. From 24 November last to this day I have kept no journal - A period of nearly four months cannot be \passed/ without some observations which the letters I have written may shew [sic]³⁶ but as they can only apply to the small part of the country I have seen and indeed more especially to this place and its immediate neighbourhood, they must not be supposed to be {a} fairly applicable to Italy – I hope now to find leisure to “set all down” and lengthen out my journal of exile

Law of Primo geniture And the first to be recorded as what has contributed perhaps more than anything else to alter materially the state of society is the doing away with the right of Primo-geniture – This was effected by Bonaparte [sic] – a blow he struck at the idle-vain-dissipated and extravagant – I need not add Wicked Aristocracy – a blow he would have followed at the first opening by another at the church – but found himself obliged to turn to other quarters his attention – his mind though mighty, proved not sufficiently strong to cope with the powers of darkness which surrounded him, (nay it is not clear that he was not himself seduced by them) and he never found himself at leisure to sweep this Augeian³⁷ State out.
 This law of primo geniture he did succeed in abrogating over the whole of Italy then under his sway – and though {the} despotism has again received it over a considerable portion of Northern Italy yet the equal division of real property \among the children/ remains in full force over the whole of the papal States – and the rest could hardly fail to seize the first opportunity to follow the example - They now view its effects after about thirty years experience of them and they feel the act of Bonaparte [sic] a boon in which they long to participate again. - They see in the Stato Pontificio a host of frivolous aristocracy {obliged} forced to become gradually men useful in business and only ridiculous

[2]

now for the bad grace with which many of them yield up their prejudices to necessity and for retaining their titles of Dukes,

Marquesi and Counts long after their property and characters are gone which could adorn them or gain them respect or influence: - Many of the oldest brothers are now growling in discontent and obscurity, but the majority is too strong for them and another generation will exhibit probably a very much improved at best materially altered state of Society Nor did Boneparte [sic] effect this important alteration in the law at an unseasonable period; for he found the aristocratic crop ready for the syecle³⁸ [sic] – under the ripening effects of extravagance nourished by their vanity and foolish pride the nobles of the land had become already a body of needy debtors, ready to commit any extravagant folly or nefarious act for the means of supporting a little longer the gewgaw³⁹ tinzel [sic] parade {of} \in/ which they delight. And he instead of supporting their falling stems cut them down – and let us hope only that that [sic] Plicenix⁴⁰ the real man of talent, refinement and education may arise from their decay Meanwhile peace to the ashes of the Man \who/ not only { } laid the foundation for so material and beneficial a change in the state of society – but also for the great works of road communications which he effected for this truly beautiful part of the globe and which the spirit and efforts of despotism have not been able yet to destroy.

Climate
March

Field beans full of flower-blossoms the green lizards have been 24 basking and running about all this month: - the wild flowers everywhere in the hills and Vallies [sic] pushing up – among these the tulip is an indigenous root and plentiful – also the jonquil

[3]

Beast baitings.

Amusements – When a fed⁴¹ beast is brought into town by the butcher, - previous to it receiving the Coup de grace⁴² it is scored all over its body and horns with red chalk to resemble blood and after being first well secured with ropes it is in this state driven all over the town to be torn by the dogs and tormented if possible into fury – Mark! It is so secured that even the dogs are safe from its vengeance – the people who follow the beast aiding as much as they can the dogs are some of them of the principal families of the place \I was told this I did not recognize them/ and are dressed in White frocks⁴³ with red trimmings and caps \of the same colour/ - how the beasts of this country in common with other domestic animals never know what liberty is – they are constantly in the Stall or the Yoke until the closing scene {of} \approaches on/ being { } \sent/ to the butcher; consequently they are not ferocious and the one I bore the disgust of beholding was of so mild a temper that all the various methods adopted to irritate him seemed totally to fail and \he/ moved about as the cords pulled him { } \the fine animal/ truly like a lamb to the slaughter in the midst of the yells {and} of the human beasts and the torments inflicted by the dogs as cowardly as their Masters – now this sort of amusement, never { } to be defended any where [sic], is seen here surely in its most despicable shape – Comparaisons [sic] are said to be odious – but I could not help wishing for \a/ game bull and dogs

of an English head which I am confident would have soon cleared the town of all the courage in it. One way to come at the character of a people is to observe the nature of their amusements.

{ }

La Rotola

\The Game of/ Mors w.^{ch} is a contemptible resemblance to the Ancient throwing the Discus consists in trundling small round pieces of wood or cheese more commonly round which is previously wound packthread⁴⁴ as boys wind their tops and which delivered with skill sends the cheese with force to a considerable distance along the road to the annoyance of passengers – he who trundles furthest and oftenest wins I suppose the game which the next wine shop puts an end to as well as the cheese – This is a favourite game with all high and low- I have seen priests engaged in it and on Sundays too – neither skill nor exertion are much required at it and compared with our bowls it is childish; but they have too a game played with small bowls rather larger

[4]

than a full size cricket ball – they toss these so as to hit or get near the others I believe, but I did not understand it therefore cannot describe.

Another national and very ancient game⁴⁵ much played in the Wine shops and upon which I am told they bet high is < > often before described consists in *throwing* \darting/ any numbers of the fingers out quickly as they can and w.^{ch} as quickly the other player endeavours to guess the number of – if right he wins so much – if wrong he losses [sic] – this game at least shews [sic] quickness – is very generally all the way we came and many hours are wasted at it.

Religious
Festas

It is calculated that one third at least of the year is lost to labour by the attendance upon religious Festas Saints days etc. – so that the people are certainly not overworked – {with} \having/ such plenty of holidays – indeed when at work they perform it \with such an air/ as if it were merely for exercise or amusement – {you} one does not see men labour as they do with us – no – tis all done singing and whistling and coolly as if they neither liked nor had occasion to work so hard as to perspire. Yet I am told \{ }/ that there are many of the poor who have not sufficient to eat – this I sho.^d scarcely credit did it not come from those who must know the fact: - they meant the people of the towns I believe and said that bread made of Indian corn was the only food obtained by such poor and that they had not sufficient of that – What is the Church about? that such things are – I thought that the R. Catholic church always took care the poor should not starve – but when the very official men of the Pope's government relate the above I must at least suspect it of neglect in its duty.

Naturalists
Cal.r
Frogs Ants
Tulip &

Mar 27. The frogs are in high croak or rather whistle – tis in sound something the whistle of an Ostler to a horse – The Ants too are {in hi} busy. Perhaps they may have been so before – these insects here are about twice the size of ours in England. – Among the wild flowers

- Jonquil which are pushing up – the tulip and the Jonquil are {indig}
numerous particularly the first.
- Habits &
Customs The Italian is frequently seen muffled up in his cloak in weather
comparatively mild – but in this I apprehend there is affectation rather
than effeminacy – or it may be because he is not exerting himself –
for many go without the cloak without seeming to care about it, and
the fishermen frisk about in the very coldest seasons *baretailed* and
sometimes I \have/ seen them \in winter/ quite naked digging

[5]

holes in the shores in the sand to fix the anchor in – at such seasons
too one may see the Fachini⁴⁶ (porters) in the same state carrying
sacks of corn down to the boats – running into and out of the water
like animals amphibious in a temperature as low as freezing! – and
without appearing to be incomoded [sic] by the cold – but fishermen
must everywhere be rendered in great measure callous to the cold by
their constant exposure to it and to moisture – With regard to point
modesty – what would the Vice Society⁴⁷ \say/ to mid-day [sic]
exposures like these and how would they attack a long string of men
marching regularly thus with sacks upon their shoulders busy as Ants
– and seemingly as little aware of anything improper as our first pair
before their Eyes were opened by eating unfortunately of the tree of
Knowledge! – certainly that is a tree of \the fruit of/ which, if we
mean book knowledge thereby, these people have very little partaken
– though my english [sic] inviter hither⁴⁸ {once had} \possessed/ the
ignorance \himself as/ to assure me that hardly a man one met
however low but could read and repeat lines from their native best
poets!

- Naturalists
Calendar Mar 29 – Swallows have been seen here since the 14.th or 15.th inst. –
a mem.^m in my last year's Almanac marks their first appearance in
England last week in April.
- Good
Friday April 5. Good Friday! 'Holy' and 'Good' are words that nowhere
\more/ than here abound and nowhere do the actions or deeds they
indicate less abound. the whole place is swimming with people who
repair hither to take part in or to view as spectators sundry
processions which are in preparation for the Evening – scaffolds are
erected in different parts of the town upon which the Crucifixion of
Christ as large as life is to be exhibited – and at night the Lent being
terminated all sorts of licentiousness I suppose are to commence –
The sky above is { } beautiful – the day is most delightful and a God
of Mercy would seem to look down upon the monstrous and fantastic
scene with approbation when the coolly reflecting mind must rather
wonder that by some miraculous intervention the whole misguided
race are not swept from the face of the earth which they so unworthily
occupy. – to-morrow [sic] is { } the "Gran Giro di Agnelli"⁴⁹ in
memory I suppose of the lambs which the Israelites slew and daubed

upon their door posts to warn the avenging angel who passed over to slay the Egyptians

[6]

or perhaps in remembrance of Christ [sic] as the lamb of God – whom the Jews crucified – but I will await the scene before further observations upon it – meanwhile the lambs (poor innocent actors in it) are coming in in [sic] numbers brought by the Contadini upon horses with panniers and { } with their legs tyed [sic] secure already to suffer more than they can from the merciful knives \of/ these mistaken christians [sic] – how strange that in { } a lapse of almost 2000^d years the pure doctrines of kindness and benevolence which Christ taught should be not merely misunderstood but so totally perverted from their meaning and made subservient to the prince of darkness!!

Illuminations - At night a general illumination of the houses – arches etc. and a roman catholic christian [sic] procession which I find it not possible to describe paraded throughout the Town – but there was an immense pyramidal \illuminated/ carriage of many tiers of benches surmounted by the bed and black canopy under which lay a figure on the bed and the seats below were occupied by children dressed up fancifully to represent angels etc. – many other little \winged/ children also as angels walked in the procession carrying lights with a priest or monk between two of them – these with music – people in red carrying torches – other priests – a large red cross carried and ano.^r not red – and some \horse/ soldiers { } \and/ some on foot made up the grand display which attracted together I should suppose some thousands of people \from/ around the town!! No more than this can be necessary to a reflecting mind or to any unprejudiced \man of/ common sense to lay open to such the intellectual state of a people influenced by such contrivances – Until some very different kinds of illumination shall break in upon them – a frightful darkness is upon them for which if { } those who rule over them are to be made responsible hereafter what hope is or can there be in them? { } “From those to whom much is given – much will be required” ⁵⁰ this we christians [sic] read and reading let the rulers tremble - . Man at his entrance into this world is the same; -the difference of \national/ character afterwards is shewn [sic] by the various impressions

[7]

made upon \him/ by Laws and Governments and Religion - his own nature and temperament aiding more or less these influences – and if to that you add the total absence of intellectual improvement by education you may have a \slight/ idea of the state of the people here – I speak of them as a body or community for there are to be found very good individuals no doubt in all ranks - Those in authority are shrewd -----; the gentry that is the Marquese – Conte etc. are vain, proud idle and fond of shew [sic] consequently extravagant and poor – The { } rest sharp in dealing – quick at reckonings – guessing

your meaning frequently at half a word – have very little honest principle among them – the greatest part of them will impose upon and cheat you if they can in every transaction but if foiled have no more shame nay not so much as a dog conveying a bone got by stealth, and if \he be/ your servant, he will kiss your hand at being turned \away/ and depart with such an air of attachment that it requires a good knowledge of their character to resist the natural wish to call him again into favour. - - The priests may be and probably are many of them \at the bottom/ good christians [sic] { } but by lowering the character of the religion of christ [sic] – fitting it into the rude coarse intellects of an ignorant multitude instead of honestly *raising* \endeavouring to raise/ their minds to comprehend its beauties and to act upon its simple principles – they would appear to be most dreadfully culpable

Medicines & Surgery The state of these may be a little *suspected* \estimated/ from two facts which I have to record – A Gentleman was bled \by his surgeon/ twice a month for a headache! which he permitted until he began to think that it might prove a kill or cure remedy – he told me the pain was afterwards removed by washing his feet in warm water in which wood ashes were put.

The other came under my own observations – A lady required an aperient⁵¹ \and wished it to be in the form of pills/ and the Surgeon being applied to sent her a box containing twenty large pills with directions that the whole twenty should be swallowed in one doze [sic] – upon being remonstrated with he said that less would not do! she did actually take sixteen of them – no small proof of her resolution.

Easter Eve The scenes of lamb butchering which I had been told would take place on the

[8]

morning of this day I cannot say I witnessed near our house; but certainly the bells throughout the town rang. { } \which/ I believe is called the ‘Gloria’ and during the time they are rung the slaughter of the lambs is said to take place – certain it is great numbers of lambs were brought into the town the day before in panniers etc. – perhaps { } \the/ refinement of the Times has given the business to the butcher and he was seen \the morning/ very busily employed – as a gentleman told me up to the knees in the blood of beast and lambs

Prices of Provisions In calculating the cheapness of provisions etc. it must always be remembered that the pound is not more than twelve ounces and that of even that you are frequently cheated 1½ or two ounces. Among dear things here of every day consumption are Milk – butter – and

\Bocale is not 3 pints/ some garden produce – Milk is five baiochi⁵² (halfpenny) the bocale⁵³ - butter is equal to ten pence their lb and you are often put off with ten ounces and a brocoli [sic] head I have paid 4–5 and 6 baiochi for.

Famine This fine and apparently well cultivated country is not always a scene of plenty – I have been informed of two late seasons of dearth – one in 1815 – the last in 1827 – when the horse beans⁵⁴ were even sold at 17 dollars the Rubbio – which is their Q.^e ⁵⁵ and is about 6 of our bushels or $\frac{3}{4}$ of our Q.^l ⁵⁶ {and} \of/ Wheat at that time I am told of a wretch \at {Fermo}/ who had a store of wheat. he kept it till he over \stood the/ { } market and was afterw.^d obliged to sell it for but little – such things are done in other parts of the world likewise.

Sunday is kept much better than in France – most of the shops are shut – the work of \the/ other part of the week – is mostly suspended and the people in their better clothes and apparently clean in their persons pass the day in a tollerably [sic] orderly manner: - the fishermens' [sic] vessels are hauled up upon the beach and the whole scene is rather gratifying

Italy - This imagined land of smiles and delight \this cradle of Heroes/ becomes on near approach but like the rest of the earth – true the world is in itself good – delightful! But the animals that cover it and particularly the human ones – and {and is it prejudice that puts those of Italy foremost among the disagreeables? [sic]}

[9]

poison and destroy all contemplation of it in which they form part of the scene! – Thus if we wish for enjoyment we should be content to view things at a distance – to see them “as through a Glass darkly”⁵⁷ when thus aided by the mystery of obscurity Fancy may yield the { } delightful which reality would fail in: - ‘tis true – this is only a sort of Fool’s paradise but that is only a natural state with us Fools of humanity.

Do not the Heavenly bodies which move around us probably owe the {ir} interest which they excite to the Mystery which surrounds them {for} owing to their distance? The scene laid open curiosity takes wing and { } Enjoyment vanishes with the excitement

Pawn
Brokers &
Gin Shops These two dreadful engines of \for/ human degradation which are working with full force in England \the one/ wasting the frame and destroying the mental energies of the people of England as the other offers the ready means of obtaining the poison – these things are not here { } \openly/ shocking the eye at every step { } as they exist in London to the utter disgrace of our government and affording glaring and undeniable proof of wretchedness and depravity in people – and that there is “something rotten in the state of Denmark”⁵⁸ - ! – for sometime [sic] I had flattered myself that neither of these scourges existed here – nor do they in the disgusting glare with which they appear shamelessly with us – yet they do both of them exist. – the native does not as I had thought \he did/ content himself with potations of the really wholesome and unadulterated wines of this

country but in early morning may be seen here stalls set out upon which are bottles of liqueurs chiefly of what they call Aqua Vita – also rum – Rosoglios⁵⁹ [sic] etc. and the glasses from before 5 o'clock to 6 are not kept standing idle – perhaps some consciousness of shame at the habit may be shewn [sic] in that after this hour both bottle and stall are not seen \openly/ though probably their baneful contents are to \be/ bought behind the counter at all times
The other crying Evil – the pledge of distress (a foolish one too for why not if driven to do it at all, sell a thing at once?) also readily finds a place of deposit – Although the three blue balls and the shop of dark obscurity does not here stare \tragedy in/ your {in the} face and that under the sanction of Government,

[10]

yet can the victim of want and despair have no difficulty in finding a hand as ready to seize upon its necessities and comforts and a head and heart as steeled and calculating to take all advantages in the business and proceed as coldly and regularly in it as could probably be picked out from St. Giles' or the purlieus⁶⁰ of Covent Garden and the seven dials [sic]⁶¹ – your Conté nay your Marquise and

Marquesas	and Comtessas – all – all are here <i>your</i> \the/ pawnbrokers
and readily	lend to the distressed { } but first the pledge must be
deposited with	them and the year and day let no unfortunate {ly}
wretch permit that	pledge to remain unredeemed or it is gone from
him as certain as the	period arrives.

Italian Houses	In one private House you see them all – behold it! – the Ground floor is devoted to cellars – magazines etc. except perhaps the Entrance door there \is/ not a flight of steps to the first floor. – The windows of this Ground floor are \closed/ only with iron bars and Grating - \like our prisons/ - After entering and passing the Entrance room or Hall you find different appartments [sic] often laid out without any regular plan and looking as if the builders formed them by chance as they proceeded – but in other houses you may see regular suites of appartments [sic] – should there be another floor above it is often approached by a common staircase to other families or lodgers as otherwise – The whole is generally built strongly – the doors high and wide, also the Windows. But the whole without {any} attempt at taste so much as massiveness and altogether the house is a prison in appearance ⁶² with the Governor's appartments [sic] above it - But the greatest inconvenience and most extraordinary thing \at least/ to an Englishman is that these large mansions or palaces have not the least space of yard or garden attached to them \they rise immediately from the street and/ all their contrivances for the household work etc. are under the roof; { } the { } \chief/ surprise \being/ that the houses can be so free from disagreeables [sic] as they are.
----------------	---

Dimensions To give some idea of the size of these houses – the one I at present inhabit, (the Casa Maggiore, which is one of the best here – contains a large entrance Hall

[11]

42 feet by 24 and 4 large other rooms 21 feet by 18 each besides a room that was once a chapel – all this in one floor the whole ceilings [sic] very lofty {nearly if not quite} \at least/ 15 feet high – there are other rooms also \on the other side the staircase/ which may be considered as upon the same floor being only a few stairs lower. there may indeed be reckoned at least 5 several floors to this once splendid residence which standing too upon the principal Street is not exposed to the rude noises of the fishermen's families or the horrid filth accumulated in their lanes – yet there are very good houses in the place which seem literally to be built upon muck heaps – surrounded by channels in which the green putrifying [sic] water ever remains and having their walls constantly polluted by the semibarbarians [sic] who dwell in their neighbourhood – thus should you as I am wont to do open your window of the bedroom at night you inhale into your disappointed lungs instead of fresh air a contaminated { } exhalation.

Nobility & Gentry These are not only as I have recorded above pawnbrokers – they are also general dealers in a variety of articles, and necessarily so; for all the rent is here paid not as with us in money but in actual produce of the land – The Owner and the tenant share, {but not in equal portions I believe}, the produce of all kinds – so that every proprietor of land is obliged to hold warehouses wherein to stow his rents in lieu of a drawer as with us to contain his notes, - Having thus got a variety of Stock consisting of grain of wheat – indian corn [sic] – olives – wine – walnuts – chesnuts [sic] etc. etc. etc. the landlord is obliged to become a dealer in order to turn them either into money or into other goods which he may want and thus this state of Society is partly one of barter and partly in money currency. - A Marquiss [sic] or a Count is not therefore exactly what such titles designate with us, yet he is often a man of genteel manners but rendered quick and shrewd by habits of business in which they are not in the least considered to lower themselves by attending to – Some fire wood which we had bargained for not arriving I found to my surprise it had been bought of the Countess F. – who upon being reminded of the failure sent word she was very sorry for it and would send it immediately!

[12]

These facts help one a little towards the knowledge of the real state of \the/ Italian community – by it we perceive that the titled man here is a being essentially differing in character and habits from one possessing the same title in England – indeed the occupations which *ought* to \are expected/ { } form the employment of the latter the first has nothing to do with – {they have} \they are/ not {any} called upon to study or to make or amend laws for their country governed as it is by the Hierarchy alone and are indeed less called upon for assisting in

{the} \any/ public business than is the mere country Gentleman in England \from/ whom at least {called upon for his} personal attendance at Assizes and Quarter Sessions is expected ----- The Italian Nobleman or \private/ Gentleman finding the door shut against public life naturally turns his attentions to the management of his estates and \sale of/ the produce { } he becomes thus in general a quiet well behaved man of business \I will say in manner the Gentleman {of} yet/ - very shrewd and determined in all bargains but not over reaching at least I think so – like the lower ranks of this community from whom you must submit to imposition endless quietly or to be plagued out of your life by resisting it – a shoemaker’s bill upon the prices for each pair too we had previously agreed occupied myself and also a friend to help me at different times at least three hours before we could get the several items correct and at last he got more than he ought; all this the Shoemaker seemed to take as a thing quite usual – shewed [sic] not the least vexation which I did and went away at last quite contented with a crown less than his charge –

The ingenuity of the lower class is also great – it is by no means safe to send a message by them on any occasion; - for example two of them having some horse beans to sell came to offer them to me – being just then busy I desired them to go and speak to the coachman about them – and so indeed they did and effectually for their purpose – for on the way they fabricated a message from me to him to the purport that I desired he { } would take the beans in, having bought them at such a price

[13]

April and having got the corn housed in {the} \my/ granary they came with the greatest coolness to be paid for it, and the rogues { } were so quiet and civil that I was at length induced to pay them and not make them as at first I threatened take their beans away again.

Feminine Beauty To speak first of the higher class I cannot say that one really fine face has met my eyes – among the lower some few and in whom I fancied the remains of the ancient roman [sic] features { } – but the whole are {of} a character rather repulsive than otherwise – nothing retiring or modest – but bold and staring - \walking and/ looking like men in petticoats - As to the same class { } in Lombardy. by Modena etc. throughout the whole plain we passed I can scarcely conceive there could be found one handsome female - certes⁶³ I do not recollect seeing one – but \for/ the most part plain to ugliness. – This is my report as to the parts of Italy which we have yet traversed; - some people tell me that the women of Tuscany are handsome – others say those of Naples etc. - \other people say quite otherwise/ - perhaps nous verrons⁶⁴ - and if we do I will again honestly report.

Music Neither is this Land, which has been so much vaunted, any more a favoured seat of \the Three Euterpe – Terpsichore or Erato/⁶⁵ *Music*

{{(what is her name? the Muse)}} – I left England with the mental impression that women most attractive and music from the most correct Ears was as common there as the air they breathe! I have travelled there not to be gratified hitherto with either, but only to be undeceived and once more to ascertain that my own country women and our own country \performers of/ music { } are not as far as present experience can vouch excelled – With regard to natural gift of ear I am disposed to say what I can for these people and will not deny that they may be heard singing in groups sounding thirds and fifths occasionally – and their voices as they are at work or passing \at night/ beneath the window arise very pleasingly; but as to the general Ear for music, I cannot believe for a moment it exists when for one such agreeable visitation as the above, one's Ears are stunned and shocked with a hundred jarring discordant roarings [sic] {for} to which the Stentorian⁶⁶ efforts of our ploughmen are not at all to be compared for either \no/ Tune or \no/ time.

[14]

Italian
Marble

Along with the Visions of Italian Houris⁶⁷ and Italian Music { } the illusions of Italian palaces of Marble from whence the sounds were to proceed and the dazzling eye to be darted have vanished from whence they only existed the brain [sic] and { } presented the dull reality of heavy masses of bricks – large and lofty many of them it is true but no compensation for the beau ideale [sic] that is fled forever unless it is still to be realized at S^t. Peter's Gate – I cannot but fancy still that the Italians have heard of such a thing as Marble even here because of the wretched daubings in a most wretched composition which they call paint laid on around the architraves etc. of their doors windows etc. in imitation of what they have heard – surely cannot have seen! Not a pillar or column – instead of floors of it \as I had looked for/, bricks are the things used every where [sic] and these even in the largest houses or palaces frequently very ill joined and being as ill baked spoil your clothes with their dust and your shoes with their roughness – There is another kind of flooring which is much better and indeed very neat and is hard as marble – it is formed of pebble stones and cement which is either laid down plain or in a pattern – This I am told has another recommendation here – it is cheaper than the abominable bricks which ought alone to be held in admiration by the tailors and shoemakers who in the absence of their own peculiar Saints might have good reason to { } make their apotheosis

Food

The people I believe of all ranks are accustomed to use { } for food animals w.^{ch} we in England reckon carrion or little better, such as birds of prey of all kinds. Owls – hawks, magpies etc. etc. also the Swallow is reckoned a dainty – and the Wagtail – Robin – Goldfinch or any other small birds { } in all their beautiful plumage are remorselessly strung together and brought to market by the bird catchers and *sportsmen*! – Snails are also sought after in the fields and hedges for the same purpose -

Of butcher meat the lamb is quite poor and so young that nothing like good flesh has had time to form – the wretched things are brought in great numbers thus for food which is in every respect bad – what a loss of good food – what waste! A few weeks would make these good food – but having no food! sufficient for the Ewes is probably the reason the lambs are thus early slaughtered

[15]

It being an apparent fault in their course of cropping that winter food for the stock is not raised – I believe the turnip would do well here and it might be sown much later than with us. – for want of this or other winter keep – the stock is starved half the year –

Fish

Among the articles of good food the Sea affords them some which comes fed to their hands - \The Sturgeon/ - the Rombo (Turbot) is scarce but nearly equal to our own and not dear – being at most 8 baijochi [sic] the lb and often bought for 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ – the Sole is as good as our own and plentiful also the grey Mullet – the fishery at present yields abundantly of these and many other kinds but as for want of proper regulations, all is fish that come to the net! – is destroyed however small – it may well be apprehended that this support may fail them at some not distant period – indeed I am told that in the Western shores of the peninsular the fishery was \necessarily/ forbidden by law for three years –

Sporting & Sportsmen

That natural propensity for the chase has in its exercise \here/ become quite ridiculous – various causes have long rendered Game of all kinds very scarce and utterly destroyed some – An old \settled/ and very populous country is not the place to find much { } Game – the Wild animals whether winged or four footed are not protected and are therefore destroyed as soon as seen – they find no rest here for the sole of their feet: - still, more strange to tell the passion for sporting seems strong { } among the higher orders and there are many of the lower who prefer to roam about with a Gun in their hands to more honest occupations – What is this passion for the chase exercised in them? Why upon little birds of all kinds and a Tourde (a thrush) or a blackbird are sufficient to excite quite as much animation, indeed much more is expressed at the sight of one than the finest Cock pheasant would in England – In such pursuit as this { } \many an/ Italian Gentleman passes the chief part of his time; - followed by a sort of cur pointer – for the dog is not suffered to range – and with a basket like our Anglers baskets slung at his back you behold the Italian Sportsman keeping a good look out for larks etc. – now and then the dog is encouraged to bark under the trees to disturb any unfortunate little birds which may be harbouring therein – “And thus he plays his part”⁶⁸ – and this is

[16]

a true picture, no cariacature [sic], of italian [sic] sporting in this part of the country – the exception is that now and then a hare or Woodcock or a few snipe reward the toil, but it is a rare occurrence.

April 23.^d Festa of S.^t George. That Vagabond who like so many others alike deserving some other fate got made a Saint for what I do not just now recollect is the patron of {this place} \at a town in la Marcha⁶⁹/ and reveranced [sic] with outward pomp and ceremony it is indeed the day of highest celebration – so that though so far removed from my own native country I am still under the protection of our patron Saint. - not indeed much in good humour with him for being the cause of our being deafened for the last week daily with the \discordant/ jangling of all bells in the Town from morn till {nig} welcome night as preparatory to the grand display of this day -. The town has been full of people from { } early morning – and the country folk in best array are parading the principal Street in crowds mixed with the Authorities civil and many Soldiers sent probably to repress disturbance sho.^d any happen. also the various orders of priesthood to enjoy the scene and whisper peace as opportunity offers. – The scene therefore presents to the Eye a regular motley – not only of all ages but of every gaudy colour intermixed with black – the mystic triangular hat of the priest with the caps of every colour of the people in which is frequently seen a rose or other flower stuck in manner degagé⁷⁰ { } probably the gift of some chère Amie – breaking through the midst of ever moving mass a procession is seen advancing in honour of the Saint of the day – in which countrymen, crucifixes Soldiers with bayonets fixed – priests - \with little angels walking -/ a band of military [sic] instruments etc. and though last not least in interest or effect a body of females in their gayest attire and with Coifs⁷¹ \of all colours but/ chiefly white on their heads bringing up the rear and at distance presenting {the} a most pleasing effect – a { } bed of tulips of various and gaudy colours not more dazzling These things are done here with an expence [sic] not the tenth of the

[17]

cost of our pageants so that if they are not quite so good in effect there is at least the consolation of economy; - in the one article of much cost with us – Gunpowder upon these occasions they are quite our masters for by means of a sort of cracker which explodes with great noise and this very well answers the purpose of ordinance they contrive to give the effect for a trifle – and if really full of sound meaning nothing⁷² they at least manage it with next to nothing. Then again our military bands of music are supported with not little cost here the band which just now passed thundering by, are all amateurs and Volunteers in the show, and as the dresses used in its procession really appeared as old as \the times of/ the Saint in whose honour they are borne – the whole must be acknowledged to be managed with the strictest eye to { } the interests of the peoples or rather in this instance the Church's purse

- One exception to the mark of age { } must be made in the articles of the procession, for we observed several common english [sic] japan tea boards⁷³ seemingly fresh from Pomfret⁷⁴ or Birmingham { } and having placed upon \each of/ them what appeared to be *a short staff* *
 *an these were carried by lads \in manner/ nearly as \they would/ if they
 immence were presenting refreshments. At night a paper balloon was filled
 [sic] long with gas by burning straw etc. underneath and it went away well
 wax candle towards the Abrutze Mountains⁷⁵ – Fireworks closed the amusements chiefly rockets and Wheels –
- Indian Corn This is sown here \towards/ the latter end of March and beginning of April upon land fallowed and generally trenched with much labour { } \and/ left in ridges – the corn is put \by hand/ between the ridges along with a little pulverized manure much in the same manner as directed by M.^r Cobbett.⁷⁶ but apparently { } with less space between the rows
- Climate { } \It is now/ the latter end of April and owing I suppose to the clear air unmixed with any mist it is quite day light [sic] by 4 o'clock - - no heat yet to make it uncomfortable for we have scarcely changed any winter clothing, and a fire is a comfort in the Evening - Vegetation proceeds rapidly because unchecked by the least frost, and this it is apparently which is the chief cause that Italy in
- [18]
- Climate climate is so superior to ours: - the continued recurrence of frosts with us nips the bud and destroys the blossom which { } \here/ vegetates and comes on quickly to perfection without a check – otherwise there is nothing superior in the quality of the land that I can discover – indeed immense tracts are of very inferior quality. – yet even in these the Vine is now coming fast into leaf though \often/ in very exposed situations; - it must be the absence of all frost which does this – As to the young corn plants – there is nothing except on very favourable soils to ground much expectation of great produce \this year/. indeed the wheat looks very thin and poor everywhere else and the Indian corn just rising very yellow and sickly. Upon the whole it is the face
 Face of of this country the mountainous nature of it and its broken, abrupt
 the Country forms which together with the Sea forms its beauty – for as to whatever covers this surface 'tis not the { } rows of \stunted/ trees occurring every ten or twelve yards { } cultivated for firewood and support for the Vines which intertwine their branches with them – nor the dead unpleasant dim green of the olive which can [sic] compensate the Eye for the absence of our beautiful woods and dispersed trees, { } and the rich verdure of our summer meadows and pastures – pastures too where the flocks and herds \pass their short
 Sheep lives in/ {live} in ease and enjoyment while here the sheep poor and wretched beyond all *description* \power/ of words to describe how wretched, are driven about and {kept in} huddled constantly so close together {that} by poor children set to keep the hungry things from the corn and better pasture, that they are {cannot} prevented {each

other} from biting \effectually even/ the vile herbage they are suffered to graze – the consequence is that some well fed [sic] carrion would be preferable as food to this carrion mutton! -- The remedy for this miserable system {appears to me} might be to have \only/ two or three small inclosures [sic] in each farm and to grow winter provision for the sheep – I am confident that turnips might be grown here – the winter is so fine that it would vegetate throughout that season and might therefore be sown much later than it must be in England

[19]

Cattle With the cattle they have a much better management – they are I believe all worked – and in this we might if we were to condescend take a page out of their book \greatly/ to our advantage – in general they may be said to be in good condition and appear to be very contented with being employed, much more \so/ than ours brought up merely to produce beef and milk – passing their time leaping over and breaking hedges, while on the contrary are kept sleek and in health undercover and well earn their living at the plough, the harrow and the cart – tis nonsense talking of the horse{s} overstepping a beast – I am confident that many of these overstep our farm horses – they are brought up to it and are very quiet steady animals – ours if so early trained would be the same.

There is not here any mixed breed of Cattle – they are all of the same colour a light \silvery/ grey with large horns and legs dark – carcase wellformed [sic] and as to value a pair of good Oxen will sell for 120 to 160 dollars – The swiss [sic] breed which a little resemble these may be a little handsomer \in colour/ and better formed for { } laying on flesh but are not I think so good quite for working.

Customs - A woman passed me, riding with legs across the horse as a man she was dressed so well that I doubted to what rank to place her in – but I thought a tradesman's – a man walked with her whom I took for her husband – however this mode of riding I am told is not the general custom – but as my informants say that the ladies do not ride on horse back [sic] at all I am inclined to say that when women do ride here the above manner is the accustomed one. This lass had on a bonnet and { } the rest of her dress much the same as that we see in England – indeed if we except the farmers and their labourers, all above these are very little different in appearance to the like classes in England: - the Italian Gentleman is most marked by his Cloak. and I may add that the same distinguishing covering equally marks the lower orders – yet in these it is more a rough great coat worn with the arms dangling unoccupied – they have also a hood which

[20]

in bad weather { } \defends/ the head and they also wear a peculiar cap seen perhaps nowhere else.

Festas May 3. Another day this of Festa or religious celebration. we have lately had two others, namely Good Friday – and the day of S.^t

George or Giorgio – to-day [sic] as usual there has been a religious procession of the Host and a piece of the real Cross – with music etc. followed by a crowd of the people – thus every Festival and I am told that one third of the year is devoted them, is mixed up with their religion, and the people are amused and influenced at same time – they receive \thus/ their enjoyments and relaxations from labour as a boon from their Priests. A mighty Engine of attachment and which joined to the utter ignorance in which their minds are kept and the real plenty which this fine climate really bestows and \of/ which they are not deprived by the burden of \a heavy/ taxation all combines to *make* \bestow upon/ them a sort of brutish happiness – of which almost {al} every individual I hope partakes, although I am informed \by those who must know it/ that privation and poverty to [sic] {a} much suffering from hunger is not difficult to be found among the lower class – if so the church must surely bear the blame as the Shepherds of the flock and distributors of the alms to the poor: for their [sic] are no poor laws here, but of the state of the poor I mean more particularly to inquire.

This morning at 4 o'clock the town was roused [sic] to the business of the day by the firing of the iron boxes along the principal street followed \by/ the most horrid jangling of all bells of the Town as usual bidding defiance to any farther attempts at sleep – these little fire box crackers go off with the report of small pieces of ordnance and are a very cheap and convenient substitute for them, the cost being very little indeed – by no means so much I should think as that for wear and tare [sic] of the horrid eternally sounding Bells –
- deprived of sleep I arose and walked upon the hills above the Town, much gratified for my pains by the most splendid morning imaginable – the air so very clear and fine beyond description placed the Town of Fermo before my eyes in such perfect view that {each f} though distant about four miles every \outline/ *part* of each building was perfectly perceptible – {but} I cannot record the beautiful

[21]

effect so as to convey the thing by words – but it was like the effort of a young beginner at drawing when he would put down every line he knows must be but which in general cannot be seen.

Horse races At the festa held for \S.^t Giorgio/ the Patron of Porto di Fermo – the same S.^t George who is our own – there were { } started several horses wretched things without riders to amuse the multitude; - these as is sufficiently well know were urged on by the shouts of the {mob} people and also by little sorts of Goads which hang dangling at their sides- but at this Festa today we were told to expect among other delights a horse race with riders! we watched accordingly and at length a man with a trumpet having proclaimed the race, a shout was soon heard from the spectators and then *two* horses decked out with ribbons and rode bare backed rushed along the street, the riders kicking away and sticking on better than we had looked for: It was not a dead heat for the worst horse was said to win but the best and

most striking thing was to come in the second appearance of the winning horse with his rider parading the street { } several turns immediately preceded by a man bearing the banner of the *Cross*!! After this a large paper balloon was again sent off with success and fireworks again closed the amusements of the day –the cost of these we were told was sixteen dollars whereas those to celebrate the anniversary of S.^t Giorgio cost 50 or 60! the difference I own was not perceived by me.

Spring
May 8.th

The Vine is now strong in leaf and {the} \its/ fruit in part set – also that of the plum, - cherry – almond very forward – they eat the thinnings of this \last/ fruit raw – as they also do broad beans which are now as well as peas plentiful – the whole country has suddenly burst into luxuriant vegetation – with the exception of much of the corn plants which do not look promising – indeed much of the land strongly shows want of manure – nothing but the warmth of the Sun and total absence of frost I again observe could bring it to perfection for I do not perceive that there is any extraordinary fertility in the soil indeed I should give the contrary as my opinion – We see the vine looking healthy on apparently strong, stern, poor clays – as intractable stuff as I ever beheld.

[22]

Diet

13 May – Drove to the Marq.^s {B} who possesses a house finely situated and gardens of some Capability⁷⁷ [sic] – we stayed dinner which as we {were} had not been expected was not to be criticised – I only mention{ed} the desert [sic] as common here though to us extraordinary \part of which consisted of/ Raw young broad beans and peas in the pod!! – they are eaten in quantities nay I am told that the pods do not escape { } \and/ the pigs lose their perquisite – the thinnings of the Almond and other fruit trees are also eaten raw as a luxury and our refusal to join in such luxuries much surprises – with such things taken into the Stomach ‘tis a wonder the Cholera has not paid a Visit.

Law of
Primo
Geniture

I cannot obtain yet accurate information respecting the state of this law – I am now told that its abrogation only affects large properties

Scorpions

Killed another to-day crawling upon the house stairs, its size about as under
[Here a drawing of a scorpion].

\other/
Annoyances

Yesterday two of the boys while bathing in the sea received pricks from the fins of a small fish called Ragné⁷⁸ - it is painful and a little venomous. the application to relieve the effects is here a little Venice treacle⁷⁹ rubbed in.

Drunkenness

The temptations to excess in drinking are here very great. the heat of the climate invites to it and the pure unadulterated wines or beers do

not heat and clog the system as our liquors either of wine or beers – notwithstanding this however the people as a body are decidedly a sober people; they do not drink to intoxication – and on their days of Festa and rejoicing they all shed out of the Town \at night/ and return{ing} in spirits to their homes but not drunk – noisy perhaps a little but not swearing and the day has passed away without any noticeable quarrel or fighting. \but/ on the contrary in the greatest apparent harmony – and all this self possession [sic] when the value of 3 or 4 half pence would be \fully/ sufficient to gratify the propensity to drunkenness did it exist! – not of so good conduct were the natives of my own country on being brought to work a manufactory, not a great distance of hence, of paper

[23]

or carpet I forget which; however they found the wine so good and seducing and the cheapness of it rendered it so comeatable {they} that they \indulged/ so much as to render themselves completely unserviceable to their Employers , who were at length under the necessity of shipping them off again and returning them to England – their [sic] to drink porter or ale the price of a quart of which will {at the dear} purchase 3 or I may say 4 bocale of these fine wines and the bocale being better than 3 pints of our measure!!

Manufactories Nothing is more easy and therefore nothing can more frequently
Machinery happen {the} to the traveller than the error of drawing wrong conclusions from the facts he observes – The papal Government I am of opinion does not encourage machinery – I do not hear of much being used and I know that a water mill built by a Gentleman of this neighbourhood upon his estate is not allowed by the Government to be worked: - from this fact I have drawn the \present/ conclusion that \it/ is a principle of government to discourage the extensive production which would arise from machinery and to encourage hard labour – for example the spindle is in every woman’s and girl’s hand – sitting at their doors or walking with water vessel on their heads to the spring they are constantly seen spinning the flax of which each cottager grows his patch. – Perhaps I do not pay a hollow compliment to the papal government in adding that it seeks as a principle the happiness {and} \and not/ *rather than* the encrease [sic] of Riches or large properties – therefore in a country which might export largely of the bounties of nature there is we may say no foreign commerce - for there is so little it is not worth mentioning – the whole produce and luxuries of life are therefore consumed and enjoyed by the people who produce them and really so for landed property is so divided in this country and the agreement {with} between the possessors of it and the workers is upon that fair basis that the whole come in for the fair share of produce – Need I add that these are comparatively a happy people – and must I go on to draw the odious comparison between them and a nation where the people are

[24]

worn down like horses to produce comforts and luxuries \while/
which the taxes prevent the enjoyment of them except to a comparatively few – where the labourer gathers in hard hands the good corn which he must not because he cannot purchase – where property \both in land and money/ is monopolised by a few and \hard/ labour remains with the many – where the powers of machinery carried to the greatest extent which \racked/ ingenuity and enterprize [sic] can go are employed not for the benefit of the people but to add to the already overflowing coffers of some few individuals and to supply the wants of a greedy {fo} and extravagant Government and its \sordid/ supporters – a Government \almost/ beyond {all} the powers of calculation in debt the interest of which the sweat and lives of the people is sacrificed to pay the interest of while Jobbers⁸⁰ and Usurers [sic] gain the unjust and wicked advantage – need I name the country \to/ which this description is peculiarly applicable – Contemplate only the two – compare them – and then can you doubt which of the two plans of Government are the most moral and the best -- The question may be asked “Could not a better form of society be produced {out of that} \than/ either. a community where not alone the happiness but the intellectual advancement of its members might be attended to? perhaps this might be done – but I am not going into the world of imagination – to build upon an Utopia my business is with the plain facts of observation – If I am again asked whether a better community may not be really pointed at now existing on the other side the Atlantic⁸¹ – if by the *question* \word “better”/ be meant a happier I should reply in the negative – the north Americans (for the Southern part of its continent it *now* \is at present/ too unsettled to say anything of it) {fo} the N. Americans I would say possess the ingredients to form the cup of happiness but {are too much engaged in} \neglect it for the/ sordid pursuits of worldly gain – it is with them ever ‘dollars ‘dollars ‘dollars’ – and it is in speculations often desperate to gain this imaginary good of money that they pass by and {neglect} \reject/ that

[25]

which is beyond all price but which may be *obtained* \purchased/ with a little the real comforts and enjoyments of life – in the eagerness for gain the American snatches his meals up like a hungry dog grudging \seemingly/ the time he must necessarily be \thus/ absent from his favourite pursuit and runs away to his darling schemes and speculations to obtain more dollars as if \the possession of/ dollars *were* \constituted/ the summum bonum⁸² of human existence – and to which all other pursuits and enjoyments are \inferior/ or as nothing – contemplate this as the common character of a nation and it will be enough without *saying more* \dilating upon other/ disagreeable features to come quickly to the conclusion that such cannot be a happy Community

Weather

The second week of May I was obliged to leave off my flannel waistcoat at same time fleas came in all our quarters.

Nat. Hist.^y 20 May. The fire flies are now seen – the difference betw.ⁿ these and those I saw in N. Amer.^a is that these fly slowly shewing [sic] the clear fire at every expansion of their wings while those in America darted with force in every direction, they were also so numerous as to fill the air with fire.

Pilgrims. Parties of men, and women also, frequently pass through the Port bound for Loretto⁸³ [sic] as expiation it is generally understood of various sins and crimes some of not very venial nature – they carry long staffs and their costume wild and picturesque; - these pilgrims are principally {from} Neopolitans – Shepherds and others perhaps from the Abrutze Mountains – they perform the pilgrimage of penance on foot but many of them after having been \spiritually/ washed of their crimes { } by our lady of Loretto [sic] return to their homes by Vetturini – What apparent good is derived to {Soc} the community or to the Devotees themselves by this fancied purgation is very problematical, while the certain loss of time and money in expences [sic] on the road and offerings at the Shrine may very likely tempt them to fresh crimes of plunder to reimburse themselves – their countenances may bely their

[26]

characters but they certainly have looks that say we would not let slip a fair opportunity of plunder and to meet a party of them in a lonely part of the road of an Evening would not be very pleasant.

Cherries This fruit common the 3.^d week of May at a halfpenny (uno bajocho) the lb.

Processions June 6. Another religious procession to-day [sic]! – one is really sick of these things – the frequent repetition is { } even impolitic as, one would suppose from the sameness it must cease to have the intended effect upon the Vulgar. – it would be no inaccurate estimate to state the number of these Festa days since {we have} the beginning of the Spring quarter at three every seven days, of course reckoning Sunday which is always a Festa day

Farm Houses The Farmhouse here and also generally as far as I have seen of Italy is a large building containing on the ground floor the necessary shelter for the horses, Cows – pigs – poultry etc. as well as magazines or cellars for \the/ Wines and all the other household Stores and for the produce of the farm in Grain etc.; - It is { } very strongly built as calculated for security against any night attacks having the windows of these ground floor appartments [sic] usually guarded with strong iron cross bars. – The Stairs which are placed under a projecting roof or shed generally rise to a large landing place used for drying herbs and for the family to sit under in hot weather – {this is also well guarded by} \here you find a strong/ door of Entrance to the appartments [sic] over the ground floor in which appartments [sic] the

family live and also keep some stores – some of the larger farm houses possess another range of rooms above these but these are { } \not very common/ - it is also { } more common to find the Windows without glass having only shutters to close during the night. Outhouses are very trifling { } owing I suppose to the want of security. – and as to any enclosure for stacks or stock this is never seen – neither do you see a fence to a young hedge of which

[27]

some may now be seen – this being not necessary as no domestic animal is ever suffered to go at liberty unattended by \children or/ someone to watch its motions and prevent it doing mischief

Hedges - Here and there by the sides of lanes and footpaths are planted and with better taste than ours having besides the white thorn an intermixture of the rose – honeysuckle – tamarisk – Acacia – Sweetbriar – Sloe and blackberry etc. – they are planted in a double row and at some distance apart perhaps about a foot – The fences are now very pleasing both to the Eye and for their perfume adding much to the pleasure of a walk about this beautiful country now covered with a great variety of gay and many of them sweet scented flowers – Byron somewhere says that in Italy {and} the very weeds are flowers and there is not any Hyperbole in the assertion – for the ground is in many parts now covered with the plants and flowers we in England cultivate in our gardens with much care – among others we have noticed the following

Colour		Flower in		Colour	Month
White	Major Convolvulus	May	Narrow leaved plant (beautiful)		
Pink -	Pea Everlasting	D. ^o	with a bell flower stem	rose	May
Purple	Venus looking glass	D. ^o	1½ foot high – called	or	
Bluish grey	Devil in a bush or		by some people a	pink	
	love in a mist	D. ^o	fox glove		
Crimson	Pheasants Eye	April	Honeywort	chocolate	almost
Yellow	Broom	May		yellow	all
	Orchis	April			Winter
Red yellow	Tulip	D. ^o	A beautiful flower	rose or	May
and black	Jonquil	March	on a low stem –	rich pink	
stripes	Narcissus	D. ^o	leaf like the narrow	sage	
	Lupin	May	The Centaury	pink	June
3 kinds -	Anemony [sic]	March	Yellow flowering	bright	June
purple,	Ranunculus		Thistle	yellow	June
scarlet and			Scabeous	pink	May
pink			Mullen	yellow	D. ^o
Yellow	Nettle		Solanum. Dwarf		
purple	D. ^o		Sea Holly		
various other	D. ^o		Rosemary		
			Marjoram and other pot herbs		
			Thyme		

Celery – Fennel	
Michaelmas daisy	Yellow Sept or Oct
Yellow Knapweed	D. ^o
Sweetbriar	
Sage	June

[28]

These which are by no means all; are seen growing plentifully and in great perfection amongst the corn and elsewhere covering the earth with beauties

- Shrubs Besides these the common shrubs we see in England are \found/ in the hedges – such as the Sweetbriar – dog wood – several Climatis [sic] – Honey-suckle – etc. etc. –
- Napoleon
June 1.st The following will tend to shew [sic] the public mind in France at the present moment – it is extracted from the Public papers. “The Statue of Napoleon, modelled by M. Seure was cast on Saturday, at the Government Foundry [sic] in the Faubourg du Roule, with the most perfect Success, by M. Gozatier; and orders have been given for the erection of Scaffolding for placing it on the pinnacle of the Column in the Place Vendome, as early as possible.” !!!
- Tamarisk That classical shrub, for Homer mentions it, is one of the commonest everywhere here.*
- Harvest. June 18.th The Wheat upon the forward land is now shearing – the beans are got all got in and threshed, and the bean stubbles are in most places ploughed in for a fallow for wheat – No land is left idle in this country.
- 19 Saw a beautiful little animal of the Frog kind. very active hopping up on the branches of the low shrubs – its colour a bright green { } mouth striped and also Eyes I think partly yellow – but had not time to see that clearly –
- There is no part of the Globe that I have visited where Man is so completely lord of the Soil as here – every animal is in complete subjection to him and is made in some way \or/ other subservient to his views – no domestic animal ever knows what \it/ is to be free from thralldom. consequently fences are almost useless and little made in any situation or if made at all they are very slight and only seem
- * His heedless steeds precipitate in flight,
Rush'd on a Tamarisk's strong trunk and broke ..
The shattered chariot from the crooked Yoke

Iliad
line 49 Book 6

[29]

placed to warn anyone unintentionally passing the public boundary

- 26.June
Marano
Baths
of
C. Nero
- Joined a party into the country for a day's excursion to {the} a farm belonging to one of it – situated near to ancient Town on the Coast called Marano – near which we turned up the country 2 or 3 miles to the Farmhouse where we arrived about 8 o'clock a.m. – and after taking a slight repast repaired to view some Baths of the Times \of/ and built for Claudius Nero as the inscription very clearly designates They now form part of a Contadino's residence – are 3 in Number and { } built in the side of a hill {having} \from where is/ a fine view of the Adriatic; \their/ length \of each/ ab.^t 30 feet; breadth 12, and the height to the top which is vaulted may be ab.^t 25 or more – the remains of the covered channel which supplied them with water is there but why the great depth of bath should be I could by no means discover.
- [Here a small sketch of the remains of one of the Baths]
- They are all very perfect and being opened on the level with the ground form very useful chambers now for the farmer – It is supposed that a palace formerly stood here belonging to the Emperor Nero but of which there is not a vestige left – probably destroyed by the Goths at one of their inroads or during some of the many civil wars which have at different times desolated the country – The Town too is gone its name alone remaining – It was called *Copra maritima*⁸⁴ as I understand and tradition says it was a place of some note. The country here both in outline and fertility is superior to that of *Porto di Fermo*. the crops are really good notwithstanding the drought - - - After viewing the baths we returned to our friends farmsted [sic] where we were regaled in too much profusion with the varieties of the country and after some very good singing broke up to return, but three hours at least too soon walking under a burning sun at a heat of above 90.° of Farhenheit [sic] about 8 miles where the carriage met us and conveyed \us/ rather overheated to our homes.
- The Walls of the above Baths were about 4 feet thick – the material of w.^{ch} they are composed is pebble stone mixed up with lime cement – so hardened is it become that the labour of breaking the present entrances must have been very great.
- Copra
Maritima
Cupra?
- [30]
1833.
June 28.
- The heat is now rapidly encreasing [sic]; - the Thermo.^f in the cool in my room was yesterday 82.° of Fahrenheit during the day and until after 7 p.m. – at Nine p.m. it had sunk to 76.° This gives life and vigour to all the insect tribe, and proportionable [sic] suffering to us human beings – not all that has been said or written by travellers can come up to the reality of the visitation of the Fleas – our present sufferings from the bites inflicted by these abominable vermin aided by Gnats etc. cannot be described – the annoyance is never ceasing, they are actually everywhere and our time is necessarily employed in the work of their destruction – but like the Goths of old, fresh hordes arise to be combated with as fast as we destroy, and from whence or how they came to invade us is a mystery. – We wash the floors with Sea water in vain – if I look down they are actually to be seen

hopping! – fleas upon the floors of a palace! – what must \be the state of/ the cottage? – horrible! -

July – 7.. This morning ushers in a Grand rustic Festa – *What* \an offering which/ was { } anciently a grateful return to Ceres by her Priests is now brought in with \sentiments/ perhaps not quite {so} either so pure or hearty to the Catholic church (\perhaps not/ with that simplicity of Devotion or hearty goodwill to the More Modern Temple)

Rural Festa The \rural/ procession was preceded by parties of two Violins and a bass each and consisted of Carts drawn by Oxen and laden with {the} Corn in Straw \placed with much taste/ - then came Shepherdesses dressed with much finery and flowers, bearing offerings of wax lights \ornamented placed upon Tea boards of our Pontiffract [sic] ware/⁸⁵ for the altar. After these \followed/ men on horses each carrying a sack of corn for the priests and the whole closed with a large assemblage of country people in their finest array - \Thus/ they { } paraded the Town and then went to deposit their offerings at the Altar {and} the rest of the day {was} \being/ given to festivity – The whole formed a scene very grateful at least to my Eye however the Ears might suffer and I may safely say {tis} it was the first procession which my eyes has witnessed in the country with which the heart \or mind/ has joined in the approval of – The reason for which being very obvious I need not further explain. - - Among the Anomalies we were astonished to

[31]

Wine shop by a Count behold \this morning/ out of one of the lower Windows of the *Palace* we inhabit a large bush \protruded/ - sign of a Wine shop! and on inquiring I was told that the Count { } residing in those Apartments, who is \of/ one of the oldest and most respectable families here, actually has opened a cellar behind \the house/ for the sale of his wine! – this too is neither considered to be extraordinary nor unGentlemanly [sic] if \the meaning of/ such a word were to be explained here – and after all that may be admired at in these things what, seriously speaking can these men do otherwise than resort to every means of turning \into { } currency/ their Revenues received in such large proportion not in money but in Goods? – The wine wo.^d turn sower [sic] in their cellars – the corn might be consumed by the Weevel [sic] and their fine Oil might become rancid as whale blubber if pride like that of the English Gentleman were to prevent recourse being had to every possible means of sale and barter.

Fleas Are the great curse of this Country – I will not say “in my haste “that all men are liars” but I will averr [sic] deliberately that all the writers and travellers upon { } Italy have been guilty of tacit lying - \We may except Sharp⁸⁶ who has told the truth./ - of being silent when they should have told the truth – but in fact the truth cannot be in words described – Horror of horrors! We are devoured – destroyed by myriads of the vermin – they pervade every place and person – in our

own room alone we kill from 100 to 150 a day without appearing at present to lessen the evil – if the palace be thus thronged with them what must the Cottage be? – if we walk we are certain to bring back supplies of them upon the clothes and a constant inspection of these and the person when taking off or putting on covering is absolutely necessary to avoid being bitten until the face, arms and legs have every appearance of a { } \violent/ small pox [sic] we cannot. – such is our present deplorable state with the certain prospect that as the heat of the Summer increases { } so will our enemies - and \at the same time/ it is no little increase of vexation to be told by the natives that what we suffer is not from the bite of either flea or insect, but heat of the blood and change of Climate! \our old Servant { } says/ più caldo più poulci – meno caldo meno poulci⁸⁷

[32]

forsooth! {though} We know full well the contrary: - the truth – the melancholy true reason for our suffering thus is that the wretched population never or hardly ever destroy their vermin with which of all kinds they swarm – at their windows in the morning or at their doors they are to be seen picking off the different tribes {and I} from their sheets etc. and throwing them into the streets *alive* – the streets consequently swarm – and we suffer to describe the scenes { } that I have seen and might daily see would turn any common stomach and tho' my rule is to put down nothing but what I have seen or know – the truth comes to me so unquestionably that Rome the ancient Mistress of the World is not only not without but that the evil is even greater there that I cannot but give credit to it – an English Gent a clergyman who was there a year since with his family used to keep an account of the killed as we have now done and he declared that above two hundred a day were the average! – so great was his horror that at night after a strict and necessary { } examination of his clothes and person { } while perched upon a table near his bed, he used to step from thence into bed that he might not touch the floor and \thereby/ take some of the cursed things with him!!!! – Now what traveller has had the honesty to relate this truth? nay, what friend or acquaintance who has been so unfortunate as to undergo the trial has had the candour to tell what might be expected?

July 12. \The 21.st of this month/ It will be just 10 months since we quitted home and health has with this exception attended me. I have just recovered from a short tho' severe attack of a sort of Rheumatism I suppose – symptoms – { } pains chiefly round the loins and between the shoulders shifting round to the front – in short the muscles of the whole body affected but chiefly the back so violently that the pressure from lying down could not be borne and I passed one night walking about the room – no fever – cure – friction with dry flannels {and then} followed by rubbing in Opodeldoc⁸⁸ – skin all over felt sore – internally – drink cream of Tartar 1oz with lemon peel – It has left a sense of pain over the eye \with indistinct vision/ and soreness all over the head –

[33]

1833 The country men are now stripping the leaves from the trees for food
 July 13. for their cattle – a common and general practice here – another proof
 Fodder that everything possible is turned to use or profit.

Threshing Already the corn is everywhere now threshing out – it is done in the
 ancient and classical manner by their cattle – three – four or five are
 tied together abreast and driven round, and though though they do not
 muzzle the Ox that treadeth out the corn. it appears to me they do not
 give them time to take any advantage of the liberty which is sort of
 cheating the Devil

Mode of The mode in which the Italians pass the day – They rise early in
 living general, some of them at 4 o'clock and sometime before 7 o'clock
 take a cup of Coffee *without eating* - \errors – I learn they take some
 bread with their Coffee/ At noon or soon after they dine and after
 that meal they regularly go to bed for two or three hours – then rise
 and go to the Caff  or seek society in walking or \at/ each others
 houses where there may be conversazione - \Sometime After dinner
 that is ab.^t 5 o'clock they have a slight meal of little things/ - some
 play at Cards – until at or near midnight when they \go to/ supper and
 soon after that meal most of them are in bed to rise again to \run/ the
 same round each the following day – and this is the life, with the
 difference of work or no work between the meals and sleep, led by
 {the} all both the Gent and the Cobler [sic] – perhaps the {Gen} Man
 of the family or property reads a little to fill up his leizure [sic] but I
 do not fancy that is much the custom – Of course this latter has some
 business which necessarily engages him, yet not much as he regularly
 keeps a man called a Ministra to attend to and transact all his business
 – A little time also \is/ engaged by his priest one of the order being
 always kept by every Man of Fortune as private Confessor etc. and
 most houses of any sufficient size have in some part of them a private
 chapel. In the house in w.^{ch} I reside the room which was the private
 chapel and which is {handsome} \now/ handsomely painted, is now
 the Kitchen, turned to that useful purpose by the Catholic Landlord
 for my predecessor, a protestant like myself but no protester against
 putting the chapel to use

[34]

July 21. This morning being Sunday I remarked in the Coffee house opposite a
 party at cards and an old priest san\c/ tioning the deed by his presence
 I have not yet been long enough out of my own country to look with
 complacency upon these customary pastimes here; but I will do the
 parties occupied as above the justice to believe that it never entered
 their minds for a moment to think their employment improper for the
 day – so lost is this land to all that we prejudiced english [sic] think
 decent and proper to {the day} it.

Weariness of mind I am most completely and horribly tired and weary of this place I can no longer conceal the fact from myself and how to keep up my resolution to stay the time for which the house is taken I know not – And yet the place has answered my views well – for the children – they are {le} acquiring the italian [sic] language fast and with it incidentally many other things – they learn to write and read writing – history – a little Geography etc. with better effect than they would have done at school in England – they also at same time get manners of the world and sharpness – they have sea bathing gained a knowledge of swimming and by exercising the horses a fearless way of riding – This is all done too at little expence [sic] for we live cheaply and plentifully and as to my neighbours the natives we find nothing but the greatest good nature \urbanity/ and attention – all these and other advantages should make me look on with complacency and find my stay here not irksome – less so perhaps it does; for were it not for these things working well I could not stay at all – but what is all this to me? I am deprived of my books – I have no society I can enjoy – no interchange of thoughts – no garden to employ me and give exercise – in short I am thrown out of all my formed habits and have nothing to recompence [sic] the loss – my happiest thought I may truly say is thinking and calculating the probable time when

[35]

22 July I shall progress towards the home I have left and by which route we shall go – meanwhile \days/ course each other quickly down in succession – weeks pass quickly and I get over the hours thus – Rising early a walk and bathing in the Sea passes the time till breakfast, after that I study the Italian by translating it – hear the children their lessons in that language etc. for two or three hours when the children having returned from M.^r M. who teaches them I hear them read English etc, and sometimes walk again before dinner if not I write my journal – letters etc. till dinner at 4 or 5 after which a walk – company and bed - - The expected heats for they are not yet come now keep me here for sea bathing and also that the children may still get better acquainted with the language and in 7 or 8 weeks we please ourselves with plans of again moving – Rome and perhaps Naples is to be visited and then a return to this place to reside \during/ the Winter and prepare for a return by Florence in the Spring, such are the schemes that amuse at least my mind and keep it buoyant with that hope without which the stoutest must soon cease to live – no heart can long beat under the icy weight of despair

Pilgrims to Loretto [sic] A Party of Pilgrims from the Neapolitan territory have just passed though upwards of forty of them. they march in two lines abreast each line composed half of men and half of women carried something (I was told a cheese) covered up upon their heads - \upon/ the men nothing appeared but long staves – all uncovered as they walked they chaunted⁸⁹ in parts and in chorus – the effect I cannot say very pleasing for it certainly was not very much in melody or harmony –

To make reflections upon bigotry and superstition one might as well moralize in a Mad-house – it is shocking – it is frightful to contemplate a people in this state of mental aberration and the machinery by which it is brought about but that it is permitted by the better power, we cannot attribute to any other power than [sic] of the prince of darkness

Pilgrims More pilgrims daily to Loretto [sic] or rather I suspect to the Great Fair of {Seg} Senegaglia now in hand – men and women some in the one horse or ass carts – ten of them in a cart but most walking and making most discordant chaunts in all keys at once thro' the town

[36]

July - The calculation of the natives here is that the Sea recedes annually
Sea about Six feet from this Shore – A corroborating Fact is this; that
{retreats}
recedes Ravenna which in the Time of the Roman Empire was a Sea port is now distant 10 miles from the Sea. The way they account for this seems plausible – they say that the Rivers, and principally the Po convey down to the Sea during the frequent Inundations so considerable body of earth etc. as by its subsiding along the Shore to form continually encreasing [sic] embankment against the Sea – not only therefore will these shores encrease [sic] in breadth but also but also [sic] that encreasing [sic] breadth must be fertile also from the richness of the alluvium which is the cause of it. I have not yet heard { } whether the ocean encroaches in the same proportion on the opposite coast or whether it recedes also from the same causes as here.

Aug.st 1. Many mules are going through for sale at a Fair held at Fermo to-
Mules morrow [sic] – they are of pretty good size and apparently in tolerable condition – Value of a pair of *Good* Mules 80 to 100 dollars.

Sea-shell The Adriatic is here very scanty of any {of its} productions in shells –
production weed or Starfish etc, and the only shell we have not on our coasts which I have found is that in the margin [Here a drawing of a shell in the margin] \which is nearly as large as reality/ - neither amber – Jet nor carnelian and I have not heard of any other thing to be found on the shores of any value. {The shell} The common shells on the English coast are \some of them/ to be found here but very few in number (For 2 or 3 s, shells V. forward p.)

Harnessing [Here a drawing of a horse and cart in the margin]
and The people here are not behind us but I should say much superior to
Wheels us in the mode \of/ harnessing their carts and other light carriages – the form of the Wheels also not at all dished but perfectly cylindrical shews [sic] clearly their superiority over our stupid makers who will continue to dish the wheels in defiance of all reason and practice – The figure in the margin may give a better idea than description could of the method of draught – the shafts are raised to the back of the horse merely to balance the load and the horse draws by traces

attached by a heel tree to the axle tree of the carriage – if another horse is necessary it draws by what we call an outrigger heel tree – thus the load is nearly upon a balance and the horse is relieved particularly in going down hill [sic]; in doing which they have

[37]

- August also a very simple contrivance to stop the motion of the Wheels by a piece of wood so fixed to the rim of {the} \each/ Wheel that with a cord it can be made to press more or less upon it even to prevent its revolving –
- Storm The night of 7 August and Morning of 8.th the only severe storm of Thunder and rain which we have experienced since our arrival in November – it came on with heavy lightening clouds to the N. and S.E. in the Evening of the 7.th and in the night blew strongly I believe from the latter quarter – the report followed so quickly several of the flashes it was impossible to count ‘one’ between – the casualties we have heard of are the Windows of a house in the principle street being shattered by { } a bolt as { } it is called – a foal was { } rendered blind and a young man killed – the electric fire had entered the crown of his head – in these cases they have not as we have a jury called out to inspect the { } person killed but it is the duty of the head Magistrate who with the assistance of a Surgeon or whomever he thinks proper to call upon inquires into \the affair/ and examines witnesses etc.; whether he reports to any {high} Court {of} or office the result I know not – In these awful visitations of nature it is not surprizing [sic] that a few accidents occur – the wonder is how few!
- Fodder The Contadini among other green fodder which they bring in daily for Sale, bring bundles of a grass that appears to be *Fiorin* the same which a Dr Richardson⁹⁰ \in {of} Ireland/ some years ago wrote a pamphlet in recommendation of and proposed that land \there/ should be planted with it – it is essentially differing though to casual observation a little resembling the common twitch grass (*triticum repens*) and the horses here are very fond of it.
- Passports The government regulations as to passports here are to an Englishman very odious and annoying – in fact he is little better than a prisoner sur parole – {if he w} while residing in a place his passport is deposited in the Office of the Police and he is supplied in lieu of it with a paper which is called ‘Carta di Sicurezza’ which contains a description of his

[38]

- August person and which, should he walk out two or three miles, may be demanded and be inspected by any blackguard pretending to be in the Pope’s service! – Should the stranger or indeed the native wish to make a more distant excursion he must previously apply for his passport upon which is inscribed the day he is to go etc, and however adverse the weather \may prove/ or inconvenient it may be must go at

- 12.th the time specified on the Passport or go again to have the date altered at the Police Office – My family, this morning being fine, proposed to me a drive to a Town ab.^t 20 miles distant to which I would gladly have assented but could not go without a previous application for my passport at a Town 5 miles distant!
13. Macerata The Passport after some trouble taken to obtain it arrived \late/ last night and this morning about 4 o'clock we started for Macerata distant 25 or 26 miles – arrived there in six hours *owing to* \retarded by/ the heat and hills of the latter part of the road, - {but} which however is excellent and one of the *many* good works of Napoleon during the short time the Italians ought to lament that he {hel} had time to regulate the state and affairs of {this} Italy. Macerata merits all the encomiums⁹¹ bestowed on it, and on its surrounding country – the situation is indeed grand and the land fertile – among the modern buildings is one erected by a subscription of Individuals and like almost all undertakings in this country but in part carried into execution nor should I think it likely that it will ever be finished; the intention was to build an Amphitheatre – it is only the Segment of a circle with two ends and a high strait [sic] wall to close in the Arena something as V. margin – [Here a simple diagram] the circular side contains the seats divided into separate boxes and of several tiers for the Spectators – a raised { } bank below the lower tier intended for the lower Order of them and within that bank are separate dens with doors to let out the animals for the combat – but I did not understand that any use had hitherto been made of the place, except for playing the favorite [sic] ancient and classical game of Palone⁹² -- We ascended to the top and enjoyed from the extensive view of the beautiful country and the distant Mountains Appenine
- [39]
- Aug.st 14. At night went to the Opera which was very respectably got up – the theatre handsome and Orchestra well filled – the following morning some very attentive and kind Gents we were introduced to – showed us the public buildings – the School for painting and architecture; \that/ of sculpture and modelling etc. all support{ing}ed by the { } Commune – also a suite of apartments [sic] erected and finished for {their} the purposes of business and recreation comprizing [sic] a council chamber – a billiard room – news room etc. – with a good toned Grand Piano in one of them.
- Extortion of Innkeepers Having taxed our bill at l'Albergo della Posta' until the man received only half the amount charged – we departed \at 2 o'clock/ and arrived at Porto di Fermo in 5 hours making an hour less easily in the return. N.B. We should not have got off so well at the Inn had it not been for a friend and native who accompanied us in the excursion. V.note *
- Family My daughters were the proposers of the above excursion to Macerata into which I very readily came much pleased that they should be gratified with the view of a country and Town so much admired –

simple soul that I was! the real motive which induced them to drag me across the country 25 miles partly in a burning Sun sufficient to endanger the lives of my horses, and to disburse some crowns at the Inn; was that they might purchase some few articles of finery rather secretly \too/ with which they mean to come out { } upon the unexpected peoples.

Earl or properly Marquis Bristol The papers inform me that this Gentleman has lately abjured what he must \have/ declared to be the errors of the Protestant church and is become a convert to that of Rome!! – I may well put notes of admiration after having seen the report of his declaration in the House of Lords during the debate on the Roman Catholic Emancipation Bill – namely, that “ he would rather lay his head upon the Block than see that bill pass” – or words to that effect

	*Copy of the bill	D. ^o of that paid	
Per appartamento	1.50	.....1.00	This for 5 persons
primo digiune	2.00	.....1.00	2 breakfast
pranzo	2.00	.....1.20	1 Dinner
secondo digiune	2.20	.....1.00	beds 1 night and a
3 cigars – Zigari	0.12	.....0.12	friend at Dinner
1 Glass – Limonala	0.06	.....0. 6	Camerieri 0.40
	-----	-----	Water Woman 1.5
	8.0.8	4.3.8	-----
	-----	=====	0.5.5

[40]

1833 V. back to pa. 36 – I was mistaken there.
 More Shells [Here drawings of two shells and a sea horse. See Appendix K. p. 120]
 Sea Productions

Naples An Italian lady who has been at that city describes it as “a heaven possessed by devils.”!

Newspapers What a solace to an emigrant is a News’ paper of his own Country – while seated in the open gallery reading them this morning I for a while forgot a little distance of \above/ 1000.^d miles from it and if I thought at all about my situation fancied myself in a Bathing place in England.

Travellers What trouble it still gives a traveller bent upon starting upon some expedition when he begins to put up what may be necessary in luggage for his comfort during the journey! so it ever was and so it still is – it strikes me therefore that it wo.^d be no bad speculation for {wh} one who is experienced in travellers comforts to start a Warehouse for sale of compact setts [sic] of luggage for travellers of all kinds and for all quarters – the lists might be kept and the things ready packed in the most convenient form

Sept.^r We have not counted them as they passed but it may be fairly set down that several thousands of pilgrims from the Neapolitan country have gone \to/ and returned from Loretto [sic] by this road since the harvest – of these a very large number has lately been it being a {larger} more numerous resort just previous to the day called the Annunciation - - they, many of them Walk in “companies” but I believe the major part are carried upon the cars drawn by one horse which hold ten or a dozen \persons/ each sprawling upon them. On the return the Leader has his hat ornamented with artificial flowers – blessed at Loretto [sic] of course – and \sitting in front of the carr [sic]/ he holds a printed or written hymn in his hand from which he sings and at the end of each verse the whole join in a chorus – which would be all very well were they even in unison or had something like music in their Voices – neither being the case it makes a din horrid beyond description, with a few exceptions

[41]

1833
Septem.^r Nothing or rather scarcely anything either of the animal or of the Vegetable Kingdom growing or dwelling in this land of Italy is suffered to go to waste – everything is brought to the market for food either for man or beast – the wild grass is raked up out of the earth – washed and brought in bundles to market – even Swallows those not only harmless birds to man; but useful in destroying the flies which would otherwise be very destructive to his crops – even Swallows are caught by hundreds – sold – and eaten as a delicacy! – it would seem that these people inherit the curse of the wanton extravagant and depraved taste of their pampered Ancestors of the Empire, when they sought nightingales tongues and peacocks brains and palates etc. – a taste if {one} it may be called one which could only exist when all natural taste was gone.

21. This day expires one year of Exile – if I have paid dear for the Experience and knowledge we may have gained tis not so much perhaps in money as in mind – the Expences [sic] of the purse not having greatly exceeded what it is possible they would have been at home – upon the other score however it must be set down as a year passed in a way to me \of/ much painful interest and without the relieving hours which are necessary to make us support existence with satisfaction – the journey was performed under weather and circumstances by no means agreeable and the looked for reward of agreeable residence here has not, with all the kind offices of good nature we have experienced, been realized – a lessened expenditure – one under which not only the income is equal to it, but a considerable saving \might/ be made would be the consequence of a prolonged stay – but this is what I cannot be induced to contemplate beyond the winter months – I must then return to the taxes and privations of my own *dear* country.

- Roads The good state of the roads here is what I did not expect – being ignorant of the extent to which Napoleon paid attention to this country during the short period his \sun of/ influence shone – they all acknowledge that to him among many other good things they owe the good roads they now enjoy – upon which their narrow rimmed
- [42]
- 1833 *undished* wheels run with such ease that great weights are drawn by one not powerful horse with only proper exertion on his part – But what is this to the improvements in English roads? On which Distance it may be said, is nearly overcome by Time – Old Father Time no longer – he must now be represented as a brisk young lad hastening \us on/ at the rate of 20 and 30 miles an hour and instead of the bald pate and Scythe. Mercury alone can emulate his speed.
- October 1.st Accompanied by the Marquis {Bandini} and his lady to the Gardens of the Conte {Bonacorse} at {Monte Santo}. these are considered splendid here – {the} and are {sit} laid out on a Slope to the South in terraces with parterres of flowers on each of them and Statues {at} very thickly placed – some of the Roman Emperors etc. others grotesque figures in Caricature – there are also some foolish water works, the best part of which is that intended to water the walks and beds - - the house we did not enter – it had the appearance of a good family country residence – the situation good – perhaps in our country it would be called grand, but here good situations abounding \almost/ everywhere the effect is lost in the generality.
- Dreams
of Home When banished from that which all must be attached to more or less we often in sleep return to it and perhaps enjoy it more than were \we/ really awake and there – this is a pleasure even the tyrant cannot deprive his victim of – he must sleep or he dies – if he sleeps he must dream and fancy will often waft him back to home and spite of despotism and its chains he will enjoy at times the scenes of his childhood and youth again
- Accident
Extra-
ordinary A respectable and credible man living now here but who has been ten years of his life at Constantinople, says that one day while there he was passing along the street and a man having unfortunately for himself a very ugly countenance met him – upon which in joking he said to a friend
- [43]
- 1833
October ‘that man were I Sultan should be beheaded for his ugliness’ – not many moments afterwards the Sultan actually came past and {saw} on beholding the man ordered \his head off/ and it was actually done within sight of the above Gent!! He asserts this as a positive fact.
- Rustic
Parties We have lately been at two rural parties given by our Italian [sic] friends at their Farmhouses – It is a custom here during Summer and Autumn to give such, but these I believe were particularly intended

for us and as return for our Winter conversations – At both every thing [sic] \in the power of the Giver/ was done to please and gratify us { } – and the last which was given by the Marquese Filipe T—was certainly conducted in a Stile [sic] quite beyond criticism. – Perhaps neither the quantum of enjoyment \in these things/ nor the relation of it ought to be in the hands of one who has passed the meridian of a century – I shall not trust myself with the Account which after all, like descriptions of rural scenery, these would be great difficulty to render interesting in the reading – I shall only generally record that the table was spread with elegance and plenty – the music amused during the dinner – verses were recited improvisamente⁹³ at the table and that everything was managed and went off without a mistake or impropriety – in peculiar phrase English there was not anything to Quiz – many to be pleased with and admire. and no exception to the latter that the apple tarts of at least one of the parties were actually concocted entirely at the Apothecary's! Of the Wines, which were \all/ excellent, we drank among others of a red Champagne – it is fuller bodied than the white or pink but the flavour {to} I did not think quite so good.

Oxen

The Ox here is a fine animal and of excellent form for draft – of colour Grey and immense upstanding horns – he steps nimbler than many of our Waggon horses – is very far better at all farm work and at all heavy or dead pulls – he always works steadily and coolly – never out of breath

[44]

{ }
Ox baiting
Caccia di
búe

and always appears quiet and contented – rare indeed is the voice of complaint heard from him – and in general he is well fed and sleek on the coat – His life is rendered comfortable and \in/ his death alone in this part of Italy is he to intitled [sic] to commiseration – When worn out for labour and unfit for it by reason of his age he is made fit for the butcher – but previous to his slaughter he is to be { } submitted to undergo what is called here a 'Caccia di buovi' for the amusement of the people – I wish it could be said 'the lower order' alone but to their disgrace the upper ranks here join in the amusement – which as it unites cowardice with cruelty, there cannot be one more disgraceful – How describe it? After passing his previous days in the truly domestic way above described it cannot be expected that fieceness [sic] { } can be easily shewn [sic] by him – but an endeavour to make him so – is made before he is turned out by noises and dogs baying at him; - he is then turned out into the streets well secured however with ropes held by the human brutes both before and behind and in this state he is tormented {tho} and driven {thro} up and down the town, the dogs baiting and hanging at him and these encouraged particularly by the sight of the red ochre \marks/ looking like blood with which he is scored on all parts, horns as well as the rest. It may \be/ supposed that with all this he would be furious and he well may be and perhaps sometimes is so, but I myself { } \can bear/ witness {that} for I saw two of these fine animals thus tormented yet \they/ went on stalking

stately and not understanding or bearing with good humour (for the worse part of the scene had not then commenced) the attacks upon him – Such is the custom that the people not excepting the females are delighted with the exhibition and astonished at us in expressing disgust at it – let me however not be unjust – there are several who disapprove of it – but in general this wretched substitute for the

[45]

bull fights of Spain is considered quite a proper thing to contemplate (one justificatory argument is so curious that for the benefit of all christians [sic] I will record it – they call it a scene typical of the persecution of Christ by the Jews!!! And {th} a man here declared that those who did not enjoy the thing could not possibly be good christians [sic] nay so far were they from being so that they must deserve to be burnt alive! but ‘twas a butcher that expressed this, and tis well that such amiable men as he are {for} refused by the italian [sic] law to be witnesses upon trials for capital offences: - While we express our detestation of such casuists and of such customs let us not forget to humble ourselves by looking at home and call to mind our own bull and bear baitings⁹⁴ if we do we shall probably feel we have but little ground to bless God we are not as other nations are.

Italy.

This were indeed a happy country were it not for a superabundance beyond other countries of Idlers – these caterpillars of the lands – these locusts swarm and eat up the possessions of the industrious classes – There is of beggars alone sufficient to form a large army and were the superabundance of the clerical class subtracted – there might be found another

- Let us enumerate the Ingredients which compose a Community

- We will place first the Directors i.e. Governors

2. ^d ly -	Teachers – persuaders	In proportion as the Idlers
3. ^d ly -	Defenders – Army – Navy Civil power etc.	are kept down and the useful hands encrease [sic]
4. th ly -	Producers – Husband men Manufacturers	so will the community flourish – or when the idlers \increase/, decay.

and lastly come

5.th ly - Idlers - Whether sick or Poor

All who do nothing but are fruges consumere nati⁹⁵ - and moreover it may be said that any of the other classes becoming too numerous they may {be well} not improperly be placed under this last head; for more than are required cannot be employed: - But when can the cultivators of the earth be too numerous? not surely until the earth has been made to produce its Maximum – Can the Manufacturers become a burthen? – nothing but the powers of machinery can, if even those can, make them so – and if they were so – how much lighter to bear would be that burthen than is that of the Idler – Who then are they, who, should a Community become too populous, ought to be \sent/ adrift, to colonize elsewhere?

[46]

1833 Look at the bees – do they in like cases drive out the laborious bees? or do they retain the drones? – Take then this lesson from Nature and send out the Idlers – relieve the hive from the drones – the bees are obliged to kill there's [sic] – but men may do better they { } \can/ colonize them – and when transplanted a sufficient number of them would be found capable of performing the useful duties of the new community – In doing thus we need not be afraid of lessening too much the corinthian [sic] capital of the pillar of polished society – the apes and monkeys which hang upon it might be quite sufficient relief.

Italian Climate On the 2.^d November the heat so great as to {be} make walking in the Sun rather uncomfortable – we went to a breakfast in the open air in the country and were obliged to sit in the shade – The farm house near {from} belonged to one of the party and supplied the hot water etc. for the repast – It contains (and which is a general plan with the landlords here) {an additional} besides the part { } which the tenant occupies an additional set of rooms for the owner of the soil to come occasionally to pass sometime [sic] either for business or recreation – this as I think might be no bad hint to { } men of \landed/ property residing in towns in England

Female Equestrians Women often are met riding here on horses mules etc. and always a'straddle [sic] – a very inelegant attitude for a being in petticoats – for the turkish trowsers [sic] it may do better.

November 6. Climate Last night put on the bed a blanket – the cold increases and this morning the Appennine Mountains are covered with the winter coat of snow – the wind, due West, brings the nipping effect from them – yet under this sharp air there were about a hundred men \or more/ at early morning employed in launching the fishing boats – many of these men were quite undressed – {all} \none/ of them more than a Jacket and thus exposed for I should think two hours were running into and out of the water like ducks – all talking, shouting, pushing together, making a very lively scene of it – Some of the fishermen Fishing class here are little squat animals like frogs standing upright, but many of them are very fine well made [sic] men as can be seen.

Inoculation I am informed that this is by the Government forbid. whether for the small pox or the Cow pock - - to attempt to reason upon this were superfluous – the Fact is sufficient.

[47]

1833 Dearth Dealers During the Season of Scarcity which took place in 1827 – the Marquis ----- opened his Granaries to the Poor – but upon what terms were they opened? I will not say whether at the then market price for I do not know, but at a price and most likely it was the price current he opened his Granaries and let the people {he} who had not money, have corn {to the amou} upon pledges of any goods they would bring

- Pawnbrokers which being valued as a pawnbroker would value them { } corn was given in proportion and the pledges kept until they would be redeemed in better season
- Bad practices Burying in the churches though the effluvia may be mitigated by throwing quick lime in with the body – yet it cannot to reason and certainly is not to experience overcome and neutralized by it – One church is here particularly set apart for the reception of the bodies and I am informed there are two very deep wells or pits in it, \with small apertures [sic]/ into which they are put { } endways -- At Fermo the Cardinal will not permit the burying out of the church, tho' at about half a mile or more from that Town there is a very ancient piece of ground walled in and secure where report says the ancient royal race of Italy used to be inhumed – Such a practice must render the churches places to be avoided by all but the ignorant and bigoted.
- Infants at Wet nurse Children are here put out generally to foster mothers \to rear/ - a practice not placing the real mother in any favourable light
- Cavalieri Serventi Cavalieri Serventi their [sic] cannot be any doubt of – nor any of its present abuse: - Formerly some old man – a distant relative or a humble friend of the family were promoted to that office and attended the Wife whenever she went out if it were not convenient to the husband to do so – but the ladies got tired of old attendants and by degrees, and negligence of husbands perhaps, they assumed the right of choosing young ones; and to that degree is it now claimed that there are Marriage articles in which the lady stipulates expressly that she shall have one! – This { } Cavaliera is now generally a handsome
- [48]
- 1833 Cavalieri Serventi well proportioned [sic] man – he attends the lady both at home and a'broad [sic] and where permitted, (which is not everywhere) to make her visits; - while the husband attends to his own business and pleasures without seeming to concern himself about the affair but continuing to live with her at bed and board as approving of her conduct. And it must be confessed that beyond what is above described – there is that general decorum of manners observed that no one could find anything to find fault with however fastidious and no one can *swear* that the attentions of the Cavalieri Serventi are more than platonic – though pretty well sure they are otherwise – they take journeys together – they go during Summer to reside in the country together and they are to be seen together in the lady's {bed bed} bedroom and still no one can swear that the affair is not purely Platonic – Were an observer to be disposed to the ascetic order, he might probably say that decencies are here well observed – the more so – because all morality is in fact abandoned – I know a very amiable young Man in manners and I believe in heart who has been Cavalieri Servanti to his sister in law; and when he quitted her for another (who by the way, has since discarded him) she went nearly mad with grief – for *a little while*: - He now still lives with her and
- this to be omitted

her husband his brother in the same house: - We met one morning early – Count {A --} taking a walk with his daughter – on inquiring after his lady – he replied she was well but never rose so early: - that very morning at the time he was saying this, his dear Countess was seen (tho' quite unusual with her certainly) going along a back street to visit a young man, who passes for her Cavaliera, then ill in bed! - after a short visit, she trudged home, and probably to bed again before the return of her Caro sposo.⁹⁶

English and Italian do Character - Tho' Italians both in liniaments [sic] of countenance and character do certainly assimilate to the Englishman much more than the latter to the french [sic] – yet there is one or two points in which {these} they essentially differ from us – the Englishman when affronted [sic] fights – then shakes hands and is friends again, or at least no malice remains – but the Italian

[49]

Murderer can smile even at his enemy – betray his dislikes so little that none but a fellow countryman shall discover his *dispetto*⁹⁷ – {and the} while he watches for and perpetrates his revenge in cold blood on the first fair opportunity – do you suppose the cause { } which excites him to this is always {one of much consequence} \great/? You are then deceived, it is frequently quite otherwise and not easily to be discovered. A countryman and his brother had a dispute lately merely about a small quantity, say a bushel of Maise [sic] or Indian corn – they met \along/ with other people at the father's cottage, and on going away one of them called the other out in pretence of wishing to speak to him apart; and on his coming seized the opportunity and with the butt of his gun struck him on the back of his head and killed him – having done this he walked coolly away, and next morning came to market to sell some poultry; nor did he think of escape until the officers of justice were sent to take him – He is now in prison – denies the deed – and therefore according to the {cust} law of this country though tried and condemned he will not be executed until he himself, weary of his solitary confinement shall confess {the deed} \it/.

Another Another instance of this character of \cowardly/ revenge was exhibited lately not far from here where a few soldiers are quartered – one of them as his comrade was leaving the room shot him in the back and killed him. A natural consequence with this sort of character is the carrying concealed daggers called Stilettoes – these are proscribed by the Pope's decree as well as the having a large clasp knife for which there is a penalty: yet these laws are slighted and I have myself seen a man defending himself with one - also a \late/ fray to which I did not witness, a man was stabbed so dangerously that his life was nearly lost. A Gentleman one day took up a large \{clap} clasp/ knife which I carry when travelling – the use I put it to did not occur to him but he praised it for its strength and Stiletto qualities, and said it was very proper to have it ready – While such

weapons are on all sides of us it is no useless report among the people that the english [sic] always carry pocket pistols.-

Another elucidation of this part of the italian [sic] character occurs to me – A Man – his being a Count {only} might not even shew [sic] him to be a man of property though he does possess some – well this man or Gentleman

[50]

1833 who is by the way looked upon as a little crazed, had perhaps offended \a blackguard fellow/ his Wife's Cavalieri Servanti or perhaps they might wish to remove him as an impediment to their union – be it as it may; the fellow aided by another waylaid him and beat him until he was nearly but not quite killed – he recovered – and that being the case the Wretch who did the deed walks about safe not amenable to the papal laws! And as before continues the \faithful/ squire of this cara sposa⁹⁸

A priest being in company the other day was asked if he thought a certain Gentleman would be able to continue his visits to a married lady as the new lodgings were not perhaps so convenient for such visits – when this priest who is really a respectable and good natured man replied seriously “he was *afraid* not”!!

An English husband who has lately removed his Wife, as he did not chose to suffer a Cavalieri Serventi – was by a lady here {and her} called a brute for so doing and the Wife is much pitied for having her affections thwarted \as well as the Cavalieri and/ these are not the peculiar sentiments of the above lady –

Decem.^r 15. Weather Though the weather is now severe – the air so cutting that we encrease [sic] clothing, and the Appenine Mountains are sending their cold compliments from their snow coverings – I saw notwithstanding a butterfly in full health and apparent strength frisking in yesterday's sun – and this morning \while/ sitting writing at 6 o'clock a fly lost his life in my candle.

Sulphur Among the natural productions of this coast is Sulphur – a piece was bro.^t me { } w.^{ch} had been picked upon the Shore – and I am informed there are beds of it and Sulphur works at < >.

Wit These people frequently express themselves most happily – a woman was measuring some ribbon I had bought and erred in counting – when I { } set her right she said to me ‘The priest will make mistakes at the Mass!! – our cook told the boy the other day that he believed “he would fly out of paradise to eat”.

Climate January 6. In a walk this morning upon the hills near the town, saw an Almond tree in full blossom – am told it is now generally so – The Sun rise this morning was beautifully clear, instead of a gradual rise it

came so quick as to have the effect almost of being thrown up from the Sea. --- noted the shadow thrown by a haystack

[51]

upon the Wall of a white stone house, to be of a sort of sea green or bluish green colour./. From the top of a high hill gained a fine view of the Appenine Mountains that part of them laying due West; - could distinctly distinguish the broken forms of three Craters of \what was/ anciently Volcanoes.

1834
January

This winter the only theatrical amusement which the purses of the inhabitants are likely to procure them, is the puppet performances called Buratini or Fantocini⁹⁹ – a very great amusement for the children and even for us of larger growth. the Marq.^s F----- lent us the key of his box and we were much entertained with a comedy – dancing – pantomime etc. all very well managed – Many years ago I remember a performance of them in London I think at the Opera house – it was very much the fashion to go and we paid high for admission. – Here we were seated in a good box – (they are all private boxes here) in a very good and neat theatre – with music in the orchestra and the above performance for all which the entrance price of each person was 3 bajochi! three halfpence english [sic] –

Festa of
S. Antonio

The 17 January is the day of S. Antonio who is I believe the protecting Saint of carriage drivers etc. for tis their holiday or Festa – on which occasion they feast and make merry and show their joy in various ways amongst which is one usually practised but which being omitted this time I auger better for human nature - it consists in stretching a rope across the street to which an unfortunate live goose is suspended by the legs – when these human wretches ride at it and in passing endeavour to seize and pull of its head – the successful brute having it for his prize! -- This too is the day on which all sorts

Blessing
of the
Brutes

of domestic animals are taken, most of them finely decorated, to the churches to receive a blessing from the priests! – we saw thus dressed out, lambs dogs, horses turkeys fowls etc. etc. some \turkeys fowls dogs etc./ carried in childrens [sic] arms – a bitch drew a little cart containing her own two puppies in a basket – horses were finely spotted with paint and lambs had silk coverings with flowers etc. – On arriving at the church each one of the bringers of these animals presented a wax candle to the priest officiating – who standing with a Vessel of holy water { } \dipped a/ brush into it and sprinkled the animal at same \time/ giving the owner a present of food appropriate to the animal – if a fowl a \few/ grains of corn – to a horse a bread cake etc. – presents of money are also customarily made to the church this

[52]

1834

day, the whole of which *it is said* is collected and paid to their society for supporting Missionaries sent out to propagate their religion abroad.

- Caval.ⁱ
Serven^{ti} Serventi under the bed – a little girl *present at this* she begs and intreats [sic] *not to tell* anyone and she tells a little girl in my family! --- If the Count finds him ever, he beats him, yet find him or not he knows it goes on – this is something upon the principal of stealing etc. in Sparta – the only aim was to make the boys do it secretly – they were known to do it but only if *discovered* \detected/ in the fact \were/ they punished.
- January
Carnevale
[sic] This is the time of Carnival this year – Masking and the usual amusements of the people are permitted \to the people/ after a refusal of three years as the pope in his Edict put forth for the purpose expresses it – ‘La Sanita di nostro Signore, nelle persuasione di fare cosa grata all’amato suo popolo romano, ha determinato di permettere nel prossimo Carnevale, oltre le cors dei Cavelli, l’uso delle Maschere, e lo spettacolo dei festini, che nei ultimi decorsi tre anni per l’amarezza delle circostanze universalmente note fu necessario sospendere o limitare.¹⁰⁰ The above alludes to the revolution in the government attempted by the party called ‘Liberal’ here, but which failed
- Natur.^{ts}
Calendar Various indications of but little severe weather this winter quarter: - As I have before noted – the almond trees were in blossom in January –several other fruit trees are now (20 February) likewise in blossom – the field beans have been some time [sic] --- the green lizard is seen basking on the sunny banks in mid-day [sic] and last night I heard the *whistle*, for it is not a croak here, of the frogs – the sound is a sort of trill or quaver whistle – Among the shrubs in the hedgerow now in blossom is the black thorn – and of the insects only seen with us in England in the hot weather, the grasshopper is in mid-day [sic] \to be/ found {on the} among the dry sandy grounds {on} \near/ the Sea Shore; this insect is rather to be called here more properly the grass flyer as he expands and uses his wings taking flights of many yards {in} long.
- [53]
- 1834
Public
Morals England must hide her head at the comparison to be made between { } the manners of her populace and those of {this} \all the/ parts of Italy that I have seen – here no walls are covered with licentious dawblings [sic] and no woman is ever seen publicly offering herself and trading in her person – whatever may {be} happen in private – in short there is no appearance of vice – and as to drunkenness I do not say that such is not to be seen but though the people often drink to elevation I will assent that they seldom go beyond that point.
- The Country - On viewing the general face of the country one must acknowledge that Art here does not improve nature and that the hand of man is everywhere destructive of its beauties – If we enter those gardens of note, they are all laid out in formal alleys where \stiff/ parterres anything but attractive occupy the spaces – If we go into or among the cultivated lands there is scarcely \a/ tree that is not hacked and pruned

for its fuel {that} \until/ nothing but stumps of deformity are left - thus though the general outline of the country might be picturesque and indeed is fine and grand – as a whole it is spoiled; because Nature is interfered with in all her operations – curbed and deformed – just as the population is spoiled and become an object of disgust by being thickly studded with the miserable looking mendicant and the horribly deformed – several of {whol} whom throw themselves ever in the way, of the stranger particularly, in order to extort from his disgust not much from his charity the means of support.

March
Smallpox The small \pox/ is now making great ravages here and \in/ the other Towns around – at Macerata they report as many as seven victims to it in a day – five are stated to fall here – One cause of its fatal influence is said to be the neglect of late of inoculation. The French when \in/ Italy inforced [sic] inoculation everywhere {for} of the Cowpock – since they left the country to its paternal Governors again that (as well as some other good regulations) has been omitted.¹⁰¹

Climate The old English saw of ‘March many weathers’ hold quite good even in la belle Italie – after a few days of heat such as the Summer Sun could one would suppose alone produce

[54]

1834
March we now are shivering under the effects of piercing winds shifting from E.to N.E. and N.W. {accompanied} bringing with them snow storms - and cutting the Jonquils and other spring flowers now in full blow as well as the beans in the fields – let us find consolation in the hope that this check to a forward Spring may likewise stop the ravages of smallpox and other disorders now so rife amongst the great population of this country!

Priests
and
Beggars Two of the principal component parts of this population and I must add my opinion that they \are/ two \of/ its great evils is a host of beggars and ano.^r of Priests. the one permitted to form the objects for that mistaken charity which the other preaches as a duty! and which is complied with as such by the people while if they do not curse, at least their hearts do not go along with, the fancied obligation – Upon this as upon other points the benevolent Founder of our religion is as much misconceived as upon the rest-; the giving of alms to be really charity must be excited by \objects/ worthy of it and the heart should { } \beat in unison/ with the alms giving or what good can it do to the character of the giver? – and how \can/ this be the case? – what has the heart or head to do with supporting a whole army of idle \professed/ mendicants? – locusts *eating up* \living upon/ the produce of *a country* \the community/, without earning it in any shape by labour – let the old and the impotent have support, they are intitled [sic] to it – but such a system as this is only calculated to steel the disgusted feelings against even the proper objects for assistance. No position can be laid down more true or obvious than this that every member of a community capable of it ought to give labour or –

money or goods for everything he demands of others – in other words he must give an equivalent for his wants from the society – and that Society which departs from this law – in so far as it does so – sins against the first principles of the Social compact – Look then at this large community and you will behold two numerous bodies at least {wh} neither of which pay back with an equivalent belonging immediately to the advantage of it, yet draw all the goods of this life from the sweat and toil of those who work for the support of themselves and it.

Small Pox This scourge so far from abating {has} is making greater havoc – as many as eleven have been its victims in a day – and the present very great coldness of the Weather by no means checks it – besides the neglect of inoculation, the total want of all regulations for cleanliness and to prevent contact among the people

[55]

1834 are the chief causes of the continuance and speed of the disorder – to which causes instead of turning their serious attention; the people encourage their highly blameable indolence \with/ by the { } idea {that there} to attend these things is useless for it comes in the air and is not therefore to be withstood – to corroborate this they told us that a fisherman caught the disorder while at sea – true it broke out there but must have been in his system when he left the shore or the clothes or something taken on board the boat continued wherewith to convey contamination

Paschal¹⁰²
Lamb
at Among other customs retained in England which smell of Rome and the Scarlet Lady¹⁰³ that of having a piece of lamb on the dinner table Easter is not the worst. it is generally a piece of well fed [sic] lamb of a good { } age for such a meal and of a size to weigh from 12 to 13 lbs or more a quarter – whereas here not only are the lambs brought in alive by dozens { } at Easter \but also/ during the whole of Lent are they sacrificed to the morbid appetites of the people in a state so unfit because at an age so young that the flesh has had no time to acquire any proper firmness and resembles more a mass of tough fibres as the fat - the little there is, does goose grease in a state of half solution. But this not altogether an affair of appetite, though that is depraved enough among them here to seek after (I cannot { } use the term 'enjoy' for that is impossible) such worse than mawkish stuff – it is an affair of religion – as christ [sic] in the new testament is styled the lamb of God thereby to denote the innocence perfect of his character so these people sacrifice their lambs in memory of His Sacrifice: by which to my mind they more clearly discover the absence of all good taste and feeling from their own character. --- This is the Eve of Easter – the bells in this \ever/ bell tolling country have all been silent { } these two days – even the clocks have omitted to strike hours during which our Saviour was descended into Hell --- but no sooner shall the morning {of} \commemorating/ his resurrection commence then \a/ scene awaits as beyond all sufficient description and which is

indeed one of humiliation for human nature – Tis not the general joy of a people at the return of their Saviour, whether expressed by the ringing of bells

[56]

1834 - the business of lights – the congratulations of friends or the comm feeling of mutual benevolence – this were all right and becoming as christians [sic] – but it is the horror that all this good feeling must be drowned and blotted out of the page whereon it would otherwise stand recorded by a barbarous and bloody general slaughter of a parcel of innocent lambs brought in previously and kept \ready/ for the purpose though of tender age as described above and quite unfit for wholesome food – mark! Tis not alone the butcher by trade or the brute by habit that engage in this bloody rite – but it is \those also/ many of them would blush for the deed red as the blood they shed were not Bigotry to blunt all natural reflection \from their minds/ and banish all proper feeling from their natures – I am even told – seen it I have not that there are christian [sic] communities not far distant where the females will raise the knife and think it meritorious to shed the blood of those poor animals, numbers of whom I at this moment hear bleating for their dams from whom they have been untimely torn¹⁰⁴ for this Antichristian Sacrifice: A Gentleman (an Englishman) told me that some apparently amiable girls and handsome, among whom he had had some thoughts of looking out for a wife and probably should, had not the season of the year { } come round during their intercourse when to his great surprise and horror he actually saw them with their own hands slaying the lambs and thinking it a meritorious act!

Nat.^{ts} Cal.^r April 17. Saw a lizard different from the common kinds here – In length it was I sho.^d think 10 or 11 inches – of a beautiful green \color [sic]/ all over including the legs – and a rim of gold round the eyes – they all burrow in the ground and come out when the Sun's heat invites them –

In addition to the cultivated herbs etc. in England w.^{ch} are here indigenous – I have found the Sage – Finocchio or Fennel and thyme – also the Sweet briar and a beautiful dwarf scarlet pea flower.

Mad dogs May. This fever of the dogs is very common here if we may believe reports – Many people have been bit of late – yet the great number of dogs kept roam about at their pleasure, and no preventive regulations are adopted – as to

[57]

cures performed, there are as in England many Empirics pretending to them but I do not find anything like certainty – and where {it is} they { } may appear to succeed it is always doubtful whether the dog was really rabid or only suffered under a fever of another description

Snakes There are many here and perhaps those of the viper kind – I am told of an extraordinary circumstance happening lately, at least it is to be hoped so: - A man sleeping on the ground – his mouth being open, a snake entered it and has penetrated the throat {into} as far perhaps as the stomach – the sufferer passed through on his way to the shrine of S. Domenico where by means of the Saint he is in hopes the snake will be induced to leave him: at present he \and the snake are/ {is} kept alive by pouring milk down his throat – part of the tail of the reptile being out of his mouth. I can hardly credit this account

Garden Peas – we had the first peas 6.th April but the first brought to the market about a week sooner – price about sixpence english [sic] money and measure for a peck¹⁰⁵
Beans – of these may be stated the same – these are sold by the pod at just 60 for a baiocco [sic]

Upon mentioning the above mentioned accident of the man and snake to the Marq.^s T – he said it was by no means an uncommon occurrence and that a large pan of warm milk and the patient bending his mouth down to it would generally induce the reptiles, owing to their fondness for milk, to retreat: this Gentleman added that the shrine of S. Domenica had been of old as well as more modern times famous; { } \which/ perhaps something in the air of the place \may warrant/; as the Romans of old were accustomed to repair thither as those who are so unfortunate as to need it do now, for the cure of the bite of a rabid dog particularly – and which cures in many instances were pretty well authenticated – he said that even after convulsions had taken place after the arrival of the sufferer there they had left him – I still must add a wish I were able to quote more particular authority for so extraordinary a statement.

May 25.
Nat.^{ts} Cal.^r
Fireflies That pleasant visiter [sic] the Fire fly has been seen now for at least a fortnight past – he \or she/ does not dart with that vivacity which I have beheld in N. America but sails along quietly – undulating a little – a great embellisher of the night while sparkling in myriads over the corn lands and among the bushes

Mass I happened to observe a priest progress to his church the other day to perform \a/ Mass – they have pay for each performance so that they seek to obtain as many as they can; but that is not what I am going to *record* – it is that soon after he had entered the Church

[58]

1834 I saw an assistant brother come down to a neighbouring Wine shop which are here the public houses and drinking places for the people. and he fetched from it the Wine for the Mass which was then performing – these little things shew [sic] or at least help to expose the state of society and manners – I have lately read of Churches {in} somewhere in Roman or Grecian Catholic where are kept and employed everything necessary for making the Wine which they use

at the Sacraments and probably a good deal more, so that it is never profaned by having passed through other hands than those of the priesthood –

A man here has committed a theft – he climbed by night up to a Window, entered it and succeeded in carrying off a bag containing 700. Dollars – belonging to the Government – Though there was quite sufficient time for his escape and placing himself beyond the reach of pursuit, he { } neglected the opportunity and after a few days was taken at the house of his father in the country and brought a prisoner to take his trial – The reception he met with from the common people when brought into the town was such as that he had committed crimes detestable as imagination could be embody it were impossible \that they could/ {to} have expressed their savage triumph over the poor devil with much louder roarings – whistlings and howls. They have an amusement frequent here of hunting \about the town/ a poor tame beast previous to its being slaughtered and persecuting it until they sometimes not always succeed in making it furious {and} with their noise and dogs – With just such noises did they greet the man who had committed the above burglary – However far from proper feeling this may be it certainly must tend one would hope – to deter people from theft and as to murder I scarcely believe they would have expressed the fury at it which they did in this case.

Saints' Worship	{ } An old Gentleman \or lady/ residing at {F--} and possessed of {a} very large estates etc. is very ill; - I am informed he \or she/ has sent to this place to obtain the intercession of S. ^t Georgio or as we call him S. ^t George – Upon these occasions the image or bust of the Saint is taken out {of} \from/ the place where it is kept \into/ { } the church and appropriate prayers are addressed to it for which
-----------------	--

[59]

1834 June	the person applying for it is charged certain fees – S. ^t George is of this town as well as England the patron Saint – very Splendid is the annual procession etc. to do him honour and reverence and a bone of his body is preserved as one of their most precious relics – Where men of the highest class of the society are thus; what must be the state of the low and the ignorant? - but comment were useless.
-----------	---

June 5. Fish price of and Kinds	We had at dinner this day a fine John Dori [sic] – its weight 5 lbs and price at a penny farthing the lb 6. ^d _{1/4} - We have also had several good Turbot - \(\Rhomb\)/ - though they are not without the thorn in the back, they are fine firm fish and one of 16 to 20lb we have bought sometimes at 2. ^d _{1/2} at others 3. ^d a lb – commoner fish as from one penny to 1. ^d _{1/4} the lb
---	--

Wheat Weight and price	Wheat is just now 5 dollars 2 pauls the <i>Rubbio</i> which is nearly the same as our Quarter of 8 bushels in England – their bushel being called <i>Quarto</i> and and [sic] the fourth part or peck a <i>Coppa</i> – now the Quarto {of} or bushel \of wheat/ weighs 80lbs indeed generally more;
------------------------------	---

which as their { } \pound weight/ is less than ours makes the weight 60lb English – a weight which only our best wheat attains. The price of this good \corn/ being as above stated 52 pauls which in English money is about £1.2.6 the Rubbio {or Quarter} and our wheat being now suppose in England £3. the Quarter the difference in favour of us as consumers here is £1.17.6. per Quarter

Indian corn	The Maiz [sic] or Indian corn called here ‘Granturco’ is about half the price, that is from Eleven shillings to 11 ^s -6 ^d the Rubbio or English Quarter –
Barrows	[Here a drawing of a barrow. See Appendix L. p.121] The barrows of this part of the country are good for the simplicity of their construction and indeed this appears to be a distinguishing feature in most of the Agricultural impliments [sic] and carriages etc. as well as their utility or appropriateness to the purposes for which they are intended – the above is a side view of the barrow.
Dyeing	The country people dye their cloths etc. themselves – among other things which they use I have been told of the buds of the honeysuckle for a yellow, and for red the scarlet wild poppy boiled up and pressed – they also dye black but I am yet ignorant with what.
Sea bathing	The Italians bathe here in the middle of the day – they <i>sit down</i> in the Sea for an hour or more with an Umbrella held over them and also sometimes a straw hat on – and this they call bathing – { } here and there may be found a Gent who can swim.
1834	[60] The frequent fevers which they suffer {fro} under in Autumn are said to be caused by this mode of bathing -
Fishery	The Italians though a very holiday making people are not an idle people and get through a great deal of work and with good spirit too on these days that are working days – Besides that material support to the town the fishery, there are here other branches of Industry which
corn trade	bring much money into it – A considerable corn trade is carried on – There are several carriage builders who seem to be in full and
Furniture	constant employ as are also the men who make furniture particularly
Salt and Tobacco	chairs great numbers of which are always making to send away – This {was} \is/ also one depot for Salt and Tobacco – of which the Pope is Tobacco the Great purveyor – Shoes and boots are also pretty
Shoemaking	good and cheap.
Women carry weights	Everything is carried here upon the head by the Women – however light or however heavy from the large pitcher (Brocca) of Water which I believe when full weighs near 70lb to any trifle whatever. I have met a woman with a shoe upon her head. To this custom they owe their generally very strait [sic] back and general good \strong/

forms perhaps for they {are} very early in life inure themselves { } to the practice.

Self
conceit As an instance of happy self conceit [sic] I put down that a Gentleman told my daughter that they (the natives) consider themselves {as} \to be/ a century before the English in many things – Another \((a Venetian)/ asked an Englishman whether our Waterloo Bridge across the Thames was as large and in any way to be compared to that of the Rialto – however we may be inclined to smile at this, our self
no drunkenness [sic] complacency [sic] may be or rather ought to be a little ruffled at one or two comparisons which may be made and greatly in favour [sic] of the Italians. - \For example-/ I have now resided among them twenty
swearing or months and in all that time have scarcely seen a man drunk, (though
lewdness elevated certainly) nor in all that time has an oath met my Ear – and as to any outward appearance of lewdness there has not met my eye the least indication – here are three things they may well pride themselves upon and challenge comparison with the rest of Europe –

[61]

1834 [Here a drawing in the margin of a lizard.]
In the margin is about the form and size of a kind of lizzard [sic] we have lately found two individuals of in the house – some people call them the Wood {tar} tarantulla [sic] others the ‘Wood slave’ – they say if it drops upon { } ones head or other part where it cannot be immediately removed it fixes so fast that nothing but cutting it out can effect its removal.

pilgrims During the past month and still it is continued, the companies of pilgrims to Loretto [sic] etc. are constantly passing and in numbers beyond all comparison greater than last year – the nuisance during the night time is exceedingly great – for they do not sing but roar through the town in such a way that tis next to impossible not to be disturbed by it the number of these pilgrims I cannot venture to calculate but certainly several thousand must have passed – they come chiefly from the Neapolitan territory.

Senigaglia
Fair September. – The Great Fair of Senigaglia has been closed about a month – this time I went, persuaded or rather overpersuaded [sic] to do so by my family who, overlooking the expence [sic] as well as suffering from heat, looked only to the imaginary great bargains to be made there \and pleasure quite as imaginary/ - the result has been an expensive illness as well as dangerous of one of our party who still lays under its baneful influence;¹⁰⁶ and as to our purchases, though perhaps most of them may be called cheap yet several were unnecessary and except at Sinigaglia fair would not have been bought, and if to this consideration is added the expences [sic] etc. there will appear a clear quotient of egregious folly in any persons not in trade going to such places \with a view/ to provide themselves with any articles they may want at a cheaper rate than they may be bought

- ée at their own doors or next market town. The fair itself is a stupid noisy bustling affair –
- Fiorin Great quantities of fiorin grass called here Graminia are brought in
Grass constantly here for sale as horse fodder – the people pick it out of the ploughed fields etc. (for it grows plentifully everywhere) \wash it/ and bring it in bundles
- [62]
- 1834 Rome
Graminia to the market place – this Graminia is the Fiorin which a D,^r Richardson wrote a pamphlet and published in Ireland in praise of: recommending the bogs of that country to be planted with it – the horses and Cattle {are} here eat of it greedily and do very well upon it.
- Bells This country certainly bears the Bell for it is the most bell bearing country I ever was obliged to bear with – the eternally going church bells – bells upon horses mules and asses – nay it is not uncommon to see bells attached to the necks of their dogs – yet with all this belling which, goes nigh to make a stranger bell-ow [sic] it is rather strange that bells in their chambers are but little in use
- October 25.th Soon after mid-day we approached the city called Eternal – Rome - The road winds through a naked – poor country of hill and dale – the approach is nothing striking – but on passing the Porte del Popolo you behold a circus, adorned with fountains and buildings which altogether has a fine effect – and would please could the mind be kept free from irritation – but the damnable dogana – that cursed invention of the devil to screw money from the people in the most repulsive manner a fiend could imagine – poisons all enjoyment by laying hands on the Traveller at the threshold – When will Governments cease to torment and vex unnecessarily the people? When the people shall have gained knowledge sufficient to check the Government –
- 26 - A walk in the City – The Men and horses by Phidias¹⁰⁷ – the horses bear no proportion to the men, and in \relative/ size are more like large dogs than horses – I could not see what I expected from Phidias in either
- The Quirinal Palace – Architecture plain – Singular costume of the Swiss Guards – something like the Knave in our playing cards
- S.^t Peters – the approach not near so striking as pictures and engravings had led me to expect – The Front of the Church itself appears
- [63]
- 1834 Rome
too low in proportion to the Colonades [sic], and recollection says not near so imposing or rather striking as our S.^t Paul – the interior however quite surpasses it or anything else of the kind - and to see it

is alone the means to have any idea of its grandeur and magnificence – It was Sunday and the hour of Vespers – the music instrumental and Vocal kept me spellbound to the close of it – while I stood listening to it, near the figure of S.[†] Peter (of coloured marble perhaps) and seated on a sort of throne – the people in passing rubbed their foreheads in affection against foot – kissed it and saying probably a short pray [sic] passed on to make way for other devotees – so beslobbered [sic] was the foot \I suppose/ with these continual applications { } that one young lass took her pocket handkerchief and rubbed it well before she added one kiss more to the thousands before applied! – ‘Tis better to laugh than to weep – and while we can smile at the superstition of the present day let us rejoice that the horrors of that which it succeeded are passed away – Turn we then to { } \view the future/ and let us hail the light towards which an inscrutable Providence only permits an apparently slow approach.

The Pantheon.- This beautiful Temple first dedicated to the Deification of Worth and superior strength of mind and body is now devoted to christian [sic] worship. We are in fact reminded at every step here that we are under christian [sic] authority and power and however the debate may be open on the score of policy, I think there can be no question as to its \being/ bad taste - I like not these old friends with their new faces – a female of 70 with a face covered with paint is not an agreeable contemplation – There is the Colosseum [sic] that venerable amphitheatre (for its age not for its purposes I mean) where the mind might be led to reflections of good fruit on times of old – but there the Eye, on entering it, is immediately attracted by certain large paintings on tablets stuck up {on} around the interior containing a historical representation of the Events of the Christian Founder’s life etc. - \There is/ also a church the entrance to which is within the circumference.

S.[†] Peters – Sistine Chapel* - The guard stopp’d me at the door because I had a walking stick which I was obliged to leave – nothing worth entering it to hear in the ceremony in celebration of the day ‘di Morte’¹⁰⁸ – so walked into the Cathedral again. The Monument by Canova¹⁰⁹ superior I think to all the others – the \kneeling/ figure above – all beyond all praise – The tomb

* After Sixtus 4.th who had it erected

[64]

1834

Rome

of the last members of the Stewart Family¹¹⁰ (also by Canova I believe) is excellent and still more for its simplicity – yet I cannot like the three busts above.

A spruce footman on quitting the place not wishing I suppose to soil his knee by the genuflexion usually made – drew his right foot aside leaving the left in the second position à la Maitre de danse¹¹¹ – then

drawing it behind his right heel made a low reverence, and exit! And so he played his part¹¹² – a tall rather and pleasing looking countenance – an elderly man and not apparently shabbily dressed, who stood outside played another – by first placing himself in a way he thought to excite attention and then taking off his hat asked charity – I had just before been attacked for the same purpose by a little fat-as - dumpling and well cloathed [sic] child of not three years old or certainly not more – seemingly by itself and trained to thus early to that vilest mode of gaining subsistence – vilest because the most degrading to the Individual and most hurtful \or unprofitable/ to the community – of what service to it is the beggar? none more than the caterpillar upon the wholesome produce of the garden is to the Gardener – or the pensioner who lives upon the sweat of the people without doing anything in return for it – The aged who are passed [sic] work – the maimed and impotent who are incapable of it, and the young who are not yet arrived at the period of usefulness are intitled [sic] to support, and they should – they ought to have it without the degradation of begging for it – to allow the act of begging or to drive a population to the practice – shews [sic] a Government totally bad in principle – the pretence \of charity/ is all nonsense or worse than that – indiscriminate alms-giving is not a charity but a foolish weakness – charity works to remedy and remove the {al} evils of society – not to support and encourage them by maintaining an army of worthless members as beggars – Charity cannot be better pourtrayed [sic] than we find it in the story of the wounded traveller and the Samaritan.

Oct.^r 4. Went to < > church to see the Pope who came to officiate at the Service A man carried in a chair etc.etc. has been so often described that I saw nothing new to set down – The Uniform of the Infantry Guard Nobile is black and very becoming the service – that of the horse blue or bluish – they are well accoutred – looked very well and many of them fine Men. The \numerous/ carriages very handsome, harness

[65]

1834	<u>Rome</u>
Novem. ^r	superb (no rope traces now – the English have thought them better) – and the fine black fat horses seemed to have worked as little as their Owners – The Spectacle was brilliant and went off well.
A Pun	I had bought a pair of horses for my Journey intending to sell them perhaps at a profit at Rome. M.W – ‘says one’, to Our friend D.’ – thinks to make a Fortune by his horses at Rome – I hope to God he may, says he, for Rome has been a Mis-Fortune [sic] to many –
10	on Mondays and Thursdays the Museum of Sculpture etc, at the Vatican is opened to the public – Books of Travels and Itineraries have now saved the Traveller much of the trouble of description – it is now quite an impertinent imposition on a reader to trouble him with
Vatican Museum	

anything beyond a reflection and even that should be quite new. I have not anything new to say
 - the Apollo¹¹³ or rather his angry brow – still lives and will long probably do so in my recollection effacing nearly all other impressions of the day's inspection. - In the 'Sala degli animali'¹¹⁴ are many exquisitely executed pieces. I only mention that of a lobster to introduce the 'gusto' of one of my countrymen upon viewing it – 'Ah' says he, 'this would do well with some pepper, oil and salt'!! – The company were, I believe, chiefly of English people – and were as least as much engaged in staring at and examining each others dress as in looking at the superb works of art before them – a sure mark of both a vulgar and an empty mind I always think – for the well bred [sic] never *seem* to *see* and the well-informed seldom do lose time in looking at each other while there is anything better before them – I am not by any means intending to exonerate the Italians from the rudeness of vulgar staring – indeed they far exceed the English in it and to such an extent as would by no means thought sufferable in England

Pamfili
 Doria
 Villa

11.th At the Villa Pamfili Doria situate about a mile beyond the Porta Pancrazia – This place is a fine specimen of Italian Gardening and of their mode of laying out Grounds, which to describe in few words – or two words, I would call the Non Natural {Noth} With a fine command of Wood – Water in abundance and extent of fertile

[66]

1834

Rome
 land in beautiful rise and fall where nature might be improved and embellished until the eye rioted in the enjoyment of her – I say with all these advantages the Italian has contrived to torture wood, water, and earth until Nature is completely banished from the place – having succeeded most admirably in this his aim, he sits down contented – and I – sat there in discontent and would not be comforted –

12. Went to a church called "S.^t Peter's \S. Pietro in Vincoli in chains/" to see a \colossal/ statue of Moses cut in marble {by} \the work of/ Michael Angelo – The figure is seated and certainly {a} finely executed {work} but the beard is ridiculously long and the countenance does { } not come up to my idea of the Greek Jewish Leader. Afterwards again visited the Church of the Lateran where they shewed [sic] us with ceremony and as a favour a large piece of the real table on which the last supper was taken! – it is in a gold frame – like a picture – but such follies are now too much for even the churchmen and the man who shewed [sic] it could not help smiling – We were much better pleased at a sight of one of the old cloistered Squares the only one they have preserved at all. the various formed pillars \which/ support the inner side, inlaid with much labour are well worth inspection – the interior once was a garden, but the idleness and neglect of the present inhabitants have left it to ruin and rubbish.

Pleadings and Prayers in the Courts as well as prayers in the Temples are alike uttered in the latin [sic] tongue – for the people therefore petitions at the throne of Grace for mercy or to the Judge for Justice must be (and remain so while this barbarous regulation shall subsist) *intercessions* – and the Priest and the Lawyer both \are/ thus render'd {themselves} secure of a lucrative employment. *Our* prayers have been { } rendered intelligible to the people ever since the Reformation and I believe the practice in our Courts (if not to be understood without study) { } \have been however/ in \the/ English tongue as long – yet these vain people, and ignorant in this respect at least, say they are a century at least before us in their customs and manners.

[67]

1834
Novem^r
Roman Catholicism

Rome
More than once has it been said to us in this most christian [sic] land – “What a pity it is that you are not *christians* [sic]”. (meaning catholic roman [sic], for no other will they admit to be so). – Now of all the self delusions [sic] of the human mind the strangest perhaps as well as the most common is that the tribe or Country to which we belong is that which amongst the myriads {which} covering the earth’s surface is the favoured community above all the rest by our Creator and that the religion we adopt is the only one which can secure our salvation hereafter! The Jews declared themselves the favored [sic] people of the World – yet taking only their own account of themselves, one is totally at a loss to conceive any other *reason* \cause/ for their thus thinking, but a blind ignorant infatuation – for are they not out of their own mouths – proved to have been {the} a most cruel – idolatrous – back sliding – ignorant race? - and what are their descendants, the present Jew-christians [sic] who now claim the exclusive privilege of the road to heaven? The means or tolls to be paid being the daily mumbling over a set of prayers in a dead language – the indiscriminate dispensing of alms to a host of idle mendicants – and confessing their abominations periodically to the priest – giving him money and receiving in return plenary indulgence and remission for the past \enormities/ amounting to an encouragement to commence fresh score! - But this strange idea of ‘*favoritism*’ [sic] is to be seen not alone upon this most important \point/ but also is carried into and influences the character and conduct in { } other institutions regarding the mundane part of the system – yet if we consider what state is that of the human being in which his mind feels most what may be conveyed by the idea of calmness – quiet happiness – or pleasure - \in short enjoyment – then/ if we demand of ourselves what people on the face of the Globe enjoy this great object of attainment in the greatest perfection or have the largest share of it – {must} \can/ the reply, with truth, be this. i.e. “Where the people are most advanced in Arts and Sciences?” Let us reflect e’re we say this, that such would be an admission of the very *favoritism* [sic] which {reje} reason rejects and to say that the Creator and Father of \all/ can shew [sic] partiality to his creatures – an

opinion as presumptuous as it would appear \in the Eye of true philosophy/ far from

[68]

1834

Rome

the truth as regards the feeling above described – which may be called ‘*Enjoyment*’ – Has art and science contributed to the happiness of mankind or otherwise may well admit of debate, however strange it may appear at first \sight/ - If Science has cleared the mind from the terrors of superstition or the vindictiveness and obstinacy of bigotry; and if Art has generally improved human nature \we must admit the benefit:/ but if Science has not relieved { } us either from the bonds of the priest or the politician – if the chains of bigotry and those of despotism remain rivetted [sic] { } and are even perhaps heavier: - If art has hitherto been conducive only to encrease [sic] the luxurious effeminecy [sic] \without encreasing [sic] the {ir} happiness/ of the *few* and to render the *many* a race of rags – dirt – and wretchedness – what signifies it that navigation is promoted by the loadstone – why should we measure and be able to conceive the nature – dimensions and distances of the stars – why all this knowledge, when we must contemplate man in his state of simple nature as the being {of great} \possessing the larger portion of real/ enjoyment?

Ideas
of
Caste

Employment which in England would be considered degrading are thought not so at all here and as there is nothing really degrading in them I rather honor [sic] the people { } for their practice - I will instance { } that I have seen \((but not indeed at Rome though I little doubt it is the same thing here) I have seen/ a chevalier and count standing at his Window busily engaged in brushing his shoes or boots – but the same man would think himself degraded by carrying his portmanteau or a parcel however small – my coachman and the Cook have actually at their own expence [sic] paid to have \carried/ things which I have ordered, rather than compromise their { } caste by doing it themselves.

Campagna
di
Roma

Rome stands as far as I know a solitary instance presenting to the Eye the chief part of the Land immediately around \her/ and {for} miles farther in a state \of/ barrenness, covered by {a} weed and wild bad herbage, unstocked or very little by any sort of { } animal¹¹⁵ – Upon inquiry I am informed that one crop (I believe wheat) is taken every fourth year from it – after which it is left to grow rubbish and \to/ rest for three years – my informant added that one plea for this \is/ that labourers are not in sufficient { } numbers to cultivate this land – yet

[69]

1834

Rome

No hands are found scarce for works which may be termed useless or at best \carried on either/ to gratify curiosity or to embellish the churches – above five hundred hands are employed at the Forum (the

Campidoglio) in excavating; besides \those employed in/ buildings perfectly useless etc. etc. too numerous to mention \at this time/ carrying on at the instance of the Government – It is not long since the Pope to please a whim collected 1000.^d workmen who finished completely in one night a short \{piece of}/ road which he preferred to pass by in going to the Lateran church. – But to return to the land around the City – left untilld thus, while the muck of the Stables etc. \particularly/ in parts of the City near the Tiber is actually *thrown into that River by several hundred loads (Carrs)* [sic] *per day to get rid of it* – and the Inhabitants of many quarters (Regione) *pay people to remove it for them* – whilst in other quarters {they put} more fortunately situated near the great Gardens the muck is perhaps sold for a trifle – As a proof of this and an {exp} Example - I receive a paul a month (5.^d English) for the muck of each horse! - Were the land without fertility, here are means daily thrown away of making it better, but they say it is by no means bad land – and I have yet to learn why, with an army of beggars in the streets declaring that they want employment and this wicked waste daily of manure \the/ Roman \Government/ refuses or neglects the cultivation of the country around { }. Rather enticing this to an English farmer who with his knowledge, might soon make himself rich it might be supposed – but I rather suspect there must lie hidden some clouds which would rise over this sunshine of prospect – some bad tenure – probably great difficulty in managing labourers etc. etc. all of which it would behove an Englishman well to inquire into before he embarked his capital

Via
Flaminia

A Walk towards the North of the city, upon the ancient Flaminian Way (Via Flaminia) presents to the Eye a country rather more agreeable than that of the \Via/ Appia Latina which produced the above reflections. {Tow} This northern point presents an immense plain, with the river winding through it and on \both sides/ skirted by low mountains ranging towards the Appenines – this plain or flat is covered with a short herbage upon which are grazed herds of Cattle and Sheep attended by Shepherds and their rough dogs -: { } the sheep are frequently

[70]

1834

Rome

folded on the neighbouring rising grounds and the attending shepherd finds his bed in the caves of the rock which rises perpendicular as a wall from the plain

The Streets of Rome with the exception of the Corso¹¹⁶ are \paved/ like those of Paris without any attention to the safety of the Foot passenger so that one is in constant danger of being run down by the carriages constantly passing and many of them at a very unwarranted pace. I asked my companion if there were no existing law to abate this – he replied ‘there is, but no one attends to it’. – this brought to mind an observation before made that in what \are called/ Free states the citizen is so hampered by laws made and strictly executed for the

good of the community that it becomes a question whether no laws would not be better – while under Governments called arbitrary every one [sic] does what he pleases provided he keeps \clear/ of the church and the State. – A man high in office ‘says he’ made this observation to me ‘We make laws and they are attended to {pe} for three days, after which they are forgotten and no {one thinks more about them} \more attended to/”

Talk of dead Walls and Fences excluding the public in England! Why it is nothing as compared with the interminable and lofty walls forbidding all seeing-over and making the road {for} like unto a large trough, of this boasted City, long ere you can emerge into anything like a prospect of the country – This is not all the plague nor all the danger – for the Wind thus confined blows cold and forcibly down these trough lanes along \which/ you pass thus { } tristfully¹¹⁷ to the great peril of weak lungs – for it is loaded at same time with the dust of the Soil. This East { } evil of the wind is yet more forcibly felt within the city, down the narrow streets of which it blows \at times/ as from the bellows of a forge, while the Sun is perfectly excluded . Is this a place to send an Invalid to? Yes – to die. Be it remembered I am now writing in December: The autumn and Spring Seasons it may be far otherwise.

[71]

1834

Principles
good and
bad

Rome

What is it that holds communities of men together? Honour – honesty – Good Faith between man and man and reverence for the Creator – besides other principles of conduct which old fashioned minds might produce as necessary And when Members of a community become corrupt in these good principles such a Society is on his downfal [sic]. Such we have proof was the Fate of ancient Rome – it fell – But what maintains that which has arisen from its ashes. Will any one [sic] who is able to observe its present state reply that by the observance of the above noble principles it is upheld? Or would he assert that is rather by the *well known* [sic] and avowed absence of them? When men know each other to be devoid of all honest pride of principle, they cease to trust each other, and thus the evil remedies itself. at same time sensible of the mutual benefits of mutual labour to procure enjoyment they are kept together partly by {that is} a sense of better living and security – and by a still more powerful {sense} motive to a wicked and ignorant people {th} the hope of heaven hereafter \grounded on the/ promise { } held out to them by < > church which grants indulgences and remits sins upon confession and penance - This Church too may effect great lessening in the number of enormous or greater crimes by the heavy penances it enjoins upon the commission of them. And thus a Society or State {without} \utterly devoid of/ sound principles of honor [sic] and honesty may keep together – According to the old addage [sic] – “there is honor [sic] among thieves” – and it in general proves to be a principle of sufficient strength for some good faith towards each other

– but here we behold a grade below this – a society of neither honor [sic] nor honesty and despised { } utterly by the few natives one meets with who are better principled –

A Scene

A Scene not easy to describe but which opens up a glimpse at the state of this community {happe} passed in my house the other day – A priest with whom I am acquainted had { } rather hastily called my coachman a ‘Birbone’ a term \of reproach/ which goes near to say in English ‘a Knavish Vagabond:’- I sent for the man while the priest was with us in order to know the truth of the affair and he came – listened quietly to what he had been { } accused of and then explaining how it had happened, broke into such a torrent of real eloquence and good action at having been so abused that I stood

[72]

1835

Rome

by much admiring and amused – The priest uttered not a word while the other, with Eyes starting – thumping his chest which seemed bursting with the inflation of his heart; told him he was no Birbone but Galant’uomo¹¹⁸ – he scorned his accusations and putting his fist very near the {other} priest’s face added he knew *him* sufficiently etc. etc. with much more in the same strain until I interfered and put an end to it!! – Were such conduct to be in England – however \the servant might be/ in the right; the Master of the house must have interfered and his acquaintance would probably have requested the dismissal of the servant as the sine non que¹¹⁹ of entering the house again – but this is not England – I keep my servant who was not in the wrong, I believe and the priest continues to shew [sic] the light of his countenance {rather oftener than I would wish to see it}. The truth is that the priests are utterly despised even by their own countrymen, who do not scruple openly to tell you that they { } \are/ devoid of all good principle and must never be trusted; and they themselves { } tell their congregations to follow that which they preach and not what they practice – being as they say men only and fallible as the rest. The modest assurance of these men is shewn [sic] plentifully: - the one \the subject/ of { } the above anecdote upon the strength of having taken lodgings for us and rendered some little common services, has every day without one exception since our arrival placed himself as one of the family and made his dinner *with \upon/* us – and I begin to apprehend that he intends to continue thus the favor [sic] of his company during the whole period of our stay unless some lucky chance should deprive us of it: or – that he is peremptorily told to walk off. nothing less I am assured will do – though a course for a Stranger in the land rather imprudent perhaps to take and who had better therefore suffer the ills he hath – Than fly to others that he knows not of –

To be serious I have determined that as long as this man’s conduct is even equivocal to let him have the full benefit, and setting his dinners against all service I shall owe him nothing at least.

[73]

1835

Rome

Went to see the remains of the late Cardinal < > which lay in a sort of state at the church Gregorio – he has been dead above Eighty days, but by means of some dry pickle said to be a late discovery of a physician, the body resists at present decomposition. it is clothed, {but} and the face alone exposed which looks white as if covered with a coat of paint. the Eyes are perished – altogether a revolting spectacle and it were much better put out of the way.

Walls
of
Rome

What very different uses \from the first intention/ things are sometimes put to! – the ancient Walls – defenders of Rome against the attacks of many enemies { } \through/ many ages would readily succumb to the force of modern Warfare – they are now kept in repair for a very different purpose – the war of Government upon the purse – they are the passive agents for the Custom house extortions; - where cities are fenced by no Walls, and may be entered at any point, this nefarious and vexatious clog upon trafick [sic] can scarcely act with any effect and is confined to fix its happy claws upon those {th} Goods which approach by Sea; but by the aid of Walls and Gates with a party of purse Vultures stationed at each, the wretched System is complete, - is it? – No – for {th} its very Agents are in concert with the merchant – go halves in the plunder and \often/ let him pass while the stranger is delayed however wearied with the way and want of rest, for the unhallowed purpose of inspecting every basket bundle etc. etc. etc. even his very clothes may be examined – that insult they have the power to give, and even a bribe unless adroitly offered may not save him from the disgusting and tedious office, and to gain permission to proceed to his quarters-
When will Governments be satisfied to take the money without adding to the evil of payment the unnecessary vexations of the present modes they all more or less adopt to obtain it – vexations much more harassing and { } \repulsive/ than the payment, were it much larger than it is , would be. They pretend that if you obtain a Permit – a ‘lascia passare’ that trouble is saved to you; - I had one but it did not shield me

[74]

1835

Rome

from being detained half an hour {with} while \their/ books were inspected and various questions put – all merely to get money by way of bribe to let us pass; and when we arrived at the lodgings the myrmidons¹²⁰ of the police as well as the Custom house were ready and nothing was to be touched until the whole had undergone inspection – packing cases were forced open and everything submitted to their dirty paws. I do not in this instance complain of the men – they did but what they were hired to do – and the dirty business was gone through in a liberal way after all – no – I complain of the measure not the Officers who often, albeit hardened, \appear/ rather ashamed of their office as agents of that \insolent inquisition/ for

which the Ministers ought to blush for continuing to practice in the nineteenth century of a religion which is professed { } but not practised.

S.^t Peters A Critique written upon a building which is asserted to be without a fault - {and} – Censure from one who is not practically and but little theoretically an Architect, would appear to be beyond boldness – the rashness and conceit of ignorance; - nevertheless I will record that which strikes me on view of this so famed christian [sic] Temple To begin with the approach. All the {pictu} views of it which I have met with have been taken from a station higher than the colonnade and present to the Eye a bird's Eye view highly favorable [sic] { } as it hides the fault apparent to anyone approaching on foot. namely that the height of the Colonnade is too great for the Façade of the Church making it appear too low. – The two Fountains are not at all of sufficient size {fo} and look trifles in the immense area in which they are placed –

The Colonnades – which form the {right} sides of the great Area of approach are four rows of immense columns and exhibit from their \size and/ number a confusion; and from their apparent {also} proximity the Eye does not perceive that between them there is a carriage way along the centre and a horse or footway on each side of it – on the contrary there is

[75]

1835

Rome

not at a distance any appearance but a mass of Columns – and what is this vast power to support? Simply a low roof {} edged by a row of statues! I believe it to be a rule, at least it is good taste in Architecture, to proportion pretty exactly the supporting strength to the superincumbent weight. but here is a power which might support the weight of the whole church itself instead of a light low roof and for its width the colonnade would have been far better and of ample strength \either/ with two rows of columns or if with four rows \then/ of considerably less dimensions – by the way an instance of bad taste in the other extreme is seen in a monument in the interior of this church, where two Lions couchant {are} seem to support { } a mass which must crush them in a moment flat as paper

The Façade – Wants relief and to my, perhaps bad taste, that of one English Cathedral – is for that reason, as well is it better - proportioned height much more pleasing –

The Corridors of approach on each side are merely plain galleries {of} with immensely large common square window holes for {lig} admission of light and shewing [sic] no taste whatever {and} \but/ only calculated to lessen the apparent size of the Façade to which they lead, - which being passed – the stranger gains.

The Interior – where for the present the powers of criticism are lost in general admiration, and where therefore I cease at present from observation.

Weather It is a very common mistake made by English people coming to the fine climate of Italy to bring with them nothing but summer cloathing [sic] – a fine climate it certainly is – yet I have, during the Winter and Spring – say from the middle of December until March found it necessary to cloath [sic] rather warmer than I did in England – there is experienced, perhaps owing to the neighbourhood of the Alps and the Appenine Mountains, a more keen air than in England – and though the Sun is very powerful during the days that are not clouded (for Clouds are in Italy) yet the nights and mornings are piercingly cold, notwithstanding they are in general without frost --- yet this winter my boys formed a slide on the ice of which for a week or two there was plenty to be found: neither is Rome without damp

[76]

1835 Rome
and fog and mist – yesterday morning about 7 o'clock a heavy one rolled over the town but did not continue more than an hour. These \st. icy/ [sic] influences {under} encouraged by damp narrow streets some of them never penetrated by the sun, and with the cold air drawing down them, render this boasted city a dangerous habitation even for the healthy during Winter \and Spring/ which are the only periods for strangers; for from June to October the exhalations make it to be avoided as a pestilence. Certainly there are situations in great measure free from these enumerated evils and in these let the Invalid studiously remain, avoiding with the greatest care entering or passing through those above described.

Views in Rome Not immediately confined to Rome, but generally in all the Views taken in it and other of the cities of La bella Italie – Artists, in order to be true to nature, and also that newly imported traveller may know what *to look for*, and not be too much shocked at the reality breaking upon them unexpectedly and \lest they should/ be taken by surprise - \I recommend to/ the { } men of the pencil for these reasons { } \ and they would do well/ in their picture always \to/ give one or two \objects/ paying their devoirs¹²¹ to the Goddess Cloacina¹²² –

however let not Italy be held up alone or indeed for the most
negligent perhaps of nations in keeping out of sight the
disagreeables {of} appertaining to our nature – if the traveller has
passed through France he must be well prepared {fo} against any
disgusts he may encounter here. - Teniers¹²³ was ever mindful of
keeping thus true to nature; and remembering in his
drunken pictures that where much goes in, much must necessarily
go out, always places one boor at least with his face toward the Wall,
which he \could/ not have done surely \with a view/ to improve his
picture, but solely as a sacrifice of taste in order to be true to Nature

Repairs The yearly expence [sic] for embellishing, or what is called so – the City and also for supporting the tottering and mouldering relics of the ancients must be great – but like the speculations of the Merchant, the money is not expended without

[77]

1835 Rome
 calculation and that so well grounded that Rothschild¹²⁴ himself might open wide his eyes at the percentage – Had I the gift of Caricatura practical I would draw a certain personage as a showman { } \with/ views of a Colosses etc. etc. etc. shouting ‘Come peep’. And we do peep and pay much too highly for peeping. To give some idea of the expenditure \of Governm.^t for Eye traps for foreigners/ I am informed that the restorations and repairs of the Colosseum [sic] alone cost {the} scudi < > and these labours were the work of criminals who had been condemned for capital offences.

Tre Fontane It is a drive of about 4 miles \from Porta S. Paolo/ to Tre Fontane – where we are told that S.^t Paul was beheaded and where, to corroborate the { } \the [sic] tale/ the very post upon which his head was struck off is preserved. it stands in the corner of a church well guarded from touch sacrilegious by iron bars and spikes – but the most astonishing and convincing part of the story is still to be told – the ground sloped a little from the spot where the Saint suffered decapitation, and his head on falling gave three rolls or { } rebounds – when mirabile dictu¹²⁵ {where of} from the three spots of contact arose immediately {thr} the like number of Springs of water, and still more amazing of three different temperatures {the first} that nearest the block warm – the next a very little so, and the last cold. they are kept separate by three marble monuments with the Saint’s head \in colour marble and placed recumbent.
 We tasted the water of each well and certainly fancied a perceptible warmth in {the} \the/ two of them nearest to the block – A picture at one of the altars describes the event¹²⁶ – the head lays in one corner and the Executioner stands in amazement looking down at it – Opposite is another picture representing the crucifixion of S.^t Peter a copy of that in the Vatican by Guido¹²⁷

The church of the Convent here is very ancient and on that account only is worth inspection – in it is a very small altar piece which the friar told us was the work of Raffaele¹²⁸ (d’Urbino I suppose) \it/ represents S. Benedetto and S. Sebastiano the first was Abbate of the Convent - There is another {small} Church a small one in which I neither discovered nor was shewn [sic] anything worth notice

[78]

1835 Rome
 Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci¹²⁹ The modern Romans do not seem to have remembered or have not regarded the good council contained in this sentence – these works of embellishment are

calculated to strike the Eye but beyond that you must not look – if you ask cui bono?¹³⁰ – you behold ... Folly! – it is useless to particularize where there is no exceptions – I mention {only} the noncensical [sic] entrance to the Borghese grounds \only/ to record the extravagance of the thing { } the { } palisade of it which is wrought, not cast iron I am told cost scudi 13,000.^d I will not vouch the truth of this estimate, but it is possibly not much out if we include the masonry of the thing – Having passed this *Shewy fence* [sic], the stranger might in any other country expect to see grounds in a state to correspond with the imposing Entrance, and in some parts, to do it justice { } may be seen attempts at it – in others litter rubbish confusion and houses going to { } decay and ruin, standing upon land producing now so little that it may be well called unproductive \for a horse starves upon it/ - and this under the very Walls actually of Rome: - Yet { } the Borghese are said to be very rich still – ‘tis unaccountable what these rich Italians – these remnants of good names – can do with their Money – some they spend in such embellishments as I have above described - in dress and making shew [sic] more but these things would not [be} \cause the/ ruin in which more or less report involves the major part of them – there is besides some vice – a gulf which swallows up their property – sinking them irremediably in debt and must soon bring a crisis of which they appear themselves the reckless victims –

Ascent
of
S.Pietro

{Jan} Feb. 3.^d Our party having a ticket of permission signed ‘Gratis’ (no fees being allowed to be given tho’ they are received by the Servants at the risk of discharge) – for ascending the Ball of S.^t Peters¹³¹, we repaired thither at 2 o’clock p.m. and commencing at half past 2. put our heads into the Ball about 3 o’clock – the ascent is well contrived and by no means toilsome and we were rewarded for the exertion by a very extensive and fine { } panoramic view of the town – the surrounding country {and} the distant Appennines and the Mediterranean sea -. In the walk close to

[79]

1835

Rome

the cupola are inserted several marble slabs inscribed with the names of the little Great who have thus recorded their ambitious climbing – among the last of these heroes who had ventured into the Ball we saw the name of Miguel of Portugal¹³² intitled [sic] on the Slab “S.M. Fedellissimo”!¹³³ ---- The House of God is \perhaps/ the only clean house in Italy. S.^t Peters is kept so in every part; the stairs and the whole way up is { } in a state which does credit to the people employed. and by comparison much disgraces those who have the custody of our metropolitan cathedral in England

The work of disinterring the relics of ancient Rome still goes on – We walked to the Foro Romano – it was approaching 4 o’clock in the Afternoon and the men employed in the work were taking their barrows for the last of the day: - there are 500.^d of these men who

amuse themselves and it is amusing to see them, in this excavation: the pope certainly does not require much labour – but to describe the thing is not easy. so as to give an idea how little is done – they are to be seen while pretending to work, smoking their pipes and having no occasion to take off their large cloaks while they wheel the toy like barrows containing a little earth which a child would make play of – then at intervals and apparently whenever they like they stop to discuss some argument or {seating} seat themselves for another pipe; and at 4 o'clock their day is finished, when each one receives 12½ bajocchi and 2lb of bread --- perhaps the Utilitarians may exclaim at such a way of imploying [sic] hands, which they would \judge/ might be so much better engaged in cultivating the at present neglected campagne {about} \without/ the City – and they would have good reason but I doubt if our legislators would have any right to find fault with work which to say the least of it is embellishing the Capital, while in our case the men who had applied for work were recommended by L.^d Castlereagh to dig holes and fill them up again! – these subject of the papal [sic] Government are at any rate better employed {than the Irishmen Castlereagh would have { } and I believe did employ the labourers of England} – I know a parish \in England/ where under pretence \that/ the labour was not required but which was a gross lie, the men they could not refuse work to were walked about by the parish officer {during} in divisions during the working hours – then paid and sent home!

But not only this playing with work; but also the number of Fetes of religion

[80]

1835

Rome

which are all more or less holidays (idle days) and which, though much reduced during the power of the French revolutionary Government in Italy, are still calculated to detach from working days of the year at least one third – this has been called an evil by Utilitarians and {ami} even a criminal taking away from the duties of productive labour; and to the extent to which these idle days of enjoyment are ordered in the country the accusation may be true – yet let me ask which picture is the most revolting to the contemplating mind a country thus circumstanced – the people enjoying themselves with provisions cheap {and} and wholesome wine and cheap yet where drunkenness is the exception not the custom among them - * or that of a country where the labouring classes are working 14 and 16 hours a day { } many of them to enable them to exist, where a holiday for them is an extraordinary thing, where the Sunday is scarcely and indeed often is not a day of rest or if it is laws are made as much as possible to prevent their games and enjoyment – Where provisions are very dear and Where the liquor they drink is loaded with taxation and in consequence sophisticated, {and} deleterious and intoxicating – Where no theatre opens its doors at a price which they can afford to pay, and where to sum up the whole of the wicked

and melancholy statement – the object clearly is to get as much work from them and { } allow to them as small a pittance {portion} of { } enjoyment as possible without driving them to \a/ rebellion which would inevitably be the consequence were they not too much cast down and self degraded by the vices induced by such a state of society – Behold the state of the people in that country which some writers have still the folly or the meaning to convey an insult by calling it ‘Merry England’! But \‘tis said/ these Italians are kept in ignorance – they have no penny magazines¹³⁴ – no clubs mechanical – no institutes¹³⁵ to enlighten them, or rather to make them see clearly

 * Where \public Walks \in gardens/ are freely open and/ public amusements \which entice them from the wine shops and which are/ innocent in their nature and provided for them at a price they can afford to pay, and thus passing their evenings {and} in a way not altogether unedifying and their days of 1/3 of the year in the actual enjoyment of the society of their relations and friends – Is \not/ such a society to be contemplated with most complacency

the almost hopeless state of misery to which grinding laws aimed at \depriving them of/ their enjoyments and comforts have reduced them – the Italians may well tell the miserables that Where ignorance is bliss – ‘twere folly to be wise.¹³⁶

[81]

1835

Rome

Criminals

Management
of

The mode of management of the criminals under the papal Government also merits encomium and may challenge comparison with our so much boasted England – a comparison which makes one drop ones [sic] head and feel ashamed of ones [sic] country – Of the particulars of the prison arrangements I am not informed further than that the prisoners are well enough fed and their cloathing [sic] seasonable and in uniform. they are condemned according to the magnitude of their offences to different terms of confinement and are every morning at a certain hours marched out \in companies of about twelve each/ under guards of Soldiers, and employed in\the/ various {labours} labours of cleansing the streets – excavating and barrowing earth etc. etc. and at 4 p.m. \the hours of labour end/ like the \day of the/ free labourer; \and/ they are marched back to their quarters which I am told are kept , very clean and wholesome-: - besides, each man receives \a/ daily pay of 5 bajocchi (2^d1/2) which \if they chuse [sic]/ enables them to lay up a sum to assist them on their discharge, - but such is the attraction for this routine of life and \the/ force of habit that I am told it is by no means an uncommon occurrence for them to petition to remain the rest of their days rather than to have again their liberty – Let those who are acquainted with our prison discipline draw a comparison of it with the above – enough may soon be known of it to decide which most savours of mercy, which is most efficacious and most becoming in a christian [sic] community

Architecture The Architecture of Italy {has} is much admired \it has been { } and is/ - {tis} the fashion to admire it – I am unfashionable then, and will boldly avow it – I {speak} am not now going to give an opinion of the chef d' oeuvre of S.^t Peters – {of} that I have recorded {in} before – nor yet did I mean to say anything of the various fountains which are said to adorn but which with \only/ two exceptions perhaps, throw about the beautifully clear water in manner the least { } agreeable possible – I am now thinking to confine my attention {here} to what are called palaces in the city and the Villas of parts within and a few miles without \the/ Walls – with the other buildings of less pretension {and th} of the Campagna and therefore denominated Casinos. To begin with the Palaces - M.^r Bulwer¹³⁷ somewhere writes. 'Italians are not a vain people "they have no vanity" – I say they are outdone in vanity by no people on earth whom I have seen or read of – if a summer

[82]

1835

Rome

house or a caccia or cowhouse [sic] is built, an architect is employed and his name recorded as having accomplished the undertaking – The Italian will ruin himself in placing some nonsensical eye trap for the multitude while his house and grounds, the one is going to ruin and the other lays desolate and unproductive. M.^r B. may attribute this to some other motive than vanity – I don't find any other – and to such an extent is this passion carried that they frequently are ruined – nay I am told there are but few in {all} better state, by undertakings {which} of buildings which you may see frequently abandoned because the owner never calculated his means and perhaps scarcely knew the extent of his purpose when he began {the} it: - But I was about to criticize the palaces – to give a general idea of them. they are immense heavy masses \built/ of stone – without taste - \generally/ upon square foundations { } with regular rows of windows, to which regularity all interior convenience is sacrificed for a window happens thus frequently to come to be placed in a corner of a room \and/ to { } make { } it still worse the floor is often so low that without a bench placed to stand upon 'tis impossible to look out – then the lower windows and often those higher up are all covered with iron gratings intended for defence (a hint this to point at the state of society) and the whole mass presents to the Spectator an immense heavy prison or splendidly \gloomy/ workhouse – madhouse – or any house rather than the residence of a Principe¹³⁸ of Italy. in short the mock epitaph written for the Vanburgh¹³⁹ the Architect of our City Mansion House may well be applied to most of the Architects of Italian Palaces –

Lay heavy on him Earth – for he
Laid many a heavy load on thee!

The taste of the Italian Villa may for ought I know be good for its climate – tis certainly calculated to give one a chilly sensation if

possible under a July Sun – consequently the attempt to inhabit them in Winter must be death from cold – but there are exceptions to this – but none to the formal stiff stile [sic] in which they are all built, in all points opposed to the elegant Cottage ornée¹⁴⁰ of our best stile [sic] in England – then the eternal strait [sic] lined walks formed by high clipt [sic] hedges of evergreens – and some of them overshadowed [sic] by Trees the branches of which are twisted and bowed into every form but that which to

[83]

1835

Rome

the english [sic] eye of taste can appear pleasing – while our shrubs (for I must here be odious enough to draw comparisons so favourable to ourselves) in our well trained gardens appear to have been left to grow luxuriantly as their natures led them: nor can I { } quit the garden here without venturing to criticise {the} and to pass a censure upon the taste of Statue ornament; having now experienced the disgust and weariness of beholding so many stiff naked figures upon pedestals, most them resting upon one leg {most} and holding out or pointing in some direction an arm – besides the triste effect of these formal inanimate objects – their nakedness during the piercing winds of their winter is sufficient to induce a sympathetic ague in the beholder.

Climate
as to
Plants

February. It is still in great measure a secret *witheld* [sic] \with-held/ from science what it is which renders one climate more favourable to the growth of certain plants than another – the vulgar idea that it is the greater or \less/ degree of heat {and} or cold, tho' founded in part in truth is only a part \ex. gr./¹⁴¹ the present Winter has been in cold severe; by my cloathing [sic] I should say { } that the air has been more piercing than that of England – frost too with ice sufficient to bear boys in sliding has been very constant – yet during all this trying season, the orange and lemon trees in our garden have never been sheltered, yet are healthy and full of fruit at this moment – many other and more tender plants than these have also braved the inclemency of this Winter, so uncommon \{they say\}/ \it is said/ for Italy – We must therefore seek some other cause or causes for geniality of Climate to certain plants than that of degrees of heat or of cold – and in part at least I conceive it may be owing to the mist and damp of {our} \the/ more northern parts of Europe from which this part is almost entirely exempt; or at least these being here always accompanied by the Sirocco a South wind are {never} always without frost, which alone is present {with} while {a north} \the/ wind blows from a dry northerly quarter and the Sun is scarcely impeded in its powers an hour by such obstacles

March 4.th Last night closed the Carnival: Of a Season of mirth and festival so much talked of and by many apparently so much enjoyed, it would be a blameable omission were I not to record the impression made by it upon myself – particularly when two words will do it –

noise and folly! Of the Wit, as I cannot judge I will charitably suppose there was some redeeming sport of the mind

[84]

1835

Rome

uttered, and I am the more inclined to credit this as the Italian is as I have heard not slow at repartee. however to me it was as if \wit/ were absent, { } \so/ being able to judge of the crowd intermixed with Harlequins with { } agility – Clowns without tricks and people {but with} of all nations without the language of any or with { } a general squeaking which might be perhaps (and was so to me) the unknown tongue –all these intermixed with crowds out of character \and all/ showering handfuls of baked clay and chalk called comfits but \which/ I should \be better/ called { } ‘discomforts’ upon each other – and anyone in his senses would say that far from there being anything in a Carnival worth passing the Alps to see – { } – would rather be inclined to be of opinion with me that it was not worth passing from our Lodgings to the Corso to be present at such a *Fanferina*¹⁴² - There is however one thing which I notice with much pleasure – it I the perfect good humour which prevails in all these tumultuous meetings – they push – they slap – they throw at each other – but all is given and taken without the least symptom of ill will – not a quarrel that I saw any where [sic], and at night they disperse all in high spirits, but without committing any disorder to their several lodgings {sig} singing, laughing shouting and dancing along in parties! no intoxication but that of high spirits and with \perhaps/ wine sufficient {perhaps} to keep them up – twere perhaps too much to say, and I will not \say/ that there were no exception, but if there were any drunkenness I did not see it – no [sic] will I pretend to determine what \imposing/ influence \there might be in/ a number of soldiers stationed along the street at regular intervals with flinted { } arms and bayonets fixed – a body of horse mounted and ready at the end of the Corso not to mention other troops and Infantry \Policemen/ etc. – all these might very possibly have their weight in preserving order – sobriety, and honesty, but I still am of opinion that good nature presided paramount to any principle of fear, and, the scene {might be} \was/ contemplated with satisfaction until I began to draw comparisons and to see how disadvantageous they were on the present state of my own country – a country now degraded by bad taxes and by a Government of Oligarchy until a people \naturally/ of generous nature would at such a meeting as this shew [sic] riot – drunkenness – fighting – and pilfering in lieu of the good humour I have seen this day –

[85]

1835
Palazzo
and
Giardino

Both {one} as well worthy [sic] a visit from the traveller as anything of the kind at Rome – both equally neglected by the present very rich owner of them, who resides at Naples – the pictures afford to the amateur a great treat – among others I record as of most excellence

- Collonna two the four painted Mirrors; the subject groups of flowers and Cupids – there is for colouring a superb thing called I think ‘Spoglio di Battaglia’¹⁴³ – and the cieling [sic] pieces \one Fame crowning Virtue/ are excellent: - also a Cabinet with groups in relief cut in Ivory of most astonishing execution, and which two artists were, they say, thirty years in finishing -. A Part of the Garden {are} is laid out in which is called English manner and it is so, which gave it much merit in our English Eyes --. The palace and its gardens occupies a space of ground \extending/ from the piazza de’ Santi near the corso [sic] to the Monte Cavello.
- Frascati and Albano We went first to Frascati – then on to Albano by a tolerable road, and returned from them to Rome, which is much the best way as the descent favors [sic] the carriage a very considerable part of the way as by reversing it and going by Albano first we should have found in the double labour to the horses. About 4 miles before coming at Frascati are very ancient and extensive ruins on the right hand, but to me not very interesting to examine tho’ we did. From Rome to Frascati the road passes nearly always slightly descending, over an extensive plain until about three miles when the ascent is rendered less by a new piece of road very well laid. Frascati Town, though interspersed are some fine palaces and Villas, is like other towns of Italy poor and dirty and full of beggars and also just now Pilgrims going to Rome for the Easter festival perhaps – We walked to Grotta Ferrata – the Tusculum of Cicero – and a very agreeable walk it is, but without anything there to reward either the traveller picturesque or antiquarian. Returning to Frascati we proceeded by a road hilly but with views rewarding the labor [sic], and passing close the very picturesque town of Marino, - Rocca { } \di Papa perched up/ at some distance on the left and just
- Grotta Ferrata
- Marino
- [86]
- 1835 touching upon Castel Gandolfo, \where/ we sent the carriage on to April Albano, which is but a short distance, and walked into the beggarly dirty place, ornamented only by the Country Residence of the Popes; \the view from which is magnificent/ and then by a walk out along the edge of the Lacus Albanus¹⁴⁴ - (but which strangely is found for a long way without a view of it) to Albano -

Within the church of the Convent at Grotto Ferrata and in a Niche is placed a large {wh} white marble pot (I cannot call it a Vase) with a cover of the same – it is carved, rudely I sho.^d say, in relief, \with figures of anglers catching fish/ and appeared to be very ancient, but the Frate¹⁴⁵ who {she} pointed it out as one of the curiosities of the place could not give any account of its origin -. There is also in this church a poor tessalated [sic] pavement which the Guide books tell was belonging to Cicero’s Villa, but which the Frate had the simplicity perhaps to inform us was a composition of their own, made from the \ancient pieces of/ terracotta found {on} there

Marino on one side stands upon the edge of a Ravine and is surrounded by beautiful Woods – it is \a/ much larger town than Frascati and judging only from the slight view en passant I thought it a preferable situation

By Sun Set we entered Albano where at the House called ‘L Villa di Londra’ my coachman had bargained for our dinners and beds – but where I had not arrived five minutes before the Owner as usual came up and said he could not provide at the price – broke the agreement – {wanted} \demanded/ nearly double and then gave us a meal {hardly} for which the first agreement would have been more than enough – There are two other Alberghi¹⁴⁶ one of which (‘Villa di Parisi’) belongs to the same Shark.

Next Morning early we walked to Aricia now La Ric\c/ia and Genzano, passing on the road the ancient Tomb which has been in part cased anew to shew [sic] what is supposed to have \been/ its architecture. The Lake of Nemi though smaller than that of Albano is much more picturesque and its beautiful and placid water clear as crystal. We took a line of path above the road by which we had approached it and which led us partly through fine woods full of the various flowers of Spring back to {Alba} La Riccia and Albano. the whole a very pleasant walk and abounding in fine and extensive Views. As we passed along I noticed among the wild flowers the Lilly of the Valley (Solomon’s Seal) and \the Jonquille [sic] with its rich perfume/ a variety of {the} others which we cultivate in the

[87]

1835
April

Garden – Italy’s campagna is indeed one – and its very weeds are flowers – In return however we furnish their pots with many of our common beauties of the fields such as ‘heart’s ease’, ‘daisy’ etc. which are held in great esteem as much as their weeds are with us –

At La Riccia which is now but a poor place, we noticed a new piece of superstition peculiar to the place – an inscription in large characters overall most every house door of ‘Viva il sangue di Gesu Christo’¹⁴⁷ – the origin of which Charm against evil I did not learn. Upon the Wall of the Gateway too, done in the rough chalk of charcoal dances King David before the Ark which four Jewish Priests in costume are carrying after him: {these sorts} such sketches \as these/ {which} cover the walls too of Rome and other places and {which} are done evidently by hands the heads belonging to which have some idea of {dra} the Art of drawing.

Before quitting Albano we walked to some ruins standing upon a Mount in the direction of the Sea and apparently about a half mile or little more distant; but they are at least two miles off the Town and when arrived at are not worth the toil (especially under a hot sun) to inspect. They appear to be the remains of an ancient Fortress of which it is probably there was a line along the Coast placed at

intervals and within view to protect the territory and give notice by signal of the approach of an Enemy.

From Albano the return by the 'Via Appia Nuova' is good – I here remark that owing to the slovenly way in which Maps and Itineraries are got up the traveller is continually led astray – here is an instance in the want of distinguishing in either the Old from the New Appian Way –

25. At Tivoli, the Ancient Tibur. The rainy Weather made this dirty Town doubly disagreeable and prevented our viewing anything but the two or three ancient Temples in the town and the Cascade near them; {with} the ancient Cittedel [sic] of two circular Towers and the outsides of the Collegio Romano and Villa di Braschi: The road passes close by the Sepulchral monument of the Family of Plautius or Plauzia¹⁴⁸ at the ponte Lucano: this Tomb was when compleat [sic] a very handsome erection and much resembling that of Cecilia Metella¹⁴⁹ on the Old Via Appia. The Cascades and Grottos are very interesting. Also a beautiful new bridge of one Arch under which some

[88]

1835

part of the river glides down \upon/ an artificial slope in a manner {mos} very pleasing and judging from all I did see and hear of the place is well worthy of a visit both from the Antiquarian and the picturesque traveller, and so many do go \((particularly English)/ that the pay for peeping will prove high unless he is wary - On the way back to Rome the rain still prevented any attempt to see the Solfatarra lake¹⁵⁰ or other curiosity –

He who would be a lover of pure Christianity and be thoroughly disgusted and despise the sophisticated and false thing called by that sacred name, let him come {thit} hither – where he will behold a host of professed beggars, and another host of idle priests, which preaches the giving of alms as charity – (most miscalled by that name), - and the \mechanical/ mumbling of prayers as a passport to Heaven! – so let him come hither.

He who would discover that it is not belonging to good and refined taste to stick a parcel of cold formal statues in every corner of a garden, for the wearied eye ever to behold the same unvaried attitudes around – let him come hither – he will perhaps discover likewise that stiff and strait [sic] walks and formal distorted Trees are equally repulsive to \the Eye of/ good taste, and that Nature, ever varying Goddess!, often when unadorned the most pleasing is \above all/ to be admired and worshipped – so let him come hither-

In fine¹⁵¹ whoever would prove that it is the cultivation of mind and the *Sculpture of its Ideas* which are far as the poles asunder superior to any work of Man's hands – let him come hither, and say that the

Stagyrite¹⁵² was right, where he taught that mind was { } \above all others/ the \study the worthiest/ { } of man.

The R. Catholic speaking \of/ the gross ceremonies paraded about, tells you such are not \belonging to/ the religion he possess – but solely fitted for the ignorance of the people – no Sir, you have used the wrong epithet, {they are} \it is/ not the “ignorance” of the people for to ignorant {but} people your Master addressed his pure doctrines – it is to

[89]

1835

a debased – a degraded people – a people rendered mischievous and wicked by your unchristian Establishments – a people contemplating your daily progress through their streets in gorgeous carriages and trappings at a pace that to avoid being trampled upon they run { } away, instead of following you – a people who from their entrance to this world are become perverted and wrongheaded from hearing you preach humility {and} \while you/ practice haughtiness! – Miserable Quacks as you are in Religion as in politics – you wickedly would grasp all, and then skin over the wounds you make with the presenting to the eyes of the multitude what yourselves in the closet acknowledge not to be a christian [sic] ceremonial – Wretched priests! Turn from your pomp, and unrighteousness – become what your Master taught – make the people simply good, - they require not the depths and vanities of human learning, - and you and they might present to the admiring World a living picture of human happiness.

Walls
of
Rome

Formerly men built too strongly – that is not the fault of the present day in England – but here the generation living will probably leave their follies to the gaze of some generations {to come} after them; which will not be that I know of either tant pis ou tant mieux;¹⁵³ *for* \seeing that/ their present amusements that way are perfectly harmless as they appear to be useless;- but this is not the case with the works of the Ancients – {they} were meant either for defence or for Offence or for both; and now that from the advance of science their purposes are no longer effectual, - ‘that their occupations’ gone’ – the offence of another kind remains – as witness these ancient walls of ancient Rome; effective now only for that iniquitous mode of taxation – { } by duties and customs – or tax not only iniquitous, but shamefully inquisitive – tormenting, vexatious and hampering to everyone, and an abominable tax \also/ upon the time of people in business – an irremediable loss to them as well as to their country which loses so much as they would be gaining while they are obliged to be detained

[90]

Rome

For the odious Inquisition! – For this Unholy mode of taxation their Holinesses have ever been mindful to maintain {and} \in/ repair the Walls of the city, and ‘tis pity that the miraculous effect of music cannot { } \now/ be employed to bring them to their primæval [sic]

level again, and thus open on all sides; and by opening defeat the wicked dogane,¹⁵⁴ - and permit the free ingress and egress of the goods of the earth to all –

- Puzzolana Great quantities of what is called Puzzolana¹⁵⁵ are constantly being brought into Rome; { } it is one ingredient of the common cement which is then made use of for buildings – the proportions for making the strongest cement I am told is $\frac{2}{3}$ of puzzolana to $\frac{3}{3}$ [sic] of lime but as the latter is perhaps the dearest article they oftener put \in/ the largest portion of puzzolana;- this is a brown ferruginous¹⁵⁶ earth, or terra ponderosa,¹⁵⁷ which abounds in some parts of the neighbourhood and is found in almost all.
- Lime Of Lime there is in this country two kinds – one kind is burnt a little and then crushed in a horse¹⁵⁸ without being slaked, an operation which I am told would rather harden it than make it fall – this they call Jesso --- --- - the other sort is burnt and slaked as our Lime-stone [sic], and both kinds are very pure; this last has the name of *Calcina*
- Walls Possessed of Cement thus powerful, the ancient Romans (and indeed the modern inhabitants frequently follow them in it) took no care how they laid the stone material of the inner part of their buildings, but seem to have thrown it into the cement of which the walls are {more} as much composed as of the stone material: but the outer parts of the walls are always carefully faced with well made [sic] and burnt bricks much less thick than ours, with which they also form their Arches.
- Exhibition of Modern Artists In the Piazza del Popolo on the right after entering the Gate in Rooms appropriated to the Exhibition of modern works of Art in painting – Sculpture etc., I saw there some finely conceived and executed things in both which pleased me much – far more than the more ancient collection at the Palazzo Borghese

[91]

- 1835 Rome
which we went to immediately afterwards: Having expectations of this last collection raised by report – we were doubly disappointed – there are I suppose some valuable pictures, but I do not carry away in memory one that pleases me, but of many which made a contrary impression – There is one room full of Venuses not one of which can excite the passion and consequently which could properly preside over the altars lighted to Love – Many dingy pictures there are of Saints and holy families, and those who have a taste for such may find pleasure in the contemplation. Wearied with contemplating pictures which did not please I made the reflection { } in departing that the \bad/ conceptions of others expressed by them on the canvas often spoils ones more fortunate ideas and mental grouping [sic] of the subject that a bad painter therefore does mischief to those who study his productions

Models There are at Rome many artists who live by model{s} making and selling these copies of all sizes and prices, of the celebrated \Groupes/ [sic] statues etc.etc. etc. This is \for the most part/ {all} mere toy shop and Tunbridge Wells in which the children of larger growth \indulge/ according to their fancies and means – for a man of {taste} \sense/ and virtù¹⁵⁹ must immediately see the folly of purchasing such things which in comparison to the originals, are almost as far below \them/ { } \as/ a fiddle bought at the Smithfield \Fair/¹⁶⁰ would be from a Cremona.¹⁶¹ Be it understood that I now am speaking generally and that I by no means deny the exceptions – some very beautifully correct things are executed which bear, and deservedly, a very high price – these may be coveted {by} but not had by me – the rest if desirable at all are so only as memorials of what we have seen. Those who have a taste \for/ representations of lizzards [sic], Frogs and other reptiles, may encourage { } an artist here who executes them to perfection – the manner in which he does it is novel and perhaps not more cruel than many other things done by the searchers after Science and Virtù. – the unfortunate animal is secured and the \metallic/ composition being fused is poured upon it; covering it as instantaneously as we hope it kills it, with a coat of bronze armour of its exact form and indentations. While upon

[92]

1835 Rome
upon [sic] the subjects of Art and Artists Let me recommend to those sublime mortals who \would/ administer to the real comfort of their fellow \mortals/ by producing a {chi} chimney which shall not throw \out/ its smoke at the wrong end – to such real philanthropists I would give the advice to come and study their highly useful art in Italy – here at Rome, at Ancona where I now am, or at any of the Great Towns he will see specimens of ingenuity in his profession which will both astonish and improve him in his practice

May 14. Quitted Rome: We had resided their [sic] {about} \nearly/ seven months and had paid for keeping above 2000.^d dollars independently of the expences [sic] of the journey; and folks say I did it very economically – Le voyage vaut il la peine? Is it worth while [sic] to go? To the man of Fortune and taste who is not employing [sic] his time \more/ usefully at home I think it is – To the traveller in search of the picturesque I should say “you may proceed to much better points” – The Man of learning and the Historian must know better than I can inform him or at least he must consult others upon the subject \not/ being myself sufficiently able to reap benefit from the inspection of the immense number of books and Mms¹⁶² - \with/ which the various libraries are filled \or from the ancient inscriptions which line the Walls of the Vatican etc. – all I shall say is a confession of a suspicion arising in my mind { } that time might be lost more than real knowledge gained by the inspection – When we {know} are acquainted with the bookseller and know what sort of

customers he has we can pretty well guess at the sort of books upon his shelves. Nobody ever thought of entering Mess.^{rs} Rivingtons¹⁶³ to ask for the 'Rights of Man'.¹⁶⁴

The state of this part of Italy is by no means secure for the traveller and we met upon the road several Cars laden with { } prisoners whom we understood to be thieves and robbers – escorted by horse soldiers – at some points Soldiers were stationed as guards and the Woods on each side of the road were being cleared to the distance of about half a mile to remove the covert and prevent escape of the robber. To these clear indications of still remaining poverty and misery or of

[93]

1835 reckless daring among the Vagabonds of this christian [sic] land – I may add that we heard of travellers have been stripped and robbed very shortly before we passed along. It is but justice to the Government to record that it is apparently on the alert to put a stop to these desperadoes –

The road between Rome and Ancona is generally good some part very fine, but a very considerable length of it is paved – the places most worthy the inspection of the traveller are \Nepi/ Civita Castellani – Borghetto – Narni all of which places abound in picturesque scenery – antiquities etc., Osimo is a fine station and the Inn by the road stands delightfully – I ought first to have mentioned Macarata which for high situation and command of most extensive views over a fine country and the Adriatic Gulph [sic] is perhaps unrivalled

Height of
Italians I should say that the average height of the populace of those parts of Italy where I have been does not much if anything exceed five feet - 'tis true some few are very tall but the generality are short – some as low as 4½ feet and even dwarfs of which there are many at Rome. Among the nobles some are very fine, but here the chief part is not tall.

Oak
Timber The fine Oaks of Italy are fast diminishing in number. England is fetching away the timber in great quantities - \and judging/ by the shape of the sticks probably, { } \most of them/ if not all { } \are/ for Ship building – The price per cube foot they say is five pails, or little more than two shillings, when put down on the shore. { } An Irish Denizen here was lamenting the other day that in consequence of the immense {lg} large felling of Oak trees, to supply the demand, Italy was losing a principal source of the support of her swine in the acorns – One report says that the above timber is not all intended for England immediately but to be made into Vessels in Egypt.

more
Subjects
for We went the other day to pay a visit \to/ a young married couple – the lady had not long since become a mother, and according \to/ the too common custom the child was at some distance at Wet nurse;

reflection while the mother, [] consoled herself during our visit, with nursing a pet Italian greyhound, which she hugged to the bosom which ought to have sheltered her \own/ offspring - - The unnatural sight was so disgusting that we shortened our visit, glad to remove from the contemplation of such a scene – I [sic] would scarcely astonish one if such beings were to bring forth puppies instead of children –

[94]

1835
D.°

Ancona

One of the \days/ most marked as a Festa is that of ‘Corpus Domini’¹⁶⁵ in the calendar – Here too as in all other Towns of Italy they get up a procession, in which crucifixes plenty are carried – Several private carriages attended and a cavalcade of horse-soldiers and mounted police - : They proceeded from the Cathedral and passing the churches marched on to the entrance of the Town from whence returning not quite in so good order as they went the confusion was rendered still greater by the passing of the Horse guards in quick march, and then came some of the carriages both \of them/ obliging the procession to get quickly out of their way, and shocking me even as a protestant to see the crucifixes pushed on one side and passed without reverence while the bearers seemed to twirl them round with as little consideration as they had been representations only of fowls on a spit!!!

State
of the
Mechanic
Arts

The doors even of handsome apartments are here hung, not with our rising hinges, but in the manner that our farmers, and for what I know their own, hang Gates; that is with a long sticking out \lower/ hook and thimble to give the door { } a fall or inclination to shut - another proof this of their mistake in thinking themselves a century before us as this { } clumsy plan was in England scarcely remaining in practice a hundred years ago -- In a late instance they were beholden to English manufacture for the gilt letters required for the name etc. placed over the { } Entrance of their first Inn – (Cappo Albergo) - -

August. The rainy and cool winds which commenced the middle of this month have providentially saved this part of the country from the great apprehension, if not from the reality of the entrance of the { } Asiatic cholera which we hear and I believe { } \is/ certainly in the other Towns of Italy. If not in Rome it is at least in the places around it and a cordon Sanitary of troops now keeps \apart/ the subjects of Naples and \those of/ the Papal States as also on the Tuscan Frontier for the disease is reported to \be/ in Florence.

Besides the great heat, the people had begun to feel the inconvenience of a {want} scarcity of water; \and/ { } the fact will appear evident upon the statement that I

[95]

have been obliged to pay daily 4 bajochi { } for water for my horses alone, besides paying for it to wash the carriage – but since these

showers have fallen { } we are I hope freed from all present dread of want of so necessary a thing: - the rain here is conveyed as it falls in all manner of ways into tanks or Wells, being generally made to pass in its course through sand – gravel or some body which stops the impurities previous to its entering its place of deposit for use, and it is further purified by a means I never recalled hearing of before, namely by putting into the wells live fish which are doomed to pass their lives in darkness there performing the office the people believe of purification to the water, and certainly it comes out beautifully clear and sweet. Besides this resource there are however several springs in and near to the Town from whence the Inhabitants are supplied by the Water Carriers – a numerous tribe here as well as elsewhere in Italy: - They are chiefly Women and they would certainly make a very formidable opposition to any attempt to convey the water by pipes etc. to the houses, which would certainly be done in like case in England. Not so here – for it \is/ a very evident part of the policy of the papal government not to lessen the labour {but} by machinery, but to divide it into as many hands as possible – thus giving to all employment [sic] and by that means sufficient gains to support them; and that in a way more agreeable to the employed than being shut up \in crowds/ in close Manufactory rooms as our poor are for the purpose of swelling into fortune and importance one man or at most a small company of men – Which party is right? If riches and power obtained by the few at the expence [sic] of many are desirable, we are – but if earthly happiness of the many is an object worthy of a christian [sic] government we are wrong and this is right – Both however carry their opposite principles too far perhaps; and have yet to learn the wisdom of refraining from forcing industry into any particular channels or to prescribe the ways in which it shall be exercised – Governments step out of their province when they interfere in these things in any way unless to encourage and even

[96]

the wisdom of that is very questionable as *interest* \gain/ is quite a sufficient spur to action and a people only require to be let alone – to be left at liberty *to act* \in pursuit of that object/ in order that they may become wealthy flourishing and happy: - a wise Government may and indeed ought put forth its power to restrain { } people from seeking profit in channels improper either physical {ly} or immoral – to *fix* \oppose/ its *most powerful* \strongest/ barriers *against* \to/ those is its proper duty; but how do Governments act? \On the contrary – so far are they from doing this that/ { } they encourage Lotteries and \also/ wink at other means of indirect gain (note *) as if ‘twere then \a/ worthy aim to withdraw the minds of the people from honest industry and give them a distaste for and *poison* \corrupt/ their minds against the regularity of its habits – thus are the people corrupt and demoralized; {and} – thus is kept up a host of \thieves and/ beggars among the populace and another of unprincipled, hypocritical rascals in those ranks whose duty it is to teach and set an example to those of inferior stations \and/ the very \Preachers/ of Religion and morality,

openly \brazenly/ from their pulpits tell their hearers not to take their example from what they do \as men/ but from what they { } preach.

Sun
Flower

The Sunflower is much cultivated here for its seed with which they feed poultry probably; but I only mention this cultivation { } \to set right/ a disputed thing relative to this flower – namely that it turns Diurnally to the Sun – I have not \myself/ observed that it does so but my sons have, and I can rely upon their veracity – In England it does not \so/ owing perhaps to the { } less force of the Sun's rays but here and in other \warm/ countries it does - \if/ this being the fact, then that beautiful passage in one of Thomas Moore's songs¹⁶⁶ which has been objected to on the score of its incorrectness in this respect shines with regained lustre –

* The very taxes and Custom house duties with the Excise those wicked and wretchedly bungling methods of raising money from the people - \these/ support a host of smugglers [sic] evaders and {Infor} Spies and informers all gaining support in a left handed oblique way –

[97]

1835
Forbid
use of
Sea Water

Septem.^r

A person mentioned a murrain or pestilential and fatal disorder which is just now affecting the cattle, and he added that for that reason the people were allowed to use the Sea water – surprised at his observation, I thought it possible I might have mistaken his meaning and { } asked for explanation – when he told me that it is true, the people are not allowed to bring the water of the Sea to their houses { } without a permission from the Commissioners or Officers of the Salt duties, lest they might make salt of it for themselves! Is it most natural to laugh or to weep over such fantastic and Vexatious abominations of taxation as these? And what can more clearly expose the wickedness and folly of such plans for raising money?

October 16.th What can the matter be? We are scarcely in Autumn yet already deluged with rain – enveloped in clouds and mist – starved with cold and are altogether much worse off than the natives of the Isle of Mist in their worst winter weather! And this in La belle Italie! What can the matter be? Is it Halley's comet¹⁶⁷ that occasions this unheard of early winter here? nobody knows – but all are taken by surprise and many suffering for want of winter cloathing [sic] Snow is laying we can see in great breadth and *thickness* \depth/ upon the mountains and indeed every indication of a{n} {early} premature and severe Winter – the atmosphere while I am writing is { } loaded to surcharge with cloud and mist – rain driven by the storm is beating against the window and darkness covers the earth that would require with a { } little more addition the assistance of artificial light – indeed in the low parts of the Town in the narrow streets I have little doubt that it is necessary – This were to be borne in the well carpeted rooms of England with good fire places well filled with good glowing coal and with doors and windows well jointed and shut – curtains etc.,

but here we are \upon this Hill of storms placed/ upon bare brick floors, no fire places but one – doors and windows admitting these rude blasts freely and only fit for the gentle breezes of Summer, and as almost all are in Italy without any kind of frame above or curtain whatever! Let no one suppose he can become acquainted with a climate by the evidence of one year. I have *been* \passed/ now three winters in Italy without experiencing or supposing it possible that

[98]

under an Italian sky such a rough visitation of weather could possibly take place – We did indeed come through {the} Lombardy in 1832 in the midst of a daily fall of rain more or less heavy and which continued until the last day of our journey; but then that was in November – we had passed the Splugen¹⁶⁸ on the 5.th of that Month and arrived in the ‘Marcha’ on the 24.th and even then though in November the cold was nothing compared with the present.

¹ R] South Rauceby, In Lincolnshire, where AW's house and estate were situated, at the time leased to Anthony Peacock, a Sleaford banker.

² M is Mary Hutchinson, (MH). The ten children named here are the offspring of MH and AW. The youngest, Algar, remained in England. See Family Tree, Appendix C. p.107.

³ RTW.] Rev. Richard Thomas Welby, 1806 – 1856, eldest surviving son of AW and EW.

⁴ Town] London.

⁵ Maes] The River Maas.

⁶ the Brill] Brill or Brielle is a town at the mouth of the Maas.

⁷ Arch of Trajan] A triumphal arch of Parisian marble, on the Mole at the entry of the port, built by and dedicated to the Emperor Trajan in the 2nd C. AD. For a detailed description and illustration, see Rev. George Newenham Wright, *The Rhine, Italy, and Greece Vol. I.* (London: Fisher, Son and Co., 1840), pp.70-72.

⁸ the Mole] Also constructed by Trajan to protect shipping in the port. *ibid.*

⁹ afflux] A flowing towards a point; of air, a crowd of people etc. *OED*

¹⁰ Kn.^t] Knight

¹¹ l'esperon d'or] L'eperon d'or : the golden spur. Fr.

¹² idem] The same. Lat.

¹³ P.ann.^m.] Per annum: yearly. Lat.

¹⁴ Cav.^r] Cavaliere: cavalier, knight. Member of an order of chivalry. It.

¹⁵ Camerata] Comrade. It.

¹⁶ ASCOLI NERLI] Ascoli Piceno is a town in the south of the Marche region of Italy and a centre for the traditional regional industry of paper making. Nerli is an Italian surname and probably the name of the paper mill owner.

¹⁷ White corn] Crops or grain which turn 'white' or light coloured in ripening. *OED*

¹⁸ bajock] Bajocco: a small Italian copper coin (now obsolete) of small value. *OED*

¹⁹ rock] Musk-melon or cantaloup melon. *OED*

²⁰ o.ⁿ] Ogen melon.

²¹ trenching] Making a series of trenches in digging or ploughing (a piece of ground), so as to bring the lower soil to the surface. Also, to drain land by means of open trenches or ditches. *OED*

²² teamed] To get work done by a team or teams of workmen. *OED*

²³ q.^e] Query, question.

²⁴ heeltrees] Heel-tree: the swingle of a harrow; i.e. a crossbar, pivoted at the middle, to which the traces are fastened, giving freedom of movement to the shoulders of the horse or other draught animal. *OED*

²⁵ S.^t foin grass] Sainfoin: a low growing perennial herb much grown as a forage plant. *OED*

-
- ²⁶ *contadini*] Peasants. It.
- ²⁷ *Gran turco*] Granturco: maize, Indian corn. It.
- ²⁸ *Wheat shearing*] Harvesting the wheat.
- ²⁹ *box Coat*] Box-coat: a heavy over-coat worn by coachmen on the box, or by those riding outside a coach. *OED*
- ³⁰ *sweet spirits of Nitre*] A Pale yellow liquid of sweetish taste, obtained by the distillation of alcohol with nitric and sulphuric acids. It is used as a diaphoretic, diuretic and antispasmodic. < <http://www.finishing.com/324/13.shtml> > 05.12.2013.
- ³¹ *Dixons pills*] Dixon's antibilious pills were one of the many popular patent medicines that flooded the market in the 19th C. On this occasion the pills AW took are not genuine Dixon's but an Italian equivalent.
- ³² *mephitic*] Of gas or vapour; offensive to the smell, foul smelling; noxious, poisonous, pestilential. *OED*
- ³³ *formentations*] Fomentations: flannels or any other soft, warm medicinal substance, soaked in hot water, simple or medicated, which are applied to the surface of the body. *OED*
- ³⁴ *Stato Ponticio*] Stato Pontificio: the Papal States. It. See Appendix O, p.126.
- ³⁵ *Loretto*] Loreto: 19 miles, (31 km), south east of Ancona.
- ³⁶ *letters ... may shew*] Yale 90. AW to SW, 23 February 1833.
- ³⁷ *Augeian*] Augean: abominably filthy; i.e. Resembling the stable of King Augeus, in Greek mythology, which contained 3000 oxen and had not been cleaned for 30 years. *OED*
- ³⁸ *syecle*] Sickle.
- ³⁹ *gewgaw*] A gaudy trifle, plaything or ornament, a pretty thing of little value, a toy or bauble. *OED*
- ⁴⁰ *Plicenix*] Another name for the Phoenix, a mythical bird symbol which regenerates itself, usually by rising from its own ashes.
- ⁴¹ *fed*] Fatted. (obs.) *OED*
- ⁴² *Coup de grace*] Coup de grâce: the final stroke, the stroke that puts a victim out of his misery. 18th C. Fr. *Bliss*, p.134.
- ⁴³ *frocks*] Frock: a loose outer garment worn by peasants and workmen; an overall. *OED*
- ⁴⁴ *packthread*] Strong cord or twine used for sewing or tying up packs or bundles. *OED*
- ⁴⁵ *national and very ancient game*] The game is called Mora. Dickens also describes this game in detail in *Pictures*, pp.35-36.
- ⁴⁶ *Fachini*] Correct spelling: facchini. It.
- ⁴⁷ *Vice Society*] The Society for the Suppression of Vice, established in 1802. The Society's original aims were to '... suppress all outward exhibitions of vice and immorality; ...' C. Dickens Junior, *Dickens Dictionary of London* (London: Charles Dickens Jr. & Frederick Evans, 1879).
- ⁴⁸ *english inviter hither*] George Moore, the British Consul in Ancona.

-
- ⁴⁹ “*Gran Giro di Agnelli*”] The great ride of the lambs. It.
- ⁵⁰ “*From those ... much will be required*”] St. Luke 12:48.
- ⁵¹ *aperient*] Laxative. *OED*
- ⁵² *baiochi*] Plural of bajocco. See endnote 18 above.
- ⁵³ *bocale*] Boccale: decanter. It.
- ⁵⁴ *horse beans*] Horse-bean: a leguminous plant grown as food for cattle. *OED*
- ⁵⁵ *Q.^e*] Quintale: A unit of weight in the metric system equal to 100kg. (approx. 220lb.).
- ⁵⁶ *Q.^l*] A unit of weight equal to one hundredweight, originally 100lb, (approx. 45.5kg); later 112lb, (approx. 50.8kg).
- ⁵⁷ “*as through a Glass darkly*”] ‘For now we see through a glass, darkly ... ‘ 1 Corinthians 13:12
- ⁵⁸ “*something rotten ... Denmark*”] Marcellus to Hamlet: ‘Something is rotten in the state of Denmark’. Hamlet I. iv. 90.
- ⁵⁹ *Rosoglios*] Rosolio: a sweet cordial made in Southern Europe, (esp. in Italy), from alcohol, raisins, sugar, rose petals, cloves, cinnamon, and other ingredients. *OED*
- ⁶⁰ *purlieus*] The outskirts or surroundings of any place, the environs, the borders. *OED*
- ⁶¹ *St. Giles’ ... seven dials*] Poor and squalid areas of London, home to beggars, drunks and criminals in the 19th century. See Peter Ackroyd, *London, The Biography* (London: Chatto & Windus, 2000), pp.131-143.
- ⁶² *the house is a prison in appearance*] Charles Dickens, staying in Genoa, was of the same opinion and described the Villa Bagnerello, where he was lodging, as ‘the Pink Jail’. *Pictures*, p.31.
- ⁶³ *certes*] *arch.* Of a truth, of a certainty, certainly, assuredly. *OED*
- ⁶⁴ *nous verrons*] We shall see. Fr.
- ⁶⁵ *Euterpe, Terpsichore and Erato*] Three Muses of Greek mythology: Euterpe, of music; Terpsichore, of dancing and the dramatic chorus; Erato, of lyric poetry.
- ⁶⁶ *Stentorian*] From Stentor, the name of a Greek warrior in the Trojan War, ‘whose voice was as powerful as fifty voices of other men’, applied allusively to a man of powerful voice. *OED*
- ⁶⁷ *Houris*] Hourī: a nymph of the Muslim Paradise. Hence applied allusively to a voluptuously beautiful woman. *OED*
- ⁶⁸ “*And thus he plays his part*”] AW is possibly referring to one of two lines from Shakespeare: As You Like It, II, vii, 141, ‘And one man in his time plays many parts’; or, The Merchant of Venice, I, i, 78, ‘A stage where every man must play a part’.
- ⁶⁹ *la Marche*] The Marche region of central Italy, where Ancona is situated. At the time of AW’s residency there it was a Papal State and remained so until 1860. See map Appendix O, p.126.
- ⁷⁰ *degagé*] Dégagé: unconstrained or informal in manner or appearance. 17th C. Fr. *Bliss*, p.144.
- ⁷¹ *Coifs*] Close fitting caps covering the top, back and sides of the head. *OED*

⁷² *full of sound meaning nothing*] ‘it is a tale / Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, / Signifying nothing’. *Macbeth*, 5.ii.26.

⁷³ *japan tea boards*] Tea-trays varnished to give a hard black gloss finish in the style of Japanese laquerware, and of a type manufactured in Birmingham in the 18th & 19th C. *OED & Arcana of Science and Art* (London: John Limbard, 1837) p.300.

⁷⁴ *Pomfret*] Pomfret is another name for Pontefract, but AW has probably confused the place name here. Japanned tea trays were made in Pontypool in Wales in the 18th & 19th C. The process of extracting lacquer from coal deposits was developed there by Thomas Allgood, (c.1640-1716). *The Grove Encyclopedia of Decorative Arts*, ed. Gordon Campbell (Oxford: O.U.P., 2006), p.228.

⁷⁵ *Arbrutze Mountains*] The Abruzzo Mountains. Abruzzo is a mountainous region of Italy, bordering on the Adriatic, south of the Marche region.

⁷⁶ *M.^r Cobbett*] William Cobbett, 1763-1835, writer and farmer. AW is referring to the directions in Cobbett’s *A Treatise on Cobbett’s Corn* (London: William Cobbett, 1828), Ch. III, para. 37.

⁷⁷ *Capability*] A punning reference to Capability Brown, (Lancelot Brown), *bap*.1716, *d*. 1783, landscape gardener and architect. *ODNB*

⁷⁸ *Ragné*] Weever fish.

⁷⁹ *Venice treacle*] A sovereign remedy against poison, originating in the Middle Ages, containing numerous potions, tonics, plant and animal parts. *OED*

⁸⁰ *Jobbers*] Wholesale dealers or principals on a stock exchange (esp. The London Stock Exchange) who buy and sell stocks for their own account. Now *hist*. *OED*

⁸¹ *on the other side of the Atlantic*] AW was referring to his experiences in North America.

⁸² *summum bonum*] The supreme Good, the ultimate object of all rational effort. Lat. 16th C. *Bliss*, p.335.

⁸³ *Parties of men, ... bound for Loretto*] Loreto is the pilgrimage site of the Basilica della Santa Casa or the Shrine of the Holy House which is reputed to contain the house of the Virgin Mary miraculously transported from Nazareth to Loreto by Angels. Simon Coleman, ‘Pilgrimage to “England’s Nazareth”’, in Ellen Badone and Sharon R. Roseman, eds., *Intersecting Journeys: The Anthropology of Pilgrimage and Tourism* (University of Illinois Press, 2004), p.56.

⁸⁴ *Copra maritime*] The remains of the Roman town of Cupra Marittima, now a tourist attraction, are located just outside the Adriatic resort of the same name, south of Porto di Fermo. The remains of the medieval town of Marano are nearby. < <http://www.assoturcupra.it/en/itinerary/alla-rice> > 26.08.2012.

⁸⁵ *Pontifract ware*] See endnote 74 above.

⁸⁶ *Sharp*] Samuel Sharp, *bap*.1709 *d*.1778, an eminent surgeon whose *Letters from Italy* (London: Henry and Cave, 1767) contains several references to the widespread infestations of ‘bugs, lice, fleas and gnats’.

⁸⁷ *più caldo... meno poulci*] Più caldo, più pulci; meno caldo, meno pulci. It. More heat, more fleas; less heat, less fleas.

⁸⁸ *Opodeldoc*] A liniment based on a medieval recipe which was much favoured in the early 19th century. Michael Quinion, ‘Opodeldoc’, *World Wide Words*, 2006. < <http://www.worldwidewords.org/weirdwords/ww-op1.htm> > 20.04.2007.

⁸⁹ *chaunted*] Chaunt: to sing or warble, *arch*. *OED*

⁹⁰ *D.^r Richardson*] Rev. Dr. William Richardson 1740-1820, Irish naturalist and author who published several pamphlets on the use and versatility of Fiorin grass around 1809 -11. *ODNB*

⁹¹ *encomiums*] Formal or high flown expressions of praise. *OED*

⁹² *Palone*] Pallone. In Italy: a game resembling a simple form of tennis, played with a large ball struck with a cylindrical guard worn over the hand or wrist. *OED*

⁹³ *improvisamente*] Improvvisamente: the practice of composing and delivering a poem, speech, piece of music etc., without previous preparation, fashionable in Italy in the 18th & 19th Cs. The life of a fictional *improvvisatore*, (improviser), is the subject of Madame de Staël, *Corinne, or Italy*, originally published 1807, (Oxford: O.U.P., 2008)

⁹⁴ *our own bull and bear baitings*] AW would have witnessed bull baiting in Sleaford Market Place up to c.1807. Pawley, p.47.

⁹⁵ *fruges consumere nati*] Born to consume the fruits of the earth. Lat.

⁹⁶ *Caro sposo*] Beloved bridegroom. It.

⁹⁷ *dispetto*] Grudge, pique, spite. It.

⁹⁸ *cara sposa*] Beloved young wife. It.

⁹⁹ *Buratini or Fantocini*] Burattini or Fantocci: glove or stringed puppets. It.

¹⁰⁰ *‘La Sanita ... sospendere o limitare.*] His holiness of our Lord, in the conviction he was doing something for the good of his beloved Roman people, has decided to allow during the next Carnival as well as horse racing, the use of masks and festive entertainments, which in the last three years, because of the bitterness of the circumstances universally felt, it had been necessary to suspend or to limit. Translated from Italian.

¹⁰¹ *The French ... has been omitted*] In 1828 Pope Leo XII (1823-29) forbade vaccination against smallpox declaring it to be against nature. Corrado Pallenburg, *Vatican Finances* (London: Owen, 1971), p.57.

¹⁰² *Paschal*] Of or relating to Easter. *OED*

¹⁰³ *Scarlet Lady*] Another name for the Whore of Babylon, the allegorical figure of evil described in the Bible, (Revelation 17), and sometimes used as a description of the Roman Catholic Church by Protestants.

¹⁰⁴ *untimely torn*] ‘Macduff was from his mother’s womb / Untimely ripp’d’. *Macbeth*, V,xiii,15.

¹⁰⁵ *peck*] A unit of capacity for dry goods equal to a quarter of a bushel, now equivalent (in Britain) to two imperial gallons (approx. 9.09 litres) *OED*

¹⁰⁶ *... expensive illness ... baneful influence*] AW is referring to his daughter, Lydia Susan’s illness, described under the heading ‘Glandular Swellings’ on p.9.

¹⁰⁷ *The Men ... by Phidias*] Two marble statues, known as The ‘Horse Tamers’ or ‘Castor and Pollux’; 4th C. Roman copies of Greek originals, often attributed to Phidias but not his work.

¹⁰⁸ *day ‘di Morte’*] Day of death. It. All Souls Day, 2nd November.

¹⁰⁹ *The Monument by Canova*] The monument to Pope Clement XIII by Antonio Canova, (1757-1822), carved in white Carrara marble and travertine between 1783 and 1792.
< <http://saintpetersbasilica.org/Monuments/ClementXIII/ClementXIII.htm> > 24.09.2012.

- ¹¹⁰ *The tomb ... of the Stewart Family*] Tomb of the three last members of the House of Stuart, James III, and his sons Bonnie Prince Charlie and Henry, also by Canova. *ibid*.
- ¹¹¹ *Maitre de danse*] Ballet master. Fr.
- ¹¹² *And so he played his part*] See endnote 68.
- ¹¹³ *Apollo*] The Apollo Belvedere, a statue of ancient Roman antiquity, thought to be a copy of an original bronze statue by Leochares c.350-325 BC.
< <http://members.virtualltourist.com/m/p/m/21d451>. > 24.09.2012.
- ¹¹⁴ *the 'Sala degli animali'*] The room of animals. It. A gallery of animal sculptures.
- ¹¹⁵ *the Land immediately around ... any sort of animal*] Dickens found this area to have '... nothing to relieve the terrible monotony and gloom,' and describes it as the '...fittest burial-ground for the Dead City. So sad, so quiet, so sullen;' *Pictures*, p.114.
- ¹¹⁶ *Corso*] The principal street running through the centre of Rome, described by Dickens as being, 'a mile long; a street of shops, and palaces, and private houses, sometimes opening into a broad piazza.' *Pictures*, p.122.
- ¹¹⁷ *tristfully*] Sadly, sorrowfully; drearily, dismally. *OED*
- ¹¹⁸ *Galant'uomo*] Galante: brave, elegant, gallant. Uomo: man. It.
- ¹¹⁹ *sine non que*] Sine qua non: without which not. Lat. Indispensable condition or qualification.
- ¹²⁰ *myrmidons*] Members of a gang or army adhering to a particular leader; hired ruffians or mercenaries. *OED*
- ¹²¹ *devoirs*] Duties, tasks. Fr.
- ¹²² *... the Goddess Cloacina*] AW is referring to the use of the lavatory. Cloacina was the Roman goddess of the sewers.
Sewer History < www.sewerhistory.org/articles/wh_era/cloacina/cloacina.pdf > 07.10.2009.
- ¹²³ *Teniers*] AW probably refers to Flemish artist David Teniers the Younger. 1610-1690, one of three generations of artists with the same name, remembered for his paintings of peasant life.
< <http://www.nationalgallery.org.uk/artists/david-teniers-the-younger> > 22.09.2012.
- ¹²⁴ *Rothschilds*] A member of the wealthy Rothschild family of European bankers: perhaps Nathan Mayer Rothschild, 1777-1836, founder of the Rothschild banking family of England. *ODNB*
- ¹²⁵ *mirabile dictu*] Wonderful to relate. Lat. *Bliss*, p.248.
- ¹²⁶ *A picture ... describes the event*] *The Martyrdom of St. Paul*, by Bartholomeo Passarotti, 1529-1592, Italian Mannerist painter. *The Oxford Dictionary of the Renaissance*, (Oxford: O.U.P., 2003)
- ¹²⁷ *Guido*] Guido Reni, 1575-1642, Baroque artist, active in Rome and Bologna.
< <http://www.nationalgallery.org.uk/artists/guido-reni> > 22.09.2012.
- ¹²⁸ *Raffaele*] Raffaello Sanzio da Urbino, 1483-1520, High Renaissance painter and architect, usually called Raphael.
- ¹²⁹ *Omne tulit ... utile dulci*] He wins every hand who mingles profit with pleasure. Lat. Horace, (Quintus Horatius Flaccus), 65BC – 8BC. < en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Horace > 03.09.2012.
- ¹³⁰ *cui bono?*] For whose benefit? Who profits by it? Lat. *Bliss*, p.138.

¹³¹ *the Ball of S.^t Peters*] St Peter's Orb, the golden ball on the top of the dome of St. Peter's basilica, reached by a spiral staircase and open to visitors until the 1950s.
< <http://www.wantedinrome.com/news/878/st-peter-s-orb.html> > 03.09.2012.

¹³² *Miguel of Portugal*] Miguel I, 1802-1866, King of Portugal,. Exiled in 1834 he spent some time in Rome under the protection of Pope Gregory XVI.
< http://www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miguel_I_of_Portugal > 04.09.2012.

¹³³ *S.M. Fedellissimo*] S.M., Sua Maesta: His Majesty. Fedellissimo; most loyal, most faithful. It.

¹³⁴ *penny magazines*] One such magazine was first published shortly before AW left England for Italy; *The Penny Magazine of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*, an illustrated and informative weekly publication for the working classes, appearing from March 1832 to October 1845.

¹³⁵ *no clubs mechanical – no institutes ...*] AW was perhaps remembering The Mechanics' Institute. Southampton Buildings, Holborn. Founded Dec.2nd, 1823, by Dr. Birkbeck, 'for the dissemination of useful knowledge among the industrious classes of the community, by means of lectures, classes, and a library.' *Cunningham*, p.329.

¹³⁶ *Where ignorance ... to be wise.*] 'Thought would destroy their paradise. | No more; where ignorance is bliss, | 'Tis folly to be wise.' From the last lines of *Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College*, (1742), by Thomas Gray, English poet and writer, 1716-1771.

¹³⁷ *M.^r Bulwer*] Edward George Earle Bulwer Lytton, 1st baron Lytton, 1803-1873, writer and politician; travelled in Italy in 1833 and wrote *The Last Days of Pompeii*, published in 1834. *ODNB*

¹³⁸ *Principe*] Prince. It.

¹³⁹ *Vanburgh*] Sir John Vanbrugh, 1664-1726, playwright and architect. *ODNB*

¹⁴⁰ *Cottage ornée*] A fashionable term for picturesque small country residences and detached suburban houses. *OED*

¹⁴¹ *ex. gr.*] Exempli gratia: for example. Lat.

¹⁴² *Fanferina*] Jestng, mocking. It.

¹⁴³ *'Spoglio di Battaglia'*] The spoils of battle. It.

¹⁴⁴ *Lacus Albanus*] Lake Albano.

¹⁴⁵ *Frate*] Brother, friar. It.

¹⁴⁶ *Alberghi*] Inns. It.

¹⁴⁷ *'Viva il sangue di Gesu Christo'*] Long live the blood of Jesus Christ. It.

¹⁴⁸ *Family of Plautius or Plauzia*] One of the family being Aulus Plautius, a Roman politician, who led the conquest of Britain in 42 AD.

¹⁴⁹ *Cecilia Metella*] (b.c. 100BC- fl. 69BC) Daughter of Metellus Creticus, wife of Crassus, who erected a tomb in her memory, 'so magnificent in its kind, that it seems to have become a model, in after times, for the mausolea of the greatest of the Roman Emperors: ...'. James Hakewill, *A picturesque tour of Italy from drawings made in 1816-1817*, (London: John Murray, 1820), unpaginated.

¹⁵⁰ *Solfatarra lake*] Solfatara: sulphur place. It. A natural volcanic steam vent from which sulphur gases and hot vapour are emitted. Encyclopædia Britannica.
< <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/553236> > 05.12.2013.

¹⁵¹ *In fine*] At the end; in the end. Lat.

¹⁵² *Stagyrite*] Stagirite: a native of the ancient Macedonian city of Stagira: in particular, Aristotle, the Greek philosopher, 384BC – 322BC. *OED*

¹⁵³ *tant pis ou tant mieux*] So much the worse or so much the better. Fr. *Bliss*, p.339

¹⁵⁴ *dogane*] Customs and Excise.

¹⁵⁵ *Puzzolana*] Pozzolana: A volcanic ash, containing silica, alumina, lime, etc., found near Pozzuoli and in the neighbourhood of various volcanoes, and used in the preparation of hydraulic cement. *OED*

¹⁵⁶ *ferruginous*] Containing iron or iron rust as a constituent; resembling iron rust in colour. *OED*

¹⁵⁷ *terra ponderosa*] Barium sulphate; heavy spar. *OED*

¹⁵⁸ *horse*] A horse-mill: a mill for grinding or crushing, using a horse as a power source.

¹⁵⁹ *virtù*] It. *virtu* (English spelling): a love of, or taste for, works of art or curios; a knowledge of, or interest in, the fine arts; the distinctive qualities inherent in a thing or person. A man of *virtu*: a virtuoso. *OED*

¹⁶⁰ *Smithfield Fair*] The Bartholomew Fair which was held in Smithfield, London, on St. Bartholomew's Day every year since medieval times. By 1849 it had almost completely dwindled away. *Cunningham*, pp. 32-34.

¹⁶¹ *Cremona*] A violin made in Cremona in northern Italy, famous since the 17th C. for the production of the highest quality violins.

¹⁶² *Mms*] Perhaps meaning Mss: manuscripts.

¹⁶³ *Mess.^{rs} Rivingtons*] The Rivington family were important publishers, booksellers and lawyers in London from the early 18th C. to the 20th C., originally specialising in theological publications. *ODNB*

¹⁶⁴ *The Rights of Man*] A book, published in 1791, in support of popular political revolution by Thomas Paine, 1737-1809. *ODNB*. Further evidence that AW was familiar with Paine's work is found in a letter dated July 1796, where he requests his sister Catherine to buy Paine's *Age of Reason*, originally published in two parts in 1794 and 1795. The subject of this book, Deism, was of interest to the brother and sister at this time. Yale 62. AW to CW.

¹⁶⁵ *'Corpus Domini'*] A Christian festival sixty days after Easter in honour of the Eucharist. 'Corpus Domini', < http://www.duomofirenze.it/feste/corpusdomini_eng.htm > 28.03.2007.

¹⁶⁶ *Thomas Moore's songs*] Thomas Moore, 1779-1852, Irish poet and lyricist. AW refers to 'Believe me if all those endearing young charms', from *Irish Melodies*, (1808), which ends 'No, the heart that has truly loved never forgets, | But as truly loves on the close, | As the sunflower turns on her god when he sets | The same look which she turned when he rose!'

¹⁶⁷ *Halley's comet*] Halley's comet is visible from the earth only once every 75 or 76 years. It appeared in 1835 and reached its perihelion, i.e. the point at which it is nearest the sun, on November 16th.

¹⁶⁸ *the Splügen*] The Splügen Pass, linking the town of Splügen in Switzerland with Montespluga in Italy, a major route across the Alps in the 19th C.. Mary Shelley travelled through this pass and describes her journey in *Rambles in Germany and Italy in 1840, 1842, and 1843, Volume 1*, (London: Edward Moxon, 1844) pp.56-60.

AN EDITION OF THE JOURNALS
OF ADLARD WELBY

Volume Two

Thesis submitted for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy
at the University of Leicester

by

Sue Boettcher MA (Leicester)

School of English

University of Leicester

January 2014

Contents

Volume 1	Page
Abstract	ii
Acknowledgements	iii
Contents	iv
Abbreviations	v
An Adlard Welby Chronology	vi - ix
Introduction	Introduction | 1 – 102
Appendices:	
A. Welby's List of his Children	103
B. The Nineteen Children: a summary	105
C. The Family Tree	107
D. Bastardy Bond, 1812	108
E. Adlard Welby's Friends and Business Associates	110
F. <i>The First Journal</i> : Itinerary	111
G. <i>The Fourth Journal</i> : A Summary.	113
H. Books and Authors referred to by Welby	117
I. Portrait of Adlard Welby	120
J. 'The residence of Adlard Welby, esquire'	121
K. Page from <i>The Italian Journal</i> - Shells	122
L. Page from <i>The Italian Journal</i> – Barrow	123
M. <i>The 1841 Journal</i>	124
N. Map of Sleaford, North & South Rauceby, 1824	125
O. Map of Italy, 1833	126
Bibliography	127
<i>The Italian Journal</i> September 1832 – October 1835	The Italian Journal | 1 - 97
Volume 2	
Contents	ii
Abbreviations	iii
<i>The 1841 Journal</i> April – December 1841	The 1841 Journal | 1 -74
<i>The Second Journal</i> April 1844 – January 1845	The Second Journal | 1 – 74
<i>The Third Journal</i> January 1845 – August 1847	The Third Journal | 1 – 169

Headnotes, Endnotes and an Itinerary are included with each journal transcription.

Abbreviations

AW	Adlard Welby
EW	Elizabeth Welby
MH	Mary Hutchinson
ED	Eliza Darby/Eliza or Elizabeth Grant
CW	Catherine Welby, later CP Catherine Pugin
SW	Selina Welby
It. J	<i>The Italian Journal</i>
1841 J	<i>The 1841 Journal</i>
1 st J	<i>The First Journal</i>
2 nd J	<i>The Second Journal</i>
3 rd J	<i>The Third Journal</i>
4 th J	<i>The Fourth Journal</i>
Yale	Letters from the Pugin Papers in the Yale Centre for British Art, New Haven, Connecticut.
<i>Bliss</i>	A.J.Bliss, <i>A Dictionary of Foreign Words and Phrases</i> .
<i>Cunningham</i>	Peter Cunningham, <i>Handbook of London, Past and Present</i> .
<i>GMS</i>	Unpublished record of the Welby family history and transcriptions of letters and journals, by Gladys Muzzarelli Salvadori, the great great granddaughter of AW and MH. San Tommaso, Italy, 1980.
<i>North America</i>	Adlard Welby, <i>A Visit to North America and the English Settlements in Illinois</i> .
<i>OED</i>	Oxford English Dictionary
<i>ODNB</i>	Oxford Dictionary of National Biography
<i>Pictures</i>	Charles Dickens, <i>Pictures from Italy</i> .
<i>PW</i>	Unpublished record of the Welby family history and letters from the private collection of Peter Welby, great great grandson of AW and EW. c.1970.

The 1841 Journal

April – December 1841

The 1841 Journal is housed in the Sleaford Museum Trust's archive, [Ref. U175]. The museum has no premises at the time of writing and all the artifacts and documents are in store. The online catalogue describes the journal thus:

Green leather-covered exercise book being 'Memorandums and Reflections' of Adlard Welby of Rauceby Hall detailing Welby and his family's tour of Europe. Journal begins April 1841, last entry dated 10 Dec 1841.

Its condition is described as 'battered'.

This transcription has been made from a photocopy of the original journal, provided by the Sleaford Museum Trust. The page size is approximately 18 x 11.5cms, (7 x 4½ ins), and the journal is 192 pages long. The handwriting is neat and legible. An illustration of the inside cover and first page is shown in Appendix M, page 124.

The transcription retains superscripts and abbreviations and the erratic punctuation, spelling and use of double and single quotation marks. Underlinings are reproduced in italic. Insertions are marked with \/, deletions are enclosed by curly brackets { }, (these are left empty where the deletion is illegible), and gaps in the text are noted by the symbols < >. Square brackets denote editorial insertions.

The entries are transcribed in complete unbroken paragraphs and any page headings have been placed in the margin, with the dates, in line with their appearance in the text.

1841 Journal - Itinerary 10.04. – 10.12.1841

AW's variant spelling of place names shown in square brackets.

Page No.	Date of journal entry.	
4	10.04.41	London
5	12.04.41	Herne Bay via Rochester and Canterbury – by rail.
7	15.04.41	London by Margate steamer.
11	03.05.41	Sleaford by Hull mail coach.
13	10.05.41	Newark by coach
13	11.05.41	Nottingham via Southwell by coach
14	12.05.41	Derby by rail Uttoxeter by AW's son Adlard's gig.
15	14.05.41	Newark via Derby and Nottingham by coach.
15	15.05.41	Sleaford
16	17.05.41	Timberland on horseback.
16	19.05.41	Sleaford on horseback.
16	22.05.41	Northampton by coach. London by rail.
17	31.05.41	Day excursion to Windsor by rail to Slough .
22	21.06.41	Derby by rail.
22	22.06.41	Uttoxeter by coach.
25	05.07.41	Nottingham via Derby by coach.
25	10.07.41	Matlock Bath via Derby by rail.
26	15.07.41	Buxton by coach.
27	20.07.41	Liverpool via Manchester and Stockport by coach.
28	21.07.41	Chester by rail.
28	23.07.41	Chesterfield via Macclesfield , Buxton and Bakewell by coach.
29	24.07.41	Nottingham via Mansfield by coach.
29	27.07.41	Sleaford by coach.
29	28.07.41	Newark by gig. Nottingham by coach.
29	29.07.41	London by rail.
32	09.08.41	Tunbridge Wells .
32	13.08.41	Brighton by coach. London by rail.
33	16.08.41	Dover .
33	18.08.41	Boulogne by steamer.
34	20.08.41	Abbeville by hired coach, posting.
34	21.08.41	Beauvais by hired coach, posting.
34	22.08.41	Paris by hired coach, posting.

1841 Journal – Itinerary continued

Page No.	Date of journal Entry	
36	05.09.41	Toulouse via Rambouillet , Chartres , Tours , Poitiers , Cubzac-les-Ponts [Cubsac], Bordeaux , Marmande [Armande], Castelsarrasin [Castesarrazin], by hired coach, posting.
39	11.09.41	Bagnères-de-Luchon [Bagnerres de Luchon, Bagnierres du Luchon, Bagneres de Luchon, du Luchon, Bagneres De Luchon].
43	20.09.41	Toulouse in the coupé of a diligence, travelling overnight.
46	28.09.41	Depart Toulouse in own or hired carriage, posting.
48	03.10.41	Arrive Marseilles via Bézier [Bezier], Narbonne , Mèze [Meze], Montpellier , Nîmes [Nismes], Arles , Aix .
49	07.10.41	Depart Marseilles by steamer.
49	08.10.41	Arrive Genoa .
50	11.10.41	Pisa via Chiavari , Carrara [Carara], Lucca , in own or hired carriage, posting.
51	13.10.41	Florence
53	19.10.41	Ancona via Rocca San Casciano [Rocca San Cassiano], Forli , Pesaro , Sinigaglia , in own or hired carriage, posting.
53	26.10.41	Porto di Fermo via Loretto .
59	17.11.41	Ancona by carriage.
62	10.12.41	(end of 1841 Journal).

**Transcription of
The 1841 Journal of Adlard Welby
April – December 1841**

1841
Memorandums
and
Reflections

By Adlard Welby
late
of Rauceby Hall¹

10. My last book was brought to an end with the month of March – it would
April seem that my thoughts were so too – indeed there has not been any but
1841 every day occurrences since; and on referring to my Waste-book² the
only London observations I shall here transcribe are the very great number of people
one meets with in the streets in mourning – so great that some days they
really appear to be the majority of the passers by; - the mortality rate
must be awfully great.
I find also { } \this/ reflection on Prayer
"Man by prayer is ever seeking to bend God to his purposes – it were
more rational to seek out the purposes of the immutable Deity and to act
in conformity to them".
- In this reflection I evidently had not in view the petitions almost every
one puts up to the throne of mercy when under affliction arising from pain
or misfortunes
The thermometer [sic] has ranged during these 10 days between 40° and
45°.
11. Thermo. 43°.
Sunday Attended W.^m Fox's³ 2.^d Lecture of his course on the wants of the Age.
Easter Neither this nor the first exactly were what I had thought he might
possibly say, judging from the heads⁴: The 1.st was the want of a Credible
and influential Religion! - a startling text – and I felt a curiosity to hear
{whether} what his sentiments of belief {whe} were and whether he
would venture (supposing they might go the length which the text hinted)
to publish them; but I think he rather evaded the attack and the strongest
thing he uttered was – that the various opinions and sects men were
divided into shewed [sic] not only their anxiety to be right but their
uncertainty of what to believe; (or words to that effect) and in his lecture
of to-day he attacked Gibbon's 15.th and 16.th chapters⁵ violently on the
score of want of openness and the use of irony – and said it was the
disgusting gibberings of an Ape – at same time however he praised highly
the rest of the work - - Now I think W. Fox was open to {the} something
of the same critique in his first lecture on the want of a credible religion –
he did not speak out – As to the manner adopted by Gibbon in the above

alluded to chapters W.F. might have recollected the period when Gibbon wrote and that even at the present day a man cannot publish that which runs counter to the powers of the church {that be} without risk of person {al} and property and character; and however the liberal mind may lament the necessity of uttering our sentiments under the mask of irony or shaded as {in} \through/ a glass darkly⁶ – a man owes it to himself to protect himself and the fault is not in him but in the powers that be.

April
1841
London

Afterwards we attended the church service by Law established at the good church near to Regent's park gate⁷ – the priest who read prayers in his anxiety to give effect forgot the propriety and quiet delivery necessary in prayer and twisted about his body and threw in pointed emphasis until it was very reminding of that which I never saw, - Punch in tragedy⁸ – the Preacher then gave us the usual subject on Easter day, (which by the way let it be observed seems now the order of the every Sunday) – and got into such a quag⁹ of difficulties about God and Man that I really pitied him { } not that he deserved it for he scarcely appeared to be conscious how deep he was sinking in the intellectual mire –

12.th Thermo. 43° - Left home with Oswald¹⁰ for excursion to Herne Bay.

15.th Therm. ° 45°
April
1841
Rochester

Yesterday at 6 p.m. got home from visit to Herne Bay to see M.^{rs} Loveless late Gleed – who has made a second marriage with a dissenting Minister

Memorandum of the Excursion

Intending to *do* the excursion to some profit I went by Rochester and Canterbury that Oswald might see the lions¹¹ at those ancient towns. We took the passage by the Greenwich railroad – it was the Easter Fair¹²; and passing through all its temptations (by the [way] I saw none) we crossed to Blackheath where we saw Donkey riding – Archery at 4^d a doz arrow shots etc. etc. we strolled forward until a four horse stage overtook us, upon which we got and rode pleasantly (a heavy hail storm excepted) to Rochester at 3 p.m.; - here we ordered Dinner at the Mail Inn and then sallied out to the Cathedral which we found in a high state of neatness, not discovering but here and there symptoms of its ancient date in the 5.th century – then we went and ascended the ancient Castle the stairs of which are still sufficiently sound to make the ascent secure – these like the Walls are formed of rough stones embedded with order in a matrix of cement; - its last siege against it was by K. John, whether it was dismantelled [sic] by him I know not¹³

the park

The bridge by which we passed into the town over the Medway is a strong one with 11 good arches – the Town itself a respectable second rate City – After a good dinner, civil attention and a reasonable charge at the Mail hotel Inn we got upon the Tally-ho¹⁴ between 6 and 7 p.m. to proceed to Canterbury (27 miles) where we arrived (and had passed the last hour) in darkness, rather regretting to have lost a reported fine { } prospect from the top of a high hill the name of which I forget.

Rose Inn – Good accommodation and reasonable charges

- April 1841
Canterbury
- On the 13.th before breakfast we visited the Cathedral, a magnificent Structure both within and exteriorly – the Skreen [sic] particularly beautiful – stained Glass etc.
The tombs are well known
The little river Stour a beautiful clear stream
Suited for the young to fish or poets dream
- After breakfast started to go by the rail road to the coast¹⁵ – we found no splendid Terminus but everything in the rough and only fit for the transport of heavy goods – nothing calculated for the reception of ladies fair or Gentle-men. - however after waiting \till/ sometime after the hour specified, we heard the signal of a cowhorn blowing and hastened to the only carriage for *humans* in waiting – a very rough affair well {littl} littered with straw at the bottom and were put in motion by the rope the same I suppose as that used to the black wall trains: in this way we were drawn to the first station when the work of progression was done by a horse
- April 1841
Railroad
- I omitted to mention that before this we had passed through a dark tunnel of half a mile or more in length. The horse now performed well and we jogged on pleasantly when on a sudden he was unhooked from the machine still underway, and aware that he was at liberty and of the dire consequences to himself if he escaped not the animal nimbly jumped on one side and avoided the quick coming mischief and then to my astonishment and apprehension the machine being on a descent rolled down it at a most awful pace at the evident risk of being thrown off the very ill {formed} \laid/ rail in which case we the passengers should have had the highly probable alternative of being killed or maimed dreadfully¹⁶ the thought rendered more impressive by a passenger shewing [sic] { } the various places where accidents of the kind had lately happened, and where a traveller had lost one ear and been otherwise mauled so as to be laid up for 6 months by it!!
- I was rather relieved in mind when we got out of this concern on the first opportunity convinced that escapes of much less risk had drawn forth very heartfelt thanks to a kind {provid} and merciful Providence, and with a determined resolve never to trust my esteemed body to that ill regulated machine again, we cheerily began our progress which proved at least 4 miles over the fields by bye-paths {to} and coastways [sic] to Herne bay.
- April 1841
Herne Bay
- Herne Bay is rather a misnomer for it is no bay at all – a place this of unlucky speculation where large sums have been expended in buildings of various kinds with at present little or no return - *Hope* however resides here to comfort the Speculator with her visions, and a bright Vista of good to come – among other attractions is a good Pier¹⁷ of three quarters of a mile direct line into the sea – it is built intirely [sic] of Wood and if not looked well to by repairs will not last { } many years; - there a [sic] several well built houses with "Hotel" upon their fronts but little doing within and one at least to be Let or sold; - yet are there several public conveyances each day in the shape of long coaches – and Omnibus – but the present state of the place with its half finished houses erected by the side of marked out streets here and there few and far between recalled to

my mind the Metropolitan city of U.S. of N. America¹⁸ and I rechristened it Little Washington, and spite of Steam boats – coaches – Omnibuses and Hotels, I believe many a Landlord would (or ought to be) glad of a tenant to {the} a house there on condition alone to keep it warm and pay the taxes of it

- The walks and rides too I was told are pleasant and the air is healthy but the near neighbourhood of Margate and other watering places will probably prevent the success of this, the interest in which if any can be taken must be rather '*triste*'¹⁹

I saw numbers of boats fishing, but was told that to obtain any one must send inland to Canterbury!

16.th Thermo. 41°. - Got to London yesterday by one of the Margate Steamers²⁰ with more than two hundred passengers – a good boat. Started at a little past 11am and arrived at 5p.m. – fare 6/-

17. Thermo. 43° A walk yesterday and nothing else. M.^r and M.^{rs} Loveless
April came in the evening having travelled by the Margate boat to Town
1841

A day without thought is impossible – but thoughts unrecorded fly quickly away and if I thought to any purpose that might have been; 'tis gone – yet (I just recall it) I thought of {the} some dispositions of my Will which will now require altering – and that I should in it absolutely forbid the use of Hearse or coach in removing what \will/ remains of me to that earth from 'tis said we spring –

18.th Thermo. 49°. – May is on her road - !
Sunday Foundling Chapel Service:²¹ the Anthem 'But thou didst not leave his Soul in Hell – 'Who is the King of Glory'? etc. - Sweetly and expressively sung²²

19.th Thermo 47°.

20.th ---- 45°

21. ---- 46°. The pain while walking comes on now so violently that I am obliged to get on in carriages and contemplate horseback exercise as a relief – meanwhile there are two medicinal embrocations highly recommended \of/ which { } one I am trying – but without great hope, for my malady unlike Rheumatic symptoms in general comes on in exercise and ceases or nearly so while in a state of rest.

Evening employed at a public discussion on 'What is socialism'? Between a (so called) Missionary of Owen's doctrine and {the} a M.^r Brindley²³ as his opponent – the same that before held a public discussion on the same subject at Bristol with M.^r Rob.^t Owen²⁴ The present disciple of Owen's system a very sensible and clever young man supported his part very well – as I intend to attend the next discussion I will defer recording any thoughts upon the subject: - the theatre not a small one was crowded in the extreme which clearly speaks the extreme sensation the subject at present creates.

22. Thermo. 45°. Very lame – not able to walk a mile without much pain – called in Surgeon Storer²⁵ again and shewed [sic] him the quack Embrocations – he had the liberality to say I might use the one already applied, but recommended his own recipe instead – a warm water or a Sulphur bath – and again the milk of sulphur powders – these things I obey with the exception of the ointment having a mind to try the oil as far as the \present/ bottle { } will go –

George Moore²⁶ dined here and we went together to the 2.^d discussion at the Colosseum of 'What is Socialism'? – the theatre was again full to crowding and the majority very evidently \of/ the Social party. Brindley had not a quiet hearing, while his opponent spoke to a pin-drop silence – this more shews [sic] the state of popular mind and feelings arising I suppose from privation of comforts, { } and anxious for amelioration, than a proof of the soundness and practicability and assimilation to the human character, { } of the system called Socialism; a system which has been tried at New Lanark²⁷; at Harmony²⁸ in N. Am.^a and at another place there called Lebanon, a colony of the strange sect of Shakers²⁹ or Spinners round. - I myself have seen that of Harmony and there appeared to be as the consequence of the {communit} state of such community a want of spirit or rather an extreme dullness pervading the whole – an absolute tyranny in the Governor of {the} it (Gen.¹ Rapp), and when I saw the place, an additional circumstance of prudent privation which could not tend to render it a second paradise, for the Eves were to be no objects of desire to Man until Rapp should again proclaim that the funds were in a state to maintain the children

- Now though in the old \-fashioned/ systems of society like ours there is no doubt with prudent people and necessitous, much privation from marriage, Man's best solace if fortunate in choice, yet to behold that privation existing alone over a whole community rendered that which in itself is dull in principle, { } dullest of the dull; and which the being provided from the general stock with food, cloathing [sic], and shelter very poorly to my mind, compensated the stupid looking creatures around me at Harmony.

Now something of this kind with perhaps a few modifications is the system when practically considered of Socialism, and to that, Robert Owen and his Disciples would lead (I suspect Mislead) the discontented artisans, and generally the working classes and poor of England, - a great portion of whom are in dirt, rags and privation at least as much from the demoralizing habits of the Gin drinking etc. {than} as from the faults of Society; and who might therefore probably be much benefited by economy and temperance and a striving after cleanliness in their habits {by} \-than/ by placing themselves as members of the communities of Socialists

23. Thermo. a Rainy $\frac{3}{4}$ day.

24. ---- 49°. Rainy evening
April

1841 The Chartists³⁰ – chiefly a combination of the working order - directing the hostility principally to the right of Individual property and against the regulation of the currency as the sign of that property, which they state to be no natural right. ---- { } { } any further than the right to that which is the work of a man's hands-.

Why a dog with a bone in possession feels quite intitled [sic] to that bone and will defend his right unless overpowered by a stronger dog than he – and thus proves that possession in property is a material right – a right if by success of chartism taken away, there would at sometime be taken away the great interest in life – individual exertion to obtain independence – besides would chartism not allow the right of possessing a few yards of ground for a habitation and a garden – it is absolutely requisite that something of this kind be allowed – and then what power is to limit the quantity but the \amount of/ means a man's industry has created to him to obtain it – are these means to go into the general stock by Socialism compact? I repeat { } then by that act you would Destroy the interest of life and the whole would be listless monotony. – I have seen its effect at Harmony –

April
1841
London

25. Thermo. 51°.

Sunday The Modern christian's [sic] devotional exercises on the Sabbath
In our house we have at present two Independents, a sort of Anabaptist - one Evangelical and her sister who is perhaps the same – three servants who go to the same Spring – and my two children³¹ who naturally follow the lead of the others – in all 9 *souls*, I alone keep aloof remembering the order of Christ himself – "Make no long "prayers" (I think he adds) for such do "the pharisees" [sic], but when you pray say 'Our Father which art Heaven" { } et sequitur³²

in

Now my devout friends of this Household begin this day as indeed they do every day, with an infraction of the above directions in about twenty minutes of improvised prayer – then after breakfast they shed out to their different flocks and occupy in prayer and sermon about 3 hours – Dinner at 2 p.m. not without a good Grace. What is done in reading or otherwise I know not till 5 p.m. tea etc. is swallowed, and at ½ past 6 – they all repair again to the houses of Worship for a good two hours more – getting home at 9 p.m. when a fourth meal (a supper) and a little comforting Glass closes closes [sic] the holy day and they all go happy to bed convinced of having been doing their duty - ! Upon this routine I make no comment, convinced they would be thrown away upon those who think with the actors in it and that they would be quite unnecessary with the reflecting part of my species. – only hoping that my children – when \they/ shall come to the ripe age of intellect and removed from the daily influence of such sanctified people {wh} will become aware that their duties to their Creator do not consist in uttering prayers (empty as deafness) but in actively fulfilling the duties of life which unsophisticated good minds see clearly pointed out to them and which perhaps has not been amiss described in the following;
'Preserve thyself – Instruct thyself Moderate thyself – Live for Others that they may live for thee! -

- April
1841
London and in the beautiful and {plenty} plainly to be understood words in what is called the Old Testament –
What does the Lord thy God require of thee Oh Man? but to love mercy – do justly; and walk humbly with thy God!³³
(V. forward a few words more on this subject)
And so I go to lay my head upon the pillow, a heavy but not a weary one – for I am visited by the infliction of a bad cold in it and my chronic (so become) Rheumatism in the leg at present gives no apparent way to the remedies prescribed.
- 26.th Thermo. 56°.
 \Cotton drawers instead of Flannel/
Riding walking – Met Major Pace in an Omnibus – a gentlemanly and Man of the World man – Bertha would have introduced me and I would not in a bus be so.
- 27.th Thermo. 59°. Took Bertha to the Polytechnic³⁴ principally to examine the Dageuritepi³⁵ [sic] Photogenic or Photographic likenesses³⁶ – they are small and the effect paltry – whether it happened by chance that they had chosen the ugliest specimens of humanity for examples and also that these put (all) on expressions as they were going to be hanged or at least at a Meeting of their creditors – I know not, but it is unfortunately so.³⁷ - Our intension was likewise to examine by day the various curiosities, specimens and deposits in the Museum which cannot certainly be done by firelight so well: - we should perhaps {of} have succeeded better than we did had not the time been occupied by {two} \a/ very excellent lecture popularly delivered upon chymistry [sic] and by the display of a sett [sic] of beautifully changing and fading views, undoubtedly the most interesting thing of the kind in London – This beautiful effect is called the Dissolving Views³⁸
- April Correspondence
Wrote to M.P. Moore³⁹ and Adlard

Sunday discipline
I find upon inquiry that these indefatigable praying christians [sic] are not content with all the expoundings which fall from the pulpit – a heavenly dew and with the intervals of petitions that they hope and believe arise to the throne of Grace during the day and until dark night – but on coming home they wind up with another set prayer or prayers, and then comforting themselves that they have done well, sit down to a holy {and} repast and a comforting glass after it, and retire to their couches for the night to dream I suppose of heavenly Joys which they think to earn by this praying to the neglect of which they and all of us are sent upon this earth to perform. They eat and drink, pray and Sleep – What then? Why then they eat, drink, pray and sleep again!
- My Rheumatic leg.
I cannot be blind to the fact that my malady instead of yielding to the remedies and regimen prescribed in London, has gone on increasing – I

now can seldom (sometimes I can) walk half an hour before the pain comes on and obliges me to have recourse to a carriage, upon sitting down in which the pain used to cease – *which it now does not*: - at night too it begins to disturb my rest and it is a little disheartening to me that the cause \to/ find {of} which is said to be half the cure remains as ever unknown: - this is one of the things (the cure of this complaint) which I did hope England and English skill would have effected for me – but I begin to lose the hope and must try again the warm baths of Pisa which appear to have set me up a little in march last; - and may a temporary though not permanent relief.

28. Therm. 61°. – {in the room 70}
Flannel waistcoat Omitted
Today I have got on rather better – my course has been to cornhill [sic] and about there and return to Tottenhamcourt road [sic] far end and thence up the new road⁴⁰ and home and though this could not have been effected without the aid of two Omnibuses I did pretty well and came free from pain.
- 29.th Thermo 54°. – in the room 64°. without a fire
Yesterday M. and M.^{rs} Wrixon the persons who offer for Oswald to board with them in my absence, called and we agreed at once at 1 Guinea a week which they expressly stated should include everything – washing – shoes cleaning etc.
30. Thermo. 52°.
On the 26.th instant I did the first Act towards the completion of the total Sale of my land possession in England – by the Surrender of the Copyhold of Foston. –
1. May 1841 May day – marked to me by suffering – Rheumatism – Toothach [sic] cough and cold all made upon me a simultaneous attack – under which I sought aid from the surgeon and the Dentist.
- 2.^d Thermo. 60°. –
Got up this morning relieved of the toothache [sic] and much better in other respects.
- 3.^d Thermo. 49°. Rainy morning
Correspondence – Letters from Joanna⁴¹
----- Archibuggi⁴²
----- to Joanna
Left London by {Lincoln} \Hull/ Mail for Sleaford
- 4.th This rainy morning hospitably received by W. Forbes⁴³ at Sleaford.
- 5.th & 6.th May Sleaford Nothing done of my business that is I mean concluding it for the deeds I understand are ready and on Saturday may be a signing, sealing and paying day – meanwhile I have this morning had a long talk with M.P.M. as to the best manner of disposing of my property for the benefit of the

children and have come to the conclusion that executing a deed of Trust with power of revocation \and Trustees to pay to me the interest of/ will be the best manner and will likewise prevent the heavy duty of 10 p. cent if I were to do it in form of a Will {towards} for the benefit of my second family.

7.th

I have but little – to record I was going to say probably and that little something prevented, so without endeavor to recollect that which was of little consequence I shall only add that by invitation I dined with M^r Peacock⁴⁴ at Rauceby, my old residence – the party consisted of M.P. Moore, Neneatre, Holditch and my son R.T. Welby⁴⁵ – we had a very fine Salmon and other good things – drank Champagne and claret – talked as usual much nonsense afterwards with a cigar in mouth and at last went to bed sober in my old room, and slept without {any} being disturbed by any of those numerous and natural recollections which it might well be supposed would be likely to come across the mind and the imagination on returning to a place rendered so interesting by some of the most pleasing as well as most painful associations of my life: - but no – I slept in peace; which I attribute to the \blunting/ effects of age upon the feelings, or because I have not any rem.^s romance of feeling in my composition - The place itself is, and particularly at this season of the year, a sweet retirement and I even questioned myself whether I should not like to become again its tenant – my books are there ready without trouble – my furniture the same. I should have nothing to do but to enter and shut myself from the world and spend my rest of days in reading and contemplation!!! – my time for this may come but not yet – not yet. my work is not yet done – in two years it may be – and then the old house will be at liberty and may receive the weary

8.th

Staid [sic] breakfast at Rauceby; and walked about with the present owner to view his intended deeds there – poor rich man! he little knows what awaits him – Visions of Wife and Strife, spare my aching sight! double, double, toil and trouble -⁴⁶
Happiness to pride (we sacrifice) the Bubble. He has actually been to the Heralds Office and obtained from them the Right and Title of gentility in a Coat of arms for which I believe the expence [sic] is about £80 - The office does not pretend to find any family arms inrolled [sic], but therefore has made one for him Namely 3 peacocks' heads (on a Bar within the shield) and a large one { } holding a rose in its beak for a crest. Laughter holding both his sides!
[Here Welby has made a rough sketch of the coat of arms.]
And this really sensible good kind of man, blinded by the desire to become the founder of a family – Upon no better foundation than his money cannot see the folly of this. and how the old established members of the proud aristocratic families will amuse themselves with it – and he will go and lay out many thousands – perhaps in the end make money scarce with him – in buildings etc etc etc \all with this same end in view/ when I will be bound to say that two thousand could scarcely be necessary with judgement to make him most respectable and comfortable where he

is, and where the trees and shrubs are all in perfection around him, as well as his comforts.

Prince Albert – bon mot coming from Sir Rob.[†] Heron: Upon hearing that the House reduced the \proposed/ allowance to him from fifty to thirty thousand a year – he observes that he cared not for that while he { } had Half a crown a day and a Sovereign at night.

- 10
Sunday Walked to Leasingham to hear on F's recommendation [sic] the parson of that living M.[†] Whitmore He took his text from S. John. – 'I go to prepare a place for you!⁴⁷
What that place would be could not of course be described, otherwise than a state of eternal beatitude whither not only the apostles to whom it was personally by Christ promised, but { } all who have had or have faith in him and believe that through his blood their sins are washed away, should be promoted. The preacher then to enforce upon his audience the goodness and condescension [sic] of Christ as God – described human beings as vile worms and Christ as a great Lord, whose compassion led him even to die for these vile worms – (This was bad taste as it made the objects of compassion not worthy of it) - he then went on pretty clearly to teach the doctrine of purgatory by telling us that we must not suppose ourselves in a fit state for receiving this blessing – that it would be presumption and folly to think \we/ were prepared to enjoy the blessed state with our present ideas and that some preparation would be necessary, and not to expect to rush in (like fools) where the wise and the good halted - After another hint of the same kind he dismissed us with the hope of gaining this future reward by keeping alive to the merits of the Redeemer and being washed clean from sin by his blood. – not a word in the whole sermon told of our duties which we are expressly called to perform in this globe and in the due performance of which we could expect to receive a ticket of admission to \partake of/ the blessings of the hereafter – not one word on this practical subject. he did indeed say that those in the estimation of this world who stood highest might not be so in the life to come, where on the contrary it was probable that the first here should be the last there and the last, first; but not by good conduct but by faith in the redemption of our sins by the bloody sacrifices of the Son of God in propitiation (at the throne of his father. yet his equal)
This was the clever discourse delivered by a short thick man with a face like the full moon in a fog. betokening if it belied him not a pretty plentiful indulgence in the creature comforts, while he was awaiting the blessings to be enjoyed hereafter. He has only £1000 per annum to console him here!!
- 10 May
1841
Newark In the evening left Sleaford with R.T. Welby by the coach for Newark on my way to visit Charles, Erasmus and Adlard⁴⁸ at Uttoxeter. Got to Newark at 9 p.m. Inn Lawton's – waiters sharky⁴⁹ –
- 11.th
Nottingham Left Newark by coach ½ past 7 am and passing through Southwell came to Nottingham about 10 am. where being shot down at a Traveller's Inn – The < > we got a good breakfast in the rough and while taking it my

son Charles came in – looks very ill and complains not without reason. At his office I found Erasmus waiting for me. – I believe he is glad to see me, but his wife evidently avoids it, and will do so under the plea of ill health, for which I am given to understand she keeps her bed! - bad symptoms these; I fear poor Erasmus has caught a Tartar, and what is worse is going into Chancery to obtain payment of her fortune. not seeing me is a piece of foolish disrespect rather unpardonable after the effort to come and see her. – the reverse of her appears to be the little fat good natured woman whom Charles has selected – she has received me with a kindness which seems natural to her and should I not see her again, the impression I carry away is favorable

We have passed the day in viewing the Castle ruins completely sacked and burnt by the Mob about 10 years since and nothing whatever but the { } walls standing.⁵⁰ We then walked to the race course – and round to Park Barracks from whence as well as from the Castle terrace are fine views.

12.th Before 8 a.m. we started upon the Rail for Derby 16 miles and in about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour arrived - About ten Adlard in his Gig came in – at 11 a.m. saw RT off by the Coach for Uttoxeter and \then/ went to see some public Garden Ground laid out by Loudon⁵¹ and named by him an Arboretum,⁵² a very agreeable lounge for the public of Derby – returning to the Town we left in A's Gig for Uttoxeter distant 18 miles and got there at 6p.m. consequently the lady had dined – the servants were out of humour – the beef steak cold and the play of all in the Wrong performed for my amusement – poor Adlard to please his spoilt child or his wife placed him on a chair at the table upon which the little villain reversed himself and was going down tail up from the chair; {and} \when/ being snatched from that fate was carried out roaring! - - from the drawing room we soon adjourned to the snuggerly where over a glass and a cigar after a while I began to recover from a sleepy fit and the evening passed away in chat, tea, and finishing glass again and then to bed

13.th from whence at 3 {inso} in the morning I awakened arose with heat and thirst to find no water for { } aswaging [sic] it; so I lighted my taper and descended to explore below – the result satisfactory, found a jug of the element took a swig, turned in again and slept till seven.

Uttoxeter Today A' having made me trust him that I may get to Sleaford by Saturday morning , I have been perswaded [sic] to stay till to-morrow.

Wit – is so scarce with me that I must not loose a bit – A was saying of a someone that he had drank [sic] so as to ruin himself. I observed he had *liquidated* his property

The chamber maid here labours under two misapprehensions apparently – the one is that she is an angel and that I am the devil – both { } false – she is not an angel and I trust I am not diabolic; - however I am so little to be trusted by her that when by duty she is obliged to venture to my room door, the water etc. is deposited and then after a knock of information away she flies as were she kicked by the above Evil Demon – then is

always with a look ascance [sic] that she passes so awful a being as I – as if she were afraid of beholding my horns and forked tail. these mock modesty lasses are always thus shewing [sic] what they are thinking of more clearly than they think for –

- Uttoxeter Wrote to M.P.Moore that I intended to be at Sleaford on Saturday
 ---- to Bertha that I might be in London early next week
 Letter from Forbes to advise of his being at Sleaford next {Saturday morning} Friday evening.
 Took a walk of observation about the Town which may be on a par with Sleaford but not in improvements – they have a new church built about ten years ago which is a neat building - there is also a R. Cath Chapel⁵³ the design by young Pugin⁵⁴ (I was told) – and several good private houses - The country is generally a grazing one and rich land.
- 14.th Walked a little, after preparing for departure by coach at 1 p.m. for Derby. Adlard keeps his groom and two or three female servants – two effective horses and two broken down ponies at grass – a good horse and seems pretty well off: however in an intended removal in a Year and half to another house he having some furniture to purchase on the occasion I promised him a lift to that purchase – meaning but not saying from £100 to £200 -
 At one p.m. {left} bid adieu to my namesake, his little lady and two healthy children – arrived at Derby $\frac{1}{4}$ before 4 – Nottingham $\frac{1}{2}$ past 5 – {Newak} Newark $\frac{1}{4}$ past 8 – distance 58 miles in 7 hours one of which we stopt [sic] on the road –
15. $\frac{1}{2}$ past 7 a.m. left Newark for Sleaford where we arrived at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9.
 Our journey has occupied 5 $\{\frac{1}{2}\}$ days and the expences [sic] are

	£8..11..6
of which gloves and 3 silk Handk ^{ves}	12. 6

so that the travelling and other Expences [sic] are	£7. 19 ..
of which R.T.W has paid sundries	1. 2. 0

	by me £6. 17. 0
16. Walked to Leasingham \with M.^r F/ to hear W. Whitmore again, but were
 1841 disappointed - D.^r Y. was officiating and we rather indecorously if not
 Sleaford discourteously to the D.^r quitted the church. I cry 'peccavi'⁵⁵ – yet it was
 not malice prepense⁵⁶ but a feeling acted upon without reflection which
 came upon the heels of it and made me feel I had committed a slight,
 almost an insult, added to an impropriety which reflected very strongly
 upon my own good sense; for being there my prayers were due to heaven
 and my attention to the discourse from which however I might think
 lightly of the teacher something good might be elicited; as what book can
 one take up from which some good thoughts may not be the consequence
 of the perusal - The D.^r has a right to be offended at an act which is truly
 contra bonos mores⁵⁷

17. $\frac{1}{2}$ past 7 a.m. mounted a poney [sic] and *started* for Timberland⁵⁸ by the
May villages of Wroxham, Bloxham (wonderfully improved of late) – Digby
1841 Rouston, - Kirkby Green. – found R.T.'s lodgings just as I left them 6
Timberland years ago – and the pastor nearly so also. Henry⁵⁹ preparing a house {of}
of Cottage Villa description belonging to Major King, \at Martin/ {for
him} lett [sic] to him by that Gent for his residence and a very pretty place
it is. Henry is stout and very active – he possesses a certain useful
practical knowledge of human nature which is of much use to him in the
practice of physician {and} and in his intercourse with his fellow men – I
also give him credit for some useful principles of practice in his
profession and determined dashing application of them which is most
frequently successful, and where your cautious practitioner might fail – he
possesses a good person and height also {which} with a manner rather
prepossessing, and 'tis his own fault if with all this he does not succeed in
life.
- 18.th Stayed at Timberland - the boys and I again dined together there after
Timberland which from some effects of wine or other cause are all fell drowsy and the
evening was not bright in its passage
- 19.th Rainy morning – after breakfast I mounted the poney [sic] and returned to
Sleaford Sleaford wet with rain. dined and passed the evening with M P. Moore
- 20.th Wrote to Egbert⁶⁰ reply to his rec.^d to-day of date 14 April inclosing
letter {s} from Ethelin⁶¹
Rec.^d also {today} \yesterday/ letters from Joanna at Toulouse and
Edgar⁶² at Rome.
- 21.st Is remarkable for being the day on which I finally settled business and
May signed away my right and Title to Rauceby estate receiving in lieu in
1841 mortgages and money the remaining balances due on the account and
Sleaford paying the Lawyers' bills.
N.B. I at the same time cancelled my last made Will and signed a New
one consonant to the present state of my property.
Also settled the account current with W. Forbes of the last half year's rents
due at lady day. *My last to receive*
Agreed with the Sleaford Bank⁶³ to {pen} open an ac/ in my name and left
with them an order to pay each of my five sons T.W.⁶⁴ – Henry – Charles
– Adlard and Erasmus £200. each.
22. Left Sleaford at 8 a.m. by the Northampton coach which arrived at 4 p.m.
May a hurried dinner there and then 4 miles further brought us to the Station 60
1841 miles from London which was run in about 2½ hours and I alighted from
London a Cab in Grenville Street $\frac{1}{4}$ before 8 pm.
- 23 Viewing pictures – Royal Academy – New Watercolor Society [sic] and
to trying to decide upon plans for the Summer – bothered also with thoughts
25 what to put into a package to be sent by Sea for Ancona; - 'tis not the
money so much as the trouble these undertakings give, that is the
annoyance, besides the probable unsatisfactory termination of your

endeavours [sic] to please, for 'tis 10 to 1 that your purchases are the things desired most by your friends
N.B. Flannel Waistcoat left off perforce.

Mem. The Trustees for the £1743..6..0 now placed in the 3 per cent Consols⁶⁵ are Sir Rob.^t Heron and Rob.^t Hall

29.
May
1841
London
- Inclosed [sic] my Will and sent it per post addressed to M.P.Moore at Sleaford for safe custody
In the city at Barnetts Hoare & Co.⁶⁶ to sign a power of Att.^y to them to receive the Divid.^{ds} on £6000 Stock in 3 per cent just bought with £5940: - Moore had written previously to me respecting {the} \my/ description to be entered in this power of Attorney, and had proposed to make me of Grenville Street etc. and {generally} of Ancona etc. to which in reply I proposed to add "late of South Rauceby etc.: - now whether \he/ took this hint and wrote the description thus, "late of S.R. now of Grenville Str.^t and Ancona etc." I know not but suspect so and that it had been made a joke at Barnetts, for I could perceive a little ris au nez⁶⁷ amongst them, and certainly has a sort of hic et ubique⁶⁸ effect and perhaps somewhat ridiculous, but how many \and/ Stockholders too must be in the same difficulty in designating identity – however my description or rather that of Moore with my addition was not allowed; for to avoid {all} as much as possible the difficulties which might arise as to the identity of possessors of Stock there is only admitted in powers of Attorney one description of residence and *that* the actual one at the time of the purchase: so I am described as of Grenville Street Brunswick Square, and am given to understand that at any future period, on occasion of selling out etc. it is probable that an affidavit of Identity must be made which costs something.
- May
1841
London
- 30.
- Sunday – spent it without matter for record; - it was a day of rest.
31.
May
1841
London
Windsor
- Excursion to show Windsor Castle to the young ones.⁶⁹ I believe they were pleased – am sure they were a little tired and have probably enjoyed a sound repose. (I write next morning)
We started from home at \½ past/ nine a m. soon found an Omnibus in the New road which conveyed us with a full load to the Great Western Station where we paid 13/8^d for 3 places to Slough, (the nearest point to Windsor) – arrived there at ½ past 10 and at Windsor by about Eleven – about 25 miles in an hour and half
To the castle we quickly went which is worth seeing – that is as I have mostly experienced – all you do not pay for is worth seeing, but everything you do pay for little gratifying – The noble terrace is open to all decently clothed people who can also admire the general view of the Building and Gardens – but the State rooms as they are called are in wretched bad taste at least are not to my taste – yet crowds go to see them; and pay for it and probably think them {very} \vastly/ grand and the pictures very fine. – the other { } apartments where royalty retreats from pomp and pride to enjoyment and privacy we were not permitted to view as the little Queen was coming down to be present next day at the

Triennial Ceremony of Eton Scholars called the Montem.⁷⁰ But the Round Tower so called, yet being square with rounded corners, we ascended and from its top had a compensating view for our pains and shilling which I gave the woman keeper. The State rooms Man was so pleased with 4 shillings for our party that he thanked me.

Windsor The prettiest thing we saw is the Cottage in the park in the direction of Datchett mead lately possessed by the Dowager Queen Adelaide; - this sight we obtained by the good natured interference of a Gentleman we encountered in this park – after some demur they granted our entry to his application and we were permitted to wind our way past the outside of the xesect [sic] retreat (not to enter it) and to leave its { } gardens by another gate below – such is the surveillance rigid that the poor gardener only ventured from a retired corner through thousands of roses blushed around, to pluck unseen three which he presented to my daughter, telling he [sic], “they are three innocent flowers” for her – the manner and phrase pleased her and pleased me – on receiving my little douceur at the Gate he said “I suppose Sir we shall have our little Lady down this Evening – she comes here almost every morning before breakfast to walk { }” and I was pleased to know from such good authority that she possessed so much taste as to enjoy the Cottage scenery and she arose in the scale of estimation accordingly with me which she will never know and if she did would little value

Windsor We returned to the Town rather annoyed at the manner in which the park servants restrain the public from moving out of the strict line of march prescribed to them by which the apparently good-natured permission to walk the parks { } is poisoned to the mind and perhaps total exclusion would be preferable but *that they* \would/ neither \be prudent/ *dare proceed to* or perhaps could be legally done The Tree supposed to be that called Herne's Oak and which Shakespeare has immortalized⁷¹ has met the general fate and stands its own monument defended by a paling \placed/ around it, but in size {it} and appearance I should not have guessed its age – they have placed a somewhat silly inscription upon it about the story of the ghost of Herne the Hunter visited it every night at { } the mid hour – if it does so I can only say his taste is not mine as I could find around many preferable places for spiritual contemplation meet

Windsor After a good cold early dinner at the White Hart for which we paid half a Crown each, and after which these walks and adventures took place, I paid one more visit to the beautiful views from the Royal Terrace and we then with some difficulty got carried back to Slough – paid our fares again in some sort of haste approaching Hurry and proceeded in the Train for London where however we did not arrive so quickly as we came, the train being too { } much for the Engine it gave it up and became useless which occasioned a delay of above an hour and half not coming to the Terminus until 8 p.m. and affording a probably paragraph for the morning's News papers.

Windsor I have said above that the crowds {who} \that/ visit the Castle think the pictures in the State apartments “very fine” I did not mean to insinuate that they are not fine, for most of them are by \some of/ the best Masters - Vandyke – Poussin, \Rubens/ etc. and the more modern as Sir Tho.^s Lawrence etc. I only think that the { } sort of people I saw there were of a

description not much to understand them and perhaps \to speak generally/
I do think that the subjects are not the most happily chosen ones of those
masters: - the hall called after William 4.th [] \interested/ me most – the
pictures are chiefly by Lawrence and are whole lengths of the prominent
political and military characters during, and subsequent to, the period of
the French revolution: - This would be highly interesting were time
allowed one to contemplate the { } lineaments of such characters which
there certainly is not

3.^d Oswald commenced his board at M.^r Wrixon's by going there to sleep
May [June] M.^r Moore (Consul) and Erasmus dined with us
1841 My {speck} Spec⁷² has become a Wreck – the people Moore tells me have
London turned tail upon my pictures, and not a Commissioner of the two that have
seen them will take them in hand – My two Cases from Ancona are thus
proved to be both bad Cases and had they gone to the bottom of the Sea It
might have been the better thing for me.

6.th and Yesterday { } morning a sudden change from hot weather to cold – the
7.th therm. at 6 am 47.^o exposed – after having been on an average lately about
67^o or more

7. Yesterday went to church – being Trinity Sunday came in collision with
June Saint Athanasius and the preacher feeling himself duty bound { }
1841 according to the day as he said, entered upon the subject of the Trinity in
London which he floundered about quoting as many passages for as against – until
most of the females were asleep comfortably and the men winked and
rubbed their eyes and noses and all seemed much relieved by the
declaration that he had come to a close – and gave us the blessing.
Our Ancona Consul my friend Moore leaves England to-morrow – on
which occasion Bertha writes to Casson⁷³ and Ethelin and I to Egbert by
his portmanteau.
Took case containing books cloathing [sic] etc. to the Brig Chandos –
Capt. Hayes for Ancona – the contents of the Case are for dispersion at
Port of Fermo – the Cat. Cassino etc. – Capt Hayes brought Alfred from
Ancona last year.

8. Ther. 52^o

9. ---- 50^o
June This day's paper reports the death (supposed sudden) of Sir David
1841 Wilkie⁷⁴ at Gibraltar – he was {coming} returning from Egypt. his age
56.

London *Bribery at Elections* A Member/M.^r Ward is reported to say, There was a
better mode {of} for that house to redeem its character with the country "J
< > "When [illegible] Members no longer refused to make the
declaration at the table of the house, that they had not by themselves, or
by agents, been guilty of bribery, then he wo.^d believe in the sincerity of
their intentions"

This appears to me an excellent hint as more likely with proper wording and arrangements to shut the now open door of bribery than even the ballot box: - for if we can suppose that a man of education and property could be induced to sacrifice his character in this world and his lot hereafter by compromising both by a false oath publicly { } and solemnly taken; in the form of which all mental reservation might be defeated – if we can believe this then the whole of the bonds which bind society together must be upon the very moment of separation and one universal chaos which must be the consequence

10.th Thermo. 52°
 June Went yesterday down to Pimlico to call upon Erasmus, see his Wife – he
 1841 was out – the servant said she was at home – I walk in and then she was
 London said not to be at home! so I have done all that can be done to the lady and
 bid her adieu absently
 Evening passed at Caroline Place⁷⁵

In consequence of a Note from G Moore advising me that he should start from London bridge at Midday for Boulogne I have walked to bid him good bye; when I understood that the boat had left at 2 in the morning – so I lose a day by his inaccuracy – people should mind.

11.th Thermo. 52°
 June George Moore gone
 1841 This is the 6.th day of cold temperature and I remark that throughout the
 London Barometer has indicated *almost* 'set Fair'

 If you would know the value of money, says the Italian proverb, 'go to borrow a dollar' – let me add if you would { } know the value of your cloathes [sic], try to sell them – I have employed my tailor to do so with some of mine not wanted and being a traveller, and he sends me word that he can get no more than 50/ for what cost me £12!

 Bertha had her tea party last night – M.^r Corbett came in

Bribery at Elections Again the Oath to be taken by the Elected Member as a guarantee against corruption of Voters has been proposed in the House: it would appear to be the best safeguard of any against corrupting of voters but could it be worded as to prevent all mental reservation and promise to pay hereafter?

12.th Thermo. 48°
 June Barom.^r still keeps above 'Fair' – some rain in night atmosphere cloudy –
 1841 Wind northerly
 London

13 Thermo. 51°
 Sunday Went to Essex Street Chappel [sic] They use a Reformed Liturgy –
 omitted the litany altogether Heard an excellent Discourse then on the text "Set your affections on things above etc."⁷⁶

- {14} Afterwards walked over Waterloo bridge - and got as far as that of Vauxhall – observed there men digging and barrowing earth – asked a man why they did so on a Sunday – the reply was that a contract obliged the work to be done at a certain day – I had the morning passed through Clare Market⁷⁷ where to my surprise I saw all the butchers' stalls etc. open and high market: these things were not in my young days and shew [sic] a practical approximation to the continental customs – whether for good or for evil -
Omnibuses and Steam boats are in full play
- 14.th Thermo. 49°
June Took my Engravings bro.[†] from Italy to Fletcher at his Auction Rooms to
London be probably given away – which will be a cure or at least a Caution{to} in picture dealing
15. Thermo. 59.° - 10° higher than yesterday – Baro.[†] remains the same above 'fair' – {we} atmosphere Cloudy.
Excursion with Bertha to view the Palace at Hampton Court – it is rather surprising that { } it never happened to me to visit before a place perhaps the most worthy of inspection in the environs of London both for its beautiful situation and Gardens and the valuation [sic] collection of Paintings all of which with a most praiseworthy liberality is open to the public gratuitously – any decently clothed person may enter and enjoy the view This is as it should be but while the doors are open to crowds of people it 'shut the door' to Royalty as a residence – indeed I observed that the apartments not open to public inspection are tenanted by persons { } probably in favour at Court.⁷⁸ The gardens are kept in beautiful order and the flowers of choice description – in short 'tis a very agreeable lounge and were I to choose between it and Windsor Castle, {I} (not very likely to happen) I would prefer the first as a residence. We got back rather tired ½ past 9 at night
16. Thermo. 49.°
Called upon Erasmus – found him better but not looking well
17. Therm. 61.°! What changes!
June This morning the maggot bit me to go and buy fruit and vegetables at
1841 Covent Garden. the result is that it will not do. I bought too many things
London and paid nearly the same price for them as near home.
At the Surrey Zoological Gardens⁷⁹ with Bertha - my last visit there was in frost and snow – the Summer View is the best; but the Menagerie has proved not sufficiently attractive, and to make it so they have had recourse a Scenic view of Rome – introducing the bridge and Castle of S. Angelo and S. Peters in the distance – the deception is pleasing. this they illuminate at night in humble imitation of the real, and also of the fireworks given at Rome and thus draw company to a sort of Vauxhall. While the original intent is apparently a little neglected – the beasts looked very meagre [sic] and the birds dirty.
19. Thermo 59.° change again of 10.°

June 1841 My friend Forbes sends me notice that the two Whig Members for So. Lincolnshire \Handley and Heathcote/⁸⁰ have resigned and that two Torys [sic] are to come in London – { } ie Trollope and Turnor⁸¹

I replied
 You tell me your Whig Members have resigned,
 'Tis not a thing to make a coil about,
 Two Ts come in and Hs \two/ turn out;
 The Nation's burdens will remain the same,
 T'Will bear the cost whichever plays the Game:
 And little will it John import I trow,
 Whether th' Inflictors be High Church or low;
 Tory and Whig to it are Humbugs equal
 As seen before and will again i' the Sequel.⁸²

20.th Thermo. 57.° - Sunday

21.st Quitting the residence in Grenville Street which had been our Asylum for
 June nearly seven months of winter and spring, we marched off with { }
 1841 baggage enough for travelling, and at a quarter past 9 a.m. were rapidly
 Derby away from London by the Birmingham railway bound for Derby.
 ¼ past 3 p.m arrived at the Terminus at Derby and thence by Omnibus at
 the New Inn there where we took up our quarters for the night.
 Took Bertha to the Arboretum public garden, the gift of M.^r Strutt and laid
 out by the Author of the garden Encyclopaedia etc. and planted by him
 with various choice of plants and trees which will in time to come adorn
 the place.
 Thermo was this morning again 57.°

22.^d Left Derby by coach at 11 a.m. for Uttoxeter (18 miles) where we came in
 Uttoxeter before 2 p.m. A beautiful ride through a rich grazing country abounding
 in good views int al⁸³ Tetbury Castle ruins on the left and passing through
 the park of the present Mansion near the Village
 The weather showery but pleasant

23. Rainy weather and cool.
 Thursday N.B. A fire very agreeable at the Evening

24. Confirmed rainy morning and during the past night
 June Reflections from Hume
 1841 The principles by which men are almost wholly governed in their actions
 Uttoxeter is custom and precedent

(23.^d) Letter to Jourdan⁸⁴ in reply to his of 17.th inst.^t
 Letter to Moore Ancona to advise the sailing this day of Vessel taking
 Agricul.^l Implim.^{ts} to Emiliani⁸⁵.

25.th Rainy and cool – A Wet Summer seems probable to happen – thinning the
 26.th abundance of Hay and corn which the favorable Spring has produced with
 the effects of over moisture and mildew

- public Drove to the Earl of Shrewsbury's Residence at Alton Towers⁸⁶ – the are not permitted to view the house. the Gardens and chapel are open to them with card tickets to be obtained at the Inn and not forgetting the silver ticket from your own pocket - We wandered among beds of flowers and were shewn [sic] the conservatories of rare plants all in the highest state of perfection – admired all we saw and then – came back again. the younger amongst us amused I suppose – they had not seen so many Chinese Temples and hedges and Jets d'eaux and exotic plants as to pall upon the repetition [sic]. for myself 'tis pleasanter to contemplate hill water and woodland forest unadorned (untortured [sic] shall I say) in clean cut walks and shaven lawns – the trouble and expence [sic] of these might for me be well saved. then again I possess an obstinate, ungenteel preference to the comforts of the cottage rather than for the lofty splendours of the Palace. I hope this taste is not Vulgar though doubtless it will be named so by those who are not of my taste. After this, let me in candour record that this Alton Tours [sic] possesses great natural beauties of rock and wood and water – Hill and valley – which many would say has been improved by art at great expence [sic]
- The house is a castellated building – stands very elevated, and the road which winds up to it though plantations of various foliage, is admirably laid . In days of Yore there was a Convent and a Castle in the neighbourhood, both which Old Time has swept away leaving scarce a wreck behind
- Edgar by letter dated 9 June and rec.^d at Uttoxeter informs me he is arrived in Ancona the day before from Rome.
27. Posted letter to Edgar at Ancona wherein advised him respecting his
June proposal of carrying on the Bank at Rome. I decidedly object to it – also
1841 to his views for business in Ancona.
- 28 The weather of the past Week has been cool, windy and rainy, quite
Monday unsettled and a fire quite agreeable in the evening: - there is much grass
Uttoxeter cut and (may be) spoiling on the ground. the hay crop very likely to be plentiful and if it can be got up well, I see no reason why hay should not at a moderate price – the corn by the great degree of moisture will be forced much in straw, and being by that much laid, may eventually be damaged. To-day (28.th) it again rains, with Wind S.W. – yesterday the wind having veered to N.W. it was fine throughout
Thermo. 55.°
29. ----- 59.°
- 30.th ----- 56.°
June Yesterday A's nice little poney [sic] and carriage conveyed us (party four)
1841 (A rode horseback) to Dovedale – by {Illum} Ilam: at the sign of the
Uttoxeter immortalized Hosier (Isaac Walton)⁸⁷ every reasonable refreshment may be had by the very respectable persons keeping it; but we brought 'Grog' and {we} \were/ only customers to them for room and some excellent Porter.

- The Dale was the same (perhaps more beautiful since) as when I, a young man strayed up it; - the change was in me, not in it, that the pulse beat not quicker at contemplating the beautiful scenery of its rock, wood, and dark pellucid and hurried stream, and that I sought my enjoyment in a glass of wine and cigar rather than as in former days dipping my cup in the clear fountain rising at my feet, and then climbing, delighted with the exertion, the heights to inhale the mountain air and catch distant views! a pleasure which the resource of wine and cigar but poorly {replaces} supplies – one would naturally suppose that in such situation {the} reflection would have dwelt upon past scenes and occurrences – perhaps so – but I confess that actually it did not that I recollect – and the fact is that like the { } "Dissolving Views" \to be seen/ at the Politechnic [sic] Institute, the scenes and occurrences of youth, as we grow older dissolve from memory or are recalled with difficulty to the mind. so was it I think with mine – but be it as it might, the cigar did not much comfort me and the wine failed of its usual effect. I arose from the turf rather dull and preceding the party whose younger spirits floated higher { } walked back to the "Isaac Walton".

We got back to Uttoxeter before 11p.m. in a fine but very cold night. the little poneys [sic] doing their task splendidly.

This morning colder to the feelings than the Thermometre [sic] \would/ indicate - cloudy, windy and damp – blows from the N.W. and has lately been alternately N.W. and S.W. but more the last.

To-day A. drove me to the Market Town of Cheadle from whence we walked a mile to view a house and 26 acres of grassland; - the house which has not been tenanted for years is substantial but dilapidated and the most gloomy place I ever beheld.

- | | |
|------------------|--|
| 1. st | Thermo. 61.° |
| Thursday | Wrote to – George Moore Ancona – inclosing bill of Lading of two cases |
| July | shipped on board the Ann Carr – Rich? Carr Master which sailed the |
| 1841 | 24. th ult direct for Ancona. |
| Uttoxeter | N.B. The charge is 1/ per lb and amounts to £7..3..6 |
| | w. ^t being 73.4 + 70 = 143.4 |
| 2. ^d | Drive to near the village of Hanbury S.E. \of Uttoxeter/ in the direction of |
| | Burton. the Station is near Holleybush park – and the prospect towards |
| | the N.W. really grand. the distance from Uttoxeter about 7 miles. |
| | Weather still { } heavy with cloud and vapour, but favourable to us until |
| | within 3 miles of {the} home when it descended in rain though not so |
| | heavy as the \threatening/ appearance of the clouds had led us to look for |
| 3. | Thermo. 64.° |
| July | commencement of the dog days ⁸⁸ in clouds and vapour – we have scarcely |
| 1841 | seen the sun lately for any continuance. |
| 4. th | Therm. 60.° Sunday |

5. Left Uttoxeter by coach for Derby at 1 p.m. – Derby ½ past 3 --
 Nottingham Nottingham at 5p.m. – received by my son Charles in Park Street.
- 6.th *Oswald came in from town*
- 7.th & A succession of rainy weather and the last a rainy day after 9 am till night
 8.th at bedtime - Weather quite cool – and much more agreeable than the hot
 and dry time usually experienced in the Dog Days.
9. Thermo. 53.°
10. Left Nottingham by Railroad with Bertha and Oswald at 11 o'clock am –
 July stayed 1 hour at Derby for north train and arrived at Matlock from Amber
 1841 Gate Station where we left the train and entered the Omnibus, about 3
 Matlock bath o'clock pm
 put up at the Old Bath – the weather so cold and rainy that the Inn keepers
 – with their Servants, two legged and four legged have little to do.
11. Rested
 Sunday A church is building here by subscription – how to be endowed I know
 July not; probably by the same assistance.
- 12.th I find this Bath nearly the same place it was 40 years ago – the
 July manufacture of spar⁸⁹ is perhaps improved, and articles produced much
 1841 more costly and beautiful
 A Quarry of black Marble⁹⁰ of great fineness is worked near Ashford and
 the marble much used here in the formation of tables etc. one of which
 they priced at 50 Guineas
 Day spent in the usual wanderings about the place and environs, much
 interrupted by the rain; - we did *not* have a fire.
- 13.th Hired a carriage (one horse) for 6/^s with which we drove towards
 July Bakewell and stopped at the Old Peacock Inn at Rowsley. Weather being
 1841 tolerable started on foot through the Meadows by the Derwentside for the
 Chatsworth Noble residence of the Noble Duke at Chatsworth – the walk was a very
 pleasing one and the place as every one knows worth seeing
-
- N.B. Henry was married to Clifton's daughter
-
- but the cursory manner in which alone the stranger has time given him to
 view the various objects \worthy/ of his curiosity effectually prevents the
 impression to be sufficiently strong for memory to record them. the most
 beautiful and astonishing work of art to me which I have ever beheld was
 some carving in wood (I believe cedar) of dead game etc. by an Artist of
 the name of Gibbon⁹¹ (his name deserves recording) who lived I
 understand in George 2.nd's reign. I will only say it is a chef d'oeuvre⁹² of
 art. Workmen being employed in the rooms where the pictures had been
 removed for them we could not they said have them shewn [sic] to us.

On leaving the house (which I must not quit without mention of the Hall of Sculpture \the subjects/ chiefly if not all collected by the present Duke and beautiful things they are), we were taken in hand by the gardener and went the round of waterworks and were allowed to enter the new Conservatory {above} which is above 100.^d yards long and very broad and {the} reported to cost £45,000, but beyond the entrance the visitors are not to pass – so we peeped and viewed in perspective the various plants as well as we could, which was not quite so satisfactory as the closer view more liberally permitted at Halton Towers [sic] at which last place the { } \plants/ were in the most healthy state possible. We arrived back at the Inn at past 5 p.m. rather tired and very hungry – the proper state to sit down to dinner – and the cravings of Appetite appeased. I am inclined to moralize upon what we have seen to-day – not to condemn but to inquire for the Good resulting from the immense expenditure in raising and supporting such establishments in all their branches.

- 14.th Visit to Haddon Hall⁹³ a short two miles on the road tow.^{ds} Bakewell.
 Haddon Hall This old place, now of no service whatever but to the shew [sic] people is going fast to ruin – and { } were it mine would quickly be pulled down and with the stuff a new house created for the situation is pleasing enough. What becomes of the fees or perquisites given by visitors to these shew [sic] places? at any one of them tis a very considerable sum annually. I have heard of noble men sharing with the servants in the receipts, but cannot believe that either of the noble Dukes whose property lies hereabouts would do this – yet the tax upon the people's curiosity is considerable enough to make its appropriation a curious inquiry
- 15.th Made ready for departure and went for Buxton (15 miles) by first coach
 July passing – arrived about 2 p.m. and put up at the Shakespeare kept \by/ a
 1841 good natured and crumby lass⁹⁴ (Miss Barton) and we find the Inn clean
 Buxton and comfortable.
 Buxton and its Environs are very much improved since many years ago I passed this way – The roads, houses, inclosures [sic] by hedges, and plantations have made it quite another place, and bating⁹⁵ the constantly meeting with the patients come to the waters, hobbling along – it is a very agreeable residence for short time; and standing very conveniently for public conveyance bringing and conveying away the visitors
 If there is any truth in S.^t Swithin we shall experience much more rainy weather for he poured down rain upon us as without mercy – accompanied with thunder; and in many other parts of the island violent visitations of the same nature are reported - one of the most extraordinary at Derby, where 'tis related that the hail and rain was accompanied by a fall of small fish and young frogs many of them still alive!⁹⁶
16. Drove to Castleton to shew [sic] the young ones the usual sights of the Ebbing and flowing well – Blue John Mine – Speedwell D.^o – Castleton Cave and the Castle: the drive there and return the preferable (to me) part of the day

- 17.th Drive to Wormhill Mill and Millers Dale – Chee Tor etc. beautiful scenery. distance about 7 miles
18.
Sunday
July
1841
Buxton a beautiful morning promissing [sic] fine weather – but what so uncertain as it! ere 4 p.m. a hard rain came on, which still continues (7 p.m.). The service at the church near S.^t Ann's Stables this morning served by a son of Earl Grey – he read prayers and preached a sensible discourse, except that as usual he excluded from mercy to come all the world out of the Christian dispensation
- When shall we see that Christians are not all the World? or cease to think that the Creator has made outcasts of all mankind with the exception of a comparatively small party?
19. Packed and all but took places in the Mail carriage when I have been persuaded by the young ones to extend our excursion to Manchester and then to Liverpool, and indeed perhaps to Chester – all which by means of rail road \and money/ may quickly be accomplished and beyond I do not think it will be an easy thing to tempt me to go – No doubt the facility of travelling in the present day makes travellers
- as a side view I would see the grand congregation of noodles at a grand Agricultural Meeting⁹⁷ {to} at Liverpool, at which that Liberal Man Handley is to be chairman
20. Off by coach at 8 am for Manchester etc.
22.
July
1841
Manchester
Liverpool Rain – Rain and thrice rainy! With agreeable weather this extention [sic] of the excursion which I now rather sorely repent of having agreed to, might have been pleasant enough – but since leaving Buxton, through Manchester to Liverpool - Birkenhead over the Mersey and to our arrival, ney [sic] at the moment I write, the rain has scarcely ceased falling and often heavily – from Liverpool and Birkenhead we were obliged to go not being allowed to retain our beds without paying enormously on ac/ of the great demand for them at the Grand Cattle Shew [sic] and Dinner which has filled not only Liverpool but the country around with wiseacres⁹⁸ – for what end. they perhaps know as little as I do – however the Shew [sic] is and has been an annual thing – I understand was last year at Cambridge where 'tis to be next I know not. but that I have run away to save my bacon' is certain – as certain as that I shall have all their speeches by the 'Liverpool' Mercury' or 'Guardian' in good set form at the expence [sic] of a sixpence without paying pounds instead had I been present to see all the fat things exhibited and to hear all the wise things which will drop from the mouths of the Chairman Henry Handley Esq.! and other spokesmen present at the dinner to-day.

And now for a little recollection of the way we have passed in the flight (for it has been little more) from Buxton – the road from thence to Manchester is good and country generally pleasant – at Stockport we viewed the {great} \stupendous/ work of bridge rail which passes over the Town – Cotton spinning Manchester is well known – the train road to Liverpool also. I did not particularly like it. the few views of the country

- are uninteresting and a great part of it passes through a great extent of wet moor called Flow Moss and at the conclusion of the course there is a long descent in a dark tunnel where the train is let down by rope, and which was to me anything but agreeable; - The Inns and lodgings being all we supposed engaged we drove in the Omnibus directly down to the side of the Mersey and at S.^t George's Pier took into the Steam Ferry for the other side at Birkenhead – supposing we might be better off there – and indeed we did find beds at the Waterloo Hotel a house *middling* clean, \but/ very quiet and very civil. but the beds being engaged after the first night at a great price we were obliged to proceed next day, after revisiting
- 21.st Liverpool, to Chester which we did by rail road – where we found a good
Chester Inn and civil landlord at the White lion.
To-day after perambulating the City – its ancient walls – towers – Abbey Cathedral – S.^t John's Church – the Castle – Barracks – Mechanics' Institute – Museum and Camera Obscura in the Old Towers⁹⁹ – we left again by Rail and are landed at Crewe Station for the night bringing away the Impression that Chester is a city the best worth examining of any we have passed through.
I omitted the visit we made at Manchester to its Museum, where we found much to amuse and instruct – and every part of its collection excellently preserved and the various specimens of minerals etc. etc. of the best selections and take it altogether we found it highly interesting. The Hospital appeared to be a noble building there.
23. Leaving the new and very good Inn at Crewe Station at 5 a.m. by { }
July Carriage Stage holding 4 passengers, we stopped to breakfast at
1841 Macclesfield and arrived in Buxton again at about 1 p.m. distance travelled 24 miles The road generally good and pleasant – Macclesfield – a smoky dingy Town of Silk Manufactories – situate in a hole – after quitting which the road leads mounting among the hills and moors to within 3 or 4 miles of Buxton to which it then descends rather rapidly The day tolerable in {wh} weather to what it has been but still rainy and cold Quitting Buxton after dinner by the same sort of carriage we were driven by Bakewell and Chatsworth to Chesterfield (24 miles) in 3½ hours – a pretty good road, {and} Inn at Chesterfield the Angel Chesterfield {had} possesses a long and large Market-place, and a Church steeple which \from/ whatever side you view it appears to lean out of the perpendicular – the town is otherwise uninteresting and for the surrounding country, the dull misty weather prevents any view of it.
- 24.th Not approving of the sum demanded of me for carriage hire \to Hardwick
luggage Castle/¹⁰⁰ I booked two places per coach for Nottingham and having
to come by the coach we trudged it 5 miles weather fine to the village of Heath where we found a neat little Inn for refreshment with fine views of Sutton Hall¹⁰¹ and Bolsover Castle¹⁰² (distant only 3 miles) etc. and a Gig take us to Hardwick Castle (2 miles) which is worth the trouble of going to – both for its park and situation as also for the ruins of the old Castle and state of preservation –

On our return the coach took us up and changing horses at Mansfield set us down at Nottingham again after our fourteen days excursion, { } \the major part/of which \though/ we had experienced cold and rainy weather { } I perceive it had pleased the young ones.

The average Expende [sic] per day of each ab.^t 16/4.^d or £2..9..0 for the 3 Upon the coach to Mansfield were some young farmers {from} \of/ Lincoln heath who {had bee} were returning from attending the late Liverpool Agricultural Meeting¹⁰³ and Show of Cattle and Implements etc.: - such is the complacency we so happily possess of our own country and everything else we possess that Lincolnshire was declared by them to be far before all the country they had passed through and its Management the best in England.

- 25
Sunday Went to Church and passed rather a stupid day – strolling about the environs with my son – S.^t Mary's church a building worth looking at.
- 26 A nothing done day –
27.
July
1841 Went at 5 a.m. by coach for Sleaford to see Forbes and Moore again and settle at the Bank there – Got there to Breakfast and past [sic] the day with Forbes etc.
- 28.th
Nottingham Left in a Gig in my return to Nottingham at 7 a.m. breakfasted at Newark and arrived by coach before one p.m. – rest of day past [sic] with my son Charles
29. Charles has the offer from his landlord to purchase his present house with the back premises leading to the street behind Park Street – the price for the whole £12,00./ [sic] – the back premises in the occupation of the landlord to be leased to him at £40 per ann.^{um} for a 14 years agreem.^t. I have advised Charles to accept the Offer and have undertaken to come forward with the money.
Left Nottingham by train at 1 p.m. for London, having received letters from Edgar at Ancona advisin [sic] the failure of James Thomas (Cornfactors) in London {for} and that K & A are implicated in £1,600 due to them. Got to London at 9 pm and put up at the Euston Hotel for the night
- 30.th
July
1841
London Waited upon Leaf & Crofts who are friends with K & A. to make inquiries as to the affair of the failure – when M.^r Crofts told me that the Cornfactor would pay 10/ in the £. that K & A could stand the loss and that his house should continue to accept their bills. With this satisfactory assurance I left him in the opinion not to press for my balance on their books
31. Wrote again to Edgar respecting the failure of Mess^{rs} James Thomas for £25,000, - in ? K & A are [illegible] £15,000 – also at Beretta's farm [illegible] 11,000 no more

Archibuggi etc. a true man as to his haste to begin business in corn speculation and request for capital, - I will arrange for leaving [sic] England for drawing money for it but must first talk with him about it. With Le Mesurier no further to do – I inclose [sic] the bill of lading – indorsed

1.
August
1841
London
Yesterday { } \met/ Le Mesurier by chance in passing along S.Paul's churchyard – he told me that \he/ was to depart to-day for Boulogne and Italy – talked a great deal – thought the house at Rome would not suit Edgar but if he chose to try it he should have all the interest Le M. could make – said the probability but bad of getting his £1500 back from the Swindlers and if at all it must be at the death of one of them. told me he intended to settle at Leghorn with the view of joining by degrees the Merchant and Banker but to do it without circulars and quite quietly - told me that L.^d Palmerston had been very good to allow him to come to London while Vice for Moore at Ancona and to leave the consular business to Maynane etc.etc.etc. – he looked in good feather and spirits and said he lived quite capital on £350 a year at Leghorn or Florence I forget which
{2.nd } To-day at Church at the response
"He made us and not we ourselves"
I could not but think regarding the people repeating (God help them without much thought) those words that they had contrived to *unmake* themselves and to be as far from His intention as possible.
Looking at the Bas Reliefs in the Regent's Park, it struck \me/ that it would \render/ the figures more distinct and so make the confusion less to the Eye if the ground were dark.
- 2.^d
"The rain it raineth everyday"¹⁰⁴
and almost all day long. Providence held out to us the appearance of a plentiful year – the crops were promising abundant yield – but now rust and mildew are taking possession favored by the cold and wet and are taking at least a tythe of the expected plenty.
3.
August
1841
London
Wrote to Forbes – and R.T.W
Went to Barnetts Hoare & C.^o where by chance I met A.Peacock
Called at Poland Street, the French passport Office to inquire if mine which was signed in June would require a 2.^d visa on ac/ of the distance of time lapsed since - the reply was 'no' - en manière française - c'est a dire – manière polie¹⁰⁵
- 4th
We have really had a day without rain
Called with Bertha P.P.C.¹⁰⁶ on Wrixon and Erasmus – and then to Barnetts Hoare & C.^o to execute a power of Attorney for them to \be/ enabled to \sell Stock for me to the amount of £2000./
Oswald told me he saw a Notice here in London in a Window expressed thus – " A Single Man taken in here, and done for!"
- 5.th
Wrote to G.Moore - Ancona
----- W.Denison¹⁰⁷ – Pisa

----- Sleaford Bank – Sleaford
 ----- Adlard W. – Uttoxeter
 ----- M.P.Moore – Sleaford

After having put my letters (the work of early morning) into the Gen.¹ post, and done a commission or two; I wandered about the town uncertain what to do or where to eat my dinner until near 5p.m. when I bolted for the Rainbow¹⁰⁸ in Fleet Street and consoled myself over a loin of beef just ready, afterwards taking up Bertha at Caroline place came home to take tea with Erasmus

6. Walk before breakfast in Regents Park – without entering the Zoological
 August Gardens { } there may be seen some of its Denizens on its outskirts.
 1841 some sort of Sea birds and a kind of Swan were cheated of liberty in one
 London small inclosure [sic] forward of lion palizades [sic]; and were all except
 what I call a Swan comfortably enjoying still their slumbers; - but this
 large bird ('twas irksome to behold it) was wadling [sic] on the side of its
 prison without ceasing backwards and forwards – to and fro putting its
 head between any one of the bars which would admit it, then fancying it
 could see a gap running for it to be perpetually disappointed and then
 lying down in despair and weariness – after a while to renew the hopeless
 search: - it recalled to my mind the beautiful lines of Milton on liberty and
 Handel's music for them – ¹⁰⁹

"Come ever smiling liberty" 'Tis Liberty alone etc.

'Tis Liberty – dear liberty alone

Which makes all Nature look more gay

And lovely Life with pleasure steal away!

Come ever smiling Liberty

And with thee bring, thy jocund train

For thee we pant

And sigh thee etc.

Called upon the dentist Surgeon M.^r Watson with Bertha. he set her teeth
 to rights and told me two things in Science worth recording – The one that
 the Electric fluid will not travel for ever but is weakened to be of little use
 in 40 miles - The other that the Electrotipe [sic]¹¹⁰ impression if
 attempted surreptitiously in the copying of Bank notes for example does not succeed
 (as I understood him to say) because of its very accuracy in copying
 would defeat the intent producing (but I did not clearly comprehend him)
 a dense opaque background –

Entered a little cosmorama¹¹¹ Exhibition of views in Australia of Sydney
 town and its environs, also of Hobart Town etc. with sketches of the
 hideous countenances of the natives and mapp'd views of towns etc. made
 and sketched on the spot by the Proprietor – The subject is interesting to
 us on this side of the Globe, and, if he has faithfully represented some of
 the more favorable scenes on this other part of it; I should not feel
 strongly indeed to quit this for that: the Rivers seem to be fine bodies of
 water, but the land so naked of trees and what there are so wanting in
 foliage – added to the very evident glare of heated atmosphere for as a
 whole not pleasing to the Eye.

- 7.th
August
1841
London {Mem.^m On the 5.th inst} Called yesterday on Fletcher & Wheatley 191 Piceadilly [sic]. Auctioneer – respecting the Engravings left with them for Sale – he said the times had been bad for selling but would do etc.
In city getting letter of Credit and cash at Barnetts' £300 and £50 – Bo.^t { } 40 Nap.^{ns} ¹¹² a^t 16/2 = £32-6-8
- 8 Adlard came to Town yesterday and to-day took Bertha to hear the Rev.^d Noel¹¹³ and dined with us – Erasmus came in the Evening
- 9.th
Tunbridge
Wells Took places for Tunbridge Wells yesterday and this morning quitted town at 10 o'clock for that place, thus commencing my journey for Continent on return to Italy.
- 10.th &
11.th Storm and rain the order of the day and night – I am here weatherbound and to rest quietly for a few days – also to avoid the Brighton races which are to-day
12. - I think of departing to-day – my state of mind or the causes of it I will not record – twere best – both in oblivion
-This place is good for invalids. { } the Common contiguous to the Wells is invaluable for air and exercise – standing elevated the wind comes freshly blowing over an immense extent of country which the eye expatiates upon – lodging and houses {of} \at/ every price and of every description are offered on all parts for the occupant – but I who have not to seek health, and have always been doing or fancying I was doing something serviceable to myself or others cannot fancy the being shut up in Strawberry Cottage or Rose Villa etc. places more abhorrent to me {than} with the idle do nothing life in them than would be a dungeon were I only incarcerated in some good cause – such a congregation of Fools' paradise I cannot abide, where life is wasted in frivolous occupations – only pardonable in the Invalid. – I am off on my pilgrimage.
The weather cold , stormy – and rainy – this morning the thermometre [sic] in the house was only standing at 'temperate'
Wrote yesterday to R.T.W. - Oswald- M.^f Corbett and to James Creasey to send the London Encyclopaedia¹¹⁴ to Oswald.
13.
Aug.st
1841
Brighton Quitted at 1 pm. the Wells per coach for Brighton – arrived at 6 p.m. and entered 'Hotel York'. the latter part of the drive was between two chalk ridges and uninteresting, but as far as Lewes a beautiful country.
Brighton since I last saw it many years ago has become a large Town and very clean and good houses. the Stein [sic] – the Pavillion [sic] or Chinese Temple and the Chain Pier¹¹⁵ are the most prominent Objects: - This place also as Tunbridge Wells is a congregation subsisting upon fashion and when it shall lose the Mode its support will be gone. I could not feel comfortable here.
The morning proved stormy and rainy – doubts were expressed whether the packet¹¹⁶ would sail; at length betw.ⁿ 10 and 11 she made her way from Shoreham Harbour, and was with some difficulty but well managed bro.^t up to the chain pier. Several intended passengers did not like it and went

back – we among the number – there being no harbour at Brighton it becomes very awkward for passengers to land and embark in stormy weather

Being thus thrown back and no Packet again until the 4.th day I resolved to run again by rail way for London and then make for Dover. this was soon executed and we arrived in Town at ½ past 4 p.m. put up at Spread Eagle in Gracechurch Str.¹ and had dined by 6 -, but found ourselves not inclined as we had proposed to start this Evening for Dover, so went to bed and the morrow

- 15.th
London being Sunday, spent it more properly at Church and once more greeting my worthy friend Corbett and his lady, {and}
- 16.th
Aug.st
1841
Dover This morning I purpose {being} beginning the week by a start for Dover. Arrived at near nine at night
Put up at the Ship Inn
The harvest in this part of England is now well begun – much of the wheat is light – the report is generally bad of the crop and price is rising fast.
- 17.th
Aug.st
1841
Dover Past [sic] at Dover in viewing the environs and walking – We stood on the highest point of Shakespeare's Cliff and ascended to the Castle but from neither point could we discern the French coast. I like Dover – it is not all fal lal¹¹⁷ and empty nonsense as Brighton Tunbridge Wells etc. – the port makes it always interesting and if much business be not transacted within the walls – it is the entrance and exit of many an active head. – I should omit among the agreeable the walks upon its heights.
The railway from London hither will be completed, they say, in two years from this time. – it is not taken immediately in a north direction from the town, but at an immense expence [sic] what is called Shakespeare's Cliff has been perforated and a brick tunnel formed quite through it, nearly paralel [sic] with the sea coast there. this is completed. I never knew until lately that the chalk of the Cliff contains very small pieces of metallic ore of various kinds – iron- copper – Silver etc. with some petrefactions [sic] of fish bones etc. which are searched for and offered for sale. { } I do not hear that these specimens are formed in the \other/ chalky cliffs of this coast, or that in excavating the above mentioned tunnel there were found many – a man told me there were a few.
- 18.th Left Dover by a {Boulogne} Steamer for Boulogne – a fine passage, but the boat being rather small for the service and a rolling, most of the \lady/ passengers were sick – the men turned pale or tawny, and just before we entered the harbour even good seaman I, felt the catching qualm
Put up \at/ and found the Hotel des Baines a very good house.
- 19.th
Aug.st
1841
Boulogne Much of the day past [sic] in endeavouring to find places by Diligence but without success – all full – the fine weather which now commences and gives promise to continue; and the public fête here to celebrate the mounting of Napoleon's statue upon the column – the Apotheosis! Or as they call it the 'inauguration'

What Calibans¹¹⁸ to make a God of such a man slayer! – Weather and God making united have made such a stir among the herd of humans that no places by public conveyance can be had – What's to be done –

20. The weather fine and warm.
Tired \of Boulogne/ of running about as yesterday to the Diligence Offices I determined to get away – tried to buy carriage of mine Host but afterwards agreed for the hire of one that belongs to a man at Paris, for 3 Napoleons and \ac/quitting my scores started post¹¹⁹ at noon for Abbeville distance about 60 miles, where we arrived passing a rather fine country and splendid road in little more than 7 hours, and put up at the Hotel de l'Europe.

21. Continued our journey through a fine open country and at night slept at Beauvais at the Hotel Eau de France.

22. arrived at Paris at about 3p.m. drove to my former Hotel du Prince Regent
August Rue Hyacinte S. Honorè, which I found reduced in size to less than half as
1841 half its Patronesses – that is one of them is gone to her account – it is full
Paris and only two rooms at the top to offer me which however I took – the house is quiet and tolerably clean, and the people very kind and civil, so it is to my taste.

- 23.^d Took a Valet de place¹²⁰ and went to the Police for my passport which was to be at Paris on Friday, but it is not they say arrived yet: this is the second time I have been served in this manner and after waiting when I passed with Alfred¹²¹ for 4 days I was obliged then to take another passport and never received my former one.
Took Bertha a ride and a walk about Paris – and visited the Luxembourg Gallery – the Pantheon – (it is now again called so), not Saint Genevieve – so the church have lost it, and its original distinction, which was to receive the remains and commemorate the lives of \the/ { } Great is restored to it. The plan and execution of the building is beautiful.
I afterwards called at the office of our Ambassador to complain of the police in retaining my Passport, but the Clerks are all french [sic] and I got little promise of them - : called also at the Bank of Mess.^r Ledessert & C.^o and presented my letter of credit
In the evening walked \by/ the Champs Elyseès [sic] to the Barriere de l'etoile {and} to see the Arch of Triumph there to the memory of Napoleon's Victories¹²² – everything is now Napoleon – he is quite à la mode \ and the rage/. – but I like not the mode in which he figures upon this Arch. Tis all strength without Dignity and therefore partakes a little of vulgarity. – does this shew [sic] the effects of a Revolution in which lies buried all dignity of character {an} leaving a ferocity of feeling at which we laugh being { } destitute of that strength which in the Goths made it formidable.
A rainy evening drove us home.
By mere chance (which often *does for us* \serves us/ when our own exertions fail) I found this \evening/ at a coachmaker's by the side of the champs Elyseès [sic] {a} \an English/ carriage left there for sale by an

Englishman and which should the price suit me may do well for my journey to Toulouse

Rec.^d letter from Oswald inclosing for Bertha from M.^{rs} J.¹²³ – postage 4 fr.^{cs} 10 sous¹²⁴ people think not of the expence [sic] they put you to –

24. August 1841 Got passport from the police and sent it for the diff.^t signatures for Italy
Sight seeing again – the Louvre etc. rem.^s of day carriage hunting for the journey without success at present.
25. Paris Bought a carriage at last after much trouble and bargaining with several owners of them and having them in price from 200.^d francs to 2000.^d, - I have agreed to give for a decent Britzka¹²⁵ 750 francs or about £30. { }
Thus another day has been chiefly employed.
29. Money – Money – 3 times Money – ‘tis no wonder that the Rich man throws the whole concern upon the hands of a Mercenary – { } to keep his mind free for better ends and knowingly submits to be robbed and cheated – This day was to be devoted to rest and relaxation; but I could not rest without a balance of my Exp.^e ac/ - which has cost me 4 or 5 hours to effect such is the bother of a change of currency and now with letters {to write} yet to be written etc. it is six o’clock and I go to dinner with a great Hiatus in my Journal: it left off on the 25.th with buying a carriage of a very nice young man indeed who had contrived with his promises so to throw poudre aux yeux¹²⁶ that {I could not belie} my eyes saw everything right on entering the Brichzka and could scarcely believe my Ears when the postilion got down at the Town’s end to inform me (he knew it before the rogue) that the pole straps were good for nothing – not fit to pick from a dunghill was his expression, and that the slipper would soon be lost for want of a strap - ! I ought to have returned upon this intelligence tis true – but in that case should have had to pay for the post and perhaps the delay of another day at the Hotel – What was to be done? The rascal postilion had got a pair of straps ready to offer me and to save my neck and my time I bought them off him for 15 francs and 15 sous more for slipper strap – and proceeded much apprehensive that the carriage itself would prove a cheat like the seller and drop to pieces upon the shaky paved road – the man has not been such a downright rascal as that however – and at present the carriage stands it – let us hope it may perform the Journey – though under the circumstances it was certainly an act of great imprudence to proceed; - but the carriage has proved itself better than from such \early/ symptoms I had reason to expect and with but a trifle or two \requiring/ {of} amendment here I am at Angouleme – 117 leagues or ab.^t 60 posts from Paris
- 31.st Aug.st 1841 The places and the description of country passé may be summarily described – Versailles is an immense and superb Palace, its Gardens in strait [sic] alleys in all directions – we could not view the Galleries etc. it not being a day of admittance to the public nor were we admitted to the great or little Trianon,¹²⁷ and without particular cards of admission ‘tis scarce worth a strangers while to be shewn [sic] very uninteresting gardens full of stupid statues.

Chartres is well worth stopping at, alone for the interior of its Cathedral, where bible history \in figures/ will be found represented most beautifully {in} around the back part of the Altar.

Tours is chiefly attractive for its plentiful markets, good shops, country retirement and being able there Vivre de peu.¹²⁸

The approach to Poitiers with rock on one side, the river on the other and foliage on all sides is very pretty and delighting – the town I did not go into

I should have mentioned Chatellerault before Poitiers – we slept there at the Old Grand Monarque amidst uncouthness – dirt and as generally one finds in France much civility and kind manner: This town's principal support is manufactory of iron and steel ware – it may be bought very cheap and apparently good

As to the country – France (this part of it) may be easily described – the whole way 'tis a wide extensive open champagne \corn/ country, with here and there a spot of a different description where rock water and foliage combine to give delightful scenery – but these are scarce.

Posting including postillions¹²⁹ is ab.^t 9.^d a mile consequently for two people (when both pay their share) quite as cheap as the Diligence travelling.

Surely it must have been the combination of Coach makers that first caused the plan of paved roads – there is not a great deal on this route.

After passing Rambouillet much of it is splendid.

Passing rapidly thus through a country is not I find a way \to/ fill a journal so much as to empty the purse – my observations are scant upon human nature – and as to Nature herself there is here but little variety in her dress – a fine open country and there's an end of it. I should observe however (the word "dress" put me in mind of it) on the Caps of the women here – the pencil must describe it – pen cannot – 'tis made of lace or fine muslin I guess –

[Here AW has drawn a profile of a woman in traditional headdress]

September 1841 We say in England "to eat and drink" – in France to shew [sic] what they are most given to, they write up "A boire et à manger" placing the drink first.

en route There are three principal places or districts for making l'eau de Vie – Cognac – Armagnac and Armande.

- We stopped to sleep at Armande last night where situate a little outside of the Town we found a very comfortable Inn, called "la Tête Noire" not only so but very reasonable in charges.

In passing through this country so quickly the journal is necessarily disjointed and much omitted that would otherwise be recorded – the road has been generally good – much of it could not be better. At Cubsac {before} a post or two before reaching Bordeaux – there is a suspension bridge over the Garonne which to my mind surpasses everything of the kind yet accomplished – it is really aerial and is at a height above the water so great that it appears quite awful in the distance – the iron of which this bridge is suspended, is wire of about this size

[Here AW has drawn a circle of about 2ml diameter]

and the number forming the rope I will call it does not exceed much the thickness of a thumb – this by having {more} pliability which ours made

- of iron bars has not appears to be a happy idea – having strength lightness and pliability and does the architect great credit. There are several other \handsome/ bridges thrown lately over the Garonne for passing which a toll is demanded; these and other buildings in progress every-where/ { } are strong proof that France is flourishing –
- Bordeaux
- 2.^d We reached Bordeaux on Thursday and slept at the good Hotel de Rouen
Sept.^r
- 3.^d On Friday we quitted Bordeaux at noon and slept at the Tête noire [sic] outside the Town of Armande – A very good Inn – reminded me of England {as} much for a french [sic] Inn to do.
4. Castesarrazin where we have been obliged by lateness of the Evening and the rain to stop – I have been poisoned or should have been in eating of Messes of pretending French cookery – the little I did take has {given a pr} caused a dèvoiment which may be salutary however.
\On the road {from} this morning we had a clear view of the Pyrenees with a covering of snow on two or three of them – one particularly which never loses its white covering/
- 5.th Four more posts brought us to the First perch of my intended Flights
September Toulouse – Exclusive of stoppages and delays on the road the number of
1841 days from quitting London to this place has been 10
Toulouse Stopping 11
Total 21
The expence [sic] from Boulogne in posting about £40 St.^g
- 6.th Wrote letters to W.Forbes
Edgar Welby.
- 7.th Received letters from Adlard – G Moore and W.Denison
- also 4 Galignani Newspapers¹³⁰
It is nothing new to find negligence – Unpardonable it would be in a commercial country in the public offices – I had been 3 or 4 times to the poste aux lettres being confident there were some for me before obtaining the above; every time having the same reply “il n’y en a point”¹³¹ What losses might not be incurred by such conduct! We never need fear rivals in commerce in the french [sic] while they conduct business thus slovenly
The Old town here – (there is a new part {to} not liable to the observations) is one of the worst in France – narrow crooked streets and the most horridly ill paved that the feet ever suffered by passing along – the people go hobbling along most ludicrously and I am one of them: Wooden soled shoes might defend the feet but the wretched stones are so unevenly placed, and the wood not yielding, *that* plan will not answer they tell me \but perhaps ‘tis the shoemaking influence -/- Meanwhile tis killing to pass along these wretched streets, which too are most filthy – but what signifies it to a native of La grande Nation – all this so annoying to a stranger while he can contemplate with self complacency an immense building ycliped¹³² a Capitol on which his eyes gloat while the noddle [sic] within dreams of glory and grandeur! While I look upon these poor
- Sept
1841
Toulouse

creatures so insensible to dirt physical dirt and dirt moral and cannot help asking the possibility {that} of our being all formed and overlooked by the same Deity; for they are the ugliest race \also/ perhaps I have seen; - but beauty is a scarce thing, and {perhaps} it would seem that {the} neither that or the beauty of the mind are necessary qualities in carrying out the great and mysterious purposes of Providence regarding \the creation/ { } \and/ life – the mass \of mankind/ seem destined to ignorance and toil.

- 8.th Walked along one of the branches of Canals – this is a flat country, quite Dutch and equally fit {for} as it for canals if not rail roads. They are going on with the canal to begin the commercial intercourse – from Bordeaux hither and thence by the Canal of Languedoc to the Mediterranean – thus joining by quick transit the two Seas – a noble work:¹³³ only requiring a spirited commerce to make it answer – the question with me is if the french [sic] character can ever become { } steady enough to {b} work out the present views of their Government – instead of a well ordered plan in any undertaking, they are a people of *shifts* and *expedients* which may seen [sic] clearly in everything they do in their daily economy in their strange in and out buildings – in their cloathing [sic] in everything about them! – and as { } people of business, only visit their public offices – the passport Office or post office as a recent example as that Office clearly shews [sic] – how can a nation become a trading and commercial one to rival us with such wretchedly managed a system? – in truth their Fiscal plans are to obtain money by hindrances and preventions instead of forwarding business and helping Industry to bear the burthens of the state – No they must alter very much ‘ere we have cause to fear their rivalryship [sic]
- Sept.^r
1841
Toulouse A battle here at the close of Napoleon’s career¹³⁴ about 1815-16 and at a spot in a private Garden a little beyond the junction of the Canals is a sort of tomb erected to the memory of \an English/ {the} a Colonel whose name I could not obtain who fell in the action and who with the rest of the dead was buried there – tis a wretched thing built with bricks and will scarcely survive his memory – two inscriptions which were upon it have been removed to I know not where, and all I understood clearly was that the french were beaten in the Fray –
- Sept
1841
Toulouse Let me correct my statement – the several Commanders in the above action were the Mareshal [sic] Soult and the Duke of Wellington, and the inscriptions which had been placed on the Colonel’s tomb have been removed to the Protestant Chapel here: they had been damaged I believe but know not why during the so called Revolution of 1830. –
- 9 Another walk before breakfast by various public promenades (Allées) (of which there are many both wide and airy and well planted) and returned by side of a canal, all of which are well formed and planted on the sides with rows of trees – One must be fastidious not to be pleased with these –
9.
Sept.^r
1841
Toulouse This 2 days past – a slight bilious attack attended by great drowsiness [sic] has affected me the united effects as I suppose of fruit eating and a wind here of the same nature as the Sirocco of Italy called {the} “le Vent dautan” [sic]

Man,
 “a breath thou art subject to all the skyey Influences
 That do this habitation where thou keepest
 Hourly afflict”¹³⁵

- 10th The weather since \our/ coming here has been hot which is trying to the health surrounded as we are by the miasma from the heaps of filth left daily in the streets and the stagnant water of the canals – last night with window open the thermometer [sic] remained at 68°. And the degree now at mid-day in the same situation is 74°. – no wonder I am bilious and diarrhoead [sic] ! – for two past nights I have consequently sought relief from a Dickson’s pill¹³⁶ and certainly find myself feeling no worse for the medicine
- 11.th Wrote to Egbert and Edgar respecting a letter dated 30 July last rec.^d this morning from Casson and Ethelin
 Wrote to Mess.^{rs} Barnett Hoares & C^o. to sell out to amount of £400 in 3½% - also requested them to send me order of Credit on Leghorn Off for Bagnierres de Luchon – heat very great
- 12.th
 Sept.^r
 1841
 Bagnierres
 du Luchon Let me put Sunday to the date in aid of keeping in mind the day in which else as everything around me tends to obliterate the memory I may be equally forgetful of the day of rest and reflection this then being the \day/ on which our holy records inform {inform} us that the creator {rests} finished his work and rested, is the day peculiarly set apart here for revelry or for work, sommes nous plaira¹³⁷.
 Leaving Toulouse yesterday afternoon at 4 o’clock in the Coupè we travelled all night under a very agreeable air and were set down here at 7 this morning at the Inn and Traiteur¹³⁸ called the Hotel du Commerce – where I got a good breakfast after a wash, shave and shirt. – after which steadily [sic] declining all endeavors to alter my purpose I stuck to the directions given me by M.^r Courtois the Banker at Toulouse and got bed rooms at the House of a Mons.^r Carsac – paying for the two 5 francs per night – but this place is anything but cheap; and I have just paid, for a small glass of Lemonade 12 sous – these things however for a few days may be borne with philosophy under the enjoyment as I anticipated of the cool air of the Mountains – What was my disappointment then on turning round to perceive that the place stands situate at the bottom or in a hole around which precipitous mountains rise on all sides apparently and which render it before, at and after mid-day one of the hottest situations possible; - the only resource that I yet know of is the principal thoroughfare called Rue Vallèè which being lined on both sides with large trees {not} yielding shade is just supportable – then too I cannot yet discover that there are any other baths but of sulphureous [sic] water, which are not baths for pleasure, and which I dislike much: After all it is however a relief \to be here/ compared to the close and stinking streets of Toulouse, with the sun’s rays drawing up the essence of filth from the heaps of abomination which are laying one would think for the purpose of causing contagion without any but casual removal – then the pavè is enough to lame anyone in quick time and ‘tis altogether a retreat for the damned – whereas here

there is a purer atmosphere fine water – cooler evenings and mornings and I suppose on ascending the mountains some extensive views – nous verons¹³⁹

Meanwhile tis now (2p.m.) undeniably too hot \ (Thermo.^f 74°. In the coolest place I can put it in)/ for outdoor proceedings - - The best of the road views hither I guess were lost in darkness, for I could discover { } must have been fine scenery and until dark we had proceeded as before over a flat uninteresting country

12. Past [sic] this Sunday as I could and went to bed at 8 o'clock making reflections on the place – disappointed yet feeling in a manner obliged to stay while the weather becomes cooler. It is better than the damnable Toulouse still.

- 13.th early reflections
 He who on travel starts with comforts to meet
 May also seek a pearl I' the Kennel of the street
 While he who for his comfort stays at home
 Knows little which thou gain{s} who from it roam
 Which is the wisest plan? Decide me if you can?
 If happiness the end I give it gain in the travell'd man,
 He finds the World's a paradise of Fools
 T'other more saving makes that paradise at home.

I see in reference to Bordeaux I did not record what might be useful to travellers respecting the water travelling from Bordeaux towards Toulouse from thence by canal of Languedoc towards Marseilles – let no one think of taking a carriage in that manner for the want of \depth of/ water prevents it from Bordeaux and the low bridges \on the canal of Languedoc/ from the latter place

The heat continues – to-night [sic] at 9p.m. Ther. { } nearly 19°. Reumur¹⁴⁰ [sic] or 74°. Fahrenheit – very cloudy and I look anxiously for rain.

14. Passed in nothing if we except planning an excursion for to-morrow [sic] on horse back [sic] to one of the sights here, The Valley du Lis – and I also secured the Coupè for the only day it was vacant – (next Sunday) to return to Toulouse.
 Therm. at 9 p.m. 74°.

15. at 6 a.m. 69°. – the consequence of a little rain which has fallen in the early morning
 Sept Excursion to the mountains and round and down to the Vallée du Lis
 1841 Started without a breakfast at 7 a.m. being informed that we should reach the Valley du Lis and a house there where we could breakfast that is there were eggs and milk to be got which added to the progg¹⁴¹ we we [sic] carried would make a good meal; - and we did get to the Vallée du Lis and we did find the house with Eggs and Milk; and we did make a good meal; but it was not until after we had been climbing \and descending/ on foot
- Bagnères
de Luchon

and on horseback and having the full Sun beating upon us during the whole {des} length of the descent for in all above six hours (between 1 and 2 o'clock) that we {go} arrived and got the above refreshment – when first going here and there to gain near Views of two Waterfalls when the distant ones were far better we again mounted and proceeding down the /valley by { } the Mountain watercourse tumbling and foaming its way along side of us, we got back in something less than two hours to our Quarters at de Luchon

16.th
Sept
1841
du Luchon

In recording my feelings this morning after the very great and lately to me toil unusual (not to mention the heat) of yesterday I do so in thankfulness to the Being who gave me life, that my health and strength is such as that I arose free from stiffness and perfectly as well nay I fancy being better than usual.

The scenery of mountain rock, water and foliage with the higher barriers covered with snow in the distance was worth the Toil to behold – it was awfully grand to behold above us the immense Mountains of bare rocky craggs [sic] towering above those in the foreground covered with trees as the others were in great part with snow – What must have been the power which \at sometime/ {the} forced up with violence such masses! The “*great Upheaving Power*” as Nichol’s terms it in his highly interesting work the { } “Phenomena and Order of the Solar System”¹⁴² which raised these seemingly insurmountable barriers between the different races of mankind \v. also his “Architecture of the Heavens”¹⁴³ - barriers not barren but within which Man still finds shelter and support – the pleasant Valleys upon some of which we {this} to-day looked down presenting to the pleased eyes a lively verdure and watered each one by a silver stream through the midst.

The inhabitants within and on both sides these mighty walls of Nature are a sort of amphibious race partaking of both nations both in Language and dress – those I saw to-day were a little military in effect have both men and women around the {wai} loins a red sash, the other peculiarity being the cut of the clothes generally forming a tout ensemble scarcely to be described but quite differing from a London Gentleman. – the language I supposed to be a mixture Spanish and french –

They bring to market here two species of Game of the deer kind – one they call the Lizarde.¹⁴⁴ The other the chevreux [sic]¹⁴⁵

Sept.
1841

One of our Journals expresses itself on the subject of the Speech to be made by our Queen, under the present Administration on the opening of the Parliament will be very different from the Speech lately delivered by lords Commissioners in her name when Whigs were her Ministers” It will at best shadow forth a totally different line of policy etc. ...

... Such a proceeding will make it plain to the meanest capacity that Royalty – with all its prerogatives – is only a puppet in the hands of contending Factions, ... The men in Office are not the Ministers, they are the Masters of the Queen

Now it never seems to occur and is it not very extraordinary that it should not occur to any one that when he hears or reads the above truths, that it is not a part of what is called the Constitution of England that the country should be in the hands of of [sic] or other of two powerful Factions, no

- matter what they call themselves, but who by turns gaining the Mastery should use it in making Majesty a standing Jest by a formal and public expression of its (so called) principles – nay so far from its being a part of the legal constitution of England is it at all difficult to prove that these great parties are both of them unlawful combinations – their practices treasonable and the individuals composing them each liable to charges of High treason or conspiracy of treason by coersing [sic] the Crown to speak according to its dictates?
- The society which called itself the Friends of the people was put down as an illegal combination – Why then are \other/ parties calling themselves Conservatives or Tories or Whigs to be allowed when actually seizing the reins of Government and controlling the Sovereign? Had the accident of birth given one title and weight sufficient to bear down these treasonable combinations my utmost endeavors should be at the service of {Go} the Head of \what should be/ supreme power to crush these arrogant parties – and make examples in terrorem¹⁴⁶ {of} \for future delinquents. I would throw down the Gauntlet of defiance to them {to show} and try them on the grounds of their legality. As it is they sit secure in their numbers and power and laugh at all of law or authority to put them down. But let England once possess a monarch of resolution and firmness such as my fond hopes could picture, and a breath from such an one should disperse the enchantment and its unhallowed brew.
- To prevent parties in any community whatever is { } not easy perhaps not possible and if it were would it be desirable? {but} party without power is nothing more than an assemblage of individuals of the same sentiments; but if party become powerful and openly profess to govern or covertly do so it becomes then the duty of the people, if {the G} what should be the ruling power be not strong enough, to protect that power and put an end to such a party. And such are now those calling themselves Whigs and Tories or known under the terms of Conservatives and Liberals.
- Sept 1841 In my walk to-day I saw at a farmer a Winnowing machine – a very rough one however and apparently the work of himself – but the principle was good. I reflected how much it is in the \power/ of anyone of liberal income to do much good by presenting a useful implement where it may be unknown or not understood – it wo.^d then soon be { } \copied and/ in common use.
- The malady common to mountainous countries the Goitre \or Cretin/ is here very common¹⁴⁷ – its cause is still a mystery at least to me
- 17.th Rain again fell yesterday and again at night – the great heat will probably not return – Therm. This morning 59° Fahr.^t
Letters (16th) To W. Denison – mentioned Marseilles post office for a letter from him
 There is excellent trout streams here affording good diversion for the Angler
18. Sept.^r Again fine Weather. the Sun's heat being now tempered by the cool air was very agreeable. Another ride amongst the Mountains to the Ladies' Bagneres
 Cascade. Cascade des Dames was unattended with the fatigue of the

De Luchon former Excursion

19. We have been a week here – away from the oppressing heat of the plains - We have seen a little of the \very heart of the/ Pyraneès [sic], and now that we are advised that the great heat is passed away – we are off again for Toulouse to-day – again fortunate in obtaining the Coupè of a Diligence. Unprovided with either the means for fishing or shooting I should have found a longer stay rather irksome but a sportsman with a Gun and dog and fishing tackle might pass a summer and autumn pleasantly The mountains are not without Game of the large kind – there {is the} \are/ animals of the Deer kind called by the french the Izarde and the Chevreuille (Gazelle I suppose) and on the morning we left a party had gone out to hunt some bears that had killed some Cows and horses. They told me also that Wolves are to be seen – For a bear's skin our Hostess said she had given 92 francs.

20.th Arrived at 6 a.m. at Toulouse by Diligence. The stinks in the streets bad
Toulouse as ever – at one place I thought my indignant lungs would have flown out of my mouth – the beastly City par excellence!

21. Yesterday \passed/ in rest and recruiting the system. I rise this morning at past 4 a.m. refreshed – my thoughts upon finishing here and my further progress to wind up my affairs in Italy. Father of Creation thou needest neither the Angel nor the Demon to lead or to lash mortals to action – in our own breasts thou hast planted its motives in those desires which as they are good or bad for ourselves or our fellow creatures ennoble or brutify [sic] the man. Amongst the common herd the desire of gain is the most common spring urging them on to labour – the desire to rise in station – to rule – to do good – belongs to superior faculties alone scarcely to be comprehended by those who beyond Gain – think of nothing further than the indulgence sensual – But all are pulled on to those exertions which were in wisdom intended for them by these various *desires* implanted by Thee in the very heart of human nature. Desires which like Hope lead us on nor quit us when we die.

Temperature - 67°. At 7 a.m.

Correspondence

Rec.^d from Edgar – dated 10.th it is therefore 11 days passage from Ancona – same time as to England.

22. *Correspondence*

Sept.r Rec.^d from Barnett Hoares & C^o. a letter of credit on Simiani & Borgheri
1841 Leghorn for £200 – also advising rec.^t of my letter of 11.th and that my
Toulouse instructions were executed.

The rain of yesterday evening is followed by a fine morning but warm. Walk before breakfast to the Column erected to the brave men killed in the action of 14 April 1814 between the English under Wellington and the French under Soult. the latter has been condemned for giving battle knowing at the time that the cause of Napoleon was lost – it may be justly. But what would have been the consequence had the French [sic] prevailed in that action? My visit to the Monum^t. was not again to look at it for

22
Sept.^r
1841
Toulouse

truth to say it is not worthy of inspection, but for the fine view of the town and surrounding country it affords, and though the haze prevented it this morning, I am told that the Pyreneès may on a clear day be {be} seen. At the bottom of the hill stands the Veterinary College, an immense \and very handsome/ building containing from 100 to 200 students – This hospital stands in a healthy airy situation, while that for the sick soldiers in another quarter of the City is literally surrounded with sewers the stinks from are at times insupportable; and this horrid nuisance remains from year to year the same in defiance of prayers and petitions from the Medical and surgical departments; - they certainly in this shew [sic] more regard for horses than humans

The view this morning of the City etc. was beautiful. – let them drain and cleanse and pave; that is all they want

Today I have given bills for £150 and £250 – making £400 to Mess^{rs} Courtois & C.^o Bankers who have paid the amount in francs 10,040. To Marius Jourdan for Joanna in addition to her Marriage Portion – so that is settled, and I may now prepare for departure towards Italy – In taking leave of this affair however it were as well that I set down my impressions as well as proofs of the part M. Jourdan has acted in it – His letters I have left among other papers with Oswald – from memory therefore I write of his first epistle wherein with regard to Joanna he writes that she is discontented with Toulouse; that she wishes for a horse and for music both of which his income is inadequate to meet her wishes, and that he (to please her I understood) is treating¹⁴⁸ for an Exchange situation with a Physician (army) at Marseille

Sept.^r
1841
Toulouse

To this I wrote back in substance that it had always been my intention (and that now I would fulfill it) to give to Joanna the further sum of £400 in addition to her portion – that he might therefore accede to her wishes to ride and the amusement of music, as I would quickly arrange for paying the sum mentioned

In reply he writes me that Joanna understanding she may have her wishes gratified is perfectly satisfied to stay in Toulouse. She writes me generally her thanks

I left London the 16 August and got to Toulouse 5 Sept.^r

I find neither horse nor Instrument provided for my daughter – but I find her shut up in a dismal apartment at one end of the Inclosure [sic] wherein stands the Hospital and near to it. I find her pale and thin and her child also – and no wonder in this dismal abode from which she seldom stirs – a situation of which I take Jourdan's own words in aid to describe – he says – he says that he jointly with the Medical part of the Establishment every year in writing makes the strongest statements of the unhealthiness of the Hospital from situation being actually surrounded by Sewers from which the most disgusting odours arise – to which add the fact of the contiguous hospital full of sick soldiers and their necessary additions to the already infected air and no more can be needed to shew [sic] that an apartment on the ground floor however spacious the courtyard (and it its) cannot be a proper situation for a person in rather delicate health. – but I must add in corroboration that the stink is so great in the immediate vicinage that to go out I am obliged to place a handkerchief before my mouth \and run/ in passing the places. Yet upon my giving my opinion

and in face of his own description above Jourdan turned upon his heel and said he was delighted (to use his own words) with the apartment! It was so convenient for his attendance on the sick etc. etc.

My objection is not to the apartment but to the poisoned atmosphere; and the constant sight of sick Soldiers in their nightcaps walking about is not a very agreeable sight

But the besetting sin of Jourdan is avarice – saving money – to that he would sacrifice his dearest connections and I much fear will – to gratify that yet hide it and carry a fair outside he will sacrifice truth and equity and smother the dictates of any good feeling he would otherwise { } exhibit.

23.^d
Sept.^r
1841
Toulouse

In the face of the foregoing statement and of knowledge of his character I have judged it right to keep my word and give Joanna the money in addition to her portion – it remains to appeal to him to do his part whether the call will be in vain or not

To my hint to him already made that { } I saw no horse or musical Instrument he says she is enceinte¹⁴⁹ and asks if I would have him permit her riding in that case: I have given a proof practical or rather she has by \here/ riding up the Mountains a most fagging day from 7 in the morning till after 1 p.m. without food or refreshment { } \then back to the hotel two hours more; -/ { } afterwards and a second expedition on horseback. - To the music he made no answer – but I visited a Magazine of Musical Instrum.^{ts} and the price for hire of Piano Forte of which there were several is moderate – therefore on that point to what is the excuse I know not. – The hire is according to Quality from 12 to 15 or 20 francs per month.

23. Therm. Exposed at 6 a.m. 64°.

24.
Sept.^r
1841

D.^o -- at 7 -- 64°
But it was at 11 p.m. high as 70°. In my bedroom.
M.^r Courtois the banker having had the kindness to send me the key of his box at the theatre I went. The amusement for the evening was a small farce and a sort of opera followed – both well acted [sic] and the dresses much better contrived for effect than with us – we certainly do not show first talent in these affairs – for my part, being too far from the stage to hear distinctly a foreign language I was most beholden to the acting

English and French measures

The paper to-day mentions that the French Governm.^t has given its Soldiers at Algiers that have served their time there 220 Hectares of land each – (equals 550 English acres) so that their Hectare is {rather more than double} \two and a half/ the English acre {and}

To-day we have visited the Jardin des Plantes or ‘Jardin botaniques’ with which I was much pleased finding it very well kept – plants ticketed and all in good order. – we have also been to see the grounds and outside of a Villa in the neighbourhood of the town where an English Lady had lived and died – she bore the name of the Countess D’averdun (I write from sound) but I think possible they have frenchified the name from ‘Aberdeen’ and that she was really the Mother of the present

Fitzclarencs¹⁵⁰ [sic]: - the place is retired and pleasant commanding a very pleasing and favorable view of the City – Here as well as at the botanic garden, but particularly in the latter we saw some beautiful Magnolia trees.

The late owner of the place we were told died suddenly while at table.

- 25.th
Sept.^r
1841
Toulouse
- Walk of early morning to the field of Military Manœuvre and exercise called the 'Polygon' a spot very well chosen for the purpose – wide and level. An Officer here stopp'd me in that brusque and {ap} ungentlemanly manner for which the French are known – and in a very ungracious way they permitted me to proceed – to what was not worth looking at.
- 26.th
- Raining at 4 a.m.
Therm. At 6°. ... 61°.-
'Whatever is, is right' says the poet¹⁵¹ – but how can one reconcile that to what we see around us? Yet it must have been intended, or such a state of things would not be – Even so – it follows, however that my disgust and discontent at it must also have been intended – and also *is* is right.
- 27.
- Therm. At 6 a.m. 57°.
Correspondence
Rec.^d from Edgar date 17 – Note – he wo.^d receive mine of date 11.th 3 or 4 days afterw.^{ds} – this is reply to mine of 6.th respecting chiefly the Cholera.

Preparations for Departure to-morrow

Letters to Edgar Ancona
----- Oswald. Londres. [sic] } advise departure
and to Edgar beds on our arrival.
28.
Sept.^r
1841
Route to
Marseilles
- Took leave of Joanna Jourdan and left Toulouse at ½ past 7 a.m. Fine day but wind violent and being rather a'head [sic] brought clouds of dust on us which in an open carriage was not pleasant – about 30 french leagues – 7 posts – fr.^{cs} 62 Road good upon the whole and view fine .
Hotel Bonett.
On road passed the Column erected to the memory of the Founder of the Languedoc Canal, Paul Riquit.¹⁵²
- 29.th
Sept.^r
1841
Route to
Marseilles
- Slept at Beziers having stopt [sic] at Narbonne for dèjeuner à le fourchette¹⁵³
– the heat very annoying
Narbonne is a rather large bustling town being a pretty general point for Diligences – coche d'eau¹⁵⁴ etc. for travellers from and to all parts.
Carcassonne – The ancient Town a great point for inspection – it seems as it belonged to another world – quite a different age of this certainly and its present inhabitants look not to belong to it but merely to have taken shelter. The form of its shops mark its antiquity being exactly {of} the

same as those left in ancient Rome – at Pompeii etc. – the Whole a huge skeleton of days of Yore.

[Here AW has inserted a simple sketch of the arched shape of the shop fronts]

From Beziers a new route as regards post horses conducts to Meze avoiding the hills of that by Pèzinas and though 3 Kilometres more – time is saved.

The Vendange¹⁵⁵ is now in full gathering and this is the {smil} smiling country of the Vine and the Olive tree – yet the race of Inhabitants are not a populace delighting the Eye. Why is it? The climate is enervating – and if not content with the fine wine they gulp down the spirit – these may account for it in part.

- 30.th Montpellier – On our arrival at 4 p.m. we walked immediately to the promenade (Place Peru) – On entering the Gates the Equestrian figure is very striking – to me ‘tis the finest thing of that subject I may have ever seen – must I except those at Rome? I know not.
The weather being cloudy we lost the very extensive view said to be had from the elegant aquatic Temple \into/ which the aqueduct pours its waters.

October

1. Friday. Another visit to the superb Place Peru and a stroll – breakfasted
Oct and left for Nismes [sic] in 4 posts
1841 Put up at the hotel du Midi. A bustling Inn with Diligences etc. – but
Route to which did not annoy us – and the real civility of the people with the
Marseilles comfort of good baths etc. would have compensated if it had. We had
very good apartments
Nismes A man of the Inn guided us to see
The Amphitheatre
Temple of Diana
Maison quarreè
Promenade of the Fountain
The Old Tower
Gate of Augustus etc.

Once more of Montpellier’s Peru promenade. The aquatic Temple there is the Terminus of the immense Aqueduct bringing the water which in great part supplies the town – and

The *Temple of Diana* at Nismes was in same manner – the Terminus {which} of the Aquaduct [sic] bringing the waters along the Pont de Gard about 12 miles off but which is now no longer effective though the waters still come into the \superb/ Baths said to have been constructed for Augustus Cæsar and perhaps \for the use of/ other Tyrants his successors The *Maison quarreè* is a most absurd and inappropriate [sic] description of a beautiful building of which the form and columns remind me strongly of a Temple at Rome standing near to the Temple of Vesta. In the interior

there is a sort of Museum containing some good pictures and Sculptures well worth viewing

The Amphitheatre in form elliptic [sic] is well worth a visit – it appeared to me to be much smaller than that at Verona and in the interior not near so perfect as that.

The *Old Tower* is a mass of brick and stone upon a height to which walks have been cut which renders the mounting pleasant and from the height which attained there is a fine view of the town and country around – This Tower as well as the Circus Charles Martel is accused of dilapidating Fury waging and Fire destroying – What gall there must have been frying and spattering in the system of the man, to vent itself in setting fire to and thus exhibiting the manner of spite against works so splendid. - Within the arena of the Theatre where about 10,000 human creatures formerly sat to see man and beasts destroy each other there are now each Sunday {held} exhibitions of Wrestling by [illegible] professed Athletes

2.^d
Oct.^r
1841 Since quitting Toulouse and running along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea a very relaxing state of the air has held over as its influence and in which without much sun the { } pores are constantly open – it is not so much felt though a little even while sitting in an open carriage; but in the towns the effect is violent and if such a state of the Atmosphere be common I know not why these parts of the coast were so much to the taste of the Romans – To be sure luxurious { } Villas, baths and idleness may suit with it.

Route de
Marseilles There is route direct from Nismes to Arles which saves about 10 Kilometres of distance; though in Winter not so passable perhaps we now got on very well to Arles in two relays; here we stopt [sic] at a tolerable good Inn to breakfast first going to view the Antiquities and Remains of an Amphitheatre; D^o of a Scenic theatre – Cloisters of an ancient Convent – the Museum which contains most of the pieces of sculpture found in excavating the foundations of the Ancient buildings etc.
Left Arles at ½ past 1 p.m. – too late to arrive at Aix as intended and at S.Cathanal [sic] a Village we were stopp'd [sic] by darkness and put up at an Auberge where we did pretty well

3.^d
Oct.^r
1841 Quitting S.Cathanal at ½ past 6 a.m. three relays brought us by the City of Aix (but we did not stop to examin [sic] it) to Marseilles to breakfast – the last stage in the midst of Thunder, lightening and of rain.

Marseilles This is the close of the French part of our journey, performed mostly with fine weather and good roads – without a single accident and for two people decidedly the best mode of travelling in France: - the cost as near as I can calculate is 12 sous the Kilometre (tout compris) throwing in the odd sous à boire.

Four Kilometres make 1 french [sic] league – which is about 2½ miles english [sic] or perhaps a little more – the expence [sic] is nearly 9 pence english [sic] per mile.

The sum total for horses (2) and postilions from Toulouse hither
is 278 francs

Hotel bills and sund.^s for Guides
engravings etc. } 162

so 440 francs or

22 Napoleons d'or

This is my birthday observed as much as the French do Sunday

4.th Day passed in various inquiries as to the Steamboats – and as to changing money etc. { } presented my letter to Mess.rs Pascal and directed a bill on London for £100 –

5.th Bill signed on Mess.rs Barnett Hoares etc. for £100
Breakfasted at M. Jourdan, 13 Rue de la Salle – a large family party – very hospitable – Met Marius Jourdan's brother the Prefect of Corsica – the carrecature [sic] of Marius.
Got passport signed at the Consulate of Lucca.

Correspondence

3.^d rec.^d letter from W Denison

4.th Wrote to Joanna

5.th The breakfast to day [sic] to which we were so much pressed that there was no refusing it has lost me the boat for Genoa etc. which went off at mid-day – and we must await the next on Thursday –

6. To-day has been a day of calculating to determine the way – whether by land or by sea to Italy. and whether; as I seem not likely to sell the carriage, to take it or leave it for sale – the result has been to take it ourselves to Genoa and proceed by post to Pisa, Florence etc. – the expence [sic] were probably less to disembark at Leghorn, but in that way we lose the Gulph [sic] of Spezia - Carara [sic] and its Marble Quarries etc.

7. Quitted Marseille at 4 p.m. by Steam boat Castor – a great roller – most of us Sick

8. Arrived in Genoa at Noon – passage stormy and rainy: After the tedious formalities of the Doyane¹⁵⁶ we engaged the rest of the day in Lioning.¹⁵⁷

1841 among other palaces, {that} those of the Palavicini – Durazzo – Balbi and
Genoa also Churches erected at the expence [sic] of those families stand conspicuous – At a distance we had a view of the palace inhabited by our Poet and Noble, - Byron¹⁵⁸ – the man whose mind corrected by age and experience I cannot but think would have taught mankind, and shewn [sic] the way to something better than we see around in the state of Religion, Politics or morals - Would he were here again!
Genoa (I did not view it before) is unique and seen from the proper points one of the most splendid Cities I have beheld – it is indeed (taking in the bay etc.) most beautiful as a city – but no cities are to my taste – I pity not envy the possessors of the most splendid of their palaces and pressing forward to do my part and to 'bide my time' of wandering, am

accompanied by 'Hope' pointing me to comfort and retirement for my latter days in My Native land.

9. Employed the time before breakfast in a view of two or three churches, and splendid they are; and all the formalities instituted to bother the traveller and discourage him from travelling 'en poste' having been gone through and complied with – we took a breakfast and started on the road for Pisa. To describe which particularly I shall not attempt – in two words it is magnificent and beautiful nearly as far as Lucca after which you travel through a flat country embosomed in trees to Pisa or nearly so-
 October Slept at Chiavari this night
 1841
 Genoa

10. {Passing by Carara [sic] the road near to the sea} \Coasting the beautiful Gulff [sic] of Spezia and changing horses at the Town we arrived to sleep/. At Sazana – a decent Inn enough – town small. Nothing particular

11. Passing by Carara [sic] the town of Marble as its neighbouring Quarries (famous from high antiquity) have made its we proceeded forward \ without stopping to see the Quarries except in the distance/ and arrived at Pisa about 4 p.m. – much pleased with the country we had passed through, in spite of all the vexations that Ducal Governments cause by obligations to make endless troublesome computations in changing currencies, and loss in consequence; and authorized or unauthorized stoppages at Doyanes and police buildings on the road side where buona grazzie¹⁵⁹ is begged in a manner it were unwise to resist and for all which I could not help wishing the august or royal Institutions where I might relent and {} wish them back again could my wishes have affected their being sent there – to be serious, while such mean dirty ways exist and a general currency is neglected there can be no good will to the governments or much good to be expected from them.
 Weeding out as well as I could the impositions and thievery of the purse practiced on us by postilions and declined to be remedied by a blackguard of a Post master at Massa – I find that the expence [sic] of posting \ (two horses)/ which was in France so easily managed at within a franc is a shilling per mile or thereabouts in {the} passing from Genoa to Pisa and perhaps through Tuscany: - it has cost me in that alone 200.^d francs.
 N.B. The posts are generally well served in France, much better than they are here; - and so much for Italian posting which well nigh threw me into a fever with fretting and figuring, and which I only wish my enemy to be enduring. -

 Coming from out of the Steam boat Office \at Marseille/ a Gent having a green blind over one eye, asked me if I was going on board. I replied not yet. 'I think you are an englishman, [sic] said he, to which I assented in saying I supposed I spoke to one – why I am an Irishman he replied and I rejoined that, I hoped, was the same thing. This was General Keating,¹⁶⁰ a man who has seen and done great services and been in almost every part of the World; - he proved a great companion on the passage, and I now regret that I did not improve the acquaintance as much as he seemed inclined to do

- We left him at Genoa \to proceed by land: he intending to go by the Steamer to Civita Vechia for Rome.

- October 1841
Pisa
Pisa
I find here everything as we left it – year and half past, - the Tower still leans; the Arno runs as muddy and every place in status quo. Il Signor Peverado working away and still accumulating the metal all in some way or other seek for – at his Hotel of ‘The Hussar’.
- 12.th
A Rainy day and the Society of our friend determined the thing and I stayed at Pisa.
By Agreement with the Poste I paid the whole sum for the 6 posts to Florence (6 Francisconi) having left only the trouble of paying Postilions and Ostlers¹⁶¹ – the sum each stage to postilion 2 pauls – Ostler ½ Paul. The latter took it and said nothing, but I found it necessary to give \to/ the others 3 pauls a stage. {of}
- 13
October 1841
The expence [sic] per mile through this State may be brought to about 9^d again with two horses and two travellers:- - the great pest to be experienced during the passage is the host of beggars that infest the roads exhibiting blindness and deformity in various disgusting forms and urging their claims to what they call charity in the most persevering and noisy manner – a purse of small coin [sic] should be provided as the quietest way of passing through these objects which are a disgrace to the Country and Government
We arrived at Florence at about 3 p.m. and put up at ‘Pensions Suisses’ The road from Pisa hither is uninteresting almost throughout and the character of the populace in appearance creating no wish to be better acquainted with them I stopped for ten minutes at a place while changing horses for a little relief and refreshment – the numerous race of the whole house followed us upstairs and after a crust of bread and cheese on demanding what to pay it was what I pleased on putting down which it was rejected with vociferating that it was not enough for ‘incomodo’,¹⁶² and even after thrice the sum the blackguard followed me to the carriage with further demand – The people of this state are out of doubt the most repulsive wretches in this depraved ignorant and debased country- - The post is pretty well served, and horses changed quickly
We noticed the effects of a late flood which within a few days past {had} must have deluged the country – the muddy river has now returned {to} \within/ its accustomed bounds
14.
A plausible scoundrel only asked of me to take me to Forli the double of the sum necessary to go en poste and when told of it defended it – they have no more feeling of conscience than has an asses mouth to a thistle

- Oct^{br} 1841
Florence
Aquaintance – D.^r Alessandro Konarski and his Wife – Gen.^l Keating – How people contrive to write journal remarks while flying along ‘poste’ I know not – one’s thoughts fly away {and} while there is no time to cage them in the book of Memoranda – and if deferred they lose spirit { } like

17.th
October

the finished productions of the pencil which lose in animation what is gained in correctness.

Three nights ago \days bills/ brought me on the *morning* \night/ of the 15th. convinced me of the propriety of my resolution made the {passing}\that/ Evening to start forwards for Ancona – we had walked about and looked about as usual without, for myself I speak, observing much of novelty and it was quite without regret that we saw Florence and its beauties seem to recede from view: We took the Mountain road direct for Forli which is shorter by at least four posts than that by Bologna and is a good road with some fine Mountain Scenery: our Veturino horses (no poste is yet established on this road) took us to sleep last night at the Town of La Rocca San Cassiano \Casciano/. A long day at least 40 miles and this morning have safely arrived with us \16 miles/ at Forli for which I have paid the Vetturino¹⁶³ 15 Francisconi. A further bargain made this morning to take my carriage to Ancona nearly 100.^d miles \in two days/ for 13 Dollars is perhaps more reasonable – This being Sunday we devote to rest by no means the least beneficial part of the observance.

Whether I may be able to pick up any of my flying thoughts and to put them on paper may be doubtful at the moment. I can remember but one, and that one is rather applicable to the day and I feel inclined to work (a holy work) out the {train} \text/. It is the expressed opinion of some people to whom the mystery of the Christian atonement is not satisfactory, and who see at same time the advances {the} mankind are making in knowledge moral, political and religious – that \there/ is now or soon will be a necessity for a credible Religion! Yet they do not perceive clearly upon what \firm/ foundation such a religion must be raised – I think it may be upon observation and reflection the object of Man and what we have discovered of this World and the Universe. I know that priests would sneer and some good sort of people might smile at the supposed inefficiency of any such restraint, as this I propose, to keep the mass of Mankind within the bounds of moral conduct, \they would say/ that if these were once {at} free from the apprehension of a state of future rewards and punishments they would immediately abandon themselves to every crime and debauchery which an unruly disposition might incline them to. – My reply is that they cannot be set thus at liberty; but on the contrary, { } the result of the tests of observation and reflection would urge much more effectually the necessity of good conduct from that motive alone much more strongly and effectually than all the arts of sophistry, aided by ignorance can effect upon the human mind, aided by the religious mystery of the atonement for sins, as long as that Mystery can be no more firmly substantiated than it is.

Fools have said that this World and all which it inhabit was made by chance or accident - let them prove it as well as say it and then {they} the power of substantiating a credible religion being taken away – the result of universal immorality might follow and every tie uniting society \be/ dissolved – but is not the proof intirely [sic] against such folly? – the hand with which they wrote it proves {it} against it and plainly declares wisdom and contrivance.

That same Wisdom {and} implented [sic] in the mind {it} those feelings which if attended to are sufficient Guides to us and which if not attended

to - if neglected the consequence is a stinging to the mind which touches a nettle or grasps a Serpent! The World is the effect of chance say you! proceed upon the idea – plunge without remorse into every vile indulgence and to do so commit every crime – and then count up your gains – what could such a mind be capable of enjoying during life? and what would be its state at the point of leaving it? Turn then to the reverse of such a picture – contemplate the Man whom Conscience has guided through life – visit his bed when dying, and then ask yourself which has proved the gainer and the wiser – thus is even the believer in chance in the wrong as a calculation; but let us add to our philosophy only the high probability much less the moral certainty of a wise creator and the uncertainty of what the intentions of such a Being towards us his creatures as to futurity, and does not this form a hold upon a reflecting mind better than a mystery at which his reason revolts?

But priests will assert then that mankind are incapable of reasoning – that therefore the only weapon to keep them in order is an incomprehensible mystery: - they may be so, they are indeed by the arts of priestcraft and Kingcraft reduced to such a state of depravity and incapacity for reasoning pains be taken to improve as there has been to blind and deprave them – and we need not fear the result would be for the benefit of all but priests and Kings

18. Oct^r 1841 Mem. I paid at the last town in Tuscany to the Dogana a tax for my Carriage etc. of 4 pauls

	Scudi.	pauls
At the Barrier of the Papal State for Carriage etc.	2.	4
For a bolleto ¹⁶⁴ on 4 lts tea and 3.3		
and for 5	0	83
sundry Buona mani ¹⁶⁵	0	5

	4.	13

19.th Leaving Pesaro in morning at 6. We breakfasted at Sinigaglia and at 4 p.m entered Ancona again after an absence of 1 year and 4 days; - our Journey has occupied us since leaving London on 16 August 9 weeks and 1 day – during which we have not suffered fatigue, but finished the transit in good health

The whole journey has been performed without accident of any kind except the solitary one of a drunken postilion from Spezia which might have proved a bad affair but which did not except to the horses knees broken in the fall and which the drunken rogue doctored on the road by the application of bruised grapes, a remedy I never heard of before. The weather with only two exceptions has been fine throughout our course – the cost of which I have yet to compute. A thing not very easy owing to the wretched currency of Tuscany [sic] Lucca etc. but I may put the minus mark to about £165 or £170. A rather large sum, but not too much perhaps for 2 persons in so long a journey taken in comfort and including the expences [sic] of three to the Baths de Luchon in the Pyranees [sic].

October
1841
Ancona

26.th Left Ancona with Bertha and Edgar for Port of Fermo – slept at Loretto or rather endeavoured to do so spite of the fleas and

27.th arrived to Breakfast at Salvadori – Ethelin just up again from the straw – the child is a month old – a boy with four names.

Oct.^r Ethelin's boy is named Camillo-Georgio-Henrico-Giuglio! a jumble of
1841 names and very absurd custom born 25 September – Saturday.

Porto di Fermo Here I am again at Porto di Fermo my first Settlement in Italy and for the third time since I entered it in \the Autumn of/ 1832

- Returned to England in the Autumn of 1835

2.nd visit to Italy (an eventful year) in the Spring of 1836

Returned again to England the Autumn of 1840

3.^r visit to Italy this Autumn of 1841

Next month will complete nine years since my first arrival with my family at this place – since then there are

passed away from this world two children and the mother¹⁶⁶ ----- 3

One is in the East Ind. or at sea¹⁶⁷ ----- 1

One is married and in France¹⁶⁸ ----- 1

Two - - D^o -- -- in Italy¹⁶⁹ ----- 2

Four remain single here¹⁷⁰ ----- 4

One in England D.^o at King's Coll:¹⁷¹ 1

and One taken away at the Age of 16 in England

before we left it¹⁷² ----- 1

Myself ----- 1

forming a \once/ happy party of 14

October of which ten remain to abide their time: of that time how much during the
1841 next nine years may happen that will be happily or, painfully interesting to them!

30. *Casino Rappagnano*

Porto di Fermo Having staid [sic] 3 days with Ethelin – Bertha and I arrived at Cat's Cradle¹⁷³ to-day.

31. Sunday – The day of rest – so called – but if the body obeys – who can control [sic] the busy thoughts? I came again to do good and settle affairs – the latter as far as I am concerned may perhaps be effected at all events I must bide my time whether in comfort or privation.

This day closes a month during which constant change of place and scene has been the order of the day, and rendered privation of actual enjoyment and interchange of thoughts with one valued being (it exists not now to me, a solitary), supportable.

Talk not of man as a deceiver, Nature herself is the great Cheat and leads us on the path of life by the illusions of our passions and appetites – if not driven or urged on by those who would beget or rear children to behave with decent respect towards you while living and in their hearts at least consoling themselves for the near prospect of your quitting them and the world with the thoughts of their acquirements in consequence of it. these are the World's dutiful progeny – which may be borne with . but – how

many are doomed to be tormented by the bad conduct of their offspring?
 some philosopher has said that life presents only a choice of misery – ‘tis
 frightfully near the truth. Man is not only born to all the [illegible]
 influences which do this Habitation where he keeps Hourly afflict
 but also to the mental influences most bitter coming even from those he
 has cherished in his bosom as well as the uninterested knaves within his
 Ken; himself not blameless – how is it possible then that life should be
 aught else but a choice of evil misery? while what appears Good is the
 incidental sunlights thrown here and there \i’ the distance/ over the dull
 monotonous shade of Nature – when approached the effect vanishes – ‘tis
 gone and we look abroad only to be led towards another illusory sunshine

1.st Sowed some of the Cabbage seed bought from England without much
 November expectation of succeeding – this Climate is fine but above two months too
 1841 late is rather beyond chance of success. ‘tis a beautiful day however and
 Cassino quite warm.
 Rappagnano

2.^d 5 a.m. watched a heavy cloud Southward { } throwing out vivid flashes of
 lightening.

6 a.m. Thermo 58° - three deg. Above temperate

Correspondence

Wrote to Oswald

--- - Ethelin for treacle

3.rd rain is come heavily – yesterday it looked heavy and threatening and some
 quantity fell in places; but at night it poured down and this morning we
 are in the midst of dense vapour of cloud with the flood gates of heaven
 open upon us: Temperature same as yesterday nearly 57.°
 Walked down to the Port

4.th Returned to Cassino

5.th a.m.7. Therm.55.° A beautiful, clear and serene morning

6. Letters – to Archibuggi resp.^g the duty on the farm Implem^{ts} imported a
 November bill offer in London

1841 to Egbert as to D.^o

At Casson’s At Fermo to buy sundry *nothings* and to see after *others* – A young Italian
 Gent Count < > drove us home and staid {sic} dinner – without eating of
 it – his object being a peep at Bertha probably

7. Sunday Therm. 53.°

8. Rime frost 45.°
 After [illegible] 50.° at 7½ a.m.

9. Strong Rime frost¹⁷⁴ Therm not noticed ‘till after 8 a.m. at which hour it
 is 45.° in the shade

Yesterday was throughout a beautiful clear day without a cloud and this promises to be as fine though not without cloud – I note weather having little else here to note – my body moves about for health's sake and the mind is busy in thought for self and for those around me as yet without concluding anything. Edgar's position just now interests me the most anxiously – to be nearly idle is a dangerous position for it may lead to idle if not vicious habits
 Letter – from Archibuggi relative to a house on Podoctus hill offered me at 6 scudi per month.

10. Therm 44°
 Novem.^r Winter is thus coming gradually upon us – fires have for the past week
 1841 become a necessary comfort and visions of flannel waistcoats and winter
 At Casson's coats cross already the imaginatory organs
 Letters To Archibuggi reply to his of yesterday
 to Edgar to say I intend to be in Ancona Saturday of next week
 Thermo. at Midday in the shade 58.° -

11.th D.° ½ past 7 a.m. ----- 40.° - Rime frost continues every morning with clear weather and Sun's effects too hot during the day – this weather was preceded by the deluge of rain which fell on the 3.^d and partly the 4.th and the ploughs are now all going - the seed furrow for the wheat seed which goes into the land thus finely and providentially prepared for it Beautiful climate – why are the people oppressed by ignorance and Bigotry?
 An Englishman said in conversation the other day, "I would readily give up our little Island if I could people Italy with my own country men!" – if place forms character or contributes much to do so which I am thinking it does – that man could he have his wish would do us no kindness
 Indulgence of Government towards Criminals here goes so far as to take away personal security and encourage murder and theft - \It is/ About two years now since a priest aided by an Accomplice goaded by a fit of Jealousy (a woman the cause) stabbed and killed another man (also a priest) in a most determined manner repeating his blows: This priest assassin was after trifling penance set at liberty and now remains so! - Well; the accomplice in the crime, nourishing \ever since/ revenge against the Witnesses upon that trial, has yesterday suddenly stabbed three of them and two of them I hear mortally! Will this fellow be again allowed to escape punishment too good for such a Wretch? Or is it too severe to say that following the { } injunction of Christ, "let him that is free from sin throw the first stone"¹⁷⁵ no one feels intitled [sic] to condemn the culprit - But he has stabbed a priest this time of good character – and being himself a lay man the church will take \it/ up perhaps and then twill [sic] go hard for him

12.th Thermo. 46.°
 I heard yesterday that the Assassin \has/ walked into a Caffè [sic] and quickly taken a cup and departed, twelve policemen not daring to attempt his capture – he has anything in appearance {but} \rather than/ a strong frame, and gives out that there are others he intends to kill.

Walked this afternoon an { } hour or two with Giacomo¹⁷⁶; took our Guns and beat the river side plantations – when out an hour was seized with my last Winter's complaint and with much pain crawled home. it is come in the same leg and same manner as last winter and as then goes away with rest; - there is no apparent inflammation or swelling, but solely is an affection of the muscles or nerves being brought on by Walking.

13.th Thermo. 43.°
 Yesterday after the attack of muscular pain I cloathed [sic] warmer – and this morning feeling no remains I walked out early as usual and returning for my Gun went again to beat the plantations on the river, which at that hour of the morning I found very wet; I had not been thus exposed an hour ere my \leg/ complaint began to hint I was wrong, {and} so I turned for home and before I reached it – though little distant, suffered much; but at times during the rest of the day I dug in the Garden; set plants and worked without inconvenience: - it appears to me that damp, humid atmosphere in part originates this pain – whatever it be, having much relied upon the air of Italy in curing or avoiding it, I am rather down about it – yet how absurd and almost ungrateful it is in me – seeing the healthy life I have passed, and that pain more or less is the unavoidable companion of age; if any escape it and \get/ off free they are very few.
 November 1841
 Casson's We read of snow storms; and wind storms and heavy continued rains in England while the contrast here is most striking; the Indian Summer reigns and though early morning be coldish and Evenings we bear a fire \yet/ from 10 am to 4 p.m we can sit out of doors in the shade, the Sun being too hot. A rain in good quantity preceded the Wheat sowing Preparing the land to second the farmer's labours which are now going on but without being at all in haste. We \in England/ should consider this to be very late wheat seed time.

14.th Therm. 46.° - Sunday
 This country as well as England contains in its bosom wretches in human shape who seek the diabolical mode of revenging themselves, for surely it cannot be mere spirit of mischief that leads them to burn the corn stacks etc. of the farmer – the winter coming on too, already, leads to the commission of robberies and pilfering and our neighbor farmer has just had a plough taken away during the night from immediately before his door, and there are others who have suffered the like losses – as to all livestock kept in this blessed country where the church calling itself of Christ rules overall; it is not possible to leave any out – it is all housed each night and is not even then secure from the prowling robber poor devil that after all is but a flea biter¹⁷⁷ of evil, while the great cause - the host of wolves in sheep's clothing, covering and devouring the fat of the land, sleep in security behind their walls and within their cells!¹⁷⁸

 Immense quantities of bread corn are now being exported to supply the wants real or apprehended of England; while these \ / rulers, am appalled at the probable scarcity if not famine in consequence to the poor population, but hugging themselves in the prospect of the money it will bring to the poor country and eventually to them; sit perfectly quiet and

permit the rather awful departure of thousands of quarters of wheat: it is probably for the same wise reason that fine oak of the best quality is being constantly exported to England to build Vessels either to defend or to carry the produce of Industry there to all parts of the globe – it is the pitiful motive of having money for it, heedless of the fact that were Industry and Commerce encouraged, this very Oak would, worked into ships, convey the produce of Italian workmanship and bring to their country far more riches and means than yields the pitiful sums paid for depriving them of the resource: - but then the people would soon cease to be ignorant and bigoted – knowledge must flow in with riches – the drones would be turned out of the Hive and Italy might be herself again – These are my Sunday morning reflections.

15.th Much wind all night apparently from the N.W. – very soft – Thermo. this morning 57°. – heavy \masses of/ cloud { } \before/ Sun rise hung over the mountains and now (½ past 7 am) they are more covered with Snow. – Seaward it is fine

15
Nov.^r
1841
P, di Fermo
November
1841
P. di Fermo

Left Casson and came with Edgar down to Porto Fermo – in S.^t Cacciatore Yesterday Salvadori and Edgar came to Casson's and staid [sic] the night. I have quitted Casson's with a feeling of disappointment – the Visions of sundry services I had intended to render them are passing away as well as my anticipated satisfaction in the doing of them; he is exactly the same being I { } left him a year ago, - I found nothing attended to that I had wished or hinted at while he, laughably calling himself an amateur of mechanics, employs his time in the making of nickknacs [sic] in which there would be no harm at all provided he minded the main chance but that is neglected. While he is ever lamenting his want of that which he will not strive to gain (money), and ever ready to receive anything you will give; and I might give and slave myself for them \both/ without any but wordy thanks and perhaps fault found with what I did behind my back. – Thus I express my present sentiments which perhaps after a while may soften down – it shall suffice at present that I record my \present/ feeling of disappointment not only at finding so little chance of improvement in the state of the Mènage which I wish to see, but also at the wreck of a plan \an excellent one/ of life here, which I had conceived would be conducive to the happiness even of all; but which I shall not now or hereafter perhaps more plainly allude to – 'tis wrecked – or I might have stayed longer in this part of the World than 'tis now probable I shall!

16. Therm. 51.° a^t 7 am \48.° a^t 9 am/ I am now writing with the Window wide open before me at betwⁿ 7 and 8 am; - could we feel comfortable in England thus placed on 16 Nov^r?

Reflection

Life is a game at Chess – each Individual may consider himself one of the pieces – he is what he happens to be – he cannot command \ at beginning the Game,/ to be which he would – he can only play the Game of his position; - but if he plays well he may \possibly/ attain to his wishes –

whether they be for Honour – Riches – Fame or more humbly he seeks a Competence in fortune – health and domestic enjoyment

November 1841 Weather – The change of lower temperature \((3^{\circ}\) or \(4^{\circ}\)/ which took place so quickly this morning indicated what has since taken place; ie. Wind and rain some say a little intermixt [sic] with snow – now at 11 a.m.
P. di Fermo

\16.th Rec.^d letters from Adlard Welby and M.^r Wrixon/

17. Left P.S.Giorgio with Edgar in Vettura¹⁷⁹ and came to Ancona before 5 p.m.
Agreem.^t for the passage 3 scudi – Gave 4

18.th *Ancona*
Weather mild and rainy – Therm a little below temperate.

19.th What Italians call Cattivo tempo – cold, misty – raw
Why should I record that on the 9th of this Month at a little before 11 a.m. unto us a King was born¹⁸⁰ only to express at same my admiration { } at the infatuated multitude rejoicing at it: - the worse in moral principle a nation gets, the more it worships the fountain head of power and the Image that is set up; until at length it ends in a political despotism and they add to their other faults the crime of having a King with whom to place that power which { } the subjects feel themselves unworthy to trust to one another – Something of the same feeling makes them truckle \to/¹⁸¹ and pay a Priesthood in the hope that their affairs of hereafter may be better managed than they can hope for in their own depraved hands – Thus do Kings and Priests thrive best in the most corrupt soils
November 1841
Ancona

20.th Edgar went by the Diligence for Rome to see the Girl to whom he has attached himself and to talk over with her and her parents his future views and prospects – at least I am led to suppose such to be his intention in taking this step against my opinion and advice – a step for which I shall be condemned for permitting by others though I do not condemn myself as restraint under such circumstances might prove worse than yielding to his wishes: he takes a Note of Introduction to Lieut.^t Gen.^l Keating
November 1841
Ancona

21 Sunday – attended prayers at our Consul's apartment [sic] and salon – the mumbling over of a Sermon by LeMesurier of which I could not distinctly even catch the Text.
Sig.^r Archibuggi dined with me and we talked a good deal but he did not once allude to his former proposal respecting Edgar – nor did I.

23 *Letters*
To Oswald {respect} to obtain £20 advanced on his board to M.^r Wrixon
From Bertha – commission.

24.th From W. Denison

25 To - D^o –

---- Joanna Jourdan

November *Universal Language*

1841 That part of the animal creation which we to distinguish them from
Ancona ourselves call brutes (are birds brutes?) certainly have a general means of
communication \each/ with his kind – though circumscribed yet is it
universal - so a dog or a goose from one pole to the other have sounds by
which they well understand each other and much better perhaps than *one*
man \two men/ totally unacquainted with the native language of each
other could possibly do by any signs \they could make/ or sounds they
could utter – Brutes then have a universal language and man has not.

28.th *Letters* from Edgar at Rome – as to his visit to Lieut.^t Gen.^l \H.S./ Keating
K.C.B.

29. to Bertha

1.st Thermo: 53.° Calm and clear Weather as it has been generally
December This day was so hot that I put on a thin summer stuff Coat and though I
Ancona could not try the thermomtre [sic] at Mid-day, am convinced it must have
been at 70° in the shade \as it is/ 95° in the *Sun* at 2 p.m.
Quite clear and calm

The Lover “With a woeful balad [sic]
Made to his Mistress’ Eyebrow”!¹⁸²

Shakespeare is here as usual true to nature; it may appear ridiculous
according to the humour we may be in – but I can say truly that I shall
never forget an Eyebrow I once saw – ‘twas but for a minute yet memory
still retains through a long series of years the full impression of that brow
indicating, {of} \or/ seeming to do so, all I can admire in the female
character; every quality for which a man would live for or die to protect –
I shall never see the like again?

December *Fire and Water*

1841 Since the last twenty or 30 years the first has by chemical aid been
rendered widely conducive to the daily comforts of mankind – the other
raised into steam has nearly obtained absolute dominion over the Winds
and Waves –

2.^d Another day of heat so great that the shade is as much sought as in
Summer and the thermo.: at noon stands at 96° in the Sun

3.^d Edgar accepts M and M’s offer to assist in the Office at a remuneration
from this day. He had previously received a letter from LeMesurier
advising that the proposed Bank at Naples was, like the {rest of} schemes
of himself, Moonshine – which I am rather grieved at, but not in the view
of lucre; for Edgar would have gained at free cost an inspection (or an
opportunity of one) of what is worth it in both the Cities of Florence and
December Naples – this he could have done at his leizure [sic] hours, while those
1841 employed in the bank would have improved him practically in business –

Ancona but Le M. and his friend Pakenham or his acquaintance only, for I know not which have disappointed, after having raised the expectations – and that it could again be raised in me by such a bubble man¹⁸³ only prove me worthy to be written down with Dogberry ‘An Ass.’¹⁸⁴

4. Thermo. 58.° indicating but little the change of weather which for now this second day has taken place – On Thursday the Sunset with a beautiful effect behind the Western mountains with the warm glow of fire above which the orange colours predominated – that night a cloudless sky with the exception of a single streak stretching from West to the eastern horizon was observed; and Friday morning opened in clouds, heaviest towards the West and rain { } fell before noon. This morning has the same appearances with more wind – at 11 and afterwards and during last night, heavy rain fall.

5. Read the Review of the Life of Calvin from the work of a M. Audin at Paris¹⁸⁵ – at the conclusion of it I quoted from Pope’s Universal Prayer¹⁸⁶ ...” Who binding Nature fast in Fate

Ancona Left free the human Will.”

Let those who can believe that the acts done – many of them in the name of “the Lord” – by men who have stood out prominent on the World’s stage were so done by the immediate direction or inspiration of the Governor of the Universe. From the abominations committed by the Israelites under Josua [sic] and others down to the iron hearted Calvin etc. – can we view these men as instruments commissioned from on high? – then did “the Eternal” combat ineffectually – for they did not succeed – no – no – God must act by General not by partial Laws and blinded Man unable by his weak power of reason to account for the seeming incongruity that such horrors should be permitted (not ordered) by a Being Omnipotent, has only the alternative left to Walk humbly with his God; assured it must be agreeable to him that his creature should love mercy and do justly – and that any theory that would lead him in its practice to torture or murder his fellow creature must be *malum in se*¹⁸⁷.

December 1841 Letters. Of date 2.^d from G. Emiliani
Ancona and ----- Bertha
a joint concern upon different subjects.

Although a daily walk is my rule and enjoyment – this beautiful climate tempts irresistibly to roam; - the foliage is not yet moving off from the Oak – the Tamarisk also keeps still its leaves though both are putting on the yellow – the briar here an evergreen but there are many trees now naked or leafless: these are indicators of the year’s fourth season being near \upon/ its arrival, while we thoughtless mortals can scarcely believe its near approach, sitting as we do still with windows open – naked stone and brick floors fire places still closed (during the day at least) and when walking outdoors seeking the mid-day shade in preference to the Sun; - under such agreeable influences we are as little disposed to prepare { } against the chill blasts of the coming winter as were the occupiers of the earth against the primæval [sic] Deluge.

5
Dec.^r
1841
Ancona

- 6.th Therm. 52.° or 9.° Reaumur
The last two days we might appropriately sing the old ballad of
In storms where clouds obscure the Sky etc.¹⁸⁸
Yet 'tis clouds and sunshine – April weather-
7. Letters to Bertha
----- and Ethelin that I am coming next week
Therm. 47° - clouds and storm
- 8.th Letters – from Erasmus to inform me of the birth of a son, which he adds
is to be named William Hall or William Montague Hall¹⁸⁹
Therm. 50.°
- 9.th Dreams have never yet been satisfactorily accounted for, and probably
never can while we are unable to say what Mind is and what its powers. I
have in my time experienced two or three very extraordinary and
circumstantial ones, in one of which I composed some verses and on
awaking wrote down the last four lines, which were all I could remember:
- I awoke this morning as I do frequently very early (before 4) and getting
again into bed fell asleep and dreamed: - 'tis a proof good health that such
wild workings of the mind have not lately disturbed it: therefore it strikes
me the more, particularly as it occurred in the morning when no
indigestion could be supposed to be the cause of it; - nor can I trace it to
originate from any conversation of the preceding Evening

Our Solar System

It has hitherto (and to all appearance it will ever be so) puzzled
philosophy to \explain/ *account for* the *intent* of the Creator in forming
our Globe and those we see around us - We are told that the marvelous
work was for the Glory of God and the happiness of Man – Is it so? It
seems more near the truth to say of our Globe that 'tis a place of trial. – a
school from which we shall at our removal be promoted according to our
improvement^{ts} made while here; or, degraded to some worse state of
existence if we now waste our time:- In fact 'tis all conjecture, and the
revolving Spheres around present to the dazzled mind and vision only a
Magnificent Game of Ball! - We see { } in it Design – mathematical
precision – means adopted to gain a purpose: - and the Great Creator has
been termed the 'Great Architect' therefore. – All this leads me to hazard
a conjecture that there may be some superior power above all – Almighty
– namely that does *not submit* to means to gain *an end!* and under whose
laws even the power creative of the Universe submits and works – Still
this is all conjecture – it ever has and may always be so: neither does it at
all settle the point of the intention wherewith this Globe and all which it
inhabit were formed.

Of these things we actually know nothing.

Ancona 10 December 1841./-

[The following notes are written on the inside of the back cover]

28	Tuesday night	[illegible]
29	Wednesd “	Beziers
30	Thursday “	Montpelier
Oct		
1	Friday “	Nismes
2	Saturday “	

[The following appears not to be in AW's handwriting]

Adlard Welby
owned Raucedby Estate

¹ *Rauceby Hall*] The name given by AW to his family home in South Rauceby in Lincolnshire. See Appendix J. p.121.

² *Waste-book*] The term is probably used by AW to describe a notebook in which he recorded thoughts and facts as they arose and which he later incorporated in the current journal. See *OED*

³ *W.^m Fox*] William Johnson Fox, 1786-1864, preacher and politician. A leader writer for the *Morning Chronicle*, 1839-1843. *ODNB*

⁴ *heads*] The top of a page or writing; hence, something, as a title, written at the top of a page, section, etc.; a heading. *OED*

⁵ *Gibbon's 15.th and 16.th chapters*] Edward Gibbon (1737-1794), *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Chapter 15 'Progress of the Christian Religion.' Chapter 16 'The Conduct of the Roman Government towards the Christians ...'. (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown & Green, 1826)

⁶ *as through a glass darkly*] 'For now we see through a glass darkly'. 1 Corinthians 13:12.

⁷ *Church near to Regent's park gate*] St Marylebone Parish Church, York Gate, Marylebone Road, built 1813-17 by Thomas Hardwicke (1752-1829). Charles Dickens lived nearby at 1 Devonshire Terrace 1839-1851. His son Walter was christened in this church and it is the setting for the fictional christening of Paul Dombey's son Paul in *Dombey and Son*. Robert Browning and Elizabeth Barrett were married here in 1846. Charles Dickens, *Dombey and Son* (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2002), originally published in 1848, pp.71-73. Stephen Inwood, *Historic London: An Explorer's Companion* (London: Pan Macmillan, 2008) p.334.

⁸ *Punch in tragedy*] Possibly the preacher reminded AW of the grotesque figure of the puppet, Mr Punch, the pulpit taking the place of the traditional Punch and Judy booth. See *The Tragical Comedy or Comical Tragedy of Punch and Judy* (London: George Routledge & Sons Ltd., 1860).

⁹ *quag*] A marshy or boggy spot, *esp.* one covered with vegetation which gives way underfoot. *OED*

¹⁰ *Oswald*] Oswald Welby, 1826-1884. Fourth son of AW & MH. *PW GMS*

¹¹ *lions*] Things of note, celebrity, or curiosity (in a town etc.); sights worth seeing. *OED*

¹² *the Easter Fair*] Greenwich Fair held annually on Easter Monday. For a description of the fair, published in 1839, see Dickens's account in *Sketches by Boz*. Charles Dickens, *Sketches by Boz* (London: Penguin Books, 1995), pp. 135-145.

¹³ *K. John ... I know not*] Rochester Castle was built in c. 1127 by William Corbeil, Archbishop of Canterbury. In 1215 it was besieged by King John, when occupied by rebel barons. The damage to the castle was repaired by Henry III and Edward I but it later fell into ruin and remains as such today. < <http://www.english-heritage.org.uk/daysout/properties/rochester-castle/> > 30/03/2014

¹⁴ *Tally-ho*] A four in hand coach.

¹⁵ *the rail road to the coast*] The Canterbury and Whitstable Railway, opened in 1830.

¹⁶ *of being killed or maimed dreadfully*] AW's fears were not unfounded. 'Class 1 Accidents attended with personal injury of Danger to the Public arising from causes beyond the control of Passengers. Total for 1841: 29 Accidents 24 killed 72 injured. Class 2 Accidents attended with Personal injury to Individuals owing to their own negligence or misconduct. Total for 1841: 36 accidents 17 killed 20 injured.' *Report of the Officers of the Railway Department to the President of the Board of Trade, February 1842* (Parliamentary Papers xli, pp. 15 ff.)

- ¹⁷ ... *a good Pier*] This was Herne Bay's first pier, built in 1831. It was 3613' long and passenger steamers from London docked at its end at all times of the tide. The Incorporated Herne Bay Pier Company built the pier and the promenade and added a mile long esplanade in 1837. Herne Bay. < <http://www.hernebaypiertrust.co.uk> > 19.11.2009.
- ¹⁸ *N. America*] AW visited Washington in April 1820, and was unimpressed, calling it 'a spot so unattractive to the multitude'. *North America*, p.328.
- ¹⁹ *triste*] sad. Fr. AW evidently spoke French well and uses French words and phrases throughout his journals.
- ²⁰ *Margate Steamers*] In 1841 six different companies were competing for the Margate passenger traffic. History of Margate. < <http://www.kentfind.co.uk/about/margate/history.php> > 19.02.2011. See 'Marbury - Margate', *A Topographical Dictionary of England*, (1848), pp. 253-257.
- ²¹ *Foundling Hospital Chapel*] The Foundling Hospital in Bloomsbury Fields, London, was founded in 1739 by Thomas Coram c.1668-1751, sea captain and philanthropist. The first orphans and foundlings were homed there in 1745. Supporters and benefactors included composer George Frederic Handel, 1685-1759, and artist William Hogarth, 1697-1764. < www.bbc.co.uk/history/british/victorians/foundling_01.shtml > 25.04.2014 & ODNB
- ²² *Sweetly and expressively sung*] 'The music in the chapel of the Hospital on Sundays – the children being the choristers – is fine, and worth hearing.' *Cunningham*, p. 191.
- ²³ *M.^r Brindley*] John Brindley, Editor of *The Anti-Socialist Gazette and Christian Advocate*, (Chester: 1841-42).
- ²⁴ *M.^r Rob.^t Owen*] Robert Owen, 1771–1856, socialist and philanthropist. ODNB
The public discussions in Bristol took place on 5th, 6th and 7th of January, 1841, 'before an audience of more than 5000 people', according to the report of the meeting published later that year, entitled *What is Socialism and What Would be its Practical Effects upon Society?*
- ²⁵ *Surgeon Storer*] Probably 'Storer Henry, 1 Grenville st. Brunsw.sq', listed under 'Surgeons' in The Post Office London Directory, 1841, p.827. AW was staying at 5 Grenville Street when the 1841 Census was taken and son Alfred wrote a letter from there in 1836. *GMS*
- ²⁶ *George Moore*] British Consul in Ancona. A friend of AW and originally from Sleaford. *GMS*
- ²⁷ *New Lanark*] Robert Owen became co-owner of a cotton mill at New Lanark in 1800, and 'evidently set out to make New Lanark an experiment in philanthropic management from the outset. ... By 1816 New Lanark, often termed "the happy valley", was renowned throughout Europe, and was deluged with visitors (over 20,000 between 1815 and 1825) curious to see how Owen had combined high profits with philanthropy.' 'Robert Owen'. ODNB
- ²⁸ *Harmony*] AW visited Harmony in 1819 and describes his time there in *North America*. He writes, 'While the rest of mankind are given up to a selfish principle; ... these people, under the guidance of their spiritual pastor M.Rapp, are shewing [sic] to the world the practicability of what they esteem the real Christian principle; they are living in the utmost harmony with a strict communion of property.' He also concedes that there was 'a dull sameness pervading the place, which I am willing to attribute rather to the phlegmatic German character than to their institutions'. *North America*. pp.260-267. The township of Harmony was bought by Robert Owen in 1825. His effort to 'organise the disparate group of 800 radicals, freethinkers, backwoodsmen and scientists' is described as 'fruitless' and 'by late 1827 the experiment was in the final stages of dissolution'. 'Robert Owen'. ODNB
- ²⁹ *sect of Shakers*] In 1842 Dickens visited a Shaker Village at Lebanon. He found their lifestyle 'grim' and detested 'that bad spirit, no matter by what class or sect it may be entertained, which would strip life of its healthful graces, rob youth of its innocent pleasures,' Charles Dickens, *American Notes* (London: Penguin Books, 2004) pp.236-239. Originally published in 1842.

³⁰ *The Chartists*] The "People's Charter", drafted in 1838 by William Lovett, was at the heart of a radical campaign for parliamentary reform of the inequalities remaining after the Reform Act of 1832. Glenn Everett, *Chartism or the Chartist Movement*. 1987.

< <http://www.victorianweb.org/history/hist3.html> > 20.02.2011.

³¹ *my two children*] Oswald and Bertha. Bertha Welby, 1823-1881. Youngest daughter of AW & MH. *PW GMS*

³² *et sequitur*] And it follows; and so on. Lat.

³³ *What does the Lord thy God ... walk humbly with thy God!*] Micah 6:8

³⁴ *Polytechnic*] The Royal Polytechnic Institution, Regent Street was opened in August 1838 to provide the public with (in the words of its prospectus of 1837) "a practical knowledge of the various arts and branches of science connected with Manufactures, Mining Operations, and Rural Economy".

³⁵ *Dageuritepi*] Daguerreotype. '... one of the earliest photographic devices used to recreate images. ... By 1839, French artist and inventor Louis Daguerre had perfected and patented the daguerreotype.' 'Daguerreotype'. < <http://www.photography.com/articles/history/daguerreotype/> > 19.02.2011

³⁶ *Photogenic or Photographic likenesses*] This almost certainly refers to a visit to the studio of Richard Beard who opened England's first photographic portrait studio to the public on 23rd March 1841. It was situated on the roof of the Polytechnic Institution. Robert Leggat, *A History of Photography*. 2002. < <http://www.rleggat.com/photohistory/beard.htm> > 20.02.2011.

³⁷ This event was reported in *The Times* under the heading 'The Photographic or Daguerreotype Miniatures'. The article concludes, 'The likenesses which we saw were admirable, and closely true to nature, beauties and deformities being alike exhibited: therefore those who are ashamed of their personal appearance had better keep from the influence of the electrotype'. *The Times*, Mar 24, 1841; pg. 6; Issue 17626; col D

³⁸ *Dissolving Views*] Pictures produced on a screen by a magic lantern, one picture being caused gradually to disappear while another gradually appears. *OED*

³⁹ *M.P.Moore*] Friend, solicitor and business associate of AW in Sleaford. See Appendix E, p.110.

⁴⁰ *new road*] The New Road, originally called 'The New Road from Paddington to Islington', was made up of what is now Marylebone Road, Euston Road and Pentonville Road.

⁴¹ *Joanna*] Joanna Jourdan, (née Welby), 1818-1895. Fourth surviving daughter of AW & MH. *PW GMS*

⁴² *Archibuggi*] AW makes frequent references to Archibuggi throughout the journals relating to shipping goods and other business in Ancona in Italy. It seems likely that there is a connection with Alessandro Archibugi & Figlio srl, a shipping and forwarding agency, which exists today in Ancona. The company was formally founded in 1888 by Alessandro and his father Frederico. < <http://www.archibugi.com/about.html> >

⁴³ *W. Forbes*] 'Clerk of the peace, goal sessions and general meetings of Lieutenancy' d. 1842. St Denys Church, Sleaford.

⁴⁴ *M.^r Peacock*] see Appendix E. p.110.

⁴⁵ *R.T.Welby*] Richard Thomas Welby, b.1806, d.1856. Eldest surviving son of AW & EW. *PW GMS*

⁴⁶ *double, double, toil and trouble*] 'Double, double toil and trouble / Fire burn and cauldron bubble'. Incantation of the three witches. *Macbeth* VI, i, 10.

-
- ⁴⁷ *I go to prepare a place for you!]* St. John 14:2
- ⁴⁸ *Charles, Erasmus and Adlard]* Three sons of AW & EW. Charles Augustus Welby, 1811-1875; Erasmus Welby, 1815-1910; Adlard Welby, 1809-1895. *PW GMS*
- ⁴⁹ *sharky]* Designating or characteristic of a swindler or a shark; unscrupulous, acquisitive. *OED*
- ⁵⁰ *The Castle ruins ... walls standing]* Residents of Nottingham's slums rioted and burnt down the castle in 1831 in protest against the Duke of Newcastle's opposition to the Reform Act (1832). It remained a ruin until 1875 when it was restored by architect Thomas Chambers Hine (1814-1899), and later opened as Nottingham Castle Museum.
- ⁵¹ *Loudon]* John Claudius Loudon, (1783-1843), landscape gardener and horticultural writer. *ODNB*
- ⁵² *Arboretum]* The 11 acre Derby Arboretum, opened in 1840, was one of the first public parks in Britain.
- ⁵³ *R. Cath Chapel]* St. Mary's Catholic Church, Uttoxeter, opened in 1839.
- ⁵⁴ *young Pugin]* Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin, architect, writer and designer, 1812-1857, only son of AW's sister Catherine Welby and August Charles Pugin. Rosemary Hill, *God's Architect. Pugin and the Building of Romantic Britain* (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2007), p.42.
- ⁵⁵ *peccavi]* I have sinned. Lat. An acknowledgement or confession of guilt. *OED*
- ⁵⁶ *malice prepense]* Malice aforethought. (Particularly legal usage) Fr. In weakened sense: mischievous intent, the desire to discomfort. *OED*
- ⁵⁷ *contra bonos mores]* Contrary to good morals. (Particularly legal usage) Lat.
- ⁵⁸ *Timberland]* A village approximately 9 miles to the north of Sleaford.
- ⁵⁹ *Henry]* Henry Welby, 1813-1910. Fifth surviving son of AW & EW. *PW GMS*
- ⁶⁰ *Egbert]* Egbert Welby, 1824-1899. Third son of AW & MH, living in Italy. *PW GMS*
- ⁶¹ *Ethelin]* Ethelin Salvadori, (née Welby), 1817-1895. Third surviving daughter of AW & MH, living in Italy. *PW GMS*
- ⁶² *Edgar]* Edgar Welby, b. c.1820. Second son of AW & MH, living in Italy. *PW GMS*
- ⁶³ *The Sleaford Bank]* Peacock, Handley & Company: The first bank to be established in Sleaford, privately owned and in business from 1792-1861.
< www.genuki.org.uk/big/eng/LIN/Sleaford/ > 11.05.2009.
- ⁶⁴ *T.W.]* Richard Thomas Welby.
- ⁶⁵ *Consols]* Government consolidated stock. *OED*
- ⁶⁶ *Barnetts Hoare & Co.]* Barnetts, Hoare & Co, the London bank in Lombard Street formed in 1826; (formerly Hoare, Barnetts, Hoare & Co. est. 1808, becoming Lloyds, Barnetts & Bosenquets Bank Ltd. in 1884 and Lloyds Bank Ltd. in 1889). < www.banknotes4u.co.uk/privatebanks_a-e.htm-262K > 11.05.2009.
- ⁶⁷ *ris au nez]* Laughing in somebody's face. Fr.
- ⁶⁸ *hic et ubique]* Here and everywhere. Lat.
- ⁶⁹ *the young ones]* Oswald and Bertha.

⁷⁰ *the Montem*] An ancient ceremony performed by the scholars of Eton School who marched, in costume, to the nearby village of Salt-Hill collecting money or 'salt'. For an illustrated description of the Montem of 1841, see Edward Jesse, *A summer's day at Windsor and a visit to Eton* (London: John Murray, 1841), pp.6-9.

⁷¹ ... *Herne's Oak and which Shakespeare has immortalized*] 'There is an old tale goes that Herne the hunter, / Sometime a keeper here in Windsor forest, / Doth all the winter-time, at still midnight, / Walk round about an oak, with great ragg'd horns;' *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, IV. iv. 28.

⁷² *Spec*] Probably 'speculation'.

⁷³ *Casson*] Casson Emiliani, (née Welby), 1814-1880. Eldest surviving daughter of AW & MH, living in Italy. *PW GMS*

⁷⁴ *Sir David Wilkie*] Painter of genre, historical subjects and portraits. 1785-1841. *ODNB*

⁷⁵ *Caroline Place*] AW made frequent visits to the home of his good friends, Mr & Mrs Corbett in Caroline Place, situated off Mecklenburgh Square in St Pancras, and now called Mecklenburgh Place.

⁷⁶ "Set your affections on things above etc." 'Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth'. Colossians 3:2.

⁷⁷ *Clare Market*] Predominantly a market of butcher's shops between Lincoln's-Inn-fields and the Strand. 'There are about 26 butchers in and about Clare Market, who slaughter from 350 – 400 sheep weekly in the market, stalls, and cellars.' *Cunningham*, pp.122-123.

⁷⁸ ... *tenanted by persons ... at Court.*] For a description of the tenants and apartments at Hampton Court see Charles Dickens, *Little Dorrit*. First published 1857. (London: Penguin Books, 2008), pp. 408-409.

⁷⁹ *the Surrey Zoological Gardens*] '... two miles from Waterloo bridge, contains the menagerie of Mr Cross, by whom the grounds were laid out in 1831-2, ...' *Cunningham*, p.480. See also a description of the Gardens in *Punch*, July-Dec 1841.

⁸⁰ *Handley and Heathcote*] Mr Henry Handley 1797-1846, M.P. for Lincolnshire, parts of Kesteven and Holland, December 10, 1832 – June 29, 1841; Sir Gilbert Heathcote 1773-1851, M.P. for Rutlandshire, December 10, 1832 – June 29, 1841. < <http://hansard.millbanksystems.com> > 19.02.2012.

⁸¹ *Trollope and Turnor*] Sir John Trollope 1800-1874, M.P. for Lincolnshire, parts of Kesteven and Holland, June 29, 1841 – April 30, 1868; Mr Christopher Turnor 1810-1886, M.P. for Lincolnshire, parts of Kesteven and Holland June 29, 1841 – July 29, 1847. *ibid*.

⁸² *You tell me ... the Sequel*] AW put his thoughts into verse from time to time throughout his journals.

⁸³ *int al*] Inter alia, among other things. Lat.

⁸⁴ *Jourdan*] Dr. Pierre Marius Jourdan, military doctor. Joanna's husband; AW's son-in-law. *PW GMS*

⁸⁵ *Emiliani*] Giacomo Emiliani, Italian nobleman and musician. Casson's husband; AW's son-in-law. *PW GMS*

⁸⁶ *Alton Towers*] Originally Alton Abbey, seat of John Talbot, 16th Earl of Shrewsbury. AW's nephew Augustus Pugin designed new extensions to the house and it was renamed Alton Towers in 1839 when the grounds were opened to the public. See also 3rd J, endnote 31.

-
- ⁸⁷ *Isaac Walton*] Izaak Walton (1593-1683), author and biographer, best remembered for his fishing manual, *The Complete Angler*, (1653). AW refers to him as 'the Hosier', perhaps because Walton was also a linen draper with a shop in Chancery Lane, London. *ODNB*
- ⁸⁸ *dog days*] The days about the time of the heliacal rising of the Dog-star, noted from ancient times as the hottest and most unwholesome period of the year. *OED*
- ⁸⁹ *spar*] A general term for a number of crystalline minerals more or less lustrous in appearance and admitting easy cleavage. *OED*
- ⁹⁰ *black Marble*] Ashford Black Marble. A dark limestone, quarried from mines near Ashford-in-the-Water, in Derbyshire. It is not a true marble but a fine grained sedimentary rock which can be cut, turned and polished to produce a shiny black surface.
- ⁹¹ *Gibbon*] Grinling Gibbons (1648-1721). Woodcarver and sculptor. *ODNB*
- ⁹² *chef d'oeuvre*] Masterpiece. Fr.
- ⁹³ *Haddon Hall*] A fortified medieval manor house in Derbyshire, which was neglected by the owners, the Dukes of Rutland, throughout the 18th & 19th centuries. Simon Jenkins, *England's Thousand Best Houses*. (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2003), pp.148- 149.
- ⁹⁴ *crumby lass*] (Slang) appetising girl. See reference to 'a crumby girl' in Thomas Hardy, *Tess of the d'Urbervilles*. (London: Macmillan, 1974), p.72. Not in *OED*.
- ⁹⁵ *bating*] Leaving out of account, excepting. *OED*
- ⁹⁶ *a fall of small fish ...still alive.*] This occurrence was reported in *The Athenaeum*, 17 July 1841.
- ⁹⁷ *grand Agricultural Meeting*] The Royal Agricultural Show, held in Liverpool in 1841.
- ⁹⁸ *wiseacre*] Sententious dullard. *OED*
- ⁹⁹ *Camera Obscura in the Old Towers*] AW visited the camera obscura at the top of Bonewaldesthorpe's Tower in Chester. The camera obscura is an optical device that transmits full colour images of the surrounding landscape via a moveable lens, here mounted on the roof, onto a table top in a darkened room below. < <http://www.chesterwalls.info/watertower.html> > 02.05.2011.
- ¹⁰⁰ *Hardwick Castle*] Hardwick Hall in Derbyshire, built for Bess of Hardwick, Elizabeth Talbot, Countess of Shrewsbury (1527-1608). Building began after the death of her husband, the 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, in 1590. The architect was Robert Smythson (1535-1614). It is now a National Trust Property. Simon Jenkins, *England's Thousand Best Houses* (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2003), p.150. & *ODNB*.
- ¹⁰¹ *Sutton Hall*] Sutton Scarsdale Hall, Derbyshire. A Georgian mansion built in 1724-29 for Nicholas Leke, 4th Earl of Scarsdale (1682-1736) by architect Francis Smith of Warwick (1672-1738), and now a ruin maintained by English Heritage. *ibid.* p.158. & *ODNB*.
- ¹⁰² *Bolsover Castle*] Hilltop castle begun in 1612 for Sir Charles Cavendish, youngest son of Bess of Hardwick and Sir William Cavendish. It was completed in 1617 by his son William with architect John Smythson, son of Robert, (d. 1634) and now maintained by English Heritage. *ibid.* p.140. & *ODNB*.
- ¹⁰³ *Liverpool Agricultural Meeting*] The English Agricultural Society held their first agricultural show in 1839. Granted a Royal Charter in 1840 the show became the Royal Agricultural Show and in 1841 was held in Liverpool. Nicholas Goddard, 'Royal Shows and Agricultural Progress, 1839-1989', *History Today* Vol. 39 Issue 7 (1989).
- ¹⁰⁴ *The rain it raineth everyday*] *Twelfth Night*, V. i. 401.

-
- ¹⁰⁵ *en manière français ... manière polic*] In the French manner ... that is to say ... politely. Fr.
- ¹⁰⁶ *P.P.C.*] Pour prendre congé. Fr.19C. A visit or a letter to say goodbye on the eve of a departure or prolonged absence. *Bliss*, p.289
- ¹⁰⁷ *W. Denison*] Friend of AW living in Italy.
- ¹⁰⁸ *the Rainbow*] A favourite eating place of AW. 'Rainbow Tavern, No.15 Fleet Street, A well-conducted and well-frequented tavern, (famous for its stout), and originally established as a coffee-house, as early as 1657.' *Cunningham*, p.417.
- ¹⁰⁹ *lines of Milton ...Handel's music for them*] The lines quoted by AW are from Handel's opera, *Judas Maccabeus*, (1746), which he wrongly attributes to Milton. The libretto was by Thomas Morell, (1703-1784). *ODNB*
- ¹¹⁰ *Electrotipe*] Electrottype. A printing plate, made by a process involving the electrolytic deposition of copper or other metal, first used in 1838. *OED*
- ¹¹¹ *cosmoramic*] Belonging to, or of the nature of, a cosmorama or peep-show. See *OED*
- ¹¹² *Nap.^{ns}*] Napoleons. Napoleon: a gold twenty-franc coin first issued in the reign of the French emperor Napoleon 1; (after 1815 more generally) any gold twenty-franc piece. *OED*
- ¹¹³ *Rev.^d Noel*] Probably AW is referring to Baptist Wriothsley Noel (1799 – 1873), Church of England clergyman and Baptist minister, respected preacher and prolific religious writer. *ODNB*
- ¹¹⁴ *London Encyclopaedia*] *The London Encyclopaedia, or Universal Dictionary of Science, Art, Literature, and practical Mechanics*. 22 vol. (London: T.Tegg, 1829).
- ¹¹⁵ *the Chain Pier*] Brighton's Chain Pier was built in 1823 and took the form of a one-ended suspension bridge, with chains supporting the weight of the deck. Its primary function was as a landing stage for sailing ships between Brighton and Dieppe. *Brighton's Piers – the Chain Pier*. < <http://www.thisbrighton.co.uk/culturepiers.htm> > 15.12.2012.
- ¹¹⁶ *packet*] Packet-boat or steam packet. *OED*
- ¹¹⁷ *fal la!*] Affected, finicking, foppish. *OED*
- ¹¹⁸ *Calibans*] Caliban is a character in Shakespeare's *The Tempest* who worships shipwrecked sailor, Stephano as a god and master. '... And I will kiss thy foot: I prithee, be my god'. 2. ii.153.
- ¹¹⁹ *post*] To travel with relays of horses, originally as a courier or bearer of letters. *OED*
- ¹²⁰ *Valet de place*] A man who acts as a guide to strangers or tourists. *OED*
- ¹²¹ *Alfred*] Alfred Welby, 1819-1903, eldest son of AW & MH. *PWGMS*
- ¹²² *Arch of Triumph ... Napoleon's Victories*] Arc de Triomphe. Commissioned by Napoleon in 1806 and completed in 1836, the arch features relief carvings commemorating Napoleon's victories, including the Battle of Aboukir (1799) and the Battle of Austerlitz (1805) and also the Treaty of Vienna peace agreement of 1810. Alan Tillier, *Eyewitness Travel Guide. Paris* (London: Dorling Kindersley, 1997), pp. 208-209.
- ¹²³ *M.^{rs} J.*] AW's daughter Joanna.
- ¹²⁴ *Sous*] sou: A small French coin, a five centime piece. 19C. Often used in a general sense as an example of a coin of very little value. *Bliss*, p.328.

-
- ¹²⁵ *Britzka*] Britzka or britchka: various spellings, from the Russian or Polish name for an open carriage with a folding top and space for reclining. *OED*
- ¹²⁶ *poudre aux yeux*] To pull the wool over someone's eyes. Fr.
- ¹²⁷ *great or little Trianon*] The Grand Trianon, a small palace built for Louis XIV, and the Petit Trianon, a small château built for Louis XV, are both situated within the gardens of the Palace of Versailles. Tillier, p.249.
- ¹²⁸ *Vivre de peu*] To live on little. Fr.
- ¹²⁹ *postilions*] Those who ride post horses drawing coaches and carriages. *OED*
- ¹³⁰ *Galignani Newspapers*] *Galignani's Messenger*, a daily paper printed in English and published in Paris from 1814 by Giovanni Antonio Galignani (1752-1821). Described by the publisher as, 'An English Political Journal', it contained the latest news of Parliamentary issues taken from the London papers and much more, including Commercial News, the state of the Markets, Naval and Military Intelligence, Births, Marriages and Deaths. *Galignani's Travellers Guide Through Italy, 1819*. Full text internet version. < <http://www.archive.org> > 20.04.2009.
- ¹³¹ *il n'y en a point*] There is none. Fr.
- ¹³² *ycliped*] called (so and so), named, styled. *OED*
- ¹³³ *... a noble work*] The Canal of Languedoc, now called the Canal du Midi.
- ¹³⁴ *A battle here ... Napoleon's career*] The Battle of Toulouse, 10 April 1814; the last major battle of the Peninsular War.
- ¹³⁵ *a breath thou art ... Hourly afflict*] '... a breath thou art, / Servile to all the skyey influences, / That dost this habitation, where thou keep'st, / Hourly afflict: *Measure for Measure*. III. i.1230
- ¹³⁶ *a Dickson's pill*] Dixon's antibilious pills: patent remedy for stomach ailments, popular in the 19th century. T.G.H.Drake, 'Antiques of Interest to the Apothecary', *Journal of the History of Medicine*, January, 1960, p.42.
- ¹³⁷ *sommes nous plaira*] Just as we please. Fr.
- ¹³⁸ *Traiteur*] A caterer; a keeper of an eating-house (in France, Italy, etc.) who supplies or sends out meals. *OED*
- ¹³⁹ *nous verrons*] We shall see. Fr.
- ¹⁴⁰ *Remeur*] Réaumur: a scale of temperature introduced in c1730, by the French scientist, René-Antoine Ferchault de Réaumur (1683-1757), in which 0° is the freezing point of water and 80° the boiling point. *OED*
- ¹⁴¹ *progg*} Prog: Food; *esp.* provisions for a journey or excursion; a quantity of food, a meal. *OED*
- ¹⁴² *Phenomena and Order of the Solar System*] by J.P.Nichol, LL.D, F.R.S.E. Professor of Practical Astronomy (Edinburgh: William Tate, 1838), p.190 headed 'Upheaving Power'.
- ¹⁴³ *Architecture of the Heavens*] J.P.Nichol, *Views of the Architecture of the heavens: In a series of letters to a lady* (Edinburgh: William Tait, 1839)
- ¹⁴⁴ *Lizarde*] AW is almost certainly referring to the Isard: a Pyrenean Chamois or mountain goat. < <http://www.lafrance.co.uk/information/midipyrenees/hautepyrenees.htm> > 04.02.2012.
- ¹⁴⁵ *chevreux*] Chevreau: kid; young goat. Fr.

- ¹⁴⁶ *in terrorem*] Legal term: in fear; as a threat or warning. Lat.
- ¹⁴⁷ *the Goitre or Cretin is here very common*] A swelling of the thyroid gland usually due to an iodine deficiency. *OED*.
- ¹⁴⁸ *treating*] Negotiating, discussing terms. *OED*
- ¹⁴⁹ *enceinte*] Pregnant. Fr.
- ¹⁵⁰ *Countess D'averdun ...Mother of the present Fitzclarencs*] AW is possibly referring to Dorothy Jordan (1761-1816), actress and mistress of the Duke of Clarence, the future William IV of England (1765-1837), with whom she had ten illegitimate children who took the surname Fitzclarenc. However, Dorothy Jordan died in St-Cloud near Paris. The identity of 'the Countess D'averdun' is unknown. *ODNB*
- ¹⁵¹ *'Whatever is right' says the poet*] 'One Truth is clear, whatever is right, is right'. Alexander Pope (1688-1744), *An Essay on Man, Epistle I*, (1734), l.292.
- ¹⁵² *Riquit*] Pierre-Paul Riquet (1604?-1680) engineer and canal builder.
< <http://www.canaldumidi.com> > 05.12.2013.
- ¹⁵³ *déjeuner à la fourchette*] Déjeuner à la fourchette: breakfast with forks; a cold collation; a breakfast in the middle of the day with meat and wine. Fr.
- ¹⁵⁴ *coche d'eaux*] River barge; canal boat. Fr.
- ¹⁵⁵ *The Vendange*] The grape harvest. Fr.
- ¹⁵⁶ *Doyane*] AW is probably referring to the douane, or customs which he would have to pass through as he travelled from France to Italy.
- ¹⁵⁷ *Lioning*] Visiting things of note, celebrity, or curiosity (in a town, etc.); visiting sights worth seeing. *OED*
- ¹⁵⁸ *The palace inhabited by ... Byron*] Byron lived in the Casa Saluzzo in Albaro, Genoa, from October 1822 to July 1823, while working on *Don Juan*. 'The Byron Chronology', *Romantic Circles*.
< <http://www.r.c.umd.edu/reference/chronologies/byron> > 30.03.2014
- ¹⁵⁹ *buona grazzie*] AW's translation of 'good grace', (*buona* and *grazie*), implying that the payments made were 'ex gratia' payments, made as a favour rather than as an official charge. A polite term for a bribe.
- ¹⁶⁰ *General Keating*] Lieutenant General Sir Henry Sheehy Keating 1775-1847. 'Lt-Gen. Sir H.S.Keating, K.C.B. Colonel of her Majesty's 33rd Regiment of Foot. ... nominated a Knight Commander in 1836; and in April 1845 he was appointed to the Coloneley of the 33rd Foot.' Obituaries, *The Gentleman's Magazine*, Vol. 182, November 1847 (Printed by F.Jefferies) p.540.
- ¹⁶¹ *Ostler*] A stableman at an inn. *OED*
- ¹⁶² *'incomodo'*] Annoyance; disturbance; inconvenience. It.
- ¹⁶³ *Vetturino*] In Italy: One who lets out carriages or horses on hire; also, a driver of a vettura. In early use, one who provided horses and made other arrangements for the convenience of travellers whom he accompanied on a journey. *OED*
- ¹⁶⁴ *bolleto*] Bolletta: bill; certificate; note; receipt. It.
- ¹⁶⁵ *Buona mani*] Literally: good hands. It. Probably here meaning tips or gratuities.

-
- ¹⁶⁶ Lydia Susan, d. 1836; Franklin, d. ?; Mary Hutchinson, their mother, d. 1840.
- ¹⁶⁷ Alfred.
- ¹⁶⁸ Joanna.
- ¹⁶⁹ Casson and Ethelin.
- ¹⁷⁰ Bertha, Egbert, Edgar and Algar.
- ¹⁷¹ Oswald, aged 15, was in London at the time of this journal entry and probably attending the King's College School, the junior department of Kings College in the Strand. By 1842 he had left school and gone to sea. Letter from Egbert to Ethelin, *GMS*
- ¹⁷² *One taken away at the Age of 16...before we left it*] AW is probably referring to his daughter Louise (1812-1827).
- ¹⁷³ *Cat's Cradle*] Casson's house, Casino Rappagnano. Casino: small country house. It.
- ¹⁷⁴ *Rime frost*] Hoar frost; frozen dew or vapour. *OED*
- ¹⁷⁵ *Let him ... throw the first stone*] 'He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her'. St John 8: 7.
- ¹⁷⁶ *Giacomo*] Giacomo Emiliani, Married Casson Welby in October 1834. *GMS*
- ¹⁷⁷ *flea biter*] Of very small importance; a mere trifle. *OED*
- ¹⁷⁸ *the host of wolves ... within their cells!*] AW is referring to the priests.
- ¹⁷⁹ *Vettura*] A four wheeled carriage used in Italy. *OED*
- ¹⁸⁰ *... a King was born*] 9th November 1841, birth of Edward VII of England (Albert Edward).
- ¹⁸¹ *truckle to*] Submit; to be subservient. *OED*
- ¹⁸² *The Lover ... Mistress' Eyebrow*] 'And then the lover, / Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad / Made to his mistress' eyebrow.' *As You Like It*, II, vii, 147-150.
- ¹⁸³ *bubble man*] Cheat; bubble-men, who institute annuity offices and assurance companies. *OED*
- ¹⁸⁴ *... Dogberry 'An Ass'*] See Shakespeare, *Much Ado About Nothing*. Conrad to Dogberry: 'Away! You are an ass, you are an ass'. Dogberry: '... O that he were here to write me down an ass!' IV. ii.75-78
- ¹⁸⁵ *Read the Review ...M Audin at Paris*] J.M.V.Audin, *Histoire de la vie, des ouvrages et des doctrines de Calvin* (Paris, 1841), 2 vols.
- ¹⁸⁶ *Pope's Universal Prayer*] Alexander Pope, *The Universal Prayer* (Printed for R.Dodsley at Tully's Head, in Pall-mall, 1738), 7 pages.
- ¹⁸⁷ *malum in se*] (A thing) intrinsically evil or wicked (especially in legal contexts). *The Oxford Essential Dictionary of Foreign Terms in English*.
- ¹⁸⁸ *In storms... the Sky etc.*] The opening line of the nautical ballad, *Lashed to the Helm* (1798) by James Hook, (1746-1827). *Répertoire International des Sources Musicales*. 2011.
< <http://www.rism.org.uk/manuscripts/129452> > 04.02.2012.

¹⁸⁹ *William Hall or William Montague Hall*] William Montagu Welby was the first born son of AW & EW, who died in the W.Indies in 1823; Hall is EW's maiden name. This gesture by Erasmus is typical of the loyalty AW's legitimate sons show for their mother.

The Second Journal of Adlard Welby

April 1844 - January 1845

The Second Journal is housed in the Lincolnshire Archives in Lincoln, [Ref. MISC DON 969/2], and is one of four journals donated to the archive in 1994 by Rev. Peter Welby. This transcription was made from the original manuscript, with reference to an earlier transcription, completed in Italy in 1977 by Gladys Muzzarelli Salvadori, Welby's great-great-granddaughter.

The journal is in bound notebook form, the pages measuring approximately 17.5 x 11.5cms, (7 x 4½ ins). The cover is bound in multicoloured marbled paper with brown paper reinforced corners and spine. The paper inside has a bluish tint. Overall the condition of the journal is fair. AW's handwriting is neat and legible.

The transcription retains superscripts and abbreviations and the erratic punctuation, spelling and use of double and single quotation marks. Underlinings are reproduced in italics. Insertions are marked with \/, deletions are enclosed by curly brackets { }, (these are left empty where the deletion is illegible). Gaps in the text are noted by the symbols < >. Square brackets denote editorial insertions.

The entries are transcribed in complete, unbroken paragraphs and any page headings have been placed in the margin, with the dates, in line with their appearance in the text.

Second Journal – Itinerary 19.04.1844 – 16.01.1845

AW's variant spelling of place names shown in square brackets.

Page No.	Date of journal entry	
3	19.04.44	Sleaford.
4	27.04.44	London by rail.
12	27.05.44	Derby by rail
13	29.05.44	Doveridge by coach.
14	03.06.44	Nottingham by coach and rail
15	05.06.44	London by rail.
18	15.06.44	Herne Bay probably by steamer.
19	17.06.44	Dover via Canterbury by omnibus.
19	19.06.44	Boulogne by steamer.
20	21.06.44	Rouen [Rouan] via Dieppe , by diligence.
20	22.06.44	Paris by rail.
32	08.08.44	Maubeuge [Mauberge], in own carriage, posting.
32	10.08.44	Brussels via Soissons . in own carriage, posting.
34	14.08.44	Liège [Liege], in own carriage, posting.
34	17.08.44	Düsseldorf [Dusseldorf], via Aix la Chapelle , in own carriage, posting.
37	05.09.44	Wiesbaden via Coblenz by Rhine steamer.
38	11.09.44	Frankfurt [Frankfort] by rail.
38	12.09.44	Bad Homburg [Homburg]
39	13.09.44	Frankfurt [Frankfort] by mail coach.
39	14.09.44	Schwalbach and Schlangenbad by carriage.
39	16.09.44	Wiesbaden, Biebrich
39	17.09.44	Bingen by Rhine steamer.
39	18.09.44	Düsseldorf by Rhine steamer.
43	09.10.44	Day excursion to Elberfeld by rail.
45	22.10.44	Arnhem [Arnheim] by Rhine steamer.
45	23.10.44	Utrecht by Rhine steamer.
45	24.10.44	Amsterdam by rail.
47	26.10.44	The Hague by rail.
47	27.10.44	Visit to Scheveningen on foot.
48	28.10.44	Leyden by rail.
48	29.10.44	Utrecht via Amsterdam by rail.
49	30.10.44	Wreesbrich by diligence.
		Arnhem [Arnheim] by Rhine steamer.
50	31.10.44	Wesel via Emmerich [Emerich] by diligence
50	01.11.44 –	Düsseldorf by Rhine steamer.
	16.01.45	(end of Second Journal).

**Transcription of
The Second Journal of Adlard Welby
April 1844 – January 1845**

Sleaford Railroad Station from hence by Coach for London is Blisworth¹

Edward and Morris Castle are both at Sydney.

Edgar's² place at Rome is 119 Corso – first floor (Oct.^r 1843).

[The above notes are written on the inside of the cover of the journal].

1844.
19th.
April
Sleaford Conversation on business with M.P.M.³ - My Will which had been opened with the intention of some alterations was again sealed for putting into the box of Deeds in \Status quo⁴ -/ I am now mentally employed in preparing to follow Oswald⁵ to London.

20th Letters from Oswald about a remittance and lodgings.
---- Jourdan⁶ and Algar⁷ – announces birth of another grandson on 13th inst.^t

19th. --- Miss Anne Tallant⁸
Life is a Contrèdanse⁹ – with this difference that when you get to the bottom, you can not work up again to repeat the progress.
Letters – to Adlard¹⁰ complying with the loan of £400.
to Oswald to advise the order for £20 sent.
to Anne Tallant – reply.

21.
April
1844
Sleaford Sunday
In my walk before breakfast I saw the first swallows – one swallow it has been said makes not Summer; but here were several
Letters – from Oswald advises that Lodgings are taken in 3 Euston Place¹¹
- to Oswald in reply.
- to Corbett¹² as to Order to pay him £20 at Barnetts & C^o.¹³
This breaking of my winter stud up {and} in preparations for the summer campaign gives me mental bother which proves perhaps among a thousand other instances that when there is nothing of real oppressive weight to rack the mind, it makes trifles in appearance { } to others, serious difficulties – { } My friend M.P.M. has offered to take care of my dog but to leave the poor brute is the rub – then my Gig and my horse must be stowed away or got rid of; - and my books taken of at Raucedby¹⁴ and I suppose left there for the present etc. etc. and all this at which many would laugh makes a bother, which could I resign myself to settle in England might in great measure be changed into comforts: - my horse and Gig would find a home – my dog and I need not part – my books would fill my shelves and feed and amuse the mind – and the garden around this

imaginary residence yield exercise and health – all that is wanted to make up the picture is an attached friend and companion – without this --- it were better to continue Wanderer – ¹⁵

- 22.^d Large Horse fair at Lincoln this whole week and part of last
Henry and Erasmus¹⁶ came and staid [sic] dinner leaving at about 8 p.m
[sic] in good spirits raised by a fair potation of good wine: - E. complains
of bad health – palpitations etc. and does not appear well – he had been
over to his brother D.^r for advice
I overhauled to-day [sic] my clothes and linen in preparation for packing
up – this looks like departure.
- 1844 Drove down to Caythorpe with a scheme in my head about a Cottage
April standing next and belonging to Parker Smith – this also proved
23. Moonshine – however I got very hospitable treatment and urged to stay
Sleaford the night but declined – the day most splendid.
- 24 Letters from C H Corbett
-- Oswald
to both in reply
to *Adlard inclos.*⁸ *Draft for £400./.*
Great Fair at Lincoln – for Sheep to-morrow [sic] – and like that animal
horse and foot to-day [sic] all go to't – reversing the 'we are here to-day
[sic] and gone to-morrow [sic]'¹⁷ they go to-day [sic] and will be here to-
morrow [sic]! A foolish figure! as Polonius says.¹⁸
25. Before breakfast packing up Walked over to Rauceby to a take leave
April breakfast with A. Peacock¹⁹ and talk and arrange for settling paym^t. for
Sleaford furniture etc. - Got back at 3 p.m [sic] full of luncheon – with.^t appetite to
face dinner so took a two hours Walk by aid of which may do a
mangiata²⁰ about 8 o'clock.
Letters – to Oswald advising my coming on Saturday
from Adlard promising to take care of my Mare and Gig.
- {26.^t} In the evening Richard²¹ came in and stayed the night
- 26.th passed with Richard and preparing for departure – book'd luggage by Van.
- 27th Left Sleaford { } coach for London by Northampton rail' and got to town
April before 8 p.m. Oswald met me at the Terminus to tell me he had got other
London lodgings as the furniture in Euston place had been seized for Rent so we
are at Burton Crescent²² N^o 10 at 2 G.^{as} instead of 25^s/-
- 28.th At Van Office, Vine Inn Bishopgate Str,^t to direct luggage to New
Lodgings at 34 Burton Crescent.
Dined at D.^o after walking to East and West – Bishopgate Street to Hyde
Park – Kensington gardens etc. and so past [sic] the day.
- 29.th In the City – called on Ja.^s Scott²³ and Corbett – then a few purchases of
Towels (*of linen*) and Silk handkerchiefs etc – dined at Lodgings and
Evening at the house in Fleet Street that D.^r Johnson used to frequent²⁴

where a sort of Harmonic²⁵ is established and there we heard some good singing while sipping wine and water – and *puffing* – Got home at eleven and to bed.

Mem.^m Richard T Welby has taken into possession the key of my box of Deeds.

- April
30.th
London Letters – to Alfred²⁶ Australia
to M.P.Moore
from and to Adlard
to P.Smith
The note from Adlard is an acknowledgm.^t of receipt of order for £400 on Peacock Handley & C^{o27} on Barnett & C^o for a loan from me to that amount.
It also disclaims any knowledge on his part of any disagree^{m.}^t or cause of such with Henry, who to me was so violent in his feelings and used such language about it – 'tis strange!
After writing I took my letters into the City and paid 1^s/ for Alfred's at the Gen.^l post Office.²⁸
Dined at Bishopgate Str.^t (I do not like the place) and then went to 'the Shades'²⁹ and though half a pint of wine there does not seem much, yet the other cigar added to what had been taken at dinner and aided by the open air had an effect (at least I now think so) on my poor head, and I rather talked flighty perhaps about Americans and Yankees with a man and his wife who are of that description (and had called in at our lodgings) but of which I was totally ignorant and for my talking of course very sorry when I was given to know what they were.
- 1844
April
London 30 Letters – from Edgar at Rome of date 18.th
- 1844
May
1.st
London Letters – from S.Salvadori³⁰ asking a remission of one per cent from the rent for Marcaccio and Perticaris farms – A few lines from Ethelin³¹. - .
A country walk to Highgate – Spaniards Tavern – Harmstead [sic]³² – and return – an equally splendid day as {before} usual for some time past.
Asked at Spaniards if they had beds etc for permanent lodgers – they offered to {take} give me bedroom at 10s/- per week – horse per night 1^s/6^d – everything looked clean and neat – Landlord John Chapman.
Dined at Dolly's chophouse³³ and played Chess at Divan³⁴ – finished at Johnson's House for a song – and so to bed at 11- / - p.m. after a day of pleasantly passed hours./.
- 1844
May
2
London A walk down Regent Str.^t – S.^t James' Park – Admiralty to see pavement of Caoutchue³⁵ - Nelson's Statue³⁶ and opening at Charing Cross – the British Gallery³⁷ - \Covent Garden³⁸ display of flowers and fruits -/ and back to dinner with the family – and then staid [sic] at home.
Another instance to the 1000 and 1 in every prudent mind, for caution how we put out our good feelings in aid of {stra} persons not sufficiently known to us and who may abuse our good nature has occurred to me. –
The woman of whom Oswald took the first lodgings and whose goods being seized was the cause of my not going into them – who represented herself as a Widow with two children and who actually squeezed out tears

in telling me her hard case and thus induced me to resolve to interfere for her – turns out to be in toto³⁹ a liar – in everything she has represented!

- 1844
May
3
London
- Letters – to Luigi Salvadori reply to his rec.^d on 1.st
Took my letter to Gen.^l p. office – then called upon Wine Merch.^t
Corbett⁴⁰ and again upon his brother who again was not in his Office
also called upon Jas Scott – had a good enough Dinner at the boiled
beehouse [sic]⁴¹ in Old Bailey for wh.^{ch} paid 1s/1^d - puffed at a Divan
and after a rather long walk, got home at nine and to bed at 11.
- 4.th
- Letters to Edgar as to Scott's hint of fish trade
Egbert as to Salvadori's letter
Writing letters till n.^r 4 p.m. – took them to G.P.Off.^c – N.B. postage to be
p.^d or not to Italy – I did not pay this time – Walked to seek a steak dinner
w.^{ch} at length I found and excellent in the Old Jewry – M.^r G. Corbett
came in while discussing it and pressed me in to a glass of excellent port,
so I sat with him till time to walk homewards and reach Burton Crescent
at ab.^t 8 p.m. – Oswald not seen after breakfast until night.
- 1844
May
5.th
London
- Sunday – went to Church in Regent Park too late – hope the ramble
through the now luxuriant meadow rich with the wild flowers of Spring
may be as favorable at least as a sermon upon the Attonement [sic]
(probably) would have been – If to hold converse with the Creator in
contemplating the beauties of Creation does not improve the mind and the
feelings, what will?
- 6.th
- Went with Oswald down to the Seringapatam⁴² (the "Sering" as its captain
called it) at the E.I. docks⁴³ near to Blackwall – I better contented to walk
its deck in that situation than when it walks the Ocean! – 'tis a fine Vessel
of about 1000.^d tons – present Captain's name Voss ---- We got back to
dine in Caroline place – some people afterwards dropped in with one of
whom I kept up my character at Chess and then munching Sandwiches
with another glass of the excellent wine, took leave and got to bed at
Eleven.
- 1844
May 7.th
London
- Called at Caroline Place⁴⁴ – Went into the city – drew at Barnett's £25 –
Oswald buying for Outfit – dined at boiled beehouse [sic] with him and
got
home ab.^t 8 p.m.
- 8
- Letters – from Henry W
to - D.^o
to – R T. W
Called on W.G.Corbett – saw his Wife and accepted Invitation to dine on
Saturday – went to British Museum – dined at the Old Mitre⁴⁵ \near/ the
Inner Temple one of D.^r Johnson's houses, and after a cigar and coffee at
Strand Divan walked home by the Parks of S. James and Hyde – Number
of Carriages and horsemen and women immense – Riches also – as an
Algebraic calculation, the quantities of the above being given – demand
how much of happiness and intellect is the product.

- 9.th Oswald absent – I went to the Exhibition of the R. Academy of pictures⁴⁶ which I found not (I think) improved – afterwards went to view the progress made in the Houses of Parliament⁴⁷ from Lambeth –
- 1844 then returned to {London} Westminster bridge [sic] and took Steamer to
May London Bridge – landing went to dine in the Old Jewry and to the Shades for my wine and cigar and then home at about 8 pm et sic diem
London transit persona!⁴⁸
- 10.th Oswald present – Walked in search of Chambers in the Middle and Inner Temples found none in the first and only one \room/ { } in the other – a part of a Sett [sic] the rent of which was told is £120 per annum and asked for the above room £40 !!! so I gave up looking for Chambers.
Oswald about his outfit.
We dined at Snook's⁴⁹ on Oysters and a chop and wined at the Shades – getting home at 8 or 9 – to some tea and reading and bed – this day at the pressing instance of the family I gave up my Apartment to a party who (they say) are to pay for it 5 G.^{as} per week, and I am put into the small front parlour and still smaller bedrooms higher up – As they are high the price must be low – so they may do, yet I think the Common may be overstocked – and I must then bolt – not in but out.
- May Rose this morning after a rather restless and uneasy effort since 4 o'clock
11.th to continue my slumbers – with a burning in the thorax called heartburn –
London and all this the deserved consequence of a little excess or rather the mixture of Beer and wine in my diet of yesterday – a practice I hold to be malum in se,⁵⁰ but have not always the command of Self sufficiently to avoid it, notwithstanding all the good resolves repeatedly made – Ah Shakspear [sic] ! you exhibit poor human nature as usual too truly in Michael Cassio."⁵¹
- {12.th} Went to Polytecnic [sic] Gallery⁵² – things to be viewed much as usual, but a new attraction was a lecture – the first of a series on the music vocal and instrumental of different nations – this of that of the Spaniards and Portuguese – the airs were most of them very pleasing – the Lecturer sang well and spoke plain – and 'tis probable the whole of the series will attract attention.
- 1844 At 6 p.m. we went by invitation to dine with George Corbett in Bartlett's
May 11 buildings – he had got together a party and a rather loaded table without
London sufficient attendants so that the bother as usual with such ill judged parties left nothing to enjoy but the organs of criticism and laughter in the Sleave [sic] – the intention was kind however if mistaken and I therefore say no more: - A burning in the throat to-day gave note distinct of a cold – and,
12.th I got up this morning at 4 with a decided sore throat – wrapped it up
Sunday however and got into bed again from which I arose rather better at 9 am. After breakfast walked out at noon in the Regent Park until time to return to dine with the house at 4 ---- the evening past [sic] in reading etc etc etc
- 13.th Letters – to George Moore Ancona
Noted having sent by Mr Scott the Pedometer price 4 G.^{as}

- 1844
May 13
London Oswald took his Sea chest per Cab to the Vessel – I took myself to Bond Street and bought a Pedometer for Moore of Ancona which ordered to be sent to M.^r Scott for transmission – price is 4 G.^{as}!! - I took Bus for the City – called on Scott but saw him not and left word of the Pedometer – put in Gen. P. letter to G.M. and returned to Burton Crescent to Dinner – Oswald D^o – (N.B. bad dinner and no cheese).
My cold which began in the throat is now running from the nose so staid [sic] at home and went to bed quietly.
- 14.th Rose at 6 am and took a walk – West of the New road which to a great extent is now covered with houses built and building – inter alia⁵³ a large Prison⁵⁴ and near to it The Calidonian Asylum⁵⁵ soon after passing which I turned to the right and came to Holloway and Highbarum⁵⁶ New north road – and then through Islington – passing the house of my birth⁵⁷ and back to Burton Crescent to breakfast. The heat this morning is encreased [sic]. The day passed in paying w.th Oswald his premium and Mess money to Green & Co⁵⁸ – outfit to Goy and Evans⁵⁹ – tailor's bill to Samuel⁶⁰ – dined in Old Jewry and passed the Evening in Caroline Place. Drew at Barnetts £50.-
- 1844
May 14
London
- 15.th Buying books for Oswald – he went again to Wrixen's after the Maps – call at Bartlet's Buildings – dined at Mitre – played Chess at Divan and home – two sons of G.Corbett came in Evening. Oswald p.^d Mr Storer the Surgeon⁶¹ (on account of his bill of £4) £3-3-0
- 16 Oswald sailed – the Vessel left the E.I. dock at 11 am. he and G.Corbett jun.^r treated to Breakfast at Blackwall Hotel.⁶²
Letters – to M.P.Moore
Adlard
R.T.Welby
Dined in Old Jewry – melancholy per se then went to the Shades to seek comfort in a glass of wine and cigar – then home.
- 1844
May 16
London Railways – The extension of that to Blackwall from the first Terminus in the Minorities to its present one in Fenchurch St.^t is said to have cost as much in buying property etc etc \and all other Exp.^s/ for it, as would \amount/ to £1000., per foot measured.
- 17.th Letters – to Creasey (booksellers Sleaford)
- to Jourdan at Paris
\After writing these letters/ Before breakfast, looked at two Lodgings to let – one in what is called Euston Grove (N.^o 5) without a single tree to be seen – first floor 1./ G.^a per w.^k – the other 8 Milton Street Euston Square a pleasant little house (N.^o 8) a [sic] 12^s/ Ground floor and 16^s/ first floor per w.^k and cleaner apparently than the other rooms quite large enough for a single forlorn man.
Letters cont.^d – to Oswald at Portsmouth
- to Ja.^s Scott as to Pedometer for Moore
After breakfast – Put in letters at Gen.^l P. Off. and though not exactly a day for Water excursion being cold and windy, I entered a Steamer and went up to the 'Red House'⁶³ opposite to Chelsea – where I saw people

engaged in the manly and humane sport of pigeon shooting – and here finding an Appetite naturally enough at 5 pm I satisfied it with some cold roast beef and a pint of ale – puffed a cigar and with this for dinner for which I paid about twice the charge of a good hot Steak in town I again jump'd a'board of a Steamer which landed me at Hungerford Stairs from whence rejecting all the Devil's hints and seductions to finish at the Shades or enter a Divan – (he had nearly succeeded in getting me into a theatre) I triumphed over all and unyieldingly got home – rewarding resolution however with a small sup of Grog⁶⁴ and Cigar, and a sober dish of tea: - the cold so sensible to feeling that not having a fire I sat in my Great Coat.⁶⁵

1844
May 18
London
Thermometer in my {roof} room this morning at 8 am 6 deg.s below temperate Yesterday the body of a man having the dress of respectable on it was taken out of the Thames floating opposite the "Red House" – there have been several fatal accidents lately by the upsetting of boats on the Thames.

Went to view the two Watercolour Exhibitions⁶⁶ till dinner time – The Rainbow⁶⁷ is a good house – got to Lodgings about – dressed and passed the Evening at Caroline place – and now to bed. Tomorrow being Sunday shall not be pestered with the Cries of London⁶⁸ which however musical formerly are now horrid – nor have they the merit of being understood – I thought a fellow was crying Artichokes and he had got hearth stones!

19. Sunday
Rose before 6 – and quickly \7 o'clock/ started towards Hampstead – got a good breakfast at the Spaniards and started again at 10 – passed through Highgate and took the road to the Village of Hornsey and from { } thence to Hornsey Wood Tavern one of the places where when I (a child) \with/ my Father \and the family/ used to pass the summers afternoon sometimes; and to my great delight, - now how changed the place! then it was a wood wild as nature – now a tea Garden;⁶⁹ - however the walk repaid me to it for, from Hampstead Heath – all the way, the country cannot be more rich or beautiful. My distance walked to-day [sic] cannot be less than 15 miles – the only disagreeable, a high wind and clouds of blinding dust – the temperature so low that I kept my Wrapper⁷⁰ nearly all the way.

1844
May
20.th
London
Letters – from Ancona George Moore
from Rome Edgar
Houses to be let and sold.
In every direction {as} I daily see \numerous/ bills stuck up \at/ {of} houses to be let – Sold etc and many of them very eligible in situation – form and neighbourhood etc – Notwithstanding this seemingly over abundance of tenements – the rage (I call it) for building more, still continues, and London like a rising Tide { } advancing progressively threatens inundation – so unaccountable is this to me that I stand and look round in admiration (not admiring) 'tis not the pleasure but unmixed wonder.

1844
more Letters – from Oswald

- May 20
London
- from M.P.Moore
from Adlard
to – D.^o proposing to come to meet him at Derby
to – M.P.Moore
from Dusseldorff [sic] – Bertha⁷¹
Changed at B. Engl.^d a £10. Note – then took chop dinner *next door* to Snook! finishing with a half pint at the Shades – returning by City Road took fancy to enter the eagle Tavern⁷² and its Theatre where was enacting an Opera called 'La Bayadere'⁷³ but the dialogue and Songs put into english [sic] the performance and singing very respectable and \in/ the audience I never witnessed a more quiet and proper conduct { } altho' from the small sum for admittance it might have been expected to be o.^rwise – 1 shilling and that entitling the payer to 6^d of refreshment – The Gardens are really well laid out and lighted, and the whole { } be a place of agreeable
- May 20
London
- relaxation at a modest price to the people; for which the proprietor Mr Rouse⁷⁴, a very fine old english [sic] Gentleman deserves much praise – the whole being to him I believe quite as much Hobbyhorse as any view to Profit.
I got back to my bed about Eleven.
- 21.st
- Letters – from Creasey (bookseller)
to D.^o in reply
'*Cries of London*' – used to be thought musical – they now might well be called the Howls or rather calls in the unknown Tongue as they defy comprehension – a man calling hearth Stones I thought offered artichokes – if they must cry wares for which \as/ there are so many shops\for everything/ there is little occasion, I would \however/ have them made to speak out plain, and to be understood.
- *Primogeniture law of right*⁷⁵
The french [sic] have abolished this law; - as that appears to be but justice {to} dispensed to all the children, perhaps they have done right, although under a Monarchy it might be objected to plausibly: - but the french [sic] constitution [sic] has in abolishing the law of Primogeniture, at the same time gone farther and committed an injustice by taking away the parent's right \dividing/ *disposing of* his property among his children and prescribing how it shall be divided; - this I hold to be attacking and overturning {the} a law of nature – and the consequence of it is to sow division and rebellion in families – where 'tis common to see a wicked good for nothing son careless of all admonition from the parent because he knows and perhaps throws it out in impertinent language that his father has not the power to disinherit him: or *there is* \only by/ a way to which perhaps a father may be driven by such unfilial conduct – he may dissipate, sell, and get rid of his property while he lives, leaving nothing for his family to inherit.
- 1844
May 21
- Walked to Paternoster Row to inquire if Nichol's 3^d work on astronomy was out ⁷⁶– Simkin and Marshal⁷⁷ said not. Then strolled and bought flowers

- London* in Covent Garden – dined at the Rainbow on mackarel [sic] and Haunch of Mutton – took a Cigar at D.^r Johnson's old house and home. Bo.^t a copy of Dante's Canzoniere with English translation for 1^s/6^d. Tea with the family.
- 22^d - Walk before breakfast.
A little way into Regent's park and back by New Road – The poor modern Coliseum⁷⁸, unlike the Ancient one, is already rickety – men *were* \are/ patching at the top – I did *not* go into the Diorama,⁷⁹ by it I passed, and saw the two present Views are the Cathedral of S. Ouen and Notre Dame de Paris – Horse and Foot – all are going to Epsom races⁸⁰ – posting – Staging with horses decked out in Ribbons blue etc – I, wanting the bump of excitement for such a pastime, do not go either to spend money or by betting to extract from the pockets of others – Knowing ones stand in my view as only in the next degree of relationship to the pickpocket.
- 1844 Last evening I dropped \in/ to smoke my Cigar at the house {on a court in} of frequent { } resort of the Great Lexicographer D.^r Johnson in a court in Fleet Street: - An elderly and apparently a gentleman was talking away around him and full of anecdote – one I had not heard which he told of some one that disliked the D.^r for says he – In learning he was a Pedant – in religion a bigot, - and in politics a Slave!! I doubt that the D.^r must plead guilty – but at same \time/ he can put in a good plea on Moral philosophy; and his Dictionary stamps him a benefactor of Mankind – I could \not/ help observing as much to the relator of the above anecdote to which however, my Gentleman made no answer to me, and instead of having the sociable effect I expected my observation I believe made me look like a Spy, at least, if not worse – he only talked a little more and that in a subdued tone evidently to prevent my hearing, and they soon paid their reckoning and were off --- Alas! poor me – Ohime!⁸¹ what a failure in an attempt to be sociable! The fellow told some old tales about Serjeant [sic] Hill in which I could have set him right but luckily I did not interfere again.
- May 22 Letters – from Henry Welby
London Adlard W
to D^o – reply
to Henry - D^o
from Jourdan – Joan⁸² and Algar – my letter sent 17th must have crossed this as the Paris postmark is same date – mine is reply enough. Called on Gen.^l Johnson at his lod^{gs} 18 Pall Mall – gone out of Town so left card. Passed the Evening in Caroline Place and then home to bed.
- 23^d *Letters* – from R.T.W. all about and about and about.
to –Adlard proposing to come to Derby to meet him on Monday. Called at Caroline place left Bertha's letter – then to Regent Street to see the Anatomical figure exposing the different parts of the interior of the human frame – beautifully executed – then to Holborn where I all but bought a fishing rod near Turnstile⁸³ – then walked on and turned in at the boiled beef house n.^r Ludgate hill where I got a good dinner for 1^s/7^d – and afterwards at the Divan a good Cigar and Coffee, and then Home.
Bought some books in Oxford Street

Butlers remains poche⁸⁴ w.th cuts⁸⁵
 Italian and french [sic] Dictionary 7^s/
 Every Man his own Butler⁸⁶

- 24th Walked one of the young she D- out to the Royal Academy – and she weeded me out of a Gowndress [sic] and other things in all about 3 G.^{as}! – Put her home about 4 p.m – and soon went to dine as yesterday – Divan etc. –
- May after which attended a lecture badly attended at the Mechanics Institute⁸⁷
 London upon Astronomy all ABC and got home at ½ past ten

 Extract from Parliament Intelligence of 24th {M} May
 "Mr Hume remonstrated ag.st the Continuation of British Expenditure for the suppression of the *Slavetrade*, when experience showed that all our efforts had rather aggravated than relieved the evil" !!!!
 This is exactly and has been always my opinion – but the evil effects of our exertions are not yet come to their height.
- 25.th Before breakfast ascertained at { } Euston Terminus that Trains for Derby went at ½ past 9 and 11 in morning every day but Sunday.
 After breakfast p.^d for piece Silk for one of the Mrs. Castle's dau.^{rs} –
 Called in Caroline place – invited to Dinner – Bo.^t in Holborn a fishing rod and wreel [sic] – called in Westminster – Princes Court on Basil Montagu⁸⁸ – he was out – took Steamboat to London bridge – bo.^t a fly line
- 1844 and Gut in Crooked lane – p.^d my wine bill in Old Jewry – Drew £20 at
 May 25 Barnett & C.^o and changed the Notes at the B.E.^d 89 for 2/5 notes and
 London 10/Sov.^{ns} – Walked by Holborn for fishing rod and home to dress for dinner at Caroline place Took rather too much Wine and Porter or rather the mixture of too much – for we had Madeira, Port, Claret, and Stout.
 When shall I or shall I ever get over my liking for raising the spirits with the aid of good liquor – however let me be just to myself, I was not tipsy nor now ever am so and to prove it in this instance I played Chess with the lady.
- Sunday Before breakfast – Letters to Ja.^s Scott
 26.th to Obbinson both as addressing letters – in my absence
 After breakfast – deferred writing to Alfred but which must be done before the end of the month – Walk to Regent's Park, on return turned into Church at Afternoon Service – too late back to dine with the family so went down to Rainbow – and then returned to tea and to bed.
- 1844 Left London by rail road at 11 am and arrived at Derby at ½ past
 May 5 p.m got dinner at the New Inn soon after 6 and cozed⁹⁰ with a traveller
 27th \on Mesmerism/ who seemed no cheat and positively asserted he had
 Derby himself put a person into a sleep or Coma he called it, out of which she was with some difficulty awakened – he has staggered my disbelief { } as to the fact but not opened my eyes at all as to the cause.

- 28.th I am waiting here having left in the bother of departure my rod for Angling behind and being come out in part besides seeing my son to have some fly fishing I will not proceed without it.
Letters to Alfred – to go by packet on 1.st June – inclosed [sic] it to Ja.^s Scott – to post for me
After going twice to the Terminus I have got the rod by the 6 o'clock train p.m – so tomorrow I go on.
- 1844 Rather a dull day of it – entertained however with the mobs of holiday
May folks keeping Whitsuntide – Processions of all kinds – religious and
28 others Temperance and Rechabites⁹¹ (what are these?) and the children of
Derby sunday [sic] schools in long two and two array – flags of all colours carried by all these different societies made the town in a great bustle and row – My Inn was, luckily for me, quiet and free almost of guests, so in that respect the day has past to me not disagreeably – And with the words of the Song I "look forward with hope for tomorrow".
- 29.th Royal oak day – This day is not in memory of his escape in an Oak tree but of { } Charles 2.^{d's} accession I am told, and indeed if the leaves of that tree were not forwarded on this day than they are this year, they could not have skreened [sic] the future Monarch and England would have escaped his frowns and his frolicks [sic].⁹²
- 1844 Left Derby by the Coach and arrived about two pm at Doveridge; where,
May awaited to greet me, my son and his wife and the young fry, all looking
Doveridge rosy but himself – Fine day, but still cold – we, walked along the Dove river, {but} to see if any fish rose to promise sport the morrow but two at the most and those without spirit gave little note to ground our hopes upon – indeed the cold seems to have driven away fish – flies – and swallows.
- 30.th Rose at 7 this morning after a rather uneasy night – temperature even lower than yesterday judging by my feelings. Sallied out after breakfast with rods and lines to make war upon the unconscious fish – so little aware indeed were the animals that with all our art three alone were the victims and those small ones – however there is something very pleasing in a quiet stroll along the banks of a picturesque stream and to listen to the murmur of the waters and the various notes of the birds – these things are sufficient to compensate one in the absence of the fish from the hook; particularly if we are not working the untempting bait for satisfying our hunger, but have a good dinner preparing and the cloth spread in expectation of our return. – I heard the Cuckoo again to-day [sic].
- 1844
May 30
Doveridge
{31st} In the evening \of yesterday/ A. drove me in his pony carriage to Uttoxeter where we had prepared for the fly artificial baits from an old Angler whose flies turned out good for little.
- 31.st The cold of the early morning seems on the increase and the wind continues to blow steadily from the N. a little E. – the drought is certainly felt; but had it been hot as well as dry, it had been in a state of suffering for the Cattle etc. – Worse luck this day in fishing than yesterday – neither worm – Gentle, or fly (such as I had) would the fish take – yet they rose at the natural green drake fly a little and A. caught one small perch.
- May *Eclipse*

- 31 cont.^d
Doveridge In a fine clear sky the Moon (at the full) arose and before 9 an eclypse [sic] began to shadow it – soon after 10 the Shadow became complete total eclypse [sic] and it had not quite passed away at Midnight – nothing could be finer – Nature seemed to prepare the clear sky and the Full Luminary for our admiration and full examination, and then tho' a perfect {cla} calm before the wind arose – brought on clouds and those Curtains of the Sky closed over our attendant Satellite.
 It is a circumstance to be noticed that in this year 1844 – two total Eclipses [sic] of the Moon \visible/ to us take place and both at nearly the same hour: - The next 24th Novem.^r The wind this morning has veared [sic] more to the East, and cold is encreased.
 Again we have tried to intrap [sic] the finny tribe, with little or no success; - why the cold weather should deprive them of appetite or make them shy of the bait is to me a mystery: - we tried them again in the Evening but it would still not do, - yet I met a brother Piscator⁹³ [sic] who said, but did not show, that he had caught some fish – he had a shortish line, and the real fly for bait, and fished quietly near the river side in the little Nooks and holes. I was too much tired to try his better plan; so shouldered my rod and dolefully contemplative returned.
- 1844
Doveridge 1.st June Saturday – 8 a.m. The wind nearly East,
 And cold is encreas'd;
 Still continues the dryness,
 And of fishes the shyness,
 Not a ray of Sun over us,
 For the clouds quite cover us;
 And thus we pass June
 The first, - and *full* Moon!
 After breakfast a hot day and cloudless sky came on under which in a walk to Uttoxeter my pores opened freely; I heard at the Town that a heavy rain had fallen yesterday about London – also Hull.
 Evening walked down to the river with A et Ux.^r 94 – he fished again without success – cold and wind E.
- 1844
 2.^d
 June Trinity Sunday – came in for the Athanasian Creed and a Sermon upon the Trinity – In the afternoon did not go but took a very agreeable walk upon the hills of Eaton Wood etc.
Doveridge Day calm and fine still and wind steady to the Eastward – my corns shot upon which foundation look for rain to-morrow [sic] – it was prayed for in church to-day [sic].
- 3.^d
 rose at 6 and prepared for departure – no rain, - weathercock steady as if rusty and not turnable.
 Took leave of Doveridge at \½ past 1/ {2} p.m and by the coach arrived at Derby at 3. – dined there and at 5 left for the Rail road to Nottingham and stopt at Charles' house at 7 – just in time to be too late for tea which how [ever] was repeated for me Cozed with him till midnight and then to bed.
Nottingham Passed in sundry walks in and about the town and to the village of Wilford
 4.th about 2 miles distant – in the Evening went with C. to the Estate and Seat
 1844 of M.^r Musters at Colnwick⁹⁵, and beyond to view the spot {by} (but we

June
Nottingham did not go so far) where a wretch in human shape lately cut the throats of his wife and three children⁹⁶ – his motive as it appears to remove these obstacles to his seeking another marriage – instead of that he now lies in the Gaol and cannot escape the punishment he has so dreadfully merited: this fiend while his hands yet reeked with the blood of his family hastened away to propose marriage to the girl!!

5.th I have just been to see the Villain – he is short and \of/ spare form – sharp features and complexion of ashy paleness – Eyes dark – While I looked at him – he stood with the other prisoners { } in for trials and betrayed no symptom [sic] of remorse not {doe} would that be expected. Took leave of Charles and his family at 1 p.m and at ½ past the train was moving me towards London again – arrived at the Terminus at ½ past 7 p.m and was quickly at my Lodgings – took tea and then walked down to Caroline Place for some chat and got home to bed at Eleven.

June 6
London Life – The proscenium and the *Green room* of it present very distinctly different pictures – the Mass are not admitted to the latter – a favoured few {of} only.

6.th Letters – *from* Jourdan to advise me of Lodgings taken for me from the 15.th of the present month Rue de Bourgogne⁹⁷
to Charles Welby
to R.T.W.

A day of lounge during which I made observations which as I do not recollect I suppose not worthy of record – I dined at the boiled beef house and wined at the Shades – coffee and cigar at a Divan and then a rather long walk finished the day and coming in very tired went to bed before the clock struck an hour to midnight.

1844
June 7.
London Tho' the disposal of my afternoon and Evening were rather to my own taste yet the night which has succeeded to its enjoyment has not proved so agreeable as I hoped – shewing [sic] (not for the first time) that

Wine, cigar, and beer,
Taken together will make me queer.
Thoughts ill digested as the food
Will pass the fevered brain in rapid flood
You roll and toss yourself from side to side
These efforts still dyspepsia does deride
And nought is wholesome but y.^t stern resolve
Never again while days in you revolve,
To mix cigar and wine with beer! by Jove!

After breakfast – to Poland Street about my passport⁹⁸ – from [there] lounged and found myself at Trafalgar Square formerly called 'Charing Cross' – Qu.^e – the origin of that Name.

Passed again the same female that attracted my notice yesterday – why should not compassion be felt for a woman degraded to the Street Walker – are they necessarily to be deprived of all commiseration? Turning the corner \out/ of S.^t Martin's Lane, and only a stone's throw from the place I had met the woman, a \respectably/ {well} dressed man in a black coat

accosted me suddenly in a rather low tone and asked if I wanted french [sic] gloves, or cambric⁹⁹ or cigars – if so he had at very low prices of all those things – such as best kidgloves [sic] at 1^s/ the pair and all in proportion; - the man looked so respectable and the Goods so cheap that curiosity led me to accept his invitation to look at them, and I \agreed to/ follow {ed} him to where he had them; but when he crossed over and entered a very villainous looking lane, I began to think I had been indiscreat [sic], however my curiosity getting the better, I even did not hesitate when he entered a very blackguard Public house and mounting the wretched stairs beckoned me to follow him. In the room at the first landing he left me saying he would quickly fetch the goods and after an interval which I began to think long he brought 3 or 4 cigars of no excellent appearance and a paper containing a shawl or two; - he was now quickly followed by a dirty fellow whom he called his partner with *one piece* of cambric for handkerchiefs which they both pressed me repeatedly to take: - it now occurred to me that I was in the hands of, not smugglers; but villains who meant no good, and it was now my object to get clear of them – so refusing all their pressing instances to take the cambric {appre} and even leave the payment for it to my honour and accepting the hand of the best of the two, who took mine I believe to detect if I was quailing, and giving them assurance that they might depend upon secrecy, I succeeded in getting down the stairs and out of the house – having \partly/ owed my success in doing so to my reply to the demand rather fiercely put, if I \had/ about me sufficient to pay for the Cambric?, in the negative. And so ended better than my rashness deserved this adventure – owing it I believe to the coolness I \had/ preserved and to their belief that my purse contained nothing worth knocking on the head for. Called in Nicholas lane¹⁰⁰ for letters but found none – lunched at Snooks – returned to B. Crescent and dined in Caroline place and returned to bed rather too much replenished with the excellent wine of my friend C.'s cellar – however, having abstained from cigars these two days, I did not find myself very hot during the night; and as I played a game at Chess with M.^{rs} C.¹⁰¹ and came off victor, I did not after all commit a great excess.

June 8th
London

N.B. no headache this morning.

I think that had I been induced to take and put upon my person the piece of Cambric, (which they were exceedingly desirous I would do) that there was someone of the Gang who in the character of excise officer would have stopped and searched me, forced some money as penalty to the Excise or a row would [have] been kicked up about not paying for it, and I hustled robbed and ill treated, if I got away alive.

Letters – from Ja.^s Creasey as to Books

---- Charles A. Welby – my neck kerchief is at Nottingham
to Ja.^s Creasey in reply

Walk \and ride/ - to Westminster – Greenwich and park – back to Old Jewry to dinner and thence by Fleet-Street home.

Observations. – none worth recording

- 9.th Sunday – 3.^d time too late at Church in Regents park and so walked on and found myself near Hampstead from whence I struck off a path new to me and beautiful in Views to Highgate, and lunched at the Old tavern where people in fun used to be sworn to all nonsense; - Starting again I followed the lane which led me by the new Cemetry [sic],¹⁰² which is entered by a very extraordinary building, - the burial ground very extensive and laid out in serpentine walks {big} and perhaps worth inspection – but I like not that manner {of} – 'tis playing with Death. Got back in time to dine and tea with family party – and so ends my day.
- 10.th Preparations for departure – lettering trunks etc – dined at Joe's chophouse¹⁰³ – wine at the Shades – finished at White – conduit house¹⁰⁴ [sic] theatricals and
- 1844 dissolving views found my hand squeezed in the dark and made an
June assignation – got home at Eleven got porter being thirsty and went to bed.
London It appears to me that this Mr. Rouse by providing this sort of amusement for the people at a cheap rate is doing what was wanting and doing good – for the six pence entrance they are entertained with a variety of singing and amusement theatrical – with gardens to walk in in Vauxhall stile [sic] and now that those gardens are no more there take up the ball.
- 11.th Upon the near coming day of departure for a long journey it is common to feel a sort of fidget and apprehension of leaving something of consequence unattended to – if I have forgotten anything of the sort, I have to-day [sic] lost time, for accepting taking the accustomed walk and lounge to look about on the Busy and the Idle, I have done very little – At ½ past 5 I went to dine at Caroline place – those very good and friendly Corbetts think they never pay me kind attention enough and his only fault is overdoing the good wine and mine being too easily persuaded to it – the effects made me rather too warm in the night and a bottle of Soda water this morning.
June
London Letters – from Adlard merely to say he cannot come to Town and P.P.C.¹⁰⁵
- 12.th Took up my Passport at Office in Poland Street – no charge which is liberal, and in giving me the paper the Clerk could not help a reflection upon our charge of two or three pounds for one not more effectual! – from thence I went towards the City partly about Richardson's commissions and partly on my own affairs – dined at the boiled beef house – took cigar and coffee at Divan and home
Bought to-day [sic] 4 Shirts to my Stock making 1 dozen of it.
Changed £5 note at B.E. for cash.
- 1844 Letters – to Jourdan p.^d post
June to George Moore Ancona
13th As yesterday passed in doings in the City – left the pedometer with M.^r
London Scott – dined in Old Jewry; met the two Corbetts at the Chophouse and drank a glass of wine after at the Wine Office and then home.

- 14.th Changed a £10 Note at bank for 1/5 D.^o and 5 Sov.^{ns} returned to Lodgings and packed – etc. then to dinner at the Mitre and tea and Wine in Caroline Place.
Sent M.P.M. my Albums and a Book "Every Man his own Butler" by *Coach*.
- 15.th Got sleep over and rose at 4 this morning – wound up packing my goods and *not* goods resolving to start for Herne Bay.
4 o'clock And at H. Bay I am after a passage under great heat, otherwise pleasant enough.
- Herne Bay* I immediately wrote a note to M.^{rs} L. proposing if agreeable to her to see me to call – this brought < > one of her nieces who is attending her to me with a message declining to see me in which I believed she judged rightly both herself and her husband by the account given me by the Niece \not/ long to live – a rather miserable end for both; the cause of which I will not as indeed I could not give beyond a guess.
8 p.m. I have been taking a view of this would be town – it reminds me strongly of the Capital City of the U.S. of America¹⁰⁶ when I saw that in 1820; all squares and no houses – the effect is rather damping – for whatever efforts are making here and there, one cannot but see the speculation a complete failure.
Of the Country within view one may speak better, and the walk along the high ground above the Sea is pleasant enough – and the air seems very healthful to the lungs. I think that Mr.C. and his lady must know sufficiently that I was not likely to see the Invalids and therefore ought to have dissuaded me from coming.
- 1844
June 15
Herne Bay An immense sum of money must have been expended upon this unprofitable place – the Pier¹⁰⁷ alone which runs into the Sea $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile must have caused a great expenditure – and there are 3 or 4 Hotels starving each other – the Shops look very hungry at one and the many houses left in ruin and discontinued building make an air \of excavated/ pompeii [sic] without the Lava, I scarcely think my patience will endure the stay of to-morrow [sic] which being Sunday I did intend: - Among the struggles made to render this \a/ place of consideration it is really *lighted by Gas* and the entrance to the works is \so/ very imposing that I could not but enquire what the handsome building could be for at *Herne Bay*.
16. Sunday
Letters – to C.C.Corbett

One reason sent to me by M.^{rs} L. why she could not see me is rather curious and speaks for her not being quite so unseeable as she says – it was *that her house was in such confusion!* The better reason given is the request of her medical man that she should be kept quite quiet.

The Tamaresk¹⁰⁸ [sic] shrub which I always thought to be tender in England is here grown plentifully by the Seashore as a garden fence, and 'tis cut and hacked rather roughly to put out fresh shoots.

- 17.th Rose this morning at ½ past 4 – the great secret this of getting on and being healthy if properly take[n] advantage of – to do it one must not draw upon constitution by sitting up over night after after [sic] the feeling for sleep comes over us – then to bed and six hours of rest is quite enough.

- 1844
June 17
Herne Bay In my walks yesterday I passed among the ruins that is houses left half raised and deserted {to} – also a large building intended for a church – it presents another Pompeii without the lava - this lamentable speculation was schemed out by a company calling itself the Herne Bay Comp.^{y109} and it still is and likely to remain the same. Why is it a failure? – the air is good – the country around is fertile and pleasant – but the neighbourhood of Margate Ramsgate Hastings etc. {let} attracts bathers and others \away/ from it – amusement there is little for such people – and what else is there to support a town but such visitors – It affords a good contemplation for speculators to study caution in their undertakings.
- 1844
June 17
Dover Started for Canterbury in a Bus for which the fare is strictly 1^s/6^d – got there ½ past 11 am. and stayed till after 2 p.m. for another by which I got to Dover – a late dinner and a bed from which I was obliged to arise at 2 after midnight with the most incessant and violent running out I ever experienced.
- 18.th When the people of the \Inn/ began to stir I got after much delay some rum and gruel which a little revived me after I guess nearly if not quite 20 visits to the Water closet discharging liquid which towards the last became of a clear yellow colour.
Ordered a boiled chicken and the broth for dinner but little I ate was with loathing – so I have written
Letters – to Corbett
 to Joan to let them know my state and why the latter does not see me. This morning rec.^d a letter from Mr Corbett at the Post Office.
- 1844
June 19
Dover Agreeable communications.
{Agre} A girl serving at the Library told me as an amusing thing to be seen that there would be 3 funerals in the evening – one of them to be very splendid!!, and a man at the Inn informed me that my disorder was very general; "three had just died – one quite a young man!"
- 20.th
Boulogne Left Dover by Steamer for Boulogne – at ½ past 2 p.m and arrived off the Harbour in 3 hours – but could not get in, so were obliged to be landed in a rather awkward Sea in boats for which we paid 4 fr,^{cs} each = I repaired to the Hotel des Bain where I had before been and my luggage soon followed without any bother – for which I have to thank and pay the Man called Commissioner!
- 20.th Thurs.^y Hotel des Bains is excellent – a good bed and room everything superior it must be confessed to my own country Inns – I took at 4 o'clock a Dixon¹¹⁰ (I had taken 2 at Dover) and at a little before 6 left my bed, having still 3 diarrhoea [sic] calls but no pain which at Dover in slight degree was the case.

- 22.^d Travelling *to get on* and change of french [sic] from English currency has (together with the constant bowel complaint) rendered my journal and accompts [sic] both very inaccurate – I got into Abbeville at 4 p.m of the 20.th (Thursday) and rather unwillingly owing to my bilious state was in prudence obliged to stop there – a strong Diarrhoea during the night proved me to have done right – but I left next morning (yesterday) at 6 in the coupé¹¹¹ [sic] of ano.^r Diligence to make a Diverge (almost \a/ Counter-march) by Dieppe and thence to Rouan [sic]; which was no cause for repentance if a good road and very beautiful country could justify the turn – besides I avoided by it a long night journey from Abbeville to Paris, and got to Rouen at ½ past 4 p.m to the good Inn the Hotel de Rouen – put myself in a pleasant warm bath – got a good dinner – smoked my Cigar and went to bed at 9. – but my enemy still hangs upon me, - before 1 o'clock was obliged to visit the Selle¹¹² and again after 2 and again on rising (with great thirst upon me) at ½ past 5 – and here I am not able comfortably to go by the 6 o'clock Train for Paris but intending it at 8. if my state will permit a 4 hours transit.
- June 22
Paris Arrived about ¼ or ½ past noon by the Railroad passing through in great measure a very beautiful country and fertile – the train had started at 8 – and seems well managed – the continuing Line of rail road I saw on the left along the highground [sic] progressing and promising a quick power of transit from Paris to the Port of Havre; after which they talk of making a branch line to Dieppe; in which case I guess that a passenger may leave London or Paris and arrive at either in 14 or 15 hours.
- 1844
June 23.^d
Sunday
Paris Philosophers say there must ever be some drawback [sic] \back/ to happiness - I will from my experience add also – to comfort – 'tis the lot of humanity, - with happiness as I define \it/ I have no longer to do – {with} \to/ the other I still have pretensions and the drawback or present opponent is that troublesome visiter [sic] { } \so/ often with me all my life – Diarrhoea alias "the Safety Valve" of the System for if that did not yield to the Impetus the consequence of being pent up in the System, could be a bilious fever – so Slave be content with thy lot – 'tis a merciful one.
Remedy for my Diarrhoea
Jourdan recommends to boil 2 or 3 poppy heads along with herb Mallow and administer the liquor not more than milk warm in form of a Clyster¹¹³ retaining it as long as can be – but while I can do without such remedy I will – I never was yet Clystered though I have been blistered – but in french [sic] practice 'tis too much the practice.
- June 23rd
Paris My apartment here is two rooms on the first floor – cool and pleasant enough for which the rent per month is 65 fr.^{cs} or about 13^s/ a week or 1^s/ a day for each room, which price is considered high and caused by the influx of foreigners.
Yesterday an oppressive state of Atmosphere clearly denoted an approaching Storm which during the night and refreshed the ground with rain – the quantity fallen however does not appear this morning to have been great.
- 24.th Still diarroea [sic] in the night – rose at 6 am – Breakfast Invalides – then with Jourdan took Bus to postoffice [sic].

Letters –from Alfred of 4 Jan.^{ry}

then to Rue de Bac – bo.^t p.^r Shoes

then D.^o D.^o 6 pair ½ Stockings at 1.25

bespoke a pair of shoes by measure

Bo.^t Eau de Cologne and aromatic Vinegar

Alfred's letter is upon the whole satisfactory – he is in health (in Jan.^{ry})

and has got the intire [sic] Overlooking of an Estate of 3000 acres at a Salary of £30.

June 24 Therm. in the shade at noon to-day is 75° Fahrenheit.

25 - *Letters* – to C.H. Corbett as to Alfred and his letter

Paris

26.th

Wed.^y – Therm.^{er} 64° - the morning before yesterday (24th) 70° - There has fallen the last two days much rain.

Letters – to Egbert Welby – as to Alfred's letter – Azzolino Mortg.^{ge}
ac/Cur/ - M.M. & C^o etc.

to W.^m Denison Pisa

The day passed in writing the two letters and a walk by the champs Elysés with Jourdan to the fine Arch at the Entrance to them from the Bois de Boulogne. We ascended the building and not only enjoyed the extensive view of the fine country around – a panorama – but also the approach of one thunder cloud and the distant movement of another – the scene was grand and beautiful – but the cloud arrived – the rain fell and we were fain to \take/ shelter under the triumphal Arch of the regretted and almost adored Napoleon. What could now have been the state and condition of Europe had his efforts to overthrow Russia succeeded? should we have beaten him singlehanded [sic]? While the rest of Europe looked on or brought there [sic] armies subdued by him to aid in overwhelming England? and what then would have been the result of such colossal power – such widespread dominion? These are questions now of mere curiosity and amusement – the Game is played and the Players are dispersed and gone – 'tis still sufficiently awful to know that the man held the winning \cards/; -might have won but for about two blunders – and the above questions would have been answered.

June 26

Paris

The partial success however has deified the man not with Europe generally but with the French [sic], who nourish the idea and feed their vanity with the hope (like the Jews of a Messiah) of another Conqueror more successful who shall lead them on to the fulfillment of universal triumph to gorge their appetite for Glory "Vanity of Vanities saith the Preacher"¹¹⁴ and truly the character of these people is wanting in the balance – they have not the weight and solidity of Virtue – they want ballast in seaman's phrase and Europe may safely laugh at the secret hopes they nourish of conquest and dominion.

A Walk of about 3 miles towards \and on/ the Boulevards { } in the evening made me sleep soundly.

27. Thursd.^y - 63° at ½ past 6 – cloudy – a heavy shower at 8.

A Doodle do day – Got the boy's hair and my own cut – had a long walk among the intricacies of paris [sic] to the Postoffice found letter from

Salvadori and Ethelin – got back rather fatigued but no time to rest refreshed only and went to dinner – poisoned by a Vol au Vent – the good intentions of Joanna – at night a walk in the Champs Elyses [sic] – *Letters* from Salvadori and Ethelin.

- 1844
June 28.th
Paris
- This {more} \morning/ we were to see the "Expositions nationales" ie. {a} general collections of all the subjects of Industry and Art of France to which \Exhibition/ curiosity and vanity are just now leading multitudes to look at and go away astonished. {at}
- Having picked our way through the \mud/ plentifully spread at the approach to this National Expository, and being armed with the Medal of a Deputy of their Commons house we had no doubt of being immediately admitted with all the honors [sic] – When Behold we were told that until after 9 o'clock (while numbers were now passing us and getting in) the Medal could not admit us!!! There's an insult to \a/ Representative of the People! – we were turned back and back I went to breakfast, being resolved not to experience another possible rebuff the same day.
- After breakfast I proposed going to the Jardin des Plantes and to it we went – and much gratified was I both with the view of the beasts and birds etc. as also with the sight, although the inspection could not to-day be a very particular one, of the Museum – to make a comparison between this and our British Museum one must take the aid of Science – but for preservation of the different objects and for the number of them it appears to me that this of France will not come off second. The Gardens too form the most pleasant lounge about Paris.
- We on the return just walked into the Pantheon, so called again for the second time; - twice as a temple of Fame and once a church – must we call it a desecration?
- 29.th
June
Paris
- This morning we again presented the Medallion and were admitted to the "Expositions" – which proved to be as I had expected, a Monster Bazaar with this difference that as a Bazaar offers things of all kinds but of different qualities this great national 'Exposition' only offered to your inspection the chefdoeuvres¹¹⁵ [sic] of the arts in all their branches = I walked about and around and backwards and forwards surrounded by innumerable crowds of people until I was tired; but without being able to inspect minutely any one thing – the stream obliged every one to pass on or if {at} an attempt was made to stop some Functionary quickly desired us to pass on: - no one thing struck me so much as a carpet of Flowers and Fruit exquisitely worked and with colours {true} and forms true to nature: there was also another with the figure large as life of an Elephant in the Centre, a splendid work = but the productions of every other branch of Manufacture and Art were plentiful and most of them excellent – of course the whole was offered to purchasers à volonté¹¹⁶ – And it must be acknowledged to be a fine and grand Display of Arts and Science.
- 30.th
- Sunday – Therm. 64°
Letters – to Edgar
- After breakfast hour, came Rain and more or less continued the day which closes in with the end of June.

- 1.st July 1844 *Paris* rose at 6 – Therm.^e 63° - cloudy and threatening Rain.
No letters at the Poste Restante for me – Read Galignani¹¹⁷ in the Tuileries
Garden on return – Evening walk to Boulevards with the D.^r and took coffee there, and home for the night.
What a comprehensive word with the french [sic] is "Monde"! I was going to pay my morning devoirs¹¹⁸ {to} at the Altar of Cloacina¹¹⁹ when the Porter of the Hotel whispered me that "il y a "du monde là" meaning thereby – I at least suppose so – a person there being \not/ {only} room enough for more.
- 2.^d Tuesday – Thermo. 62° - clear morning.
Letters to Bertha King – Dusseldorf
I changed a £5. Note B. Engl.^d received 25/5 fr.^e francs and 25 so"¹²⁰
Presented my letter of Credit for £200 St.^g to Mess.^{rs} Delasert & C.^o in Rue Monmartre who received it graciously!
Fine shower in Evening.
- 3.^d July 1844 *Paris* Wed.^y – Therm. 62° - cloudy.
Went with Algar to see the Ancient Hotel of Cluny and the Museum of old Furniture etc. of the 16.th Century – with which I did not experience much interest, nor see anything to remark upon, except this that the rude execution of those times must make the comparison with the works of arts of these modern times more satisfactory as shewing [sic] clearly the advance towards perfection.

- 4.th Thursd.^y – Therm.^e 63° - heavy rain.
Walk with Algar about the beautiful Forest called 'Bois de Boulogne' – Got back to dinner a little tired – *rainy weather*.

- 5.th Friday – Ther. 63° morning clear.
For my lodgings of two rooms only on a first floor I am to pay 65 francs a month whereas at Geneva an apartment well furnished consisting of 4 rooms and a good kitchen I paid 75 francs per month – it was very convenient and clean and pleasant the house standing retired in a garden.
Weather – in \July/ 1841 I was in England – in the same month 1843 in Italy and in D.^o 1843 in Switzerland: - the weather in each part of the world was rainy.
1844 July *Paris* ½ past 8 am – it now rains again and a day of heavy showers followed – I got a little between them and had a walk at the expense of wet shoes and the want of anything profitable gained: or any one observation worthy of record.
In the evening walked with J. to the Palais royal [sic] which tired me much and amused me little.
- 6.th Sat.^y Therm. 62° cloudy.
Letters – from Edgar
-- 34 Burton Crescent

Walk to Montmartre – stopt [sic] by a storm and rain like breaking of a water spout – got back to dinner.

- 7.th Sunday – Therm.^e 63° - Fine.
 Yesterday at Montmartre ate of pastry called Babas¹²¹ and drank 'biere double' and near home got a warning twinge as of a dose of physic taken which took me to the 'Throne' before dinner – however I rallied and dined well upon fruit pudding – Calf's head etc.s with good appetite and smocked [sic] my Cigar \but/ at night my loyalty to the Cloacinian Goddess was again proved by at least three visitation urgent and she shews [sic] her approval this morning of my devotions by a grant of good condition. – The effects of the \same/ diet upon my compagnon de voyage, Algar, was a rebellious stomach which rose in mutiny and returned all the good things he had swallowed – he too is pretty well this morning – but the Doctor¹²² ate nothing yesterday; and took nothing but a cup of chocolate which he says also caused him a rebellious interior all day but produced not the same \active/ effects as the diet of Algar: - \"Air"/ - What can the matter be?¹²³
- 8.th Mond.^y – Therm.^e 62° - Cloudy.
 To Versailles and back, by the Rail road 'à gauche' la riviere¹²⁴ for in their wisdom they have constructed two roads to the same point!
 What can be said that is new of Versailles? I know not – We Walked thro' the eternal Suites of Rooms and Galleries and corridors [sic], looking at the pictures of french [sic] battles done by subservient artists to \feed/ the national vanity until I was quite weary – the Gallery of portraits is to me really interesting; and the Palace itself viewed as a palace is to be admired, - not longed for. The time of transit by the Rail road including 5 stoppages is 35 minutes – the first places 30 sous.
 After leaving the palace I was too tired so declined promenading the Gardens and got back to dinner: Jourdan not sorry I suspect that I did not accept his offer to parade the gardens, made by him in the spirit of french [sic] emulation; not too in the wish to amuse one as to feed his national vanity by the parade of the soldiers in the champ de Mars just near and the beauties as they are called by the French of the royal gardens – for it must not be forgotten that he too, tho' one of the best of them, is a Frenchman.
- July 8th
 Paris
- 9.th Tuesd. Therm. 62° Fine.
£10 Note changed Exch.^e 40 Ce. the premium.
 The "Quotidienne"¹²⁵ of to-day in some observations on the frequent finding of their Juries "Extenuating circumstances" takes occasion to say that the present state of Society in France they are without common faith; without moral ideas; without religious Education or intellectual ties" etc.
- July 9
 Paris
- 10.th Wed.^y – Therm. 64° Fine.
 Rule of Life
 Honour and Honesty begin with H.
 hug them ever in your heart's core
 Pain and Poverty begin with P.
 At arm's length keep them ever \more/. {from thee}

- 11.th Thurs.^y – Ther. 63° Fine but cloudy.
 Walk with J. by Passy and the Bois de Boulogne to see Fort Valerien one of the Forteresses [sic] built to command the new Louis Philippian Walls surrounding Paris – we were not admitted but enjoyed much the fine extensive view from the height on which it stands and then in about a quarter of an hour were taken back to Paris by the Rail road – a distance it had taken us two hours at least to come on foot.
 Letters – from Barnett Hoares & C^o \as to a mistake of date in my letter of Credit./
- July 12
 1844
 Paris Friday Therm.^e 64° Fine
Letters – from C.H. Corbett
 to Mess.^s Barnett Hoares & C^o
 Little causes Great Effects – a mistake of a Clerk of Barnetts & C^o in dating the letter of Credit 13 *April* in place of 13 *June* has given them and Delassert & C^o and myself the trouble of personal and letter trouble of explanation.
 Nothing to put down worthy of it.
13. Sat.^y – Ther 62° - Cloudy
 Yesterday evening it was something near to a feeling of cold agreeably so to me.
 This morning had a storm with a rascal of whom I had a new cover to my Trunk made of stuff like himself a vaut rien.¹²⁶
 After breakfast read Galignani – then with J. went to the Flower market at Quay Dessaix – flowers *very pretty* show – 2.d The Hotél [sic] de Ville – fine building but under alteration etc. – the old Stile [sic] of architecture is now the taste in France as well as in England – 3.d to Notre Dame of which the Outside is finely Venerable the inside dirty and stinks – 4.th The Cour de la Justice – the Pleaders or Avocats¹²⁷ in black Gowns and bonets [sic] were flying about in all directions, while other lawyers without gowns were walking in parties about the Hall in sprightly conversation; - They appeared to me a shrewd and superior class of men – not that I would go so far as to trust them without better acquaintance
 This part of paris [sic] affords much subject for contemplation on men and manners
 Giving a look and a reflexion [sic] on the Statue of the late Dessaix¹²⁸ we passed the Pont Neuve and went homewards.
 N.B. Saw one handsome woman to-day – a very rare circumstance.
- July 15th
 1844
 Paris Therm.^e 63° Rain
 S.^t Swi{n}thin – and a regular rain! are we to look for 40 days more of it? – it has not ceased to-day till 5 p.m.
Letters – from Mess.^{rs} Barnett Hoares & C^o ab.^t the letter of Credit which they still in error state to have been given to me in April instead of June.
- 16.th Tuesd.^y – Therm 62° a little cloudy

There must be a material alteration in the climate of Europe – Our Almanacs retain the phrase of "Dog days" which formerly was a {sin} synonymous with heat, and now 'tis cold – the weather to make cold water unpleasant to the feelings

Letters – to Barnett Hoares & C^o

from W.^m Denison

from George Moore

from G.S. King¹²⁹

1844
July 16
Paris

Called upon Delessert [sic] & Co to see the actual date of the letter of Credit which I found to be 13 April instead of 13 June: wrote again in consequence to Barnett Hoare & C^o and at same time hinted I might draw by bill instead of by letter of Credit as by so doing I am paid the full Exch.^g instead of having to pay Commission and losing the premium which is now 8 sous the £. St.^g or £1-17-4 in a £100-/.
9 at night – It has been a thorough rainy day and still continues – I find fire necessary to dry shoes – Cloak etc.

17. Wed. Therm.^e at the open window this morn.g fell to 56°; - in its usual place in the room it stands at 61°.
Cloudy and threatens rain.
Spent the day with my son in a Walk to the Bois de Boulogne – near Auteuil \at a small house by side of the Wood/ was asked for 4 rooms and a kitchen all unfurnished 200.^d francs from August to end of October – 3 months – How much more would the hire of the Furniture be? perhaps 100 fr.^{cs} more which with Servant Cooking and other things (etc.) \might/ {would} make the Expense nearly or quite double that of the present lodging.

July 18.
1844
Paris

Thursd.^y – Ther.^e 64° slight rain.

Letters – to Henry Welby – further advice about the Diploma.

from Egbert at Ancona date 10 July – cont.^g ac/curr/ to June 30.th

from Edgar – date 5 July.

This morning called upon the Diploma advertizer [sic] D.^r Bond alias Mackensie¹³⁰ and talked with him as to Henry's object – he undertook to write to Henry stating particulars and when he goes to London 1.st Week in August, Henry can correspond with him – and to that effect I have written to Henry to-day.

Egbert incloses [sic] my my [sic] ac/cur with M.M. & C^{o131} to 30.th June – Bal.^c scudi 4,5 g 8.89

19.th
July
1844
Paris

Frid.^y Thermo. 62° Sun shining

To the Prefecture of Police to change my Passport – To British Embassy to have it signed and my son put in it – to post for letters – there were not any – home.

A Thunder storm about 3 p.m. and other showers.

- 20.th Sat.^y – *Therm. 62° Fine morning*

Soldiers
 Saw about a force of 2000.^d returning from exercise in the Champs de Mars – all shining neat and clean – Your Soldier is true Dr. and Surgeon – he carries pills that cure all the other evils of the World and an instrument to let blood effectually.
 Report in Galignani's paper of the Cholera at Marseilles – but denied in the Merseilles [sic] journal.
 Mid-day Some rain
- 21.st Sunday
Therm.^e 60° - Fine morning
Letters – to G.S. & Bertha King
 Justice and law is like meat; too dear for the poor to eat!¹³²
 No rain to-day – S. Swithin sleeps.
- 22.^d July 1844
 Paris Mond. Ther. 61° Fine morning
 Post office – no letters – home to dinner.
*Again little Causes great Effects*¹³³
 Mad.^e J¹³⁴ had broken a candleglass value 8 sous. Mons.^r was upon these breakings usually in great mauvais humeur¹³⁵ – she intended to replace it therefore before he knew it – but – he *did* know, and like \a/ Bluebeard¹³⁶ asked for it – and received the Jesuitical reply that it was in the kitchen – for so it was; - at which reply Mons.^r flew into a rage and told Madame she had told an untruth – but it was not so, for she had only not told the whole truth in order to avoid his (Mons.^s) anger, which however she did not escape nor scarcely deserved as it was a foolish feeling of hers – so Mons.^r flew into a great rage \as usual/ and went out; and the evening and the morning were the first day¹³⁷
 Mons.^{rs} elder brother – the Wife and the daughter called {this} \yesterday/ morning for the first time since I have been at Paris!!!!
- 1844 July Paris Today Mons.^r at breakfast was rather taciturn but I drew him a little out by inquiries as to the route towards Dusseldorf yet he spoke not a syllable to Madame and left {the} us immediately after breakfast – at Dinner looked still more lowering and was without forcing it out quite silent – {eat} ate the pudding scalding – swallowed the other things and then left the room before all was over – and soon after I saw him making for the Gate, without a goodnight, losing him for the night! – Now I cannot see why Madame's accidentally breaking a paltry glass is to be {in} any proper reason for this cavalier conduct towards, and so I cannot but think either that Mons.^r is quite tired of my society – or that I must inadvertently or unknowing in their customs here, have committed some offense [sic] – for as to the supposition that he is thinking I may not reimburse the expense of living and am spunging [sic] upon him, I will not admit the idea: - so I await an Eclaircissement¹³⁸ determined not to approach Mons.^{rs} table until that so necessary to comfort shall be afforded me – And so "Little causes become great and big in Consequences" – Meanwhile the Corollary I draw
- July 22.^d Paris

is that my daughter has been through fear of his illjudged [sic] Anger a little wrong – he, much wrong in giving to rage about trifles [sic] and still more wrong in conduct towards me, as it appears impossible I can be hooked in in the affair in any culpability.

23.^d Tuesday – Ther. 64°. Fine
 As I expected M.J. came this morning to account for his seeming tournant le dos à moi¹³⁹ yesterday – told about broken things of the ménage and his wife's père maniere au lieu d'adoucir les blessés¹⁴⁰ which had the effect I complained of – but he also complains (without reason) or rather without reason) [sic] that we are always speaking English [sic] before him, which is he says disagreeable and would be, {be it} if it were the Case; but au contraire it is my rule except in quite trivial things, to speak before him in french [sic] – voila où il n'a pas raison¹⁴¹; however we have mutually smoothed our minds – and "GrimVisaged War has smoothed his wrinkled front!"¹⁴²

July 24.th Wednesd.^y – Thermo. 68° Cloudy – Rain
Paris Postoffice – no letters at 'post restante'.
 Letters – from Edgar date 12th instant – addressed to Hotel Invalides

25. Thurs.^y – Ther 69° Fine
 Christening day of Joanna's \second and/ last child – the two names given {it} are Marie and Berthe to the girl and Paul, Marius the other. Perhaps other \persons/ may be as ignorant of the R.C. ceremony of baptism as {myself} I was – so I set it down. At the Font the Godfather and Godmother being placed and a great long \lighted/ wax candle 7 feet at least being affixed to the s.^d Font – the priest and his assistants were seen advancing and he being robed and having asked some questions about the \children/ which \I/ heard not clearly, began the form of prayer in latin [sic], so quick and hurried that I understood nothing – he then took salt and applied it to the Nose of the child – then more prayers – then some oil to the front and back of its Neck – each time wiping {it} \the applications/ off with a bit of cotton wool – prayer again – and last he applied water, but not as we do signing the cross on the forehead with the finger, but pouring it cold upon the crown of the forehead which made the child shriek – Then the sponsors each holding the lighted candle were to answer the questions put and so the ceremony finished.
 The priest a pleasant { } man dined with us and gave some explanations of the ceremony by which I learned that the Salt was figurative of *wisdom* – the Oil of *strength* – the water of purification and the light of Fire of *intelligence* – the Light of the World

26. Friday – Therm. 71° Cloud and some rain.
 July Note. Mysteries of Paris.¹⁴³ Vol 9. p.386. Selon M. Frazier, l'excellent
Paris historien des Classes dangereuses de la société, il existe à Paris environ 30,000 {00} personnes qui n'ont d'autre moyen d'existence que le Vol.¹⁴⁴

Got my passport signed at the Prussian Ambassador's – this looks like a departure for Dusseldorf.
 No letters at 'Poste Restante'.
 Preparations are making for the July Fête – the Fête of the Knaves in power to cajoul [sic] the multitude.

27.th Sat.^y Therm. 67° - Fine
 1844 *Fête of July*
 July The Elysées and the tree Avenues in front of the Invalides are all colonized
 Paris with tramping players showmen and women etc etc etc under their portable Coverings like themselves of all sorts and Sizes.
 Still no Ordnance have at present Thundered forth the Pleasure of the King that the Fête sh.^d begin; - Not a single Gun! though we have been told that the Ears { } be prepared for it yesterday morning and Evening – then certainly this morning! still all noise of the kind is not permitted – and tant mieux¹⁴⁵ – let us hope that a sense of propriety or rather the impropriety of roaring of Canon to announce the Fête of the "Unwashed" on a Sunday has kept back the Order meanwhile the Fête has virtually begun and the thundering discord of all manner of drums trumpets horns etc etc united made up last night a very pretty artificial Pandemonium.

 Omitted to mem.^m an advent to Franconi theatre¹⁴⁶ – an "Exposition" of horsemanship something in the nature of Astley's Amphitheatre¹⁴⁷ near Westminster bridge – we paid 2 francs each for admittance.

 Gave Joanna a ride to the Bois de Boulogne – a walk about it she enjoyed and we returned by Auteuil and took there an Omnibus back – being Sunday p.^d more both for Fiacre¹⁴⁸ and Omnibus – in *this* they notice the Sunday!

29.th Mon.^y Therm. 67° - Cloudy.
 The Cannon – {sleepy} \sleepily/ as myself \heard them/, puffed a dull bang this morning sometime before 6. to announce the Fête which had been going on the two nights before – to celebrate or commemorate the row or revolution which in 1830 made Charles the 10th go from, and Louis Philippe [sic] come to the Throne – quite proper that cheats, Juglers [sic], Mountebanks¹⁴⁹ pickpockets and players, with Drum Trumpet and all sorts of instrumental noise should combine to drown the remembrance of such Juggle and Injustice political – that gives the word of promise with the mouth, and breaks it in the Act.

 La lèpre morale est tout aussi effrayante que la lèpre physique¹⁵⁰
 'Mystères de Paris'
 Herder¹⁵¹ et Schiller¹⁵² voulurent se faire chirurgiens dans leur jeunesse, mais le destin le leur défendit. Il existe, leur dit-il (Jean Paul¹⁵³) des

blessures plus profondes que celles du corps: guérissez-les! Et tous les deux écrivirent. D^o 154

.... un Valet profitera du sommeil de ses Maîtres, pour enlever une montre ou une bourse, ou bien encore un misérable s'introduira la nuit pas-dessus les murs, au péril de sa vie, et forcera un secrétaire, la justice sera terrible pour les frapper. Cela est juste Celui-là a commis un vol effractif." Mais qu'un huissier, mais qu'un Officier public quelconque { } (- un Banquier) vous dérobe l'argent que vous avez forcément confié à sa qualité officielle, non seulement ceci n'est plus assimilé au vol domestique ou au vol avec effraction, mais ceci n'est pas même qualifié vol par la loi. Vol, fi donc! *Abus de confiance*, à la bonne heure! C'est plus délicat, plus décent et plus en rapport avec la condition sociale, la considération de ceux qui sont exposés à commettre ce ... delit! ... Car cela s'appelle Délit! – Crime serait aussi trop brutal.

..... Plus la confiance que l'Officier (-le banquier), inspire est grande, plus il est coupable d'en abuser; car "qu'est-ce donc qu'un abus de confiance, sinon un vol domestique, mille fois aggravé par ses conséquences effrayantes et par le caractère officiel (ou autre) de celui qui le commet? En quoi un Vol avec effraction est-il plus coupable qu'un vol avec abus de confiance? Comment vous osez déclarer que la violation morale est moins criminelle que la violation matérielle d'une porte? D^o 155

30. July
1844
Paris Tues.^y – Therm. 63°. Fine Clear and calm. The Fête passed off well with firing of Cannon – beautiful fireworks and lamp illuminations in the Champs Elizès [sic] etc

I got up this morning mentally intending to depart for Dusseldorf the beginning of next week – nous verrons¹⁵⁶.

Again to the Police Office to get signed and stamped for departure, afterw.^{ds} directed there to go to the Office of the "Minister for foreign Affairs" – where as my passport is a French one I had no occasion (it appears to me so at least) to go and where a fee is demanded of *ten francs!!!* – for what?

31.st Wed.y – Therm. 65° it rains.
Went to take Passport from the Office of the Minister of Foreign Affairs – Affaires Etrangères and a Strange affair to me, it is that I had to *pay* ten francs for the signature, and, then – as the last ceremony went to the Bureau de l'Ambassadeur de Belgique Where I as every where [sic] else received the signature Gratis' – and my passport is complete./.
The character of the weather this month has been decidedly cool if not cold the thermometer [sic] ranging from 59° to 69° but only once reaching that point – much rain has fallen, and twice I have had a fire in the Evening – all this would indicate a healthy state of the atmosphere except to those persons who cloathed [sic] by the Almanac and would put on the habiliments of Summer in the absence of its customary heats.

- 1.st Thursd.^y – Therm. 62°. Fine and clear then rainy.
 August Thinking of departure – awaiting letter from Dusseldorf.
 1844 Read Galignani's Messenger – War – War - every where [sic] East – West
 – South - The french [sic] embroiled with Marocco [sic] – And playing
 the Monkey at Tahiti endangering themselves with us.¹⁵⁷ The E.I. in a
 very disturbed state of which perhaps we may in our own defense take
 advantage: - In Algiers the french [sic] are not much if any better off than
 they were – and what with the burning Sun, and their Enemies there must
 be losing their Men before the natives who feel not its effects – These
 irritably constitutioned Neighbours of ours have only one idea or manner
 of acting to carry their point – 'tis the point of the sword – { } so that they
 only irritate and raise hatred and successful opposition where they seek to
 subdue.
- 2.^d Friday – Therm. 63° Fine.
 August Working at German daily.
 1844
- 3.^d Sat.^y Therm. 62° Fine – slight and short rain in morning.
 Paris Letters – from King and Bertha.
 Drew cash £100. at Mess.^{rs} Delessert's – bill on Barnett Hoare & C^o to that
 amount.

- 4.th Sunday
 Thermo. 62° \or 61½/ Fine – Wind S.W. brisk.
 Letters – to M.P. Moore
 --- Mrs. Castle for L.Cowan
- 5.th Mond.^y – Therm. 63° Rain.
 \Changed dollars into small money, quite necessary in posting./
 Called at the Post aux chevaux in Rue blanche
 Post aux letters – None
 Packed clothes and *thought* of departure for which I am under the feeling
 of a sort of reluctance; I know not why except it be that I am tired of
 travelling for I certainly am tired of walking about Paris – its Environs –
 and care not even for the Bois de Boulogne: - Then, as to the people what
 have I to do with them? Stern's Sentimental Journey¹⁵⁸ is a fable – there
 is little feeling now between the two countries, I fancy, but that of dislike,
 and but for my daughter my stay would have been very short or rather I
 should not have come to Paris to spend time and money without one
 feeling that vibrates in harmony with the Grand Nation \and/ its daily and
 hourly parade of Soldiers of all shapes and sizes – drum, trumpet, bayonet
 \cannon/ musket, Sword and all the paraphernalia of War – Why! When
 people are always playing at War they must feel the inclination for
 mischief!

- 6.th Tuesd.^y – Ther. 64° Fine – Rain.
 This is intended to be the last day of the present Visit to Joanna.

7p.m. Who can tell what makes a man or a woman change their intention, when to themselves it is often unknown – I have deferred my departure another day.

- 7.th Wed.^y – Therm. 63° Fine.
Passed the day with Algar in variety of directions –the Jardin des Plantes – The Bastille Colonn the most commanding point about Paris that I have seen.
- 8.th Thursd.^y – Therm. 63° Fine
En route Took leave of my daughter Joanna and leaving Paris by post horses arrived to dine at Soissons.
- 9.th Maubeuge to dinner and sleep.
- 10.th Brussels – at 4 p.m.
The road to Soissons through a fine corn, but otherwise uninteresting country – from Soissons to Maubeuge the country encreases [sic] in beauty and in Tree and verdure, and until you arrive at Brussels. – The road being with but small exception a paved one renders the journey upon it disagreeable and to an Invalid unbearable – not to reckon the probable wreck of his Carriage if not a very strong one – At Soissons the Croix d'or is a pretty good Inn – the Poste at Maubeuge {sic} – but the best bedrooms and the Salle à Manger pretty good - \Here/ waterclosets or any other contrivance nonexistent [sic] within the house, what may be without doors I know not. The people are very civil receiving one as friends do perhaps the contrast made it appear the more having just left our friends the French [sic].
The very apparent improvement in country houses, and field culture we noticed as we past [sic] along – but in \all/ the towns there is much want of improved pavements for the foot passenger; and the stile [sic] of \the/ buildings is not {to} \in/ my taste at all.
Judging from hearsay I had expected to see a state of garden culture in this country: but though the land seems to be well cleaned and the crops good, I did not see the row culture¹⁵⁹ so general as with us in England – the course of cropping the land appeared to be much like our own in courses of alternate green and white crops, but though the land is good for turnep [sic] \and this is the season for growing it/ I saw but little if any – the wheat crops not over heavy, but good, which the wet weather has already damaged, and if it should continue will utterly spoil a great part.
- August
Brussels
{en route}
- August
Brussels
-
- 11.th Sunday – Therm 62° Morning fine
Read the Lessons and psalms etc with Algar which may be as well as repairing to Church or chapel – afterwards a walk to view the town – the s.^d town is far short of my expectations raised high by previous reports of it – yet 'tis worth looking about it – the great Market place and its old buildings especially and the lower parts its Canals etc. as to the "place Royal" and what is called a park – House of Representation etc. there was in my thought nothing worth dwelling *upon* or wishing to dwell in.

As to Hotels – that of 'Bellvue' may be the best; ours 'de Flandre' may be I suspect from some artificial cause, called 'de mauvais air'¹⁶⁰ as an occasional stink comes in at my window very annoying – otherwise it would be well

August 11 enough – the Place Royal in which the best Hôtels [sic] are, is got to by a
Brussels rather long and steep ascent, yet there is no view from it.

12.th Statue {in} \by the side of/ the Rue Neuve Royale and opposite to the Park – to a Comte Auguste Daniel Belliard¹⁶¹ is a very excellent performance.

A piece of Sculpture in surrounding Tablets containing the names of those who fell in the struggle against the Dutch on the < > September 1830 is placed in a Square called the 'Carrè des Martyres'.¹⁶²

More Sights – The Musèe

Palace des Deputès

D^o of Paires

Expositions – for a lottery

So many sights occupied the time till dinner and obliged me to defer ours [sic] departure till after to-morrow.

13. - Therm.^e 63° Cloudy.

August In the Musèe are some pictures worthy the contemplation – a Dalilah [sic]
Brussels cutting off the hair of the sleeping Samson is a beautiful picture¹⁶³ – so is the one opposite – but there are very many others which I – perhaps ignorantly, thought rubbish of. Of those in the D.Daremborg's collection I might venture the same opinion – there is a head among the pieces of Sculpture which perhaps is the original part of the Laocoon.¹⁶⁴

My Carriage won't sell here for more as a man told me than the worth of its Iron – which he said not in Irony but in sober truth – adding that the Remises¹⁶⁵ were at present and had long been full of 'Voitures'¹⁶⁶ for sale at very low prices – which though true in part I scarcely can believe it would be found so if I sought to buy instead of sell – however I decide to go on En poste to the end of my journey to Dusseldorf – the sum demanded to

August 13 take myself and Algar only to Aix la Chapelle being as under

Brussels	Carriage -----	fr. ^{cs} 99	
	Ourselves 10 each	-- 20	
		-----	129 fr. ^{cs}
	if to Cologne – Carriage – 141		
	selves -- 30		
	-----		171

a sum which nobody will here give for the carriage! – no, - I am not in haste – my old voiture is still strong – and to-morrow we will jog together towards Liege, on the abominable paved road which is still and has been almost all the way from Paris.

Went and ordered post horses for the morning – Sights – Entered the Public Jardin botanique saw an Aloe within 6 weeks of flowering some handsome Gladiolus and Cactus – Sugar Cane bamboo D.^o – Palms varieties – Date trees etc. --- Passed by the Observatory in a hard shower

of rain and got back to the hôtel a little tired in body and a little mentally – having had enough of Bruxelles.

- August*
14th
Brussels Wed.^y Thermo. 63° Cloudy – heavy rain yesterday.

7 a.m. Quitted Brussels by posthorses en route for Liege.
Arrived a little before 5 p.m. – rain rather heavy especially the last stage:
- drove to the 'Aigle Noir'.
The country for nearly the whole way is a good open field corn country
much resembling La Picardie – it is just deluged with rain and were it not
for the horrid paved road it were quite impassable: Nothing worth notice
the whole way, but the Townhall (Hotél de Ville) at Louvain, which is a
beautiful piece of Architecture --- The land appears to be well enough
cultivated, but nothing of the Garden culture which I have heard of – not
an acre of turnip has been seen since we entered Belgium – but instead,
Aug.st
14th plenty of Beetroot and potatoes, which roots seem to have taken the place
of turnips.
Enroute
Liege The harvest is at a stand on account of the continued rain, and I apprehend
that much corn must be irretrievably damaged. The farm houses that we
see in passing – the Gardens and orchards with fence hedges are all very
Englisg [sic] and neat, but the houses of the poor and the poor themselves
look dirty and ante english [sic] – but much may be attributed to the
present forlorn state of the roads and country.

- 15.th Thurs.^y – Therm. 63° Cloudy and rain.
A one horse close carriage here is 1 fr.^c per course or 1½ fr.^c per hour –
two horse is 1½ the course.
Weather. From Brussels to Liege we have seen that the country has been
lately inundated with rain and this day it has fallen without intermission
so that we have kept within doors hoping for the morrow – meanwhile of
the corn that is already cut much must be spoilt or spoiling.
- 16.th
Aug.st
1844 Friday. Therm. 61° Rain still falling the people stand looking rather
Liege serious about this weather; and indeed it is a serious matter for the
produce of the harvest in corn alone, while in the grape growing districts
they must be losing their hopes of the ripening.
As little pleasure can result from Sights in such weather I mean to push on
to Dusseldorf.
Cleared a little and I left the good Inn of the Black Eagle before noon and
got to Aix la Chapelle to Dinner.
Hotél [sic] du Grand Monarque – *Dremel* – avoid it.
- 17.th \Saturday./ After paying a very exhorbitant [sic] bill – and thinking
Dremel an unprincipled Rascal, I ordered horses and left for Dusseldorf
where we arrived by half past 5 p.m.
- 18.th
Dusseldorf Sunday *Recollections*
Our motions since leaving Bruxelles have been so rapid that there has
been little leizure [sic] and none to set down observations or rather let me

accuse myself of negligence for the rain of a whole day at Liege (15.th) might have afforded time to write up a journal – but I did not.

The country we have passed since leaving Paris.

My general recollections of it is that of a corn country much like Picardie – uninteresting as far as Liege {from} and with little exception a road of pavement – from that City the road soon becomes a McAdam¹⁶⁷ and of the best, and the whole country smiling in meadow {hill} inclosed [sic] by luxuriant hedge rows – hill, dale and extensive prospect equaling my own country in some of its best districts – 'tis beautiful!

From Aix la Chapelle the road becomes incomparable but the country flat as one approaches the Rhine over which the horses quickly trundle your carriage into Dusseldorf. Aix la Chapelle – may have been in the age wherein Charlemagne lived a place to admire – I see nothing now of the kind – its old shabby Hotel de Ville is not worth a regard and little Charlemagne cocked up upon the fountain in the centre of the Market place looks like a child in armour playing with a ball instead of the Globe itself – be it well remembered that the Belgium and other Towns I pass have little consideration for the feel [sic] of walking passengers – scarcely any flat pavements in any of them – and though the streets and Houses are tolerable clean dullness or despotism or something – a 'je ne sais quoi'¹⁶⁸ of \dull influence/ presides over them.

We are now in the country which may be called – par excellence – the tobacco smoking' – I call it the Epidemic and as one sees the pipes dangling from the mouths of furrowed faces and the bilious looking stern and almost melancholy looking individuals – a perfect stranger might be led to suppose the pipe to be a mode of punishment – 'tis surely here a vice that ought to be checked.

August
Dusseldorf

We have been nine days on the journey from Paris of which we spent 4 at Brussels 1½ at Liege and 3½ en route – My carriage has kept itself well together over the pavement for so many miles but 'tis a road with the exception above mentioned \ (Liege to Aix la Chappelle) / not to be recommended – the country presents nothing to reward the Eye for the shaking of the body, and though the mode of travelling suited me 'tis certainly best for travellers in general to get through the country as they now do on rail road.

Thermo. 61° Nothing but cold clouds and rain.

19.th
August
1844
Dusseldorf

Monday. Therm. {6°} 60°, \weather/ as yesterday. Tho' the Thermometer indicates 5° above temperate, this humid atmosphere gives {to} a sensation of at least 5° below it.
Letters – from Edgar.
Another day of rain.

20.th

Tuesd.^y – Ther. 62°. Rain with little intermission the whole day.

21.st

Wed. – Th. 64° Sun shines watery.
mid-day. The clouds appear to be drawing off their forces – after having dropped fatness upon the Earth – after having refreshed and invigorated vegetation – they are perhaps (obedient to the {beg} benign power of the Creator) moving towards the South to refresh and cool the parched land

August

- Dusseldorf and revive with anxiously looked for showers the drooping Vine and bring on the Grape, the kind but abused Gift to man in its ripe perfection! While ungrateful humanity breathes but jealousy, war and destruction to his fellow man, and prepares the engines of destruction to execute the devised Evil – these be thy bounties! – parent of Good – to thy ungrateful creatures!
22. Thursd.^y – Therm. 64° cloudy and cold.
23. Frid. - ----- 65° Cloudy
Fine day – A very pleasant walk to \Grafenberg/ { } hills about 3 miles off – from whence there is a fine extensive View. Cologne and several other places very distinguishable – the Rhine and the Meuze.
The evening again rainy and the night also.
24. Sat.^y Therm. 65°. Cloudy – rain.
This morning completes a Week at Dusseldorf – it has passed away quickly tho' the rain has kept me much within-doors, and tho' I have taken no advantage of the position to write up my correspondence.
Pains Rheumatic have attacked me principally in the upper parts of the thighs which might be owing to the moist atmosphere – from whatever cause they disturb at night and in some measure poison the good effects of sleep.

The currency of Prussia I am trying to understand: - Mem.^m changed two 20 fr.^c French gold for 10 Thallers 20 Groschen and 5 D^o – silver 5 fr.^{cs} pieces for 6 Thallers 20 groschen.
The Thaller is about 3^s/ English
- S. Groschen ----/ 1.^d or 5 = 6.^d/ English

- 25.th Sunday – the 2.nd of my residence here.
Therm. 63° - Cloudy – cold and rainy the whole day.
The 23.^d was the only fine day of the nine we have been at Dusseldorf.

26. Mond. Therm. 62°. Fine
Remark. -:
"None are more troubled and dismayed
"at the sensations of decaying powers than
"the Robust!
- 27.th Tuesd.^y – Ther. 62°. Fine
- 28.th Wed.^y - - - 61° -----
Aug.st Letters – A *scrap* to George Moore in a letter of G.S. King.
1844 -----
- 29.th Thursd.^y – Therm. 58° - Cloudy –

Dusseldorf To Gierstein by railroad about 10 miles a beautiful and romantic dell of rock and wood chiefly of Beech: at the bottom, heard more than seen, is a stream. – We meandered through this scenery and at length emerged near the Village of *Beurath* where we again took the train and got back to Dusseldorf at 3 p.m. – price of rail 12½ Groschen.

30.th Frid. – Therm. 59°. A Fog! followed by a beautiful day

31.st Sat.^y – Therm. D° – D° -- heavy morning Dew.
Agriculture – I see in Prussia many considerable patches of turnips; - but saw scarcely any in Belgium, where it would appear that Beetroot and the potatoe [sic] have taken its place.

1.st Sunday. – Therm. 61°. Very fine – heavy dew.

September

2.^d Mond – Therm 65° - rainy then Fine

September By rail about 4 miles to Ackrath station and thence to Graffenberg hills
1844 and home a very pleasant ramble

3.^d Tuesd. Therm. 65° - Fine morning –
Letters. – to Joanna Jourdan.

S. King left for Ostend to meet his half Sister Lady Joddrill¹⁶⁹ and Escourt [sic] her to the Rhine etc.

4.th Wed.^y – Ther. 67° Fine

All in preparation for an excursion to Wiesbaden up the Rhine – which I have set on foot to pass time and please at least if not improve the health of my daughter.

5.th I am stirring before 4 – in one of the most heavenly mornings I ever
Sept.^r beheld – Moon and Stars hailing the indication of approaching day in the
1844 East – Not a cloud.
Therm. 70°.

En route

7A.M.

Left Dusseldorf with my Daughter Bertha – her child and Nurse – and Algar for a voyage up the Rhine to the Spa of Wiesbaden – a beautiful day and we got to Coblenz – but not till 11 o'clock at night – thereby losing much of the beautiful Scenes of the River, and coming in at an uncomfortable hour to an Inn for finding Comfort.

6.th Friday – The boat started at half past 7a.m. – We had to pass the finest scenery of the Rhine – the Eye becomes weary of it and the mind has no time to relieve the { } Eye – this is not the way \to/ see the Rhine country – it should be dwelt upon from point to point – and a Summer is not too much { } for youth to devote to its contemplation and assisted by the page of history – this is properly to see the Rhine.

Wiesbaden Got to *Bieberich* at 3p.m – went a'shore [sic] and by an Omnibus were in half an hour transbated¹⁷⁰ [sic] to *Wiesbaden* – passed the procession of a

funeral - \some of/ the friends themselves carried the defunct inclosed [sic] in a sort of outer coffin, \while the rest followed/ - this is as it should be and we felt it was so – The priest preceded.

7.th Sat.^y At the Hot. d'Holland – Therm.^e 67°. Fine
Wiesbaden. Song 'What's this dull Town to me' etc¹⁷¹ – not being a'ware [sic] that my system requires a course of it's [sic] waters {or} tho' a Bath might be of service.
Indeed the principal view in coming out has been a jaunt for my daughter and her little one -; the point is not bad for a station to move to several Lionsights [sic] near and the Kur Saal¹⁷² and its surrounding Walks may do for a'while [sic].

8. Sept.^r Sunday – Therm. 70°.
1844 The heat has increased so rapidly that the change to the frame is sensibly
Wiesbaden felt.

9.th Monday – Ther. 71°.
heavy rain a considerable part of the day, which prevented all schemes of excursion – Rain throws the vulgar into wine or beer shops, and Ladies into shops sometimes as unpleasing to those who have to pay for \their/ peepings [sic] – my daughter did not neglect the opportunity *in a reasonable way for a lady* however and in the absence of her husband, (I wish my friend Banquo were present) I must take the place of the purser.

10.th Tuesd.^y – Th - 65°. Fine morning \afterw.^{ds} rain and thunder/ The acceptable rain has cooled the earth – How beautiful is all these arranged Dispensations of Providence! How sufficiently plain these tokens of not only the existence, but of its Care!! yet unreasonable man – creature presumptuous would \have/ some actual presence, - he knows not what – to aid what is full proof already; and to convince conviction!
Walk before breakfast – two miles to the Castle of *Sonnenberg* - at the *Dietenmulhe* from whence we got back pretty well showered upon – this walk from the Grounds of the Kur Saal is very pleasant.
My hair cut by Bertha.
In the Evening S. K's¹⁷³ friends the Bruce came from Düsseldorf.

11.th Wed. - 64° cloudy – some rain.
Frankfort Left Wiesbaden – with Bertha and Algar by Rail for Frankfort [sic] (1½ hour) – dined at Table D'Hote [sic] at H. D'Angleterre and then by Omnibus got to Homburg (9miles) H. de Russie – a new and good house. Found Homburg getting fashionable full of large Hotels and new buildings with an excellent Kur Saal and Garden.

12 Thurs.^y – Th. 67°. Cloudy
Sept.^r New Hotel de Russie – Walks about to get idea of the Place.
1844 Buildings for Man's Habitation are here too, going rapidly on – and high
Homburg rent is asked, and, we think, obtained. A Mystery this still to me.
Hesse The Water of Homburg.

Four {places} *holes* are made where the water at places distant from each other, gushes out of the Earth in a state of effervescing and {of} varying in their mineral force – these seemed to the taste to be sulphur salt and iron and one of the springs contained so much of the sulphur as to smell strong enough to put one in mind of Harrowgate [sic] Water¹⁷⁴ – the {Spri} water is cold in all of them and very clear.

The country around is pleasant and the hills not too distant even for the pedestrian afford agreeable excursions

Homburg

13.th

Sept.^r

Frid. – Therm 65°. Fine

Half past 6 a.m. Quitted Homburg by the Malleposte¹⁷⁵ and got to Frankfort [sic] at 8 o'clock. The much admired Statue of Ariadne¹⁷⁶ is deservedly so – indeed it is a most fascinating piece: - The Museum contains some good pictures – One very good indeed Erasmus (?) before the Conclave at Rome.¹⁷⁷

Frankfort [sic] is well worth a general view –

Left at 3p.m. by Rail and got back to Wiesbaden at or before 5p.m.

14.th

Saturd.^y Therm. 61°. Fine

Got a carriage and drove to two other Spas – Schwalbach and {Schlaibad} Schlungenbad – both very good and the Hotels also apparently, that of the 'Promenade' where we stopped for refreshment is excellent and charge reasonable – the ride back very fine as well as the Scenery about the two Spas.

15. Sept.^r

1844.

Wiesbaden

Ther. 61° - Sunday Fine

Letters to William Denison Pisa

{from}

Rest day. In the Evening came in Letters – from Joanna

---- S. King

16.th

Mond. Ther. 65°. – Rain has fallen in the night and heavy clouds now

Left Wiesbaden and stopt [sic] for the night at Biebrich

Walked in the Palace gardens and paid for see.^s the dining and adjoining { } Saloon – nothing particular in either.

17.th

Took tickets for Steamer to Dusseldorf – stopt [sic] at Bingen and passed the day in a visit to the Castle of Rheinstein and then crossing the River { } to that part of the highland called the 'Niederwald' well repaid for a rather laborious walk and a heavy rain by the view it presented.

Got back to Bingen to a six o'clock dinner.

18.th

Up and ready for the Steamer which arrived about ½ past 7: - Got to Düsseldorf again and home at 7 p.m – out of 13 days of in general fine weather and which except this last day perhaps could not have been finer for our excursion.

Found Letter from M.P. Moore date 12.th inst.^t

19.th

Thurs. Therm. 63°. – Fine

- September Letters – to Mon.^r Comte Directeur des Postes Paris – for my letters.
Düsseldorf to Joanna about the same.
- 20.th Frid. Therm. 63°. Rain has fallen in the night – Cloudy
Letter – to Edgar
to Barnett Hoares & C^o advising bill to S. King for £25.
21. Sat. Ther. 62°. Fine but Cloudy.
22. Sunday – Ther. 59° - (as yesterday) cold.
- 23.^d Mond. – Ther. 55°. Rain.
Manufactures of Germany
Not only is the existing coalition the \Zolverein/¹⁷⁸ [sic] {Zolferlein} here kept up against english [sic] manufactures and lately joined by the Belgian Governm.^t but with a dishonesty unlike the German character, they stamp the names of English [sic] staples upon their productions – a very undesirable [sic] compliment to us and by which they cheat their own countrymen and may materially injure us: - Let us have a clear stage and no favour and we fear them not – our articles will always with very few if any exceptions carry away the approval; but this sneaking, dishonest practice of stealing English [sic] names should be exposed and put down.

- 24.th Tuesd.^y – Ther 60°. – Rain came on last night and still continues.
Changed 5/20 fr^c gold for the good for nothing currency of Prussia in 5/S.Gr. pieces of washed Copper.
- 25.th Wed. Th. 56°. Fog – Fine
Rail to Ackrath and forced march back to dinner.
26. Thurs. – Th. 56°. Fine
Treated the party to a ride to Ackrath by rail where they inspected the Machinery of the Hydropathic Institution there to describe which is not an easy task except that water is applied to the patients in bath and fountain in all manner of forms.
- 27 Frid. Ther. 60°. Fine
Septem.^r And various appearances present promise of a continuance – among
Düsseldorf others the Gossamer covers the ground everywhere – and dews are heavy.
Letters – from Adlard date 23.^d Aug.st having been laying [sic] at Poste Rest.^t Paris.
A melancholy epistle announcing the death of his female child of Scarlatina also the death of his brother Charles' last child – it would appear overlaid by the Nurse./.
- 28.th Sat.^y – Th 58° - Fine
Letters – to M.P. Moore
- to Adlard

My walk afterwards led me thro' part of the old town which is indeed also the new part partly; very offensive owing to the state of its Kennels – swept and cleaned too seldom.

29.th Sunday – Ther. 63°. heavy Rain *\all day and at night./*
Passing thoughts – If in England for the Winter should I {bet} be better situated for myself or others than here?
 My comforts are studied
 My living would cost less here
 The shooting Season is passing away there and might be enjoyed here in what remains of it as well
 I might correspond with M.^f Corbett have my letters and reply but with some delay
 I might acquire here the German language
 I should assist in housekeeping and other little things
 The air is at least as good as that of the Country in England – and better than that of the Metropolis of England.

Autumn and Winter

\(Not so)/ The Swallows seem to have taken flight. I have not observed their presence for these two or three days; - other birds are congregating and pass in flocks; - the leaves are falling from many kinds of Trees – and these are \all/ strong hints to man of approaching Winter – the Sleep of Nature from which we look forward to its resurrection of Spring adorning the Earth again with its attendant \blossoms and/ flowers and enlivening it with the love notes and plumage of Birds and hum of bees.

30.th Mond – Ther. 60° - Fine
 Sept Letters – from Edgar
 1844 Average Thermometre [sic] of the month ab.^t 63°.
 Düsseldorf I close this month with a little Summary – my Visit and the excursion to Wiesbaden have improved the health and given spirits to my daughter and the \child/ also 'tis observed increases in strength – so that there is the satisfactory reflection that my presence has pleased all without excepting GS. King.
 Six weeks have thus passed smoothly away – with, in my own respect, good health and comfort which has been studied for me while the family picture before me seems (for anything like gloom is absent) to be without shade and while contemplating others satisfaction I almost feel a sharer in it and less alone – but at times this mirage upon my mind clears away and I see and exclaim – still I am alone and a wanderer!

1.st Tuesday – Therm. 55°. Fine morning
October
 2 Wed - ----- 59° - Cloud and Rain
 1844 Swallows. Yesterday saw the Swallow again he is not yet gone.
 Düsseldorf v. 29.th
 3.^d Thurs.^y – Therm. 61° - Fine – 10am rain

This day completes another year to my Life – memorable also is the day on ac/ of the loss of another perfectly sound Tooth – we parted company with feelings of regret on my side, like \those of/ the loss of a faithful Servant, which must if at all be replaced by one of, however good appearance, false character.

In the face of all prayer and remonstrance to deprecate any alteration of our moderation at table on account of this my natal day¹⁷⁹ K¹⁸⁰, produced some very good Sherry and Port wine adding London Porter and my daughter on her part threw in the enticements of a Plum pudding and a Salmon! - What could I do to defend myself? seductions so kindly intended! I yielded; and partook of all but the insidious Stout – and we were all I believe – I was - comfortable within, while rain and wind raged without-doors.

4.th Friday – Ther. 61°. Fine

6.th Sunday

October Ther. 61° -- Some rain in the past night Clouds heavy.
Returned yesterday Evening from a Steamboat Excursion to Cologne and Bonn which last I have never examined – the party (K and Bertha Algar and I) – started at noon on Friday – slept at the Rheinberg Hotel Cologne: - (Saturday) – at 7 am by Rail to Bonn to Breakfast – returned by D.^o to Cologne at ½ past 1 p.m and at ½ past 3 left and arrived again at home before 6 – A hurried and therefore unsatisfactory expedition –also for the time out rather expensive – but money ran short, for contrary to my custom to take *double* my calculated wants we spent nearly all I took and for that unworthy tho' necessary reason, hurried back, obliged to forego some few purchases that my daughter wished to have made and which act of prudence I believe helped to throw a little cloud over the return:
1844 however we made use of foot – Eye – and brain (not to mention the
October powers of mastication, during our progress – and the result of mine above
6 powers tells me that Bonn is an excellent place to live for all those it may
Düsseldorf *suit* – stands sufficiently elevated to be healthy and the Views are
beautiful – the Walks doubtless very agreeable – As to the Expençe [sic]
of living it appeared to be rather higher than at Düsseldorf and House-rent
also – A sum equal to £75. was asked us for a new house \well situated/ of
3 stories with back rooms and out buildings - \small/ yard and Garden –
width 3 windows in front above stairs – the occupation of houses here
goes on seeming with equal pace as the Specculation [sic] of building
them – their erections are good, but appeared to be generally upon too
large a scale for small families or confined Incomes. 'Tis told us that there
are above 40 English families residing in Bonn – what they may be doing
there and what the motives for coming is { } known perhaps to themselves
– if the whole may be summed up in 'Cheap living' that is not strictly true
of *this* place; and if it were it forms for a great many a poor and {idle} idle
reason for quitting their own country provided they continue to draw their
resources from it – in those cases an absentee tax (not a trifling one) is
quite justifiable.
Sunday night – Suffering from pain in the left knee, and upwards –
Warning has been sometime back given which has been neglected and

even this last trip on the Rhine been made in light cloathing [sic] – myself therefore alone to blame if I shall suffer for it.

7.th Mon. Th. 58°. – Cloudy and Rainy
Took an Antib.^s pill {last} in the night – my Knee not free from pain this morning – tho' rubb.^d with Cologne water and flannell'd at night.
Drew a bill on Barnett for £100./.
Letters --- to D.o advising the same
--- from Joanna and the Dr

8.th Tuesd. – Ther. 53° - Fine. Cloudless.

9. Wed. Ther. 54°. Oct.^r
1844 Yesterday morning went by Railroad to see the Town of Elberfeld. A traveller we there met with, said that {he} at *Treves* where he had lately been, there \is/ *was* exhibiting a part of the dress worn, they sayed [sic], by Christ at or before his Crucifixion; and that (such is the general interest \and eagerness/ excited to behold it) multitudes of people flock thither; and \the/ receipts for admission in one day had amounted to the sum of *twenty five thousand Thalers!*
Düsseldorf Elberfeld which is called by Prussians the 'Birmingham' or perhaps the 'Manchester' of Germany is { } situated in a beautiful Valley through which runs the { } clear waters of the little river < > - the hillsides covered with Forest from several points of which highland are some very fine views of the Country extending up the Vale and containing not only Elberfeld but two other Manufacturing towns to a distance of about 7 miles. They are famed for a fine scarlet dye, and goods are sent even from Scotland to receive the colour:¹⁸¹ - the whole three towns are said to contain 7000.^d Inhabitants, and if the other two places are like Elberfeld they are rich and flourishing. – To gain a view K. took me up \by/ {through} Walks cut through the Forest very pleasant, to a garden and Gazebo Tower the property of a M.^r Eller a rich Oil Merchant, from whence the Eye commands at one view the three Towns and the Country beyond. Having admired this and taken a general glance at the Town, its very excellent houses and shops etc. etc. we again repaired to the Terminus and got back to Düsseldorf (twenty miles) to dinner; and much gratified with the excursion.

10 Thurs. Old Goose day!¹⁸² Therm. 57°. Cloudy.
October Letters to Edgar – Rome
1844 to George Moore. Ancona
Düsseldorf to C.H. Corbett.
Capt. – Walker R.N. on half pay – a good natured man passed the Evening – he has his family here – and seemed content – says he came to marry his daughters – it's a mistake I think.

10 p.m. It rains heavily.

11.th Frid. Ther. 61°. Threatens rain and has rained much in the night.

Life. The life of Man has been compared to the seasons of the year and writers have described Youth as its spring – Manhood as Summer and Autumn, and Age as Winter. As { } striking a type of animal life may be included in the 365.th part of the time - \The Day/ - The Sun of Youth rises in Spirit and Glory – The Midday is the meridian of manhood – as the \Evening/ { } may represent the accomplishment and reward of his exertions – Next comes the Night –the sleep of Nature! the day is past [sic], and points to the Sleep of Life { } from which the next Morning's Sun will summon all things of life again to labour -\to misery – or to/ {and} enjoyment! – But when will the Sun of Life { } awake the sleepers of the Tomb? Let hope whisper that \the rising/ { } Sun may be \hailed as/ the type of { } Resurrection!

12.th Sat.^y – Ther. 59° - grey morning – at 9 am \it rains/
Letters. – from Ancona. Egbert
to D° -- D°
Egbert's letter advises that the ac/ of the Fish business with Rocchi is proposed by some party or other concerned I suppose for Rocchi (who has decamped) to be sent in!

The advance on that cheating affair was	2370 scudi
got back	1000

bal lost	1370

And they talk of a demand
of scudi 400 more!

13. *Sunday*

14.th Mond. Ther 58°. Fine
Oct.^r Letters to Edgar as to his Fish ac/ with Rocchi

15.th to W.^m Denison
1844 Tuesday – Ther. 61° - rain all night and still.

16.th *Wed.* --- 58°. Fine at 6 a.m. rain at 11.
Düsseldorf Letters – to George Moore – Ancona as to Edgar's Fish Spec.
from Edgar

18.th *Frid.* Ther. 55°. Fine – but cloudy
Railway Projects. An article from the Chronicle inserted in the Messenger of 12.th Oct. on the above subject has the following absurd passage. "Lincolnshire is the Canaan of the Railway world. (!) The seven Cities *who* contended for the birth of Homer were not more vocal in importunity than is the Serenade – of impassioned Capitalists to Embrace the four territory which our { } Pelhams and our Handleys (!!!) have metamorphosed from Sandheaps into fruitfulness."
I quote the above as a blazing Example of falsehood and absurdity.

19.th Sat.^y – Ther. 54° - Quite clear Sun

- 20.th Sunday Ther. 53° - D° - - - - -
 October Yesterday completed 9 weeks that I have been here *and about it* – having
 1844 nothing particularly calling me to England or to Italy, and liking the quiet
 Düsseldorf and also the plain but good table as well as being told and inclined to
 believe an affection that makes my presence not disagreeable I have staid
 [sic] and have even given up shooting for this Season – for to take out a
 Certificate now were to do it when the Season may be said to be two parts
 over: - Yet my resolution is not made to stay here the winter – should I go
 to England it is very often not unpleasant weather for a *picturesque*
 traveller until christmas [sic] – and then -----
- 21.st Mond. – Ther 55°. Clouds
- 22.^d Tuesd. - - 53°
23. Wed. - - 51°
 Letters - G.K. wrote home
- 22 Oct.^r En route for an excursion down the Rhine intending to visit the cities of
 1844 Amsterdam – Leyden and the Hague.
 22.^d Tuesday Started by Steamer for the Town of Arnheim on the right branch
 Arnheim of the Rhine where we arrived at 9 p.m – (N.B. The boat's time ½ past 7).
 A Fine day and nothing more particular to remark but that we left a man
 in the water who had made a short jump to get on board as the boat was
 leaving.
 Put up at the Golden Sonne a clean civil Inn. – Arnheim appears to be a
 good Town and its environs beautiful; I did not see enough of it and mean
 to return that way: - the Town is on the point of being lighted by Gaz
 [sic].
- 23.^d Left by the same boat at ½ past 9 am. a beautiful day succeeded – the river
 and its Scenery beautiful and were much enjoyed till we landed at < >
 about 6 or 7 miles from Utrecht; and by a sort of omnibus got thither at
 3 p.m
 Oct.^r 23. Hotel des Pays Bas – and since – it is now 6 p.m have been mounting the
 Utrecht Cathedral Tower to obtain a view of the Town and neighbourhood – and
 Undertaking of nearly 400.^d steep steps; - then viewing a Museum of
 natural curiosities belonging to a private Individual – the subjects in the
 finest state of preservation, and best arranged (perhaps) certainly a most
 extensive collection.
 We last walked the public gardens and then got back to the Hotel – the
 Pays Bas – a very excellent house.
- 24.th Thursd. – Therm. 49° or 50°. Cloudy
 Looked at the Museum of Anatomy
 ----- the Agricultural Impliments [sic]
 Left by Rail for Amsterdam – arrived at the Hotêl [sic] D'Amsterdam at 3
 p.m. Amidst this confusion of Water Vessels – hum of business – narrow
 Streets and bustle what have I to discriminate and set down as objects

prominent – on the canvas!? – the little cocked hats of the priest or the rather becoming round coifed caps of the women of the lower classes? – The whole machinery of rail roads and Omnibuses is as well established here, if not better than in England – the receiving Room for the passengers (1st Class) at Utrecht was really elegantly furnished; - and the Carriages and management excellent.

Of the Towns at present seen, in my estimation they stand as they have been seen – Arnheim 1st – Utrecht 2.^d and Amsterdam 3.rd The hotels are very good and clean the Owners and Waiters civil – but 'tis said that the expence [sic] of living is, - especially at Amsterdam, as high as in London, which at present I do not believe to be quite true.

past 11 at night; \and a rainy evening and night/ - the shops at least many of them are still keeping lights in – though the Watchman is declaring the approach of midnight – and still carriages are thundering over the neighbouring bridge – all this shewing [sic] that these Dutchmen cannot be praised for the hours they keep – goodnight to them!

25.th
October
Amsterdam

Friday. Ther. 54° Fog

The Eye dwells upon the City this morning or rather is repelled from the contemplation of fog – filthy Canals – and nothing of \the disagreeable/ wanting but rain, to make the curious traveller wish to {swim} \float/ away from it, but some Auri sacra fames¹⁸³ affair to retain him. – surely nothing else but the passion for gain could have drawn together such a mass of human beings and induced them to crowd the swamp with houses for their covering. There is but a bad prospect for seeing with any effect the { } Collections of pictures or the Country from the Tower of the Stadthouse.

Sights

Exhibition of modern Artists – a candle light \very fine/ Museum – the old Dutch School of paintings. Two \by/ Gerard D'ho¹⁸⁴ admirable

The Palace containing Apartments Royal – the other divisions for public Offices etc. – The Tower from whence a fine View but to-day no View, being obscured by a fog.

The Sluices next the Sea etc. and the Docks.

--- Zoological Gardens

- The Jews quarter – Synagogues etc

The Palace Apartments - \the Walls are/ almost all of the best Carara marble.

The Sluices on the Sea bank to let out the water at low water and keep out the Sea at high water are worthy of Inspection.

Zoological Gardens – has several specimens both of birds and fish etc not to be seen in other collections – amongst other a miscalled sort of fish or large lizard 'Salamander'. The Collection of Natural curiosities in Shells – fossils birds and beasts is in the finest order possible and rivals any I have seen – in the Gardens we saw {the} some black Swans from Australia with their red beaks; - a fine Ostrich – an Elephant of great Zize [sic] which with the most stupid cruelty they keep fast chained by the foot! so that the poor creature can not move an inch! but I love liberty and badly

compensated {for} by the poor gratification of curiosity while contemplating such prisoners of the land and water and the air! – to kill and preserve them at once would shew [sic] more humanity. Another sort of half prisoner here is the Jew, who submits to be set and kept a'part [sic] from his species and to all opprobrium finding his consolation in Gain and barter – They have two or three Synagogues here – one we went into a very large and high building supported by massive stone columns but without any ornament. A Striking ornament of the head carried by the women of the lower class here is a close plate of *Gold* coming down on each side to the Ears and connected by a band of same metal on the crown – the whole is made to set close to the form of the head and the value I was told is about 130 Florens.

25
October
Amsterdam One of my Eyeglasses has come out from the socket – I applied at an Optician's to have it fix'd – a Jew – it was done and no charge made – I doubt if a christian [sic] would have been so liberal.

26. Sat.^y Ther. 55°. Fog and then rain.
Left at 1½ p.m by train for the *Hague* passing by Haarlem and Leyden through a flat, wet and uninteresting country; yet the proprietors here and there stick what they call Summer houses - {were} {I} {one of} a pagoda would be much more agreeable.

The Hague

Hotel de Bellevue – past 11 o'clock and a fine moonlight night. G.S.K. wrote a 2.^d Note home.

27.th Sunday. Ther. 54° Grey morning.
Walked to the Seaside at {Eshlevingen} Scheveningen – the clean Village is a mart for some fine specimens of Sea Shells etc besides being a considerable fishing town – I counted between 50 and 60 Vessels for the fishery – upon the Strand high and dry it being low water – the whole view on the coast { } very much resembles that on the Adriatic west coast about Fermo etc. – The way after quitting the Town is through forest and very agreeable – distance about 3 miles.

28.th Monday – Ther 52 – Fine morning

The Hague The Palace

--- Museum

--- View from the Tower of S. Jacques

--- the Old prison etc.

The Palace contains some good pictures by the old Masters – also some good pieces of Sculpture [sic].

The Museum a better collection of pictures and among others one by Potter of a young bull and other cattle¹⁸⁵ which is valued at the high price of £5000. – it is highly finished certainly, but such prices to me are unaccountable: There is also another picture of a large price, I heard £300 the Lecture on anatomy¹⁸⁶ – and some others.

The View from the Tower of S. Jacques is very good, and the Tower itself is well worth a walk about it.

At 1½ p.m. we left by rail for Leyden where we arrived in about half an hour and put up at "The Golden Sun."

29.th Tuesday – Ther. 50°. Clear fine morning.
 Oct.^r This morning completes 1 week from Düsseldorf – in the space of which
 Leyden we have been at five of the principal Towns of Holland –
 What shall I *memorialize* respecting the Amphibious race? Are they a plain, industrious nation? tolerably rich in money and richer in comforts? Their houses are strongly built with good materials; and if paint gives neatness and durability they have enough of it – The women of the working class look very clean and neat – the men owing to their occupations are not so at least in their working cloaths [sic] – drunkenness among them is not common, but smoking is, common as the day comes; and if such hourly custom is excusable in any situation it must be allowed to be so amongs [sic] \damps and fogs of/ canals and ditches – Having for my part no common language of intercourse, it were a rash thing to say either good or bad more of these people especially of the higher classes with whom I did not bring any means of admission to nearer observations than out of doors afforded.

Sights

Hall of the Town

Museum – Japanese

D^o --- Natural History

D^o --- Egyptian

We have been through all these in rather quick time, the consequence of it is that a confused imagery of Paintings – Japan manufactured Impliments [sic] of husbandry – Arms – houses etc etc – Also specimens of all kinds of natural curiosities of the four kingdoms – these Egyptian – all clearly forming such a confused heap in my head that almost the only clear idea is that the whole deserves richly to be inspected.

Oct.^r 29. The Town hall – contains the whole length portrait of Burgomeister [sic] Vande\rfeldt who defended the Town ag.st the Spaniards.
 The Japanese Collection – is very curious.
 --- Museum of Natural History – must be unrivaled by any other in Urope [sic] both for the numerous specimens it contains as also for the fine state of preservation.
 The Egyptian Hall also well worth inspection – a very large collection of Mummies etc.

Utrecht At 1 o'clock we got all this over and with a Jumble of recollections left Leyden by Rail road for Amsterdam again – got there at 3 p.m. – and in two hours more were again progressing by another rail for Utrecht and arrived about 5½ at the Hotel des Pays Bas thus closing another beautiful day.

 My brown Leather Shoes: I have been much annoyed at the laughable effect of a pair of strong brown shoes I wear which to my surprise attracted general notice at every town we have been at; and which the shoe blacking boys ran after me constantly proposing to exercise their art upon: the notice these shoes have caused me is perfectly absurd; however

I would not be *done* out of my useful understandings, but continued to wear them and defy prejudice.

The Dutch if hardy are at least afflicted with the fresh-air-phobia – to avoid a contest I actually moved into another carriage the other day on the rail road because an old fellow had appealed to the Conductor to have all the windows shut, which in spite of my remonstrance with a vigour beyond the law was done: - and to-day I observed that every one got as far from the \open/ window I occupied as they could: and a being in the shape of a man had asked me to shut it --- On the contrary a youngish man (an Officer) afterwards in the carriage said he always slept upon straw and had fresh air.

30.th Wed.^y Thermo. 51°. rain has fallen – grey or cloudy morning
Oct.^r -----
Utrecht

In vino veritas¹⁸⁷ – A drunken Student in a drunken party in the General Salle à manger last night sang some Ribaldry about "English God damn"! We were at the far end of the table at supper – and had right to be there but as they had usurped the right to get drunk there, prudence would have dictated our supping elsewhere. I quitted immediately, { } K. walked out \soon/ afterwards – and had I at all blown the coals his steam would have been up and a row the consequence – all the better as it is, and we now know what is in them and comes out when wine gives Dutch courage to utter it – In vino veritas. –

(10) At 9 am. by Diligence to the Rhine at Wreesbrich – Steamer thence
(5) Arnheim – and put up at the Boar's head: - The day has been fine but rather too cold to enjoy the River – passed one Steamer going down with Carriages on board and some lady passengers of which kind we have none; consoled however by the presence of two or three pleasant men. We are now coming to the close of our Tour in Holland – and though has not been altogether fine, yet fine enough to enable us to visit the points I intended; the Museums etc. though with rather too rapid an inspection – Yet to say the truth unless the traveller can devote days {to} – nay Weeks – in fact unless he can make himself a student – perhaps a cursory observation of these collections is sufficient – be it as it will – we can say that the various objects indicated as worthy of of [sic] inspection have been visited, and aided by the rapid conveyances {now} of Steamboats and railroads the tour has been made in a short time and without fatigue.

31.st Thus. – Therm. 48°. Fine and calm.
The Inns of Holland. Good in general and very cleanly – would be more so in some things were it not for beastly habits of the humans that travel which \at times/ surpass the vigilance of the Landlord.
Marriage – to be happy ought to be an engagement of a nature more intellectual than sensual – and to preserve the latter regard let couples avoid with the most scrupulous attention everything which might tend to lesten [sic] it.

From Arnheim by Diligence to Emerich where we dined and went on 3 Stages more to *Wesel* – A very day and not unpleasant were it not for the too much smoking even for me. – to breathe an atmosphere of tobacco smoke the whole day was too much.

{Pus} Put up at the Dorn Busch.

{By} *Letters* received in my absence. One only – from Adlard.

I have omitted to mention the beautiful architecture of most of the Church Towers of Holland – in form and lightness of effect seldom can they be surpassed.

- 1.st Frid. Therm 53°. Fine
November From Wesel by Steamer to Düsseldorf soon after Noon.
Wesel Expences [sic] of this Dutch Excursion ab.^t 123 Th.^{rs} or £18..9.. St.^g –
1844 Time 10 days.
- 2.^d Saturday – Ther. 52°. Rain all day and cold.
Düsseldorf
- 3 Sunday - 51°. Still raining. *Snow*
Snow melted away
- 4th Mon Ther 51°. Rain all day
Letters – from Edgar
- 5.th Tuesd. Ther 51°. Rain heavily all day with scarcely any intermission.
Hair cut.
4 p.m. I have been occupied this raining day with the german [sic] grammar, a language which I may never {gain} get into sufficiently to be of use to me, - but it employs and exercises the mind, which is flattered with the idea of getting over any difficulty to a least apparently useful end; and it is not the word *pastime* one might choose; - how many are there who groan under it as a burthen to no purpose whatever, that is useful, if it is not hurtful – these be they who have riches or competence and know not how to employ the advantage – idly or viciously losing the golden prize intrusted [sic] to them while myriads of wretches would be usefully employed were the occasion offered them!!
Novem^r.
1844
- 6.th Wed. – Ther. 53° without rain at present
- 7.th Thurs. --- 53° D°
8. Frid. --- 52° D° 6 am. Rain midday
9. Sat.^y --- 52°. Fine
Last night a family party drank their Hyson¹⁸⁸ and afterw.^{ds} supped. Mr Lindo¹⁸⁹ has been a man of property in Jamaica and a merchant – the value of lands in Jamaica – and elsewhere having become ruinously low (Wilberforce etc be thanked) and I rather think other losses have brought him here for economy with a wife and 3 or 4 Grown up children.

We talked of the slave trade and of the condition of the blacks; and he is quite of my opinions respecting the anti-wisdom and anti-policy of the measures taken to put down the trade at the instigation of Wilberforce¹⁹⁰ – Clarkson¹⁹¹ etc.: Mr L. told me that for any misdemeanour the master could not inflict more than 25 lashes; and that for any great {er} {off} crime the Slave must be tried and if found guilty banished; which being against the Owner's interest and to his loss seldom was resorted to: - this statement clashes with those of many others wherein we read of cruelties enormous – but be this as it will I believe that all the efforts England now is making or that she may make in future will never effect the purpose – that the Slave trade will still continue under some form or other, and that while foiled in the endeavour to accomplish that which we cannot do, we overlook the very desirable objects which were within our power – namely, the comfortable conveyance of the Negroes across to their destination and the more lenient treatment of them afterwards – whereas our ill advised humanity has 100.^d-fold increased the horrors of the transport to the poor creatures and been a ruinous expence [sic]; and continues and will continue to be so – made enemies of all the States at all \{the powers\}/ concerned by property in the West \Indi./ in having slaves, (who accuse us \by the way/ of wishing to take advantage of them under the mask of humanity) and the whole attempt is now and always will be a failure.

November
Düsseldorf

- 10.th Sunday – Ther. 54°. Fine – Rain Evening
- 11.th Mond - -- 54°. – Fine. – At 8.am 52°. Twelve weeks have passed smoothly nay rapidly since my arrival here; of which 23 days were spent in excursions up the Rhine, and \then/ down it to Holland; during both we had beautiful weather.
- 12.th Tues. – 7am. Ther. 52° - storm wind and rain.
Novem.^r Letters. – from W. Denison (rec.^d 11.th)
1844 from G. Moore – Ancona
Düsseldorf to – W. Denison
- 13.th Wed. 8 a.m Ther. 55°. Storm rain and wind continues all day.
Wind S.W.
- 14.th Thurs. 8am. Ther. 55°. very heavy clouds but a very fine day followed.
- 15.th Frid. 7a.m. Ther. 56° rain in the night and tow.^{ds} morning then Fine.
- 16.th Sat. 7 --- --- 58°. Cloudy – noon – Fine
- 17.th *Sunday*
Thermo. at 8am. 58°. Cloudy sky – calm
Liberty of action – Fatalism

Binding Nature fast in Fate

Left free the human Will.

"The universal prayer: Pope

God acts by General not by partial laws.

Essays on Man Idem

Volumes upon volumes have been written and sent into the World to but puzzle, not succeeding to prove the truth of one side or the other of what it must be allowed, is a great stumbling-block – for if we ground our argument upon the attributes of the Creator, how is it possible to decide on the side of Liberty of action? notwithstanding the apparent power of the creature to act *within his powers* as he pleases – puzzled and foiled from this point of view, let us move from it and take another Station and let us stand upon the ground that Nature does nothing more {to} in the accomplishment of her aims than is necessary for her purposes – then let us take actual observation for our guide and abandoning the pride of man { } join ourselves in company "with humility – "Walk humbly with "our God"¹⁹² – and we may come nearer to the truth whether that truth be or be not gratifying to our nature.

The main question then is this was it necessary to the Views of the great Architect of this globe that a particular Providence should watch { } and guide the conduct of each individual upon it – or was it not sufficient {for} that race should be gifted with powers and qualities to preserve \it/ in existence and to multiply its family: - here then (without going farther especially to protect each individual,) the creative power seems to have bounded its aim – and if we look around do we not behold a scene that carries conviction to any one but perhaps to the Eye of human pride – do we not see \the/ {all nature} animal {and} kingdom preying upon each other for food and the human \race/ (but from less defensible motives) cutting each other down by thousands thousands [sic] – and even then the slaughter not being sufficiently destructive to keep down the numbers – is not the plague, in its various forms – the various epidemic disorders and the Storm! – are not these sent to {do} \complete/ the deed which war has but imperfectly done in thinning us? – all this is continually going on but each race of animal is sufficiently numerous for the \carrying on/ the purposes of its creation without any special providence to take under its care each individual; and what ground has Man to stand upon for the vain and proud supposition that he should be preserved, not by the same means which providence has created for the other objects of its care, but by the constant inspection and guardianship of each individual of his species? – By his intellectual superiority? – By his form more capable of power and usefulness? – do these things \if taken/ into consideration \together with/ his mechanism and his propensities in common with the rest of the animal Kingdom; prove him \to be/ more than a superior animal?

1844

18.th Mond. 7a.m. Ther. 56° - Fog – Fine

19.th Tues. 8 --- --- 56° Cloud

may would these advantages over the beasts which (we say) perish, rather furnish argument for our being content with our lot if it be to be the all and the end all of our existence – advantages which ungrateful man, on the contrary overlooking or undervaluing does often dare to accuse heaven

of injustice if {it} immortality be not added to them! Blinded by pride and selfishness man thinks not \of/ the pain and misery he causes to the animal kingdom around him; nor of the horrible death many of them in variety of woe are doomed to suffer to satisfy his appetite or pamper his palate! – regard the Ox bound to the slaughter post; and {the} contemplate if you can with harrowed feelings the blows inflicted upon the suffering animal ére [sic] he falls prone to the ground – contemplate the expressions of his torture and calmly listen to {the} its death groan – thus ending a life of (frequently) toil and useful labour in the service of an ungrateful Being who looks forward as the reward of *his own* exertions to an Eternity of bliss hereafter, but would be shocked at the supposition of its being shared \by/ the wretched animal he thus cruelly deprives of existence.

Upon what is grounded this presumptuous claim? Let us inquire – first as to his animal or brutish nature – has he not the same functions of support by food as other animals – is not the food passed – separated – and ejected as theirs? – is he not propagated as they? In what then does he differ?

The reply is – 'in intellect' he can measure the celestial regions and count the stars around him, science has enabled him to form Instruments to accomplish this – also to traverse in comparative safety the world of waters – he contrives convenient cloathing [sic] – he builds comfortable houses – he makes and records Laws for regulating his conduct – these and more \besides/ plainly prove his superior nature and claim to peculiar consideration and reward hereafter: – But may not they also, in a different view { } go to prove the converse of the argument? may it not be brought fairly in that with all these advantages he ought to be content, nor seek for qualities which no one big *reason* alone, can find he possesses to intitle [sic] him to an Eternity of blissful existence hereafter? – if he have conferred upon him superior cunning and knowledge to govern the world here, has he not his reward here? Let him answer this – and if in doing so he flies back to the miseries he suffers in this world, let him acknowledge what part of those ills he himself causes, and with shame acknowledge the greater miseries he inflicts on all around without thinking of them – and which if brought forcibly enough to his mind he would turn upon you and insolently tell you such was the Lot of all animals or brutes, but not of his superior nature: Superior in what? The power of *language* and the power of his *hand* – take away these and he would be far below many other animals and so defenceless as to be one of the most miserable among them. Let us venture then to call this intellectual quality of the human animal, superior Instinct; enabling him, \as/ the most naturally defenceless being created, - to lord it over the rest of creation cruelly and despotically, and to make him\self/ covering and shelter {better than} more effectually than those he tyrannizes [sic] over and that he has first deprived of their \liberty/ by cunning, to appropriate them to \his use/. {himself}

1844

If to prove that human mind is intitled [sic] to the \higher/ character {of} than a 'superior Instinct' the higher Sciences be brought forward – I ask which or what of them? – it may be relied Astronomy for example – but what, even now with all our aids, do we know yet of the eternal scheme of the Universe? and what we {do} are permitted to know is it not made \solely/ conducive to our \social state/ { } or useful to our minds \as applicable to the affairs of this World/? As to other pretended Sciences –

such as Theology for instance – the attempt – the pretence of this knowledge, so far beyond our depth, only proves our egregious pride and vanity – Can'st thou by searching "find out God"?

- 20.th Wed. – Ther. 55°. – 8a.m. Cloud.
Letters – to Joanna Jourdan

21. Thurs. 8am. Ther. 54°. Fine morn.^g
22. Frid. ---- 53° D°
23. Sat. ---- 52° D° perfectly clear and calm
There is perhaps not a more apt similitude for the progress of Time than the steam of a river, which may account for the commonness of it – 'twere as well that we { } kept this in mind – for man plans and calculates as if his Bark were at anchor while e're he begins to act upon his schemes he is carried down the stream \ (of Time) / - the scene is quite altered, and he finds he must begin afresh; to be, { } if not more alert, again too late for fruition. The wide extended Waters of the noble Rhine sweep past in rapid stream like Time and, - like Time \hurrying towards the Ocean of Eternity/, - its immense volume of waters, is lost to our knowledge e'er it reaches the { } Sea.
The foliage of the Trees has now all fallen.

- 1844
- 24.th Sunday – Ther. 51°. Cloud – calm then rain all day and night.
- 25.th Mond – Ther (8a.m) 50°. Cloudy but clear. then rain the latter part.
The thoughts of the 19.th rather hastily thrown together lead to the supposition (for what human {being} \mind/ has power to bring proof?) that Nature works by general laws in the preservation of each class of her works; far be from me such presumption {as} to disbelieve occasional interference of Omnipotence to save or punish – I only am of opinion grounded upon the above observations and others, that it were both very difficult for us to prove in any given instance such interference with the affairs of men; and also that the human race in common with the rest of created beings is preserved, not by Individual superintendence, but by the qualities infused into its nature which we have named good qualities; as it is for ever being partly destroyed by those of an opposite nature, which are consequently named Bad. How far Priests and Hierarchies may feel themselves interested to prove other things I leave it for them to ponder upon: - If a sparrow falls not without a special mandate, there must be a most awful number dispatched constantly for the losses in battle – murder etc etc. which are ever happening – But once again who can dispute the inscrutable ways of Omnipotence!¹⁹³
[Here a tiny, simple drawing of a human figure.]
- November
Düsseldorf
- 26.th Tuesd. 8am. Th. 49°. Rain till 9am

27. Wed. ---- --- 50°. Cloud.
 Nov.^r [Here the same drawing of a human figure repeated]
 1844 Or which of us fools of humanity can prove that a {specal} special Providence does not overlook the affairs of the World and is there anyone who is so lost to feeling as not at times to look up to that for assistance? – Let us then be guided while we live by our best feelings and reflections towards our fellow creatures; - in this short existence there is nothing whatever the acquisition of which would compensate the sacrifice of them to \the/ Mammon of unrighteousness – while to do good will yield us mental and heartfelt satisfaction while we live, and a calm \mind/ when we die, - \and/ were it not sheer madness to give up one's peace of mind in this world and then the chance (I will not say hope) but the chance \alone/ of an Hereafter, for any advantage, \in/ this existence, can be gained?
- 28.th Thurs. 8am. Th. 49°. – Cloud
Signs of Winter. The larger trees have put off for this many days past their Summer Livery – the weeping Willow is still an exception, with a few small low shrubs. - The swallow lingered and might be seen throughout October { } or nearly so – indeed its departure was unnoticed by me. Rain is still the daily character of the Autumn; and when it does not actually fall, threatens to do so – with but few Sun-breaks to enliven.
- 29.th Frid. 8am. Th. 50°. Cloud – some Sleet
Letters. from Salvatori – dated 17.th Nov.
 to D.^o in reply
- 30.th *Sat. 8am. Th. 48°. Fine*
 Novem.^r Head covering – both rich and poor men walk about {in} \here/ with a
 Dusseldorf cloth Cap and pique to it which may be had for 3s/ - the look is rather military and the price economical.
 Rain has fallen more or less about half the month – the Thermo.^{ter} has gradually fallen – placed in my Room it sufficiently indicates the change of temperature, tho' not the actual degree: - and I should predict a severe winter to come.
- 1.st Sunday – 8a.m. Th. 46°. Snow lays.
 December
- 2.^d Mond. ---- --- 44° D^o and Snowing
 1844 Be it remember'd that this temperature is far from the true one, but solely that {of} \within/ my bedroom: - placing the thermometre [sic] for a few minutes only just {at} within the window this morning, it sunk in that time to 38°.
- *Price of Provisions* – Apples *now* are about 6 a penny – Goose 2^s/ - a Fowl /9^d to 1^s/ – Brace partridges 20 Gro. or 2^s/ - a Hare 25 Gro. or 2^s/6^d to 2^s/ - {Beef} Mutton and Veal 3½ Gro. per 1lb (pound) - \Beef 4s// Turkey 4^s/6^d – to 5^s/6^d – Duck 1^s/d Coffee < > per pound – Tea D^o Butter.

- 3.^d Tuesd. 6am. Th 44° - Snow lays.
4. Wed. --- -- 42°. Quite clear frost.
5. Thurs. --- -- 41° D° --- D°
6. Frid. --- -- 41° D° --- D°
Letters – from G. Moore Ancona date 27 Nov
to Egbert ----
- 7.th Satur.^y ----- 41° - some cloud – D° snow
- 8.th Sunday ----- 39° D.^o
Dec.^r 1844
Düsseldorf Priests – with pious frauds and ingrafting [sic] of prejudice act \upon the
mind/ like the Break [sic] in the Steam Carriage – Stop it from going on
too rapidly – but the Intellect like the Engine still runs on towards its
perfection when Priests nor Breaks [sic] may be longer required.
Thus Fraud and Hypocrisy may both however unintentionally, be working
well for our improvement (though the heaven¹⁹⁴ be bitter it may be
required.
- 9.th Mond. – 8a.m. – Ther. 36° - Fine and calm.
- 10.th Tues. ---- --- 36° D° --- D°
11. Wed. ---- --- 35° D° --- D°
- 12.th Thurs. Temperature about the same – but so different in deg.^e in different
parts of the room (varying to 5°) that 'tis useless to continue to mark it –
cont.^d Frost – Fine and calm.
It freezes to-day in my room and the sky is overcast.
- 13.th Frid – Cloudy morning – then fine and clear.
[Here a drawing of a pointing hand]
\Letters – to Joanna Jourdan/
- 14.th Sat. beautiful clear Sky and calm – frost.
Ther. 9am. outside – So. aspect 24°.
15. Sunday – Fine but frost yields.
16. Mon. some rain \or Sleet in night/ - at 8a.m. ceased. – South Wind since
Decem.^r yesterday morning Ther. 8am 43°.
17. Tues. Ther. 47°. Frost gone with Rain
18. Wed. --- 50°. Cloudy – Rain
19. Thurs. --- 50° D°
Düsseld *Letters - To G. Moore Ancona*

20. Frid. Th. 49°. Frost returns
- 21.st Sat. 47° D° - Bright Sun - it appears to me that the Sun has more power here than in England – at this hour (noon) placed \for three minutes/ outside the window the heat of the sun raises it to 55°. Letters – from Joanna reply to mine of 13.th.
- 22.^d Sunday
23. Mond. continued calm Frost – Wind N.E.
- 24 Tues. – Ther. 8am. 40°. D° D° - - - - nothing can exceed the beauty of this early morning – The Sun rises in the clearest of skies. as to dignify the Eve of the Xtian Festival. Letters – from Ethelin Salvadori
- 25.th Xmas day – Ther 8a.m. 42°. Calm
- 26.th Thurs. – Th. 42° at 8am – Outside Window 29°. – Christmas day fête is
Dec.^r \passed/ here very much as it is in England – Turkey, Roastbeef [sic] and
1844 plum pudding made it pass away as far as Eating went in comfort.
-
- Düsseldorf It is the custom here to dress out with trinkets – cakes and wax tapers etc. a Fir tree bow, which is called a tree. and made a present of to the children, who eat the cakes = play with the Trinkets and { } light the tapers, which then communicate the fire to the branch and the whole is quickly consumed amidst shouts and jumps and dancing round it.
-
- The women of perhaps *rather* the lower classes, do many of them walk about without any other \head/ covering than their hair! – doubtless the skull must be thick and hardy, or the brain would suffer from so keen a frost.
-
- 1844 The Winter. It is scarcely possible to conceive a finer Winter then [sic] we experience; - Without Snow – with but little wind – a keen but fine calm frost and a Sun the power of which at mid-day is sensibly felt; - and this while the papers advise a much greater degree of cold and much Snow as far as Italy; - Marseilles etc. – If this be the usual German Winter our ideas in England of one, and in which I was brought up are quite erroneous; - instead of the Rhine being frozen over, it is now, though once nearly covered) quite free from Ice – and as to double windows to exclude the fresh air, I have seen no such thing – The Climate appears to me much like that of England, with a drier and a keen but purer air.
-
- December Mr. Bryan. Engineer and Gas Lighter – After being long expected by S.K.
Düsseldorf came this morning to make observations and proposals for lighting Düsseldorf: We met him at Arnheim on our late excursion to Holland, and if he should succeed in obtaining the Contract, it will prove perhaps eventually a fortunate reencounter to S.K.
-

- 27.th Frid - Calm frost continues – Th 42°.
28. Sat. Do -----
A Slight thaw yesterday – rain to-day.
- 29 Sunday – Thaw and much rain at Evening – and night.
- 30 Mond. Th. 48°. – Fog – and Mist.

- 1844 Xmas day and its feasting for 1844 A.D. has just past [sic] and as it customarily does with the multitude in eating turkeys – roastbeef [sic] – Cakes etc. etc. while the Xtian world, that is those who are in possession of the Orthodox \Seat/ with its loaves and fishes; - and the Sectarians who are without the Pale are more and more embroiled in disputes and rancorous animosity – Out of all which turmoil I fancy to perceive the Shadow of a coming Event and which Event I have, though without the assumption of the character of a Prophet, predicted this many a year: - Grounding my prediction on the general view of what is called the Christian world which has surely quite lost sight of the doctrine and practice of its Founder; I have said that 'Papal christianity' [sic] – 'Greek partriac [sic] Xtianity' – [sic] "protestant Christianity" and all other christianities' [sic] founded upon them, must eventually go down fighting and squabbling and that a purer Christianity, refined in the Alambic¹⁹⁵ of philosophy and learning, - \and/ of true heartedness will arise to comfort mortals and remedy the Fawning evils now ever afflicting mankind by the false and corrupt pretending disciples of a Faith too pure for them – and too little of this World of Mammon of unrighteousness.
- Decem.^r Dusseldorf
- 31.st Tues. Th.^r 49°. – With the breaking up of the frost we are now visited by clouds – mist and rain – All this resembles much the Climate of England, and little agrees with our English idea of a German Winter which had always been pictured to me as accompanied with a Frost continued for the Season – Snow of great depth – and various contrivances to defend the natives against the inclemency of the Season – such as double Windows – immense Stoves etc. – so far from all this being the Case I have not seen to any house here one double Window – as to the Stoves they are small and capable of giving out great heat, of which there may be many who take advantage – but else {there is} the custom of heating high is by no means general. Another effect of winter In Germany according to report is the freezing over the Rhine – which is also a mistake; it has indeed been pretty full of floating ice during the frost; but 'tis at present quite clear so that it may be safely said that the winter at least in this part of Germany is scarcely more severe than it is experienced in England.
- 1845
January
1.st Fine day.
Still I remain at Dusseldorf undetermined when – and almost where to go next – to England I suppose – meanwhile I am in weather this \last/ year

again fortunate – for while by coming here instead of passing into Italy much rain and deluge was avoided – so now the winter has hitherto be [sic] beautiful with little exception whether under frost or open weather – I am thinking of a flight across the channel but besides being winter there are other reasons for delaying it – and moreover I am not yet wanted there.

- 2.^d Th. 49°. Slightly frosty – Cloudy
Letters – To Peacock Handley & C^o advising intended bill for £100., and requesting my ac/ cur/.
3. Frid. – Th. 48°. Fog and Mist
- 4.th Sat. Th. 46°. D^o – Sun not visible since the first.
 Gave bill on Barnett Hoare & C^o for £100./.
- 5.th Sunday
 January 1845
 Düsseldorf On this day, (not held sacred by the Roman Catholic) in default of a church I have been accustomed to read with the family the Lessons appointed for the day – the Psalms – collect and Epistles etc. – This I continued to do since my sojourn here as there is no English [sic] church – but for the present this custom has been *curiously* broken off – and as it has been occasioned by the very ingenious Leaders-by-the-Nose Bible Commentators I record the affair – which is shortly this: - {The} One of the Psalms – the 109.th need only be read to justify the observation I made at the end of it – that it was a very unchristian production, - upon which my daughter told me with religious warm that the word "Let" might be interpreted "He will" \ (it was a prophecy) David was a Prophet/ and that if I would read the Commentators on the bible I should find it to be so!!! – To comment upon such blind bigotry on one side and such twisting of words on the other, I shall not condescend [sic] or indeed think necessary – otherwise that to observe that if the translator of the Psalm knew well the original language and nevertheless used a word or phrase conveying so violently wrong a meaning he was not fit for his Office: but that is the way these fellows have gone on to get over all the stumbling blocks, by twisting and turning awkward passages [sic] and saying this was a metaphor and that was Figurative and any other 'ative' to suit their purposes -. Be it as it may I got warm being indeed much vexed that any one of the heads I had been instrumental to form should be open to such Knavery; and the consequence has been that I have {call} not called them to read since.
- 1845
 January
- 6.th Mon. Candlemas¹⁹⁶ or Old Xmas day. Clouds. Th. 48. No sun visible still.
- 7.th Tues. Th. 48°. Sun shines.
Manners and pastimes
 These heavy rough looking serious looking people in their sociable societies play about like puppies and kittens – at blindman's buff – huntslipper etc. etc.

Letters – to Edgar
to M.P. Moore

- 8.th Wed. Th. 46° - Fine and frosty.
Düsseldorf *Letters* from my Grandson Tom Salvadori¹⁹⁷ written from Spello at his School to thank for some pocket money – he writes that the boys are made to sing Hymns [sic] morning – noon and Evening – that in the mornings standing before the image of the Madonna!!
One cannot help sometimes thinking in our ignorance that a Revelation was necessary to open our Eyes to the pretend-to-be-the-true ones! – In our ignorance, I say, for it [sic] such a revelation were necessary it would be conferred upon us poor heirs of mortality: - but without this favour, the Work of the world is done are blindly led by blind guides as themselves – they live because they find themselves here and die when they are called away – Heaven help us!

- 9.th Thurs. Th. 44° a light cloudy atmosphere The two last days have been quite heavenly, calm beautiful clear and serene – the cold of a slight frosty air alone designating winter.
- 10.th Friday – Th. 43°. Fine clear morning – Slight frost.
January This gradual sinking of the temperature portends more skating [sic]
1845 weather.
Talk of the rigour of a German Winter! – I have just finished a Cigar with a Walk in the Garden (½ past 11 a.m.) and sev.¹ mornings could do the same: - The Sun when out has greater power I fancy than in England.
- 11.th Letters – to Mr. Corbett.
Sat.^y – Th: 42° - Weather as yesterday.
Wind. It would seem that notwithstanding the open nature of the country, presenting no obstacle to the storm – there are but few gales here; I do not recollect one since my arrival, now near 5 months – of force to be called a Gale.
Letters – to Joanna.
- 12.th Sunday – Still beautiful weather – some Wind in the night and this morning continues – *Th.* 42°.
- 13.th Mond. Th. 44° Windy and raw morning.
- 14.th Tues. --- 45°. Fine but cloudy – they portend rain and cover the Sun at its rising.
Letters from Peacock Handleys & C^o – cont.^s ac/ cur/ to 31 Dec.
- 15.th Wed. Th. 45° - Calm frost.
If the \French/ carry the idea of the strait [sic] Military road in their Gardens and approach to their houses – and the English indulge in the waving line of beauty in their pleasure grounds both nations in their Buildings act upon the Square: - not so these Germans whose taste is

displayed in kinds of Angles but the Right Angle and (to pursue the military idea) the houses could they march would most of them be in "Echellon"¹⁹⁸ – very few of them {could} would charge the Enemy strait [sic] forward.

16.th Thurs. Th. 47°. – Cloud covers the sky
 Wall-fruit-trees – are fastened against the wall as done in France, with
January horizontal laths from 4 to 6 feet apart to which are fixed others at about a
 1845 foot or less apart perpendicular and nailed {to} (or by pegs perhaps fastened) to the horizontal ones: - The branches of the trees, being pruned,
 Düsseldorf are fastened to these Laths by small Willow Withyes¹⁹⁹ wherever required: the plan appears to me to be much better than our cloth shreds and nails, and { } less costly as the laths being painted with coarse white or black paint will last a long time; and the cost of nails as well as the injury to the Wall is by the above method avoided.

Family Herald – weekly paper one penny²⁰⁰
 Pub.^d by Geo: Biggs 421 Strand

M.^r Lever's works²⁰¹
 Tom Burke
 Jack Hinton
 Irish Dragoon etc.
 Pub.^d W.S.Orr & C^o

 [Now missing from the Journal: described by *GMS* as 'Pencil written on a separate sheet of paper']

b. 1776 D.L. Soldier
 Adlard Welby = Eliz. Mary Hall
 Separated April 1819
 Sold Rauceby 1832
 to A.Peacock²⁰²

d. 12/2/1861

Catherine Adeline = James Atty

Adlard at Doveridge = 1845 Utoxeter 1843 – Solicitor

Charles Augustus = Nottingham Solicitor
 d.b. [daughter born] 1844

Henry =

d.b. 1843 Martin Surgeon

Erasmus = d. Charles Hall Brant Broughton 1843. 1846
 his cousin brought Beavor's practice

s.b. [son born] 1844

Richard Thomas B.A. curate of Timberland
 1844

-
- ¹ *Blisworth*] Blisworth is 5 miles south of Northampton.
- ² *Edgar*] Edgar Welby, 1821 - ?, second son of AW and MH.
- ³ *M.P.M.*] Maurice Peter Moore. See Appendix E, p.110.
- ⁴ *Status quo*] In its existing state. Lat.
- ⁵ *Oswald*] Oswald Welby, 1826 – 1884, fourth son of AW and MH.
- ⁶ *Jourdan*] Dr. Pierre Marius Jourdan, Joanna Welby's husband.
- ⁷ *Algar*] Algar Welby 1829 – 1913, youngest son of AW and MH.
- ⁸ *Miss Anne Tallant*] The 1841 England Census lists an Anne Tallant, aged 35 and a Mary Tallant aged 40, both school mistresses, living with 80 year old Sarah Tallant, in the Parish of St. Peter at Gowts in the City of Lincoln. It is possible that this was the Anne Tallant AW was corresponding with.
- ⁹ *Contrèdanse*] contre-danse: a country-dance; especially a French country-dance. *OED*
- ¹⁰ *Adlard*] Adlard Welby 1809-1895, son of AW and EW.
- ¹¹ *Euston Place*] Euston Place is shown to have been between Gower Street and Euston Square on Euston Road. *Cross's New Plan of London 1850*.
< <http://archivemaps.com/Mapco/cross/cross.htm> > 07.10.2009.
- ¹² *Corbett*] C.H. Corbett, see Appendix E. p.110.
- ¹³ *Barnetts & C^o*] See 1841 J, endnote 66, *Barnett Hoare & Co.*
- ¹⁴ *Rauceby*] Rauceby Hall. See Appendices J, p.119 & N, p.123.
- ¹⁵ *all that is wanted ... continue Wanderer*] MH died in Italy in 1840. AW clearly misses her company very much.
- ¹⁶ *Henry and Erasmus*] Henry Welby 1813 – 1891 and Erasmus Welby 1815 – 1910, the two youngest sons of AW and EW. Both were doctors.
- ¹⁷ *we are here ... gone to-morrow*] 'Today the man is here; tomorrow he is gone. And when he is "out of sight", quickly also is he out of mind'. Thomas à Kempis.
"Thomas à Kempis" *The Concise Dictionary of Quotations*. Ed. Susan Ratcliffe. Oxford University Press, 2006. *Oxford Reference Online*.
- ¹⁸ *Polonius*] 'a foolish figure;' Polonius of Hamlet. *Hamlet*, II, ii, 98.
- ¹⁹ *A. Peacock*] See Appendix E. p.110
- ²⁰ *mangiata*] an abundant meal. It.
- ²¹ *Richard*] Richard Thomas Welby, b.1806, d.1856. Eldest surviving son of AW & EW.
- ²² *Burton Crescent*] Burton Crescent, now called Cartwright Gardens, was off Mabledon Place, off Euston Road. *Cross's New Plan of London 1850* and *A Z London Street Atlas*. (Sevenoaks, Kent: Geographers' A-Z Map Co. Ltd. 1991).
- ²³ *Ja.^s Scott*] James Scott. See Appendix E. p.110.

²⁴ *the house in Fleet Street that Dr. Johnson used to frequent*] Dr. Johnson lived at one time in Bolt-court, Fleet street, and a tavern there was named after him. J.Ewing Ritchie, *The Night Side of London*, 1858, p.125.

²⁵ *Harmonic*] Harmonic, adj., relating to music, musical. *OED* AW is referring to a 'harmonic meeting' or 'harmonic evening'; ie. a musical evening held in a public house where the entertainment was often supplied by the customers themselves. '... Miss M. Melvillson, a lady of some pretensions to musical ability, likewise engaged by Mr. J. G. Bogsby to sing at a series of concerts called Harmonic Assemblies or Meetings, which it would appear are held at the Sol's Arms, ...'. Charles Dickens, *Bleak House*, originally published 1853 (London, Penguin Books, 2005), p.520. For a description of a Harmonic Evening at Dr.Johnson's Tavern, see J.Ewing Ritchie, 1858, pp.123-29.

²⁶ *Alfred*] Alfred Welby 1819 – 1903, eldest son of AW and MH.

²⁷ *Peacock Handley & Co*] See 1841 Journal, endnote 63, *The Sleaford Bank*.

²⁸ *Gen^l post Office*] The General Post Office, described by Dickens as 'the Great National Post Office in St. Martin's-le-Grand ..'. 'Valentines Day at the Post Office', *Household Words*. No.1. Saturday, March 30, 1850, p.6.

²⁹ *'the Shades'*] originally, a name for wine and beer vaults with a drinking-bar, either underground or sheltered from the sun by an arcade. *OED* AW may be referring to the Shades, at London Bridge, located near Old-Swan-Stairs. (See journal entry for 9th May 1844, p.7). Peter Cunningham writes, 'the Shades, at London Bridge, much and deservedly frequented for the excellent flavour of its wines and its moderate charges' (*Cunningham*, p.491).

³⁰ *S.Salvadori*] Signor Luigi Salvadori, AW's son-in-law in Italy, married to Ethelin Welby in December 1834. *GMS*

³¹ *Ethelin*] Ethelin Welby, 1817-1895, second daughter of AW & MH.

³² *Spaniards Tavern – Harmstead*] One of Welby's favourite places to walk to and dine at was 'The Spaniards Inn' on Hampstead Heath. Originally the country house of the Spanish Ambassador it was built in 1583 and became an inn in the mid-18th century. Now a listed building it is still a pub and restaurant. *Traditional and Historic London Pubs*.
< http://www.pubs.com/pub_details.cfm?ID=240 > 12.09.2007.

³³ *Dolly's chophouse*] One of AW's favourite eating places. 'For the aristocratic and the well-to-do there was Dolly's Chop House, up a little court out of Newgate Street: a wonderful old room, heavy-panelled, dark, dingy, with a female portrait which we always understood to be "Dolly" on the walls:' Edmund Yates, *Recollections and Experience* (London: Richard Bentley and Son, 1885), p.81.

³⁴ *Divan*] A name sometimes given to a smoking-room furnished with lounges, in connection with a cigar-shop or bar, as cigar-divan; hence, a fancy name for a cigar shop. *OED*

³⁵ *Caoutchue*] caoutchouc: India rubber. *OED* AW is referring to an experimental pavement: 'A pavement, formed by mixing gravel with melted caoutchouc, or gum elastic, has been tried in London. A specimen in the court-yard of the Admiralty, in 1844, was very pleasant to walk upon, but showed permanent depressions where heavily loaded vehicles had passed over it.' William Mitchell Gillespie (1816-1868), *A manual of the principles and practice of road making: comprising the location, construction, and improvement of roads (common, macadam, paved, plank, etc): and rail roads*. (New York: A.S.Barnes & Co., 1860). Full text version: 'Internet Archive' (American Libraries)
< <http://www.archive.org/stream/manualofprincip100gillrich/manualofprincip100gillrich-djvu.txt> > 11.05.2009.

³⁶ *Nelson's Statue*] Nelson's Column, made of Portland Stone, was erected in 1840. See *Crutchley's London in 1865: A Handbook for Strangers, 1865*.

On 1st May 1844, the day before AW's visit, Trafalgar Square was thrown open to the public. *Cunningham*, p.liiii.

³⁷ *the British Gallery*] AW was almost certainly referring to the National Gallery. 'The National Gallery occupies the whole north side of Trafalgar-square, and stands on the site of the King's Mews. ... The Gallery was founded by a vote of Parliament, April 2nd, 1824, and the present building erected between 1832 and 1838'. *ibid*, p.348.

³⁸ *Covent Garden*] 'Covent Garden Market, recently erected [1830] from designs by Mr.Fowler' *Mogg's New Picture of London and Visitor's Guide to its Sights*, 1844.

³⁹ *in toto*] altogether. Latin.

⁴⁰ *Wine Merch'* *Corbett*] C.H.Corbett's brother, 'Corbett George, wine & spirit merchant, 8 Old Jewry' *The Post Office London Directory, 1841. [Part 1: Street. Commercial, & Trades Directories]*, p.356. < <http://www.historicaldirectories.org> > 08.10.2009.

⁴¹ *boiled beenhouse*] boiled beef house. Probably William's Boiled Beef House. '...William's Boiled Beef House in the Old Bailey, which was well known throughout London, William's was a place to be "done" by anyone coming up for the London sights; and there were always plenty of country squires and farmers, and occasionally foreigners, to be found there' Edmund Yates, 1885, p.82.

⁴² *Seringapatam*] Seringapatam. A number of vessels were named 'Seringapatam' after the British victory in 1798 in the Indian state of Mysore. Oswald's ship of this name is likely to be a 'Blackwall Frigate', a sail trading ship, the first of its kind, built in 1837, owned by Greens of Blackwall and designed by Richard Green. A print entitled 'The "Seringapatam" East Indiaman, 1000 Tons', can be seen at the National Maritime Museum in Greenwich, London. National Maritime Museum < <http://www.nmm.ac.uk/collections/greenblackwall/viewObject.cfm?ID=PAH9329> > 12.10.2009.

⁴³ *E.I. docks*] The East India Docks, situated at Blackwall, were completed in 1806. *Mogg's New Picture of London and Visitor's Guide to its Sights*, 1841.,

⁴⁴ *Caroline Place*] See *1841 Journal*, Endnote 75.

⁴⁵ *the Old Mitre*] The Mitre in Fetter Lane. Edmund Yates, 1885, p.104.

⁴⁶ *the Exhibition of the R. Academy of pictures*] The Royal Academy Exhibition of 1844 featured a number of notable works of art, including *Rain, Steam and Speed - the Great Western Railway* by J.M.W.Turner, *The Shoeing* by Edwin Landseer and *The Sempstress* by Richard Redgrave. *The Morning Chronicle* (London, England), Wednesday, May 8, 1844; Issue 23252 19th Century British Library Newspapers. < <http://find.galegroup.com.ezproxy.lib.le.ac.uk> > 17.10.2009.

⁴⁷ *progress made in the Houses of Parliament*] Following the fire that destroyed the old Houses of Parliament in 1834, architect Charles Barry (1795-1860) was commissioned to rebuild and work began in 1840. The House of Lords was completed in 1847 and the House of Commons in 1852. In June 1844, A.W.N.Pugin, AW's nephew, worked on the design of the interior decoration and the furniture. *ODNB*

⁴⁸ *et sic diem transit persona*] and so a person passes the day. Lat.

⁴⁹ *Snook's*] Probably 'Snook Jas. shell fishmonger & fruiterer, 10 Finch la, Cornhill' *The Post Office London Directory, 1841. [Part 1: Street, Commercial, & Trades Directories]* < <http://www.historicaldirectories.org> > 17.10.2009. For a description of 'oyster-rooms' see Charles Knight, *Knights London*, 1842.

⁵⁰ *malum in se*] See 1841 J, endnote 170..

-
- ⁵¹ *Michael Cassio*] Othello's lieutenant who is discredited following a drunken brawl.
- ⁵² *Polytechnic Gallery*] The Polytechnic Institution, Regent Street. See endnote 34 in the *1841 Journal*.
- ⁵³ *inter alia*] See 1841 J, endnote 83.
- ⁵⁴ *a large Prison*] Pentonville Prison, known as the Model Prison and opened in 1842. It is still in use today. 'The Model Prison [is] intended to form the standard upon which our county gaols are hereafter to be erected,' *Mogg's New Picture of London and Visitor's Guide to its Sights, 1844*. Originally named the Holloway Road, this stretch of road became the Caledonian Road, which remains its name today. Compare *Cross's New Plan of London 1850* with *Map of London 1868*, by Edward Weller, F.R.G.S. Archive Maps. < <http://www.archivemaps.com/mapco> > 07.10.2009.
- ⁵⁵ *The Calidonian Asylum*] 'The Caledonian Asylum, Copenhagen Fields, Islington. Established 1815, "for the relief of the children of soldiers, sailors and mariners, natives of Scotland, who have died or been disabled in the service of their country; and the children of indigent Scotch parents residing in London, not entitled to parochial relief."' *Cunningham*, p.94.
- ⁵⁶ *Highbarum*] Highbury.
- ⁵⁷ *the house of my birth*] 3 Pullins Row, Islington. Yale 85.
- ⁵⁸ *Green & Co.*] The company that owned the 'Seringapatam', Oswald's ship. 'Green Fredk. Wm. shipowner, 1 St.Michael's all. Cornhill' *The Post Office London Directory, 1841*, p.410.
- ⁵⁹ *Goy and Evans*] This is likely to be 'Goy & Co. ready made linen wareho. & outftrs. 25 Cornhill' *ibid.*, p.407.
- ⁶⁰ *Samuel*] In the same area of the City as AW's other calls on 14th May, 'Samuel Michael, tailor, 40 King William street, City'. *ibid.*, p.541.
- ⁶¹ *Mr Storer the Surgeon*] See 1841 J, endnote 25.
- ⁶² *Blackwall Hotel*] AW is probably referring to the Brunswick Hotel, near the Railway terminal at the E.I.Docks. See *Cross's New Plan of London 1850*.
- ⁶³ *the 'Red House'*] A tavern on the south bank of the Thames, standing on Battersea Fields, famous for its shooting grounds, where live pigeons, starling and sparrows were sold as targets. For a full description of these activities, see Warwick Wroth, *Cremorne and the later London Gardens*, 1907.
- ⁶⁴ *Grog*] A drink consisting of spirits (originally rum) and water. *OED*
- ⁶⁵ *Great Coat*] A large heavy overcoat; a top coat. *OED*
- ⁶⁶ *the two Watercolour Exhibitions*] 'The tenth exhibition of the New Society of Painters in Water Colours, the fortieth of the Old Water Colour Society, ... are now open.' *The Examiner*, (London, England), Saturday, May 18, 1844; Issue 1894. British Library: British Newspapers 1600-1900.
- ⁶⁷ *The Rainbow*] See 1841 J, endnote 108.
- ⁶⁸ *Cries of London*] Originally the calls of street salesmen and women (hawkers) in selling their wares. *Oxford Reference Online*.
- ⁶⁹ *a tea Garden*] '... our own especial choice is Hornsey Wood, the most tea-drinkingest place north of the Metropolis.' John Fisher Murray, 'The Physiology of London Life', in *Bentley's Miscellany*, 1844. < <http://www.victorianlondon.org> > 07.10.09.
See also Charles Dickens's description of Tea-Gardens. 'Let us turn now, to another portion of the London population, ... - we mean the Sunday pleasers; and let us beg our readers to imagine

themselves stationed by our side in some well-known rural 'Tea-gardens.' Charles Dickens, *Sketches by Boz*, originally published 1839, (London: Penguin Books, 1995), p.119.

⁷⁰ *Wrapper*] Wrapper coat: An article of dress, esp. for masculine wear, intended to wrap about or fit loosely over a person. *OED*

⁷¹ *Bertha*] Bertha Welby, 1823 -1881. Youngest daughter of AW & MH. *PW*

⁷² *the eagle Tavern*] 'Up and down the City Road | In and out the Eagle | That's the way the money goes; | Pop goes the Weasel.' Old song.
The Eagle Tavern. 'CITY ROAD. A place of public entertainment, frequented by the lower orders,' *Cunningham*, p.171. An advertisement of 1838 offered 'Unrivalled Galas, with brilliant fireworks, and splendid illuminations, and a series of superior amusements,' See also, Dickens, *Sketches by Boz*, pp. 266-272. The Eagle was sold to the Salvation Army in 1883, but has since been demolished.

⁷³ *La Bayadere*] *Le dieu et la bayadère* or *La courtesane amoureuse*, (The God and the Indian Dancing Girl or The Amorous Courtesan), an Opera-ballet first performed in 1830. Stanley Hochman, *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of World Drama*, (USA: McGraw-Hill Inc., 1984), p.356.

⁷⁴ *Mr Rouse*] Mr Thomas Rouse, Proprietor of the Eagle Tavern. H.A.Rogers, *Eagle Tavern Pleasure Ground 1838*
.< <http://www.victorianlondon.org/publications/pleasuregardens-10-eagle.htm> > 20.02.2012

⁷⁵ *Primogeniture*] The first-born's right to inheritance. *OED*

⁷⁶ *Nichol's 3^d work on astronomy*] John Pringle Nichol, (1804-1859), astronomer and political economist. *ODNB*

⁷⁷ *Simkin and Marshal*] 'Simkin, Marshall & Co. 4 Stationers' ct', listed under 'Booksellers, &c', *The Post Office London Directory*, 1841, p.648.

⁷⁸ *The poor modern Coliseum*] The Colosseum, Regent's Park. Built (1824) by Decimus Burton and used as an exhibition centre, it resembled the Pantheon in Rome. *Cunningham*, p.138.
AW was witnessing the refurbishment which took place between 1843 and 1845. For a description of the reopening see *The Illustrated London News*, April 26th & May 3rd 1845.

⁷⁹ *the Diorama*] The Diorama in Park Square, Regents Park was built in 1823. Mogg describes it thus: 'a very extraordinary and beautiful exhibition; it consists of two pictures that are alternately brought into view by a very ingenious mechanical contrivance; the interior resembling a theatre, consisting of one tier of boxes and a pit, being made to revolve upon a centre with the spectators, thus gradually withdraws one picture and introduces the other to view.' *Mogg's New Picture of London and Visitor's Guide to its Sights*, 1844.

⁸⁰ *Epsom races*] Derby Day. The 1844 race at Epsom on this day became known as the 'Dirty' Derby because of the unprecedented number of organised attempts to fix the race by corrupt methods, involving doping, 'pulling' horses and even 'switching horses'. Lionel Lambourne, *Victorian Painting*, (London: Phaidon Press Ltd., 1999), p.221.

⁸¹ *Ohime!*] Ohimè: alas! It.

⁸² *Joan*] daughter Joanna.

⁸³ *Turnstile*] Great Turnstile, Little Turnstile and New Turnstile were passages leading south from Holborn to Lincoln's Inn Fields. 'These much frequented thoroughfares ... derived their names from the Turning Stiles which, two centuries ago, stood at their respective ends next Lincoln's Inn Fields, and which were so placed both for the conveniency of foot passengers, and to prevent the straying of cattle, the fields being at that period used for pasturage.' From Edward Wedlake Brayley, *Londiniana*, 1829; quoted in *Cunningham*, p.513.

- ⁸⁴ *remains poche*] Perhaps AW means ‘roman poche’, a pocket novel. Fr.
- ⁸⁵ *w.th cuts*] With cuts; abridged.
- ⁸⁶ *Every Man his own Butler*] Cyrus Reading (1785-1870) (London: Whittaker and Co, 1839).
- ⁸⁷ *Mechanics Institute*] ‘Mechanics’ Institute. Southampton Buildings, Holborn. Founded Dec.2nd, 1823, by Dr. Birkbeck, for the dissemination of useful knowledge among the industrious classes of the community, by means of lectures, classes, and a library.’ *Cunningham*, p.329.
- ⁸⁸ *Basil Montagu*] ‘Montagu Basil, Q.C. 2 Princes Court, Storey’s Gate, Westm.’ *The Post Office London Directory*, 1841, p.207. Basil Montagu (1770-1851) was an author and legal reformer. The illegitimate son of the fourth earl of Sandwich, he was brought up in the family home at Hinchingsbrooke, near Brampton in Huntingdonshire. He wrote many books on legal and other subjects and had friendships with many leading literary figures of his day. *ODNB*. AW possibly originally made his acquaintance as a young man. In a letter to CW dated May 1798 he wrote that he had been to Huntingdon and called at Brampton. Yale 73.
- ⁸⁹ *B.E.^d*] Bank of England.
- ⁹⁰ *cozed*] To coze: to converse in a friendly and familiar way; to have a long talk or chat. *OED*
- ⁹¹ *Rechabites*] A person who abstains from alcoholic drink; *spec.* a member of the Independent Order of Rechabites, a friendly society of teetotalers founded in 1835. *OED*
- ⁹² *Royal oak day ... and his frolics.*] A National holiday described by Samuel Pepys in his diary. ‘1 June 1660, Mr Cooke brought us word that the Parliament had ordered the 29 of May, the King’s birthday, to be forever kept as a day of thanksgiving for our redemption from tyranny and the king’s return to his government, he entering London that day.’ Samuel Pepys, *The Illustrated Pepys: Extracts from the Diary*, (London: Book Club Associates, 1978), p.22
- ⁹³ *Piscator*] Fisherman. Lat.
- ⁹⁴ *et Ux.^r*] et Uxor: and wife. Lat.
- ⁹⁵ *Colnwick*] Colwick in the Trent valley. Colwick Hall, seat of the Chaworth-Musters family and built in 1775-76, was sacked by a mob during the Second Reform Bill riots in 1831. The building still stands today and is a hotel and restaurant. Colwick Hall Hotel. < http://www.colwick-hall.co.uk/home_history.htm > 22.11.2009.
- ⁹⁶ *cut the throats ... three children*] At the Nottingham Assizes on July 27th 1844, William Saville, aged 29, was found guilty of murdering his wife and three children and leaving their bodies in woodland between Colwick and Carlton. *The Derby Mercury*. (Derby, England), Wednesday, July 31, 1844; Issue 5847. British Library: British Newspapers 1600-1900.
- ⁹⁷ *Rue de Bourgogne*] In the 7th Arrondissement, close to the Hôtel des Invalides where daughter Joanna lived. *Guide Indicateur des Rue de Paris*, (Paris: Éditions A. Leconte).
- ⁹⁸ *Poland Street ... passport*] The French Passport Office was at 6 Poland Street. *The Post Office London Directory 1841*, p.204.
- ⁹⁹ *cambric*] A kind of fine white linen, originally made at Cambray in Flanders, and used for making handkerchiefs. *OED*
- ¹⁰⁰ *Nicholas lane*] The location of James Scott’s office. See Appendix E. p.110.
- ¹⁰¹ *M.rs C.*] Mrs Corbett.
- ¹⁰² *new Cemetry*] ‘Highgate and Kentish Town Cemetery, consecrated May 20, 1839, lies immediately

below Highgate Church. It has a Tudor gate-house and chapel, and catacombs of Egyptian architecture; the ground is laid out in terraces, tastefully planted; and the distant view of the overgrown Metropolis, from among the tombs, is suggestive to a meditative mind.' John Timbs, *Curiosities of London*, 1867. < <http://www.victorianlondon.org/death/highgate.htm> > 20.04.09.

¹⁰³ *Joe's chophouse*] Located in Finch Lane, Cornhill. Described as having a 'celebrity for steaks, chops, and kidneys'. *Crutchley's London in 1865: A Handbook for Strangers, 1865*.

¹⁰⁴ *White – conduit house*] White Conduit House: a tavern and tea gardens in Islington dating back to the 18thC, so named because it was built next to a white stone conduit. It was demolished in 1849. *Cunningham*, pp. 547-548.

¹⁰⁵ *P.P.C.*] pour prendre congé: See 1841 J, endnote 106.

¹⁰⁶ ... *US of America*] See 1841 J, endnote 18.

¹⁰⁷ *the Pier*] See 1841 J, endnote 17.

¹⁰⁸ *Tamaresk*] Tamarisk: evergreen shrub with feathery branches, tiny leaves and small white or pink flowers, suitable for planting near the sea. *OED*

¹⁰⁹ *Herne Bay Comp.*'] AW is probably referring to The Incorporated Herne Bay Pier Company. See endnote 17 in the 1841 J.

¹¹⁰ *a Dixon*] a Dixon's pill.

¹¹¹ *coupè*] coupé: the front or after compartment of a continental diligence. *OED*

¹¹² *Selle*] Saddle, stool. Fr. Here meaning the lavatory.

¹¹³ *Clyster*] clyster: a medicine injected into the rectum, to empty or cleanse the bowels, to afford nutrition, etc; an injection, enema; sometimes a suppository. *OED*

¹¹⁴ "*Vanity of Vanities saith the Preacher*"] Ecclesiastes 1,1-2.

¹¹⁵ *chefdoevres*] chef-d'œuvre: masterpiece. Fr.

¹¹⁶ *à volonté*] at will. Fr.

¹¹⁷ *Galignani*] Galignani's Messenger. See endnote 130 in the 1841 J.

¹¹⁸ *devoirs*] duties, tasks. Fr.

¹¹⁹ *Altar of Cloacina*] AW is referring to the lavatory. Cloacina was the Roman goddess of the sewers. The name derived from cloaca, meaning 'sewer' in Latin. A shrine, the Sacrum Cloacina, was built in her honour in the Forum in Rome, directly above the Cloaca Maxima Sewer. Sewer History. < www.sewerhistory.org/articles/wh_era/cloacina/cloacina.pdf > 07.10.2009.

¹²⁰ *25 so*] probably 25 sous.

¹²¹ *Babas*] Small cakes made from yeast dough, baked in cylindrical mould and soaked with sugar syrup often flavoured with rum. A version of Babas was made fashionable in Paris in the 1840s by pastry makers, the Julien brothers and renamed Brillat-Savarin. Linda Stradley. *What's Cooking in America*. 'History of Baba, Baba au Rhum, Baba au Savarin, Savarin. < <http://whatscookinginamerica.net> > 19.11.2009.

¹²² *the Doctor*] Dr. Jourdan, Joanna's husband.

- ¹²³ *What can the matter be?*] ‘Oh, dear, what can the matter be?’ Nursery rhyme. *Mother Goose Nursery Rhymes* (London: Thomas Nelson & Sons, c. 1950) p.162.
- ¹²⁴ ‘à gauche’ la rivièrre’] On the left bank of the river. (River Seine). Fr.
- ¹²⁵ *Quotidienne*] *La Quotidienne* was a French Royalist newspaper. Quotidienne: everyday, daily. Fr.
- ¹²⁶ *vaut rien*] vaurien: good-for-nothing. Fr.
- ¹²⁷ *Avocats*] barrister, council, advocate. Fr.
- ¹²⁸ *Dessaix*] General Louis Charles Antoine Dessaix, 1768-1800, French general and military leader under Napoleon Bonaparte.
- ¹²⁹ *G.S.King*] George Seymour King.
- ¹³⁰ *D.’Bond alias Mackensie*] A letter in *The Medical Times* from C.Wilson refers to ‘Dr Bond alias Mackenzie’ concerning a medical Diploma. Beneath this a letter from R.H.Mackenzie, MD. MRCSL, states, ‘do not ask about me as *Dr Bond*, but enquire for Dr Mackenzie, which is my real name, - Bond being only used in advertisements to guard against the curious many’ *The Medical Times, Vol. 1. Oct 5 1844 – March 29 1845* (London: J. Angerstein Carfrae, 1845), p.540.
- ¹³¹ *M.M. & C^o*] Moore, Morellet & Co. See Appendix E, p.110, under James Scott.
- ¹³² *Justice and law...for the poor to eat!*] AW is misquoting from *The Mysteries of Paris*, which he had been reading while staying in Paris. "Justice," said Pique-Vinaigre, with a burst of sardonic laughter, "is like meat; it is too dear for the poor to eat." Eugene Sue, *The Mysteries of Paris*, originally published between June 1842 and October 1843, (Milton Keynes: Lightning Source UK Ltd., 2008), p.73.
- ¹³³ *... little Causes great Effects*] AW is paraphrasing the title of a sermon delivered on September 13th 1815 at the anniversary of the Moral Society in Andover, Mass.; *Great effects from little causes* by Rev. Ebenezer Porter D.D. Published 1815, printed by Flagg and Gould, (Andover, Mass). < http://www.archive.org/stream/greateffectsfrom00port/greateffectsfrom00port_djvu.txt > 12.10.2009. AW would have been familiar with Porter's sermons. In a letter written to his sister Selina in May 1833, shortly after he and his family had settled in Porto Fermo, Italy, he wrote, 'I have also had lent to me a copy of Bishop Porters Sermons which enables me to retail one every Sunday after such service as we keep up for ourselves having no protestant public service nearer than Florence' Yale 91. AW to SW.
- ¹³⁴ *Mad.J.*] AW's daughter Joanna, Madame Jourdan.
- ¹³⁵ *mauvais humeur*] bad temper. Fr.
- ¹³⁶ *Bluebeard*] Bluebeard, the wife murderer, in Charles Perrault's fairy story of the same name. Charles Perrault, "La Barbe bleue," in *Histoires ou contes du temps passé, avec des moralités* (Paris: Barbin, 1697). AW here recalls the climax of the story when Bluebeard asks his wife for a missing key and she replies that she has left it elsewhere in order to try to avoid his violent anger. Maria Tatar, *The Annotated Classic Fairy Tales* (New York/London: W.W.Norton & Co., 2002), pp. 145-157.
- ¹³⁷ *and the evening and the morning were the first day*] Genesis 1. 5.
- ¹³⁸ *Eclaircissement*] éclaircissement: clearing-up, enlightenment, elucidation. Fr.
- ¹³⁹ *tournant le dos à moi*] turning the [his] back on me. Fr.
- ¹⁴⁰ *père maniere au lieu d'adoucir les blessès*] [wife's] father's manner instead of smoothing wounds. Fr.

¹⁴¹ *voilà où il n'a pas raison*] in this he is not right. Fr.

¹⁴² *Grim Visaged War ... wrinkled front*] 'Grim-visaged war hath smoothed his wrinkled front'.
Richard III I. i. 9

¹⁴³ *Mysteries of Paris*] *Mystères de Paris*. Marie Joseph Eugène Sue, *The Mysteries of Paris*, Carefully translated without abridgment from the latest Paris edition revised by the author. Roscoe's Library Edition, (London: E. Appleyard, 1845).

¹⁴⁴ *Selon M. Frazier, ...que le Vol.*] Translates from the French as follows: 'According to Mr Frazier, the excellent historian of the dangerous classes of society, there exists in Paris 30,000 people who have no means of survival other than by stealing'.

¹⁴⁵ *tant mieux*] so much the better, good! Fr.

¹⁴⁶ *Franconi theatre*] Created in 1793 when Antonio Franconi leased Astley's Amphitheatre in Paris, (see endnote 145 below on Philip Astley), and renamed it the Amphithéâtre Franconi. Franconi and Astley are considered founders of the modern circus.

"Antonio Franconi." Encyclopædia Britannica. Encyclopædia Britannica Online.
< http://www.Britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/217066/Antonio_Franconi > 19.11.2009.

¹⁴⁷ *Astley's Amphitheatre*] Originally created by Philip Astley, in 1778, as the 'Amphitheatre Riding House', for public displays of equestrian skills. It burnt down three times between then and 1841, when it was rebuilt by William Batty, the owner of a travelling circus, and reopened in 1843 as 'Astley's New Royal Amphitheatre of Arts'. From: 'Westminster Bridge Road', Survey of London: volume 23: Lambeth: South Bank and Vauxhall (1951), pp.69-74.

¹⁴⁸ *Fiacre*] A small four-wheeled carriage for hire, a hackney-coach, a French cab. *OED*

¹⁴⁹ *Mountebanks*] Itinerant charlatans who sold supposed medicines and remedies, frequently using various entertainments to attract a crowd of potential customers. *OED*

¹⁵⁰ *La lèpre morale ... lèpre physique*] Fr. Moral leprosy is as frightening as physical leprosy.

¹⁵¹ *Herder*] Johann Gottfried von Herder, 1744 –1803. German philosopher, theologian, poet and literary critic.

¹⁵² *Schiller*] Johann Christoph Friedrich von Schiller, 1759 -1805. German poet, philosopher, historian and playwright. Studied medicine in 1773 at the Karsschule in Stuttgart.

¹⁵³ *Jean Paul*] Born John Paul Friedrich Richter, 1763-1825. German Romantic writer of humorous novels and stories.

¹⁵⁴ *Herder et Schiller ... deux écrivirent*] Fr. Herder and Schiller wanted to become surgeons in their youth, but fate forbade them. There exist, (Jean Paul) said to them, injuries much more serious than body injuries: cure them! And they both wrote.

¹⁵⁵ *... un Valet profitera ... d'une porte?*] This section appears to be AW's précis, in his own less than perfect French, of an extract from *The Mysteries of Paris*, Ch.2 'Master Boulard' p.391. Eugène Sue compares the crime of the common thief with that of a banker or official who fraudulently steals money and asks if the abuse of confidence is less criminal than the violation of a door.

¹⁵⁶ *nous verrons*] We shall see. Fr.

¹⁵⁷ *War ... endangering themselves with us.*] AW is referring to the conflict between France and Algeria, 1830-47, which included the Franco-Moroccan War of 1844. Benjamin Claude Brower, *A Desert Named Peace: The Violence of France's Empire in the Algerian Sahara, 1844-1902* (New York & Chichester, W. Sussex: Columbia University Press, 2009), pp.29-52.

AW also notes the Franco-Tahitian War or Tahitian War of Independence, 1844-47.
< <http://www.govisittahiti.com/tahiti/history.asp> > 25.04.2014.

¹⁵⁸ *Stern's Sentimental Journey*] Lawrence Sterne, *A sentimental journey through France and Italy, by mr Yorick* (London: printed for T.Becket and P.A.de Hondt in the Strand 1768)

¹⁵⁹ *row culture*] The practice of cultivating crops in drills. < <http://www.thefreedictionary.com> > 22.02.2012.

¹⁶⁰ *'de mauvais air'*] Of bad air. Fr.

¹⁶¹ *Comte Auguste Daniel Belliard*] 1769-1832. The statue of 1836 is by Guillaume Geefs. *A brief history of the sculpture in the present-day Netherlands and Belgium*.
< <http://www.lowcountriessculpture.org/briefhistoryen3.htm> > 09.12.2009.

¹⁶² *A piece of Sculpture ... 'Carré des Martyres'*] The memorial is dedicated to those who lost their lives in the Belgian Revolution, which began with a successful revolt in Brussels against Dutch occupying forces, September 1830. Ellis Witte, *Political History of Belgium: From 1830 Onwards* (Brussels: Academic and Scientific Publishers nv, 2009), p.23.

¹⁶³ *a Dalilah ... is a beautiful picture*] Probably the painting by André Lens entitled *Delilah cutting Samson's hair*. Royal Museum of Fine Arts of Belgium, Brussels.
< http://www.opac-fabritus.be/fr/F_database.htm > 07.12.2009.

¹⁶⁴ *Laocoon*] The Laocoon Group: a Roman marble statue depicting the death of Laocoon and his sons, dating from the 1st Century B.C. Donald E. Strong, *The Classical World* (London: Paul Hamlyn, 1965), p.80.

¹⁶⁵ *Remises*] Sheds, outhouses. Fr.

¹⁶⁶ *'Voitures'*] Voiture: a carriage or conveyance; a vehicle. *OED*

¹⁶⁷ *McAdam*] A smooth 'Tarmac' road surface, devised by John Loudon McAdam (1756-1836), a Scottish surveyor. *OED*

¹⁶⁸ *'je ne sais quoi'*] I don't know what. Fr.

¹⁶⁹ *his half Sister Lady Joddrill*] Lady Jodrell, Amelia Caroline King, (1790/91-1860); illegitimate daughter of George King, 3rd Earl of Kingston; married Sir Richard Paul Jodrell in 1814.
< <http://www.cgoakley.org/efa/1793ACK.html> > 12.03.2014 & *ODNB*

¹⁷⁰ *transbated*} not in the *OED*

¹⁷¹ *'What's this dull town to me?'*] The first line of 'Robin Adair', a traditional Irish folk song. The words are attributed to Lady Caroline Keppel (1735-?) and begin, 'What's this dull town to me? / Robin's not near. / He whom I wished to see, / Wished for to hear, / Where's all the joy and mirth / Made life a heaven on earth? / O! they're all fled with thee, / Robin Adair. /'. *Oxford Reference Online*.

¹⁷² *Kur Saal*] Kursaal: from the German for 'cure' and 'room'; a public building at a German health resort, provided for the use and entertainment of visitors; hence, sometimes, a similar building at an English watering-place. *OED*

¹⁷³ *S K*] George Seymour King.

¹⁷⁴ *Harrogate Water*] Harrogate water. Water with a high sulphur content from the springs in and around the spa town of Harrogate in N.Yorkshire. < <http://www2.northyorks.gov.uk> > 19.02.2012.

¹⁷⁵ *Malleposte*] Mail coach, heavier and able to carry more passengers than a stage coach. *OED*

¹⁷⁶ *Statue of Ariadne*] The life-size statue of Ariadne in Carrara Marble by Johann Heinrich von Dannecker 1758-1841. For a full description of the statue see, Gerlinde Röder-Bolton, *George Eliot in Germany 1854-55: "cherished memories"* (Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing, 2006), pp. 32-33.

¹⁷⁷ ... *Erasmus (?) before the Conclave at Rome.*] This painting is probably *Johann Hus before the Council of Constance*, by German artist Carl Friedrich Lessing, 1808-1880. Painted in 1842, it was acquired by the Städel Museum in Frankfurt in 1843. It was a monumental work and the subject matter was controversial at the time. It clearly appealed to AW and is an example of his interest all that was new. < <http://www.staedelmuseum.de> > 19.02.2012.

¹⁷⁸ *Zollverein*] Zollverein: (German: Customs Union), German customs union established in 1834 under Prussian leadership. It created a free-trade area throughout much of Germany and was an important step in German reunification. *Encyclopædia Britannica* © 1994-1999 CD Rom.

¹⁷⁹ *natal day*] 3rd October was AW's birthday.

¹⁸⁰ K] George Seymour King.

¹⁸¹ *They are famed for a fine scarlet dye ... the colour*] The colour was probably Madder or Turkey Red, a much sought-after vegetable dye. It was used to dye the British Army Redcoats' uniforms, the capes and trousers of Louis Philippe's French soldiers and the red and white spotted handkerchiefs or bandanas, popular at the end of the 18thC. Victoria Finlay, *Colour* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 2002), pp.202-210.

¹⁸² *Old Goose day!*] Old Michaelmas Day (10 October) is known as Old Goose Day. There was a custom to dine on goose on this day; perhaps because Elizabeth I was eating goose when the news of the defeat of the Armada was brought to her. Also, tenants seeking delay of payment of rent traditionally bought a goose as a present for their landlord.
< <http://www.projectbritain.com/year/september.htm> > 23.02.2012.

¹⁸³ *Auri sacra fames*] Accursed hunger for gold. Virgil, *Aeneid* 3,57. Lat.

¹⁸⁴ *Gerard D'ho*] Gerard or Gerrit van Honhurst 1590-1656 of Utrecht.

¹⁸⁵ ... *Potter ...other cattle*] Painting entitled *The Bull* by Paulus Potter, Dutch painter, 1625-1654, housed in the Royal Picture Gallery Mauritshuis, a former 17th C. palace in The Hague.
< <http://www.holland.com> > 23.02.2012.

¹⁸⁶ *The Lecture on anatomy*] *The Anatomy Lesson of Dr Nicolaes Tulp*, painted in 1632 by Rembrandt van Rijn, 1606-1669. < <http://www.rembrandtpainting.net> > 24.02.2012.

¹⁸⁷ *In vino veritas*] There is truth in wine, the drunken man always tells the truth. Lat. *Bliss*, p.213.

¹⁸⁸ *Hyson*] A species of green tea from China. OED

¹⁸⁹ *Mr Lindo*] It is probable that that this was a descendant of Alexander Lindo (1753-1812), a prominent Jewish slave trader in Kingston, Jamaica between 1779 and 1808. Saul S. Friedman, *Jews and the American Slave Trade*, (New Jersey: Transaction Publishers, 1999), p.96.

¹⁹⁰ *Wilberforce*] William Wilberforce (1759- 1833) Politician, philanthropist, and slavery abolitionist. *ODNB*

¹⁹¹ *Clarkson*] Thomas Clarkson (1760-1846) Slavery abolitionist. *ODNB*

¹⁹² "*Walk humbly with "our God"*] '... act justly, love tenderly, and walk humbly with your God'. Micah, 6.8.

¹⁹³ *If a sparrow falls ... Omnipotence!*] AW is referring to the lines from Matthew 10. 29, 'Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.'

¹⁹⁴ *leaven*] A substance which is added to dough to produce fermentation. Also used, as here, with allusion to certain passages of the gospels. An agency which produces profound change by progressive inward operation. *OED*

¹⁹⁵ *Alambic*] alembic: An apparatus formerly used in distilling. *OED*

¹⁹⁶ *Candlemas*] The feast of the purification of the Virgin Mary (or presentation of Christ in the Temple) celebrated with great displays of candles and which takes place on 2nd February and not, as Welby states, on the 6th January. *OED*

¹⁹⁷ *Tom Salvadori*] Adlardo Tommaso Salvadori Paleotti, 1835-1923, son of Luigi Salvadori and Ethelin Welby, who became an eminent zoologist and ornithologist. *PW GMS*

¹⁹⁸ *"Echellon"*] A formation of troops in which successive divisions are placed parallel to one another, but no two on the same alignment, each division having its front clear of that in advance. *OED*

¹⁹⁹ *Withyes*] Withy: a flexible branch of a willow, esp. as used for tying or binding, as a halter etc; any similar flexible branch or twig; a leash, hoop, or the like made of a withy. *OED*

²⁰⁰ *Family Herald*] *The Family Herald: A Domestic Magazine of Useful Information and Amusement*, (1844-1940). The first English story paper which featured, among other things, serialised novels, short stories, poems and jokes.
'Victorian Periodicals' < <http://www.geocities.com/helvict0r/VicPeriod.html> > 02.05.2012.

²⁰¹ *M.^r Lever's works*] Charles James Lever 1806-1872. Irish novelist of romantic military adventures, including *Charles O'Malley*, *The Irish Dragoon*, 1841; *Tom Burke of 'Ours'*, 1843; *Jack Hinton*, *The Guardsman*, 1843/44. *ODNB*

²⁰² The sale of the Rauceby estate was completed 1841. See Introduction, pp.8-9.

The Third Journal of Adlard Welby

January 1845 – August 1847

The Third Journal is housed in the Lincolnshire Archives in Lincoln, [Ref. MISC DONN 969/3], and is the third of four journals donated to the archive in 1994 by Rev. Peter Welby. This transcription was made from the original manuscript, with reference to an earlier transcription, completed in Italy in 1979/8 by Gladys Muzzarelli Salvadori, Welby's great, great, granddaughter.

The journal is in bound notebook form, the pages measuring approximately 17.5 x 11.5cms, (7 x 4½ ins). The cover is bound in dark blue textured paper with black paper reinforcing the spine and the overall condition is fair. An oval label stuck, upside down, on the inside back cover reads,

Rue de Lourgogne, 21 bis,
Prins,
Papeterie et Couleurs
fines.

The handwriting and the ink colour vary throughout the journal. Towards the end some entries are written in pencil and are very faded.

The transcription retains superscripts and abbreviations and the erratic punctuation, spelling and use of double and single quotation marks. Underlinings are reproduced in italics. Insertions are marked with \/, deletions are enclosed by curly brackets { }, (these are left empty where the deletion is illegible). Gaps in the text are noted by the symbols < >. Square brackets denote editorial insertions.

The entries are transcribed in complete, unbroken paragraphs and any page headings have been placed in the margin, with the dates, in line with their appearance in the text.

Third Journal – Itinerary 17.01.45 – 12.08.47

AW's variant spelling of place names shown in square brackets.

Page No.	Date of journal entry	
7	17.01.45	Düsseldorf
17	26.03.45	Aix-la-Chapelle (Aachen) by diligence.
18	27.03.45	Malines by carriage and by rail.
18	28.03.45	Antwerp by rail.
19	29.03.45	Bruges by rail.
19	31.03.45	Ostend .
19	01.04.45	Dover by boat.
19	02.04.45	London by rail.
24	15.04.45	Nottingham by rail.
25	17.04.45	Derby by rail.
25	18.04.45	Doveridge by coach.
26	21.04.45	Derby by pony carriage.
26	22.04.45	Nottingham by rail.
26	24.04.45	Lincoln by coach via Newark . Woodhall Spa by steamer along the River Witham to Kirkstед Ferry.
27	29.04.45	Lincoln by river steamer. Sleaford by mail coach.
28	01.05.45	Nottingham via Newark by coach and mail coach.
30	05.05.45	London by rail.
44	16.06.45	Le Havre by rail to Brighton and by overnight steamer from Shoreham .
44	18.06.45	Rouen by carriage.
45	19.06.45	Paris by rail.
56	05.08.45	Orléans [Orleans] by rail.
56	06.08.45	La Charité sur Loire .
56	07.08.45	Moulins .
56	08.08.45	Roanne .
56	09.08.45	Lyon by carriage.
56	10.08.45	Avignon by steamer.
56	12.08.45	Marseille [Marseilles] via Aix-en-Provence .
58	18.08.45	Genoa by overnight steamer.
58	19.08.45	Leghorn by overnight steamer.
58	19.08.45	Pisa by rail, Baths of Lucca by vettura.
61	04.09.45	Viareggio by carriage.
63	15.09.45	Pisa by carriage.
64	17.09.45	Florence by carriage.
64	23.09.45	Ancona by carriage, via Forli , Rimini and Fano .
99	04.05.46	Porto di Fermo by carriage via Loreto [Loretto].
100	10.05.46	Perugia via Foligno .
100	14.05.46	Siena [Sienna] via Camucia [La Camuccia] and Asciano .

Third Journal Itinerary continued.

Page No.	Date of journal entry	
100	15.05.46	Pisa.
101	21.05.46	Bagni di Lucca by carriage.
119	20.10.46	Pisa
135	13.03.47	depart Pisa .
135	17.03.47	arrive Rome .
138	15.04.47	depart Rome travelling post.
139	19.04.47	arrive Ancona .
144	14.06.47	depart Ancona by vettura.
145	21.06.47	Milan via Senigallia [Sinigaglia], Pesaro , Rimini , Cesena , Faenza and Castel S. Pietro .
146	27.06.47	Vogogna via Ravenna? [Bavena] by vettura.
146	01.07.47	Lake Geneva , Villeneuve [Ville Neuve] via Simplon , Brig [Brieg] and Martigny .
147	06.07.47	Geneva .
148	09.07.47	Villeneuve [Ville Neuve].
149	12.07.47	Lausanne via steamer to Ouchy , then carriage.
149	14.07.47	Yverdon by voiture.
150	17.07.47	Basle .
150	21.07.47	Aix-la-Chapelle via Mannheim [Manheim], Bonn and Cologne .
151	22.07.47	Ghent by rail.
151	23.07.47	Ostend by rail.
152	24.07.47	Dover .
152	26.07.47	Herne Bay .
152	3.07.47	London , lodgings at 7 Colebrooke Row [Colbrook Row], Islington.
154	12.08.47	End of <i>The Third Journal</i> .

**Transcription of
The Third Journal of Adlard Welby
January 1845 – August 1847**

1845

JANUARY - JOURNAL

At the Baths of Lucca go to Casa Lena, ai Bagni Caldi
Edgar's Employers at Rome stand now {Maquay} \Macquay/, Pakenham
Smyth & Co.

E. Murphy Esq. 243 Borgo dei Greci Firenze
Tho.^s Northmore¹ – Prospect House. Stoke near Plymouth

to
12.th AUGUST 1847

[The above notes are written on the inside of the cover of the journal].

The common Lot

Once in the flight of Ages past,
There liv'd a Man: - And who was he?
- Mortal! how'er thy lot be cast,
That Man resembled thee.

Unknown the region of his birth,
The land in which he died unknown:
His name has perish'd from the Earth,
This truth survives alone –

That Joy and Grief and Hope and Fear,
Alternate triumph'd in his breast: -
His bliss and woe, - a smile, a Tear!
- Oblivion hides the rest.

The bounding pulse, the languid Limb,
The changing Spirits, rise and fall;
We know that these were felt by him,
For these are felt by all.

He suffer'd, but his pangs are o'er;
Enjoy'd, - but his delights are fled;
Had friends, - his friends are now no more;
And Foes, - his foes are dead.

He loved, - but whom he loved, the Grave
Hath lost in its unconscious womb:
O she was fair! – but nought could save
Her beauty from the Tomb.

He saw whatever thou hast seen;
Encounter'd all that troubles thee;
He was – whatever thou hast been;
He is – what thou shall be.

The rolling Seasons, day and night,
Sun, Moon and Stars, the earth and Main,
Erewhile his portion, life and light,
To him exist in vain.

The clouds and sunbeams, o'er his eye
That once their shades and glory threw,
Have left in yonder silent sky
No vestige where they flew.

The annals of the human race,
Their ruins, since the world began,
Of him afford no other trace
Than this, - There liv'd a Man!

Montgomery.²

The last Man.

All worldly shapes shall melt in gloom,
The Sun herself shall die,
Before this mortal shall assume,
Its Immortality!
I saw a Vision in my sleep,
That gave my spirit strength to sweep
Adown the gulph of Time!
I saw the last of human mould,
That shall Creation's death behold,
As Adam saw her prime!

The Sun's Eye had a sickly glare
The Earth with age was wan,
The Skeletons of Nations were
Around that lonely man! –
Some had expired in fight, - the brands
Still rusted in their bony hands;

In plague and famine some!
 Earth's Cities had no sound nor tread;
 And Ships were drifting with the Dead
 To shores where all was dumb!

Yet, Prophet like, that lone one stood,
 With dauntless words and high,
 That shook the sere leaves from the Wood
 As if a storm pass'd by,
 Saying we are twins in death, proud Sun,
 Thy face is cold, thy race is run,
 'Tis mercy bids thee go
 For thou, ten thousand thousand years
 Hast seen the tide of human tears
 That shall no longer flow.

What though beneath thee man put forth
 His pomp, his pride, his skill;
 And Arts that made Fire, Flood and Earth;
 The Vassals of his will; -
 Yet mourn I not thy parted sway,
 Thou dim, discrowned King of day:
 For all those trophied arts
 And triumphs that beneath thee sprang,
 Heal'd not a passion or a pang
 Entailed on human hearts.

Go – let oblivion's curtain fall
 Upon the Stage of men,
 Nor with thy rising beams recall
 Life's Tragedy again.
 In piteous pageants bring not back,
 Nor waken flesh upon the Rack
 Of pain a'new to writhe;
 Stretched in disease's shapes abhorr'd,
 Or mown in battle by the sword,
 Like Grass beneath the Scythe.

Ev'n I am weary in yon skies
 To watch thy fading fire;
 Test of all Sunless agonies,
 Behold not me expire.
 My lips that speak thy dirge of death –
 Their rounded gasp and gurgling breath
 To see thou shall not boast.
 The Eclipse of Nature spreads my pall, -
 The majesty of darkness shall
 Receive my parting Ghost!

This spirit shall return to Him
 That gave its heavenly spark;
 Yet think not, Sun, it shall be dim
 When thou thyself art dark!
 No! it shall live again, and shine
 In bliss unknown to beams of thine;
 By Him recall'd to breath,
 Who captive led captivity,
 Who robbed the Grave of Victory, -
 And took the sting from Death!

Go, Sun, while Mercy holds me up
 On Nature's awful Waste,
 To drink this last and bitter cup
 Of grief that Man shall taste -
 Go, tell the night that hides thy face,
 Thou saw'st the last of Adams race,
 On earth's sepulchral clod,
 The dark'ning Universe defy
 To quench his Immortality,
 O shake his trust in God!

Campbell.³

-
- 1845
 17.th
January
 Düsseldorf
- Frid.^y – Ther. 44° *in the room*. Wind easterly not strong – cold cloud and raw.
 My Walk was by the bridge (which has been replaced for some days) and down the other side of the River⁴ on the bank the late frost and flood have left traces of destruction in fallen trees and earth: - but the flood of waters has subsided and the Bridge of Boats is so low in consequence that the rise of the land at each end is rendered so steep that heavy loaded Carriages are with difficulty got up them: - In the river many sandbanks (so great is the subsidence of the water) are perfectly dry and I walked so across the dry channel to an Island to it. At this time of the Year this is strange and I lately read in the News paper [sic] that the River Thames had been or was also very low.
- 18.th
- Sat. Beautiful day – rather frosty or a ground frost. – Walked with K. to Village of Eller and round by Cologne road back – 9 or 10 miles.
- 1845
 19.th
January
 Düsseldorf
- SUNDAY Th. 43.° - All cloud and rain.
- 20.th
- Mond - -- 43.° Much rain in the night and again this morning.
Letters – from Egbert date 10.th which contains ½ y.^{rs} ac/cur/ to 31

December.
 - to D.^o in reply
 - from Joanna Jourdan

Bal ac/. M.M & C ^o { }	
January 4 th was - - - scudi	5200.79½
Azzolino Mortg. ^g p. ^d in.	12000.

	17,200 79½

21.st Tues. Ther. 47.^o Fine morning the rain fallen the last 24 hours has raised the temperature.

Letters. to Joanna Jourdan
 Day cold and raw.

22.^d Wed. Th. 47^o mornings D.^o

Letters – from M.P. Moore – inclosing [sic] copy of one from Oswald date 16 Nov.r and advising his Bill to Cha.^s Raily for £40.

23. Thurs. Th. 44.^o Cold and raw all cloud. By the copy of Oswald's letter sent me I learn that he has quitted the Seringapatum⁵ for a Vessel in the China Trade and been received as 3^d Officer (Mate) – he promises to write me his reasons – I await his letter, hoping he has not been induced to go on board what is called an 'Opium Clipper'⁶ which at best are Smuglers [sic].

24.th Frid. – Th. 43.^o East wind and sharp frost.

Letters – to W. Denison.

25. Sat. Th. 44.^o. – Fog.

*Lucubrations*⁷ – Christ and his Doctrine.

The Mind – its seat – what is it?

Christ taught that which was unpalatable – an ascetic doctrine – not only the abstinence from animal indulgences – but the yielding and patient suffering under pain and persecution and the giving up of Worldly riches: - as his followers became numerous, they became formidable to those who held power and riches and loved indulgence - These crucified him or rather \set/ on the mob to do it; - and were the same doctrine to obtain followers in the present day \so far as/ to threaten to overthrow the like people in power – these would again seek to overturn it by violence, as in fact they do by every other means. Christ said 'my kingdom is not of this World'⁸ and the priests and pharisees [sic] retaining the name only of his religion concocted one conformable to the vicious inclinations of

themselves and the people – they told that Christ died to atone [sic] for the sins of mankind, and also left behind Representatives with power to grant indulgences for those yet to be committed: this idea is a pleasant one to those who are given to vicious practices – so they readily come to so indulgent a Fane and go on jollily sinning and paying the priest who, inflicting \some/ {as} penance more often ridiculous in its nature, assures them of Indulgence granted! Such is the christian [sic] religion of the day, - and so little is the great Lesson of humility – benevolence and forbearance either understood or practiced by mankind: - There are I apprehend, two main reasons for this, -- the reward of forbearance and suffering was too obscure and indifinable [sic] – too visionary to act upon the human mind – holding a distant glory to be gained might be successful or some reward unclogged by the shadow of Doubt! - But while this was \not/ made clear and indubitable on the one side – the passions pointed \on the other/ to the {enjoyed} immediate enjoyments within reach and gained the victory: - And as the animal man is constituted was other consequence/ to be looked for?

The best doctrine for human nature is to point not only to the future reward after this Life, but to enforce the truth, - a truth not to be controverted; that the refraining from vicious indulgencies {will} \may/ not only gain the reward of a *future* existence, but also \will gain/ that which is of immediate advantage – the greatest { } portion of comfort and enjoyment in *this*.

The Mind! Let Metaphysicians and Anatomists strive as they may, the internal operations, whether intellectual or animal, are still hidden from us – and we know no more than the philosophers did of Yore – what Life is, or Mind. We are conscious because we feel that the seat of the mind, - the Office or \its/ Fort is the head, where, receiving impressions constantly from the Eye-Windows, it impels the limbs and body to action. We may know too that this Intellect machine may be jarred and put out of order by receiving and being employed about subjects hurtful to it; just as the animal frame is put out of order by food ill chosen and ill-timed – but of neither the one or the other are we permitted {to} \a/ view in the exercise of its powers; but only when the subject is dead to see both the brain and the Viscera⁹ [sic] when the secret manner of action has fled with the spring of Life that {main} maintained its action.

Returning from a walk yesterday evening I encountered the children issuing from Schools – an immense body pouring out { } like nests of disturbed Ants quite blackened the ground – instead of hundreds they appeared to be thousands! If these obligatory schools effected no other good – they keep children from idleness and mischief, - and the acquirements they gain must produce practical good – more useful to the possessor perhaps were not the prime of his life forcibly taken up in military servitude.

Letters – to M.P.Moore

26.th Sunday. Th. 45°. Wind from N.W. Rainy and Raw.

27.th Mon. Th 46°. Cloud.

Letters – from England – H Corbett
- to Paris – M.Comte directeur des Postes – for Letters lying in
poste restante – which have been forwarded there by Mr. Scott.

28.th Tues. Th. 45. – Snow – the rain of yesterday turned in the night to Snow
which is falling lightly this morning.

Yesterday – my Grand daughter here was 1 year old.

29.th Wed. – Th. 44°. the Snow lays.

Letters – from Edgar
- to D^o in reply.

30.th Thurs. – Th 44°. Snow falling fast.

31. Frid. - -- 43°. Snow lays and all appears now like Winter.

A twelwth [sic] part of another year has past – and altho' my feeling
continues that had the choice been left to be or not to be¹⁰ in this world I
would have decided for the 'Not to be' (Is it a cowardly feeling this? or
one of disgust?) still being here 'nolens volens'¹¹ tho' it be. let me not
smother a feeling of thankfulness to the Author of all existence that I have
been led through the dangers and passions of youth and that there still
remains the consolations not only of the 'Mens sana in corpore sano'¹² to
myself; but also that my Offspring which have been spared are all well in
health – industrious in their calling, and of good character; - let me
humbly hope and trust in the Almighty for those who are gone before.

1845

1. Sat.^y – Th. 43°.

February
Düsseldorf

2. Sunday - 43°. Continues frost and thaw.

3 Mond - 47°. Snow and rain – raw air.

Mem.^m – To prevent my family from disputes and litigation amongst
themselves a Codicil to my Will shall direct that all disputes as to their
share etc. between my heirs shall be settled not by Law but by Referees

(two) to be appointed by my Executors [sic] and Trustees the two, should they not agree, to appoint a third whose judgm.^t to be final – and that any one or more of these taking property etc under the Will \who shall/ either propose or actually proceed{ing} to {throw} apply to Law, shall thereby forfeit his, or their share or shares to which they would o^r.wise have been entitled.

4.th Tuesd. – Th. 46°. Splendid morning.

1845 *Letters* – from Oswald – Calcutta – Ship Frangee Cowasgee.¹³ 16 Nov
February *Sun's power in Winter*. I have two or three times this winter to have felt
Düsseldorf the power of the Sun on fine days very sensibly – to-day I have put the thermometer within the window and exposed it to the Sun's rays; - It is now at noon a [sic] 88° Fahrenheit. [sic] – While freezing sharp in the Shade, this warmth of the Sun's rays renders the ground wet and dirty where exposed to them.

5.th Wed – Th. 47°.

Ash Wednesday. Yesterday evening closed with the end of Carnival – it has been a beautiful day but owing to the above cause very splashy and dirty for the numerous mob of pedestrians.

The two last days of the time are the grand display of Folly – to describe it I am neither equal to or willing – a very long line of open carriages perhaps above 40 paraded about having drest [sic] up people in them for political or other quizzing purposes – these preceded by military band and accompanied by a few Noodles on horseback etc. etc composed the Show which attracted multitudes to behold: - Of the Withindoor [sic] and private enjoyments I can say nothing – probably the Catholic part of the mob, may have some things to confess this day of repentance in Sackcloth!

Letters – to George Moore Ancona

6.th Thurs. – Th. 47° - Snow – hail and Frost.

7.th Frid --- --- ---- --- --- ---

8.th Sat. Th.43° - outside 29° - Clear frost severe, and fine throughout.

Walk to Neuss - 5½ miles – and return by Ferry at Ham village – the Cathedral is a large building with little ornament outside – on a cupola is a figure of S^t. (Florian?) the patron Saint of the Town – Townhall a respectable and ancient building, and the Place in which it stands is airy – many of the buildings show marks of antiquity and the Town is worthy of

the regard of the Traveller: - A handsome modern bridge at the commencement of the road to Ham – and the remains of the roman one may be seen on the right. Though the main body of the river has quitted its old bed and flows now 2 miles off passing the village of Ham; still there is a current of water {still} in the old river bed \of/ sufficient depth to bring up timber, coals etc. to the Town, which {may} therefore (if the inhabitants were rich enough for the task and inclined to bring a considerable part of the Rhine waters that way again) \might/ be improved into a better canal. The road over this flat country both {going} leading to Neuss and thence by Ham in the return is excellent: - at the Ferry I paid 6 pfenings [sic] for the passage.

9.th Sunday – Th. 32°. hard frost – Fine. Ice again floats down the River and the Bridge of boats is again taken away.¹⁴

10.th *Mon.* Ther. 36°. Fine clear Sky. Wind S.E.
in the window closed 27°.
outside D° - - - 21°.

Memorandum. Contributed in aid of house-keeping and expended in travelling since 18th August on an Average about £20 per month or £120. – other Expenses about £10 more – total about £130. –

11.th Tues. – Th. 33°. Clear sky. Wind S.E.

12 Wed. -- 38°. Snowy cloud. – S.

13 Thurs. - -- 35 and within window 25°. – Fine. The Rhine has been frozen completely over in places this two days – and the water freezes in my bedroom.

14.th Frid. Th. 34°. Heavy Snow – Winter severe at length visits us – heavy falls of snow in the South of Europe and on other parts – France etc- have been reported – and thinking I might be caught en route if I started for England – prudence has as well as Comfort \hitherto/ kept me from being deceived into the attempt – and this Falstaff's better part of Valour¹⁵ has saved me probably from storm and tempest of Snow and durance in a Hotêl [sic] till they passed – But I feel the necessity of change.

15.th Sat.^y - Th. 40°. Still snowing and at intervals heavily all day – yet thawing a little.

1845
February

- 16.th Fine and calm morning. Th. 43° and clear beautiful day.
Düsseldorf
- 17.th Mond. Th. 44°. Calm day No Sun Walked across the River upon the Ice
a feat performed by hundreds for these two or three days – {the} driven
by the force of the Current the fragments of Ice have been forced up
against each other in Masses of all forms and Unevenesses [sic].
- 18.th Tues. Th 43°. Snow heavy at Intervals. Clouds and frost thaw or *stand-
still* – the fall to-day was sometimes in 'Spiculae'¹⁶ – about this size.
- 19.th Wed. Th. 41°. Fine – frost severe.
- 20.th Thurs. Th. 33°
within Window 19° - i.e. 13° below freez.^g
outside D° 6° above Zero Fahrenheit or 26° below \Freez.^g/.

A circuit walk \of 4 hours/ by Graffenburgh Hills and Gierstein Village
etc. of about 11 miles – the Snow made the fatigue double – frost very
severe but fine sunshine and calm.
- 21.st Frid. Temperature perhaps a {little} trifle less severe – but the water
freezes in the room.
- 22.^d Sat. – Th. 33° in room – Fine.
Feb. ^y 29° near the Window.

Wages of Labourers. are here from only 5 Gro. to 15 D° a day –
Carpenters – bricklayers etc. have no more.
- 23.^d *Sunday* Th. 39° - within wind^w 36° - {day} \frost/ slightly inclined to
give – threatens snow which fall heavily between 4 and 5 p.m
- 24.th Mond Th 43°. Snowy atmosphere – within window 40° - mild and frost
seemed to be going.

Letters – from Rome – Edgar
- 25.th Tues. Th. 42° in window 33° - Heavy Snow Storms from the N.W
- 26.th Wed. Th. 42° Snowing heavy

Letters to C.H. Corbett – London

A gloomy – stormy – snowy – rainy and quick thawing day! – In the town the Streets are miserable: = It is \now/ 10 at night {now} and I feel dull as ditch water – to accommodate K – another week I am giving to this place – let me hope that the rest of it may not in weather resemble this day!

1845

27.th

February

Düsseldorf

Th. 45° - within wind.^w 40°. Day passed off fine – but walking very wet and slippery and fatiguing.

28.th

Th. 42° - in window 38° - frost severe again during the night morning clear and calm

Thus ends February – Six months and a third of another have passed since I made my Quarters here – swiftly – especially of late, as Time always flies swiftest when there is little to mark His progress beyond the every day routine – my Journal sufficiently proves the fact by the meagre [sic] few and far between mem.^s of observations – and the day has run by in a way which may be told in one \word/ { } 'Comfort'. Of the fine weather during the period we made good use {by} \or/ at least an agreeable one by the visit to Wiesbaden and its Neighbourhood – and afterw.^{ds} to Holland; and though little excursive since Winter came, we have kept him at the out-door with wholesome good cheer – a cigar and the Stovegrate – and have also kept out the foul Fiend, Ennui, by reading out some agreeable work during the time passing till the hour of rest: and thus we have played our parts!

Mentioning 'Reading' – reminds me to { } say that among the few economical advantages to those english [sic] Absentees who have sought Asylum in Germany, may be reckoned {the} cheap english reading; - the Leipsic press¹⁷ not having Serj.^t Wilde¹⁸ and the Copyright Law before its 'Zolverein Eye' pirates every English work likely to be read and any of these being printed closely may be bought here for from 12 Groⁿ to 15 and 25 etc – having matter enough to fill 2 or 3 Vol.^s of open printing and being charged there at from 7^s/ to half a Guinea each Volume – Now in this it is perhaps more lamentable to have in England so exclusive a Press than { } its being pirated here – though I do not forget the benefit of what are called "Peoples' Editions" which in part remedy our Expensive Editions.

1845

1.st

March

Düsseldorf

2.^d

Sat. – Th. 41° - in window 36° - Fine.

3.^d

Sunday – Th 40°. Raw and Thaw
yet frost o'er AW!
Mond. Th. 42° - Fine and freezing.

Letters – from George Moore Ancona
to D°. in reply and resp.^g the power to \with/ draw Deposits
at Bankers

- 4.th Tues. – Th. 40°. Fine.
- The Ice has been floating loose down the River for 3 or 4 days – still the Frost here continues.
- 5.th Wed. Th. 41° - inclined to Snow – Fine.
6. Thurs. - 40°. Snowing – then Fine.
7. Frid. 40° - Throughout calm and fine – the Sun great power over the frost.
- 8.th Sat. Th. 41° - As yesterday.
- 9 *Sunday* – There has been a succession of days fine overhead – frost and Sun thaw underfoot.
- March
- 10.th Mond. – Th. 46° - Gathering in N.E. for Snow.
- 11.th Tues. Th. 47°. Snowing hard – day. Fine at 10am.
- 12.th Wed. Th. 46°. Fine and calm.
- Letters* – to Oswald at Calcutta sent under Cover to Ja.^s Scott London.
- The Jesuits – There is now again a great rise against the Order of the Jesuits, not only in Switzerland but in other parts of the World. Pope or rather Lord Bolingbroke said that "Whatever *is*, is right." – let us apply this to Jesuits, and all noxious animals whatever, which we might with as much probability \of success/ seek to extirpate as the Snakes of religion – but if we cannot accomplish that we may at least expose them so that all men may know and avoid them and as Lawyers express it thus be kept harmless from them.
- 1845
13. *Thurs.* - Ther. 41°. – inside window 31° The Frost is again 'come up to time' and is having another round of rather harder fighting than before; let us hope he will this time be dead beat for { } many are they laid low by him this severe winter.
- March
Düsseldorf

- 14.th Frid. Th. 38°.
- 15.th Sat.^y - - 37°.
- Last night Mr. Lindo's son started for England, not being able to wait for me – he says that at Cologne passengers by Rail to Ostende are set down in London for 3 Guineas – going by Dover Rail.
- 16.th Sunday – Th. 40° - Snowing and Sleet all day.
- 17.th Mond - 40° Threatening Snow Clouds.
18. Tues. - 42° D° and some falling.
- 19.th Wed. - 41°. Still snowing. Some time back – in January perhaps – I described the mildness of the Frost as Old Winter in the Lap of Spring – the present and later change will probably place poor young Spring in the cold Grip of Winter.
- 20.th Thurs.^y – Th 42°. Fine calm frost.
March
- Flowers* – A plant of the Cactus family – blows alone in the evening or night and {the} \its/ flowers fall in the morning – It is called Queen of the Night.
-
- Frost giving – very dirty – and heavy Storms of Snow and hail falling here and there – Wind N.
- 21.st Good Friday – End of Lent and should be Almanacly [sic] end of Winter but though it thaws to-day until the public roads are sludge and rottenness – the frost recovers and attacks again at night.
- Thermo. 42°. Fine. {as yesterday}
- 22.^d Sat.^y – Thawing and Snowing and hail.
- 23.^d Sunday - Easter day Therm. 42°. Rain and thaw.
- Bertha rec.^d a letter from Ethelin and Casson in which the latter thinks proper to thank me for a Christmas present and promises to write one by Mr. Moore.

24.th Mond.. – Th. 46°. Thaw continues – but little ice in the River this morning – the frost seems gone.

1845
25.th Tuesd. – Th. 50°. – Fog – then a soft beautiful fine day.
March
Düsseldorf
26.th Wednesday.

En route

Quitted Düsseldorf accompanied by K. Had I waited in order to try and be 'Jolly' in the worst possible weather and the dirtiest roads – it were difficult to be more successful – under such Influences we (either by Fate or Folly led) took our places for Aix la Chappelle in the Diligence with rain actually falling and Sky threatening much more after a stormy night! - And what induced us to the act? Why the promise of two places in the Coupè!! which places we found so inconvenient upon inspection that we gave them up! – Well – but our plans were taken and so (hampered by Cloaks and Walking-sticks and Umbrellas etc.) we were fain to toddle down half a mile in the rain to the Coach Office from whence with bag and baggage we were conveyed to the water edge to be taken in the rain across the river in a boat! - And we *did* reach the other side, but much below the place of the Diligence (the current having carried the boat down) when by some misunderstanding all the passengers got scrambling upon the bank, and consequently had to wade another half mile in the Sludge and rain to the Carriage, where a dispute with the Conductor about the places in the Coupè occasioned a further delay of twenty minutes or more until at length I yielded to his assurance that the body of the Diligence was better than a Coupè the seat of which he must be frequently raising for parcels – so we got in all wet and worry – and thus to be taken to Aix la Chapelle through the miry roads; and our troubles then not over, for the said roads being very heavy at the breaking up of the frost, the Diligence did not get in until darkness shrouded us and we had again to paddle a very considerable distance thro' wet and sludge to the Hôtel (a good one however near to the Baths) where slippers and water rendering us comfortable, we had the solace of a Supper and after puffing and Cozing a little, turned in for the night; and slept in defiance of a good but ill made spring mattress [sic] which threw me into all postures but the easy ones.

27.th Thursday.
Aix la Rainy rather heavy with Wind – looked from my window down at the
Chappelle Building from whence the Lion's mouth (nasty idea) flows the nasty
or Aachen Spring of Sulphur impregnation – Weather forbidding other goings about,
- breakfasted and putting baggage into a coach drove to the Terminus, and
after a'while [sic] were trundling again for Malines or Mechlin where,

arrived we, rather tired and dazzled in the dark at 8 p.m. trundled again the 'Jean Jacques' Hotel a quiet clean house but *without a Watercloset*.

Aix la
Chapelle

Troubles on the Road – The time stated for the Train's arrival here when it can keep it is 6 p.m. but besides the many stoppages and waiting for other Trains and changing of carriages – all very anticomforts [sic] in the Rain – there is one of the Galleries or Tunnels fallen in and impassable – so that it is necessary to get out and to walk over the hill a mile at least to other Carriage Train on the other side: - Thus in the wet and dirt and rain did the whole posse of travellers get out and might be seen filing in melancholy procession over the Hill exposed to a storm of Wind and beating Rain. This difficulty and trouble over we were crammed into the train Carriages and conveyed at length to Malines at a pace that our horse mails would beat hollow: - and Here we are at Malines and,

28.th Friday – A rainy morning.

Malines

N.B. Had Fright this morning – could not find my purse – thought every pocket and place had been examined and had given up my Napoleons in despair when my companion dragged them from the hind pocket of a coat where before I had never put any thing and thus restored my money and spirits – After breakfast by Rail about 12 miles to Anvers or Antwerp nearly an hour to view the Town and to see the Lions of it namely – the Fortifications – Cathedral – museum of Paintings – Docks – Hotêl de Ville – Bourse – etc. and these we have seen and are again in Mechlin at 5 o'clock p.m.

1845
March
Antwerp &
Malines

The Fortifications appear to be in excellent Order – The Cathedral without shewy [sic] Ornament is well worth a visit – The Museum for those who like to Gloat upon human suffering it may be a Feast – there is not a picture in it worth looking at – The Docks are good and contain much Shipping.

29.th Sat.^y Ther. 50°. in room.

Antwerp

Of two pictures in the Cathedral by Rubens one the placing upon the Cross the other called the Descent or taking down¹⁹ (the last only spoken of) my critique upon the one is that it is too confusedly sketched and that the figure in red drapery who is receiving the body would not be near strong enough but must be overpowered by the weight.

Of the pictures in the private Collection the Brute subjects (3 of them) pleased me – namely – A horse by Rembrandt – Eagles preying upon a Duck – and Tigers \or Leopards rather/ very agreeably rolling and curvetting²⁰ in company with two children that seem quite happy in such society.

There is a Landscape said to be by Teniers and some small pieces by him and Ostade.

This day we have passed from Malines to Ghent or Gand where we dined and viewed the City – again leaving by rail for Bruges at 5p.m.

30.th Sunday Hotel du Commerce

Bruges A lovely morning and a Spring day. This Town is surrounded by a high Bank and {beneath} water \of/ either River or Canal; I enjoyed a Walk round the outside of the town upon this Bank which occupied about two hours pleasantly while my Companion was on duty in the english [sic] Church;

1845 and we met at the \one o'clock/ Table D'Hôte afterwards: (very good fare) = Since dinner we have been walking to see the Cathedral and another Church or two, which at that hour I found to be very chilling work; - also {a} \two/ collections (small ones) of pictures of which the principal by Hemling²¹ an artist who was alive some 400.^d years ago – the expression of face in his figures and the fine colouring, not at all faded must both be admired: - The art of mixing and fixing the colours would seem to be in great measure lost by modern Painters.

All these low country Towns we have visited have in great measure the same character – all have some houses very ancient even of 3 or 400.^d years old – all have Canals and River with trade in shipping – well paved Streets (but not for foot passengers; and houses of about the same form – a marked difference among the women here { } in dress is the black Spanish Mantilla Cloak with a Hood to it which most of them wear; and which conveys a very dismal idea when any number of them are collected together; - a Legacy this left by the bigoted, blood thirsty Spaniard; and what is called Religion, both which they seem to {stick} cling to perseveringly – indeed Rome itself cannot be a stronger Hold \of/ that Church than the Netherlands:

31.st Monday.

En route Left Bruges and arrived at Ostende about noon. Murray's {in} Guide mentions Ostende in a way it does not deserve²² – it is rather a nice place; and we found both the German Hotel and its Master good and the bill a reasonable one.

1.st April Tuesday – A fine passage from Ostende to Dover – came in before 2 p.m.
Dover and took quarters at the Castle Hotel good and civil kept by a Widow.

2.^d Wed.^y Left Dover by the Train ½ past 9 a.m and got to Euston Square
London Hotel between 2 and 3 p.m.

3.^d Thurs. Ther. at 8 am. in the Room but open Window - 61°.

4.th Frid.^y Ther (same place) 63°.

Called upon Ja.^s Scott and found letters (3) from Alfred dated Aug.st Sept.^r and October also from Rev.^d Stone his friend two, dated Sept.^{er} and October – both assuring me of Alfred's good conduct.

Alfred's letters state a reaction which I fully expected, in the state of business in the Colony; and he cries out for some money while sending thanks for the £50.

Mr. W. Stone recommends the Union Bank here to be the best channel for remitting money – he states that Bank to be a branch of the National B.^k.

Letters received 3.^d – from Alfred three
Reverend Mr. Stone – two

April Letters – From Charles Welby

----- M.P.Moore
London to Charles W
to M.P.M –
to G.S. King

Dined at 5 Caroline Place – rather surprised to find a large family party – suspected it summoned for my honor – but 'twas the anniversary of my Host's marriage and a birth-day of his brother etc.

5.th Sat. Called at Caroline Place – looked at the things in the old tea chest left there last year – more than ever bothered to know what to do with my motley Wardrobe: = talk of the Embarras des richesses!²³ the embaras of cloathing [sic] is far more bothering. Walked into the City – called at Corbett's rooms in the Excise Office – did not see him – felt an itching to put a new hat on, my old one being about 14 months old; so looked in at several hatters, and at length was unfortunately fitted so pat that 'twas vain to resist, so paid down my Guinea {for} and took the Beaver; and balance and other little extravagance I refused my yearning stomach a sandwich and ale {who} and my legs the relief of an Omnibus so got back to Euston place weary and hungry and then perhaps rewarded Resolution rather too much, as a bottle of Soda water was highly agreeable this morning, Sunday.

6.th Sunday Ther 60° - Fine

April After breakfast took a Wander – among the new Streets – quite a new
1845 Settlement and new in architectural Cottage plan amongst which I strolled

London in wonder till Regent's park opened before me, from whence still among New and {Tasty} tasty buildings by S. John's wood (there is no sign of anything of the kind) and passing Lord's cricket Ground soon found myself in Maida – not hill – but Vale which disappointed me: - Still bent upon observation I wandered on to Kilburn Toll bar where taking a road {leading} \branching off/ to the right I followed my Nose in winding line and at length reached my favourite, beautiful Hampstead Heath – it is a beautiful clear atmosphere and I stood enjoying the air and widespread prospect while thoughts of long passed away years when I gamboled among the Gorze [sic] and plucked the wild flowers upon it while my dear old parents looked upon their last \born/ child { } and only boy in admiration returning to the Spaniards to enjoy hot rolls, tea, and a Syllabub just milked from the Cow! – I now look over this Scene with rather lack luster Eye – for all the then pleased party are passed away from the World! I alone remain and remain alone!

1845
April
London I was hesitating whether to extend the Walk to the Village of Hendon when a man of Gentlemanly appearance and something my own Age asked if the way led to Hendon; - this to ticket an introduction to conversation probably – for He had come out exactly as I had to look at scenes he like me having been abroad had not seen for years – so we naturally joined in converse and wandered on to the Village and then returning our steps crossed the Heath to my past scene of syllabub and Gorze happiness, the Spaniards Tavern, where both finding an appetite and some roast beef just ready, what could be more à propos? – we dined, then I went to the garden to enjoy my Cigar; and he being not in good understanding and insensible to the good of the custom, - rather abruptly shook me by the hand, and saying \we/ might perhaps meet again in some other part of the World – we parted. – I got back rather wearied to tea – soda water and bed.

7.th Mond.^y – In the City to talk over Alfred's letters with Corbett – Called at the Australian Bank 2 Moorgate Str.¹ to ask their terms for remitting money – reply 2 per cent and if the sum under £300 {the} it would be paid on advice of it directly – if above that amount then in 30 days sight – no charge in Australia.

Letters – from Joanna

8.th Tuesd.^y - D^o.

Feeling the effects of Mr. Corbett's supper and good wine in addition to my usual allowance at Dinner, not to mention a cigar to close with before going to bed – feeling the united influence of all this I got up early resolved upon some country air – so getting into the first Cab was driven to the Great Western or Paddington Terminus and took a ticket for Slough Station from whence a rather pleasant walk of 3 miles ended at the Town of Windsor where finding appetite I laid in a good breakfast at 9 a.m.

Here a fortunate chance brought me into the same room with a clergyman who said he was to read the Service in S. George's Chappel [sic] at about 10 and asked me if I had seen its Interior – now I thought not, so I accepted his offer and went with him – remained the Service heard sung a beautiful Anthem and got a good view of the fine interior of the Building with the exquisitely executed Monument to the Memory of the Princess Charlotte late Wife to Leopold now King of Belgium and with a French princess for his 2nd! After the Service I returned to the Inn – bid adieu to the friendly parson and walking again to Slough Station, {and} got to Euston Square about 3 p.m. and rather pleased with the excursion.

Dined in Caroline Place – met Mr. George Corbett there – Left my French money and the Spoons, silver Forks etc with Mrs Corbett – 123/20frs pieces etc.

9.th Wed. – inquiring among the Bankers about the best way & safest to remit money to Sydney for Alfred – Of the Banks styling themselves 'of Australia and Australasia' I heard nothing good – Barnett's recommended that I should \send/ out a Credit letter upon \receipt of/ which he might draw upon *them* – Mr. Scott mentioned the Union Bank or National Bank of Scotland, with which Coutts are Agents.

The Times - Shylock says 'There be land rats and there be water rats'²⁴ – We in England now be all Land Rails or Water Rails – many are Amphibious and partake of both! – As for the females, looking \at/ their coverings, they are truly (poor things) under Stripes and Checks; however, they scarcely seem to be sensible under the infliction.

10 Thurs. \Rainy after 2 p.m/ -

In the City – for my Watch etc. – In West End at Polytechnic heard Lecture on Chymistry [sic] component Gases of Water 2 parts Hydrogen 1 part Oxygen – all inflammable – Filtering does not purify except from dirt – any other impurity remains tho' the Water may appear clear.

Dined for the 3.^d time in Caroline Place.

Mr. C. has made inquiry also about the best channels for remitting money to Sydney etc. – there are so many of these styled National – and *Union* Banks of this that and the other that one feels quite divided among them – but N^o 2 Moorgate Australia and Australasia Banks are condemned – The Union Bank of Australia 38 old Broad Str.^t approved – as is also the National Provincial Bank of England the Office of which is at 112 Bishopgate *Within*.

11. Frid. Rain and cold.

April

1845

In City inquiring about for best way to send Alfred some more money.

London Dined at the Euston, and then went to hear Ch.^s Kemble²⁵ read As you like it – Since I saw him play 'Legitimate Edgar' how altered! tempora mutantur²⁶ – and he appeared an ancient man – and the reading a rather flat thing.

12.th Sat. Fine

Letters – to Oswald, E.I.
to Alfred – Australia Sydney.

Backwards and forwards to City and Coutts about the money to be sent to Alfred – at last determined to send it again by Coutts as the most respectable – liberal in terms, and as having been transmitted punctually by them (£50) before, 'tho their Agents Thacker & C^o perhaps charged rather high.

Having settled this I betook myself to the Greenwich Railway and being there in 10 minutes I took to my legs and crossing the Heath between 2 and 3 miles got \to/ a place called Lee Park, { } now no Park but Streets and houses where at a House called Roselle Cottage I found May Anne Collins Tutor to some 6 or 7 children of the family – Talk of Slaves! under that respectable name of private Tutor how many servile attentions are required by the proud selfish and narrow minds of Vulgar greatness??

Returning to Town I again Bus'd it to Kingsland road and called upon Sarah now Mrs S. Johnson – I called out to bring all the children just as they were and she sensible nice Creature came surrounded by the troop looking like herself all healthy fat and well liking so we sat chatting and I patting the heads of this and that one till finding about 5 p.m, and finding an appetite, took leave; declining her offers and invitations to dine with them and ever more a Bus got to the Old Jewry and a good beef Steak; by which sufficiently refreshed I took to my legs – scorning the aid of more Bus – and gently progressing up the City Road arrived at Caroline Place about 8 p.m where tea etc. etc and talky passed away the time to the hour when mortals are or ought to be at rest; when on two legs I rode home to bed and now

13.th
April
1845

Good morrow to your Nightcap –
Sunday – rainy all day.

London Staid [sic] within – and kept myself harmless towards any one, save perhaps myself by inflicting between dinner at ½ past 6 until bedtime too much Cigar etc. upon a person whom I ought to have respected more than to do so – a muffin and tea taken and sent down to the Office for dissection { } at near ten p.m. caused a great *strike* of the lower workmen who declared very unequivocally that they were unjustly put upon with that mess while they were fully engaged with the dinner and trying to dissipate the fumes of Cigars (two) and trying to render corrective a flood

of Soda Water tho' mixed with an infernal spirit they suspect to be called Hollands: !²⁷ The commotion was not settled so far as to permit sleep till day light approached; and even now at 8 o'clock a.m of the

14.th - Mond.^y – It is not quite calm again.

April Mond. – Fine but windy – Ther. 52° in room.

Once more plaguing myself with enquiries how to send Alfred money – determined to keep to Coutts – dined upon Steak in the Old Jewry.

15.th Got up early – packed into the Old Chest what things I might not want – ordered a Cab and took them at 8 a.m. to Caroline Place – breakfasted there – sealed the letter for Alfred advising of sending by Coutts £200. – left a draft with M.^r Corbett for that amount and returning to the Euston Hotel packed up rem.^r of my *Traps*²⁸ took place for Nottingham and at 11 a.m. was on the rail moving.

A Stormy cold day – snow and rain – my feet reminded me strongly of a little neglect of cloathing [sic] – yet in my self conceit I had very complacently eyed \with a sneer/ a pair of rough travelling boots which a man had on for the train {with a sneer} and now sho.^d have been glad were mine – my feet gave me a lesson against hasty judgment – ought I at this hour to have required it?!

April Got here at 5 p.m – and soon put my legs to my son Charles' fireside. – he
1845 looks thin but in better health than when I last saw him – his Wify [sic] fat
Nottingham the children also – and I think '*better off*' may be read in their faces.

Letters – to Alfred but the Mail does not leave till end of the month –
 \V. forward 21.st/
 from Adlard
 ----- Henry at Nottingham

Yesterday passing by Hyde Park corner the Residence of Duke Wellington²⁹ (which stands conspicuous as the 'Ladies' Achillis'³⁰ close by) attracted my Eye; - dark and dismal with every window closed up by the bullet proof Iron Blinds, and having most the {appearing} appearance of a Hospital for the Mad – displaying in fact either constant bodily fear in this courageous Soldier, or a resolution to shew [sic] the World a mockery of defence against his countrymen – or is it Conscience that makes him only to peep between the Bar and prevents him from welcoming the glorious Sun and fresh air – It has a dark and sullen look with it.

16.
April Wed. Passed the day with Charles a walk and talk at night the latter not giving me very satisfactory account of the goings on of his brothers finishes the day.

N.B. \Caution./ Had the nightmare in consequence of eating bread and cheese at night after a good dinner.

17.th
Derby Charles having to go to Bingham I got ready and betook myself by the Railroad to Derby, where I am likely to stay the night there not being any public Conveyance for Uttoxeter before the morning – N.B. – might have gone by the Mail Cart.

18.th Left Derby at 11 a.m. and by Coach arrived at Doveridge at One – My Son not returned and his Wife indisposed and in bed; I took a stick and took a ramble along the Dove as far as the Village of Towcester where recrossing the river I wandered among the hills back to Doveridge getting in a little tired at 6 p.m – and found all prepared for me – a beautiful day throughout.

19.th
April Morning fine but cool – Wind N.E. – My Son had come in during the night from Birmingham.

1845
Doveridge Bravo. Emancipation! Roman Catholicism is now crowing lustily and Church is setting up proudly against Church – Aye and Convents (those Asylums for the Idle Goodfornothing [sic]) are spreading on all sides – 'tis exactly as I predicted – the struggle is now who shall be uppermost – they will all go down fighting and if not prematurely for the advance of human intellect a purer Religion founded upon what we know *and only upon That* will succeed to the present almost worn out Superstition – a rotten corruption – a Fungus raised upon a bed of Vice and human passion calling itself the pure plant of Christianity.

That mistaken Bigot the E. of Shrewsbury³¹ is aiding with all his power the Cause which he thinks the good one – *he is only hastening its exposure and Downfall!*

Walked with my Son to Uttoxeter and back to dinner – a beautiful day – after Dinner a Stroll – the cool air only indicating Spring – We sat up till Midnight talking on the subject of the Christian Mission etc. and then to bed.

20.th
Doveridge Sunday – fine and Calm – a Rime³² on the Grass.
Beautiful day without a Cloud night the same.

Letters – to Ja.^s Scott – to send letters to me at Sleaford.

21.st
April Monday – Morn.^g as yesterday – but Fog came on at ½ past 7. am.

1845 N.B. On leaving London on 15.th I placed a Draft for £200/- on Mess.^{rs}
 Derby Barnetts & Co: payed [sic] to Mess.^{rs} Coutts & C^o for a remittance to
 Alfred to that amount) in the hands of Mr. Corbett and also the letter for
 Alfred to be post.^d before the end of the Month; when the Mail is made up
 for Australia to Sydney etc.

Adlard took me to Derby in his two poney [sic] Carriage.

22.nd Fine. – Wind N.E.
 Nottingham Left Derby at 11am – and came by Train to Nottingham.

Letters – to C.H.Corbett
 to Ja.^s Scott
 to Rev.^d R.W.
 to Erasmus W.

\I hear that/ Erasmus Welby – at length is what is termed hard up for Cash
 or means to go on – he must continue to act for himself as he always has
 done – not alone without {the} advice or counceel [sic] but against the
 opinion of his friends – he must "rough it".

23.^d Wed.^y Fine – This is the 8.th day of fine weather with wind steady N.E. –
 April I left London in Wind, sleet and rain! I left Düsseldorf in the same and
 Nottingham both journeys afterw.^{ds} proved in fine weather.

Got ready for departure to-morrow for Sleaford.

24.th Thurs. passed {av} a very feverish night; to what to attribute it I know
 not – not equal to travelling by the 7 o'clock coach, but with the aid of
 Soda water I got off – for Newark and Lincoln by one that left at ½ past 9
 - \inside/ {in} which I put myself and on arriving at Lincoln had some
 intention of stopping, which purpose was frustrated by finding it full of
 people and the Great Fair – so hastening away I got into the Steam boat
 along with a full loading of Sheep, and at about 6p.m. was landed at
 Kirksted [sic] Ferry from whence I walked to the Woodhall Spa – and
 here I am. Again a beautiful day throughout.

25.th Frid.
 April Again a beautiful morning – but the wind being S.W. threatens change.
 1845

Woodhall Sent yesterday a note of where to find me to Dick³³ and Henry.
 Spa

*Bachelor's Hall*³⁴ for ever! – There is never but one thing in a married
 man's house that may be desirable and that should not be desired!

Economy – we often look for a scrap of paper for a memorandum or other
 trifling purpose not exactly worthy of a sheet; - to supply which I am in

the habit of cutting off the bits of letters not covered by my correspondents; and thus preserve sometimes, the *most valuable part*.

Read overgain [sic] my \old/ rec.^d letters – and made Notes from them.

Rev.^d R.T. and the D.^r Henry Welby came to Dinner and stayed the Night.

26.th Sat.^y It has rained during the Night and still – 8 am. Wind S.W.

My two sons left me after breakfast and I have been since employed writing to Edgar at Rome – a walk – dinner etc. and now 'tis bed time 10p.m.

27. *Sunday* Windy and driving Cloud. I am for Martin in spite of weather.
April

28.th *Fine but windy and clouds flying.*

Yesterday walked up to Martin – the wind made it an uphill business – but day proved fine – I dined there – Richard came – and H. drove me afterw.^{ds} part of the way back to Woodhall. – the early dinner had not cured my appetite, so took supper and after a cigar went to bed comfortable.

Henry has had two or three letters returned to him which he wrote to me – that Post Office in Paris must be in fault – One of those letter date 4 Aug.st H gave me to read – on the subject of my health he talks of 'Cavities and certain tissues' quite to me non-understandable – however he recommends temperate places and a temperate Climate but as Summer is never temperate it must be difficult to follow the advice.

Wrote Notes yesterday to – Charles – Erasmus – and M.P.Moore.

Pope Leo 10.th – Called Christianity a Gainful Fable!

29.th Tues.^y – Fine – the appearance of more rain is passed away.

April
1845 Left Woodhall by the Steamer for Lincoln at $\frac{3}{4}$ past 9 am – got there at 1pm – and by Mail to Sleaford at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 5 – where I found Richard.

Passed the Evening and Night at M.P.M's.

30.th Wed.
Sleaford Finished my letter to Edgar and posted it.

Letters to Edgar Welby
to Ja.^s Scott
to R.T.W.

Called on Foster – *not at home*

----- -- Jacobson – he looks worse for wear – complains of his Eyes
and was not in spirits – but we parted kindly.
----- -- Buckworth – found him like a man crossed in Love, but pleased
to see me.

April Dined with M.P.M. tête à tête – in the Evening B. came in and we cos'd
1845 away till near Midnight.

Sleaford Drew £10. at Peacock's & C^o.

At this Close of the Month I have been in England One, that is 30 days,
and what I have effected by coming might be a task to put on paper – 'tis a
bundle of little things which so made up feels mentally weighty enough to
be satisfactory: - I will not attempt to make the Category however – but
one important object with a Individual much absent from his native Soil is
to identify himself to his friends by presenting {his} himself to them
personally; - then a visit to his Children to inquire how they go on etc. is
right and ought to be agreeable; - then his Man of business (mine is my
Friend too) demands a Visit – My Library must be moved – Letters to the
E.I.s, - Australia, - Italy, and France etc. dispatched – these are the
prominent causes of coming, and which being doing and done – I must
again be going.

1.st Packed up – took place for Newark – lunched with M.P.M. after Talk
May with him on my Affairs, and at 3 p.m. left Sleaford by Coach – Newark at
1845 5 pm Nottingham by Mail at 8 D.^o at the House of my Son Charles who
had got in at Bingham. So I fly!, not to escape Death
(Him thou endeavorest [sic] by flight to Shun And yet run'st towards him
still!)³⁵
But because '*still* \quiet/ *Life*' Now pleases me not; and because
Circumstances take me about and about ...

Nottingham I fear Charles's Stamina more than his success in business – it seems his
Lungs are wrong.

2.^d I lay this morning till 8 – being I suppose weary over night; but why
riding in carriage fatigues, in so short a transit, I know not.

Erasmus came in, but disowned coming to see me or knowledge that I was
here: his cause of coming a lady patient whom he brought with him to
have the opinion of his late Master here respecting the propriety of an
operation for {the} Cancer a thing which Mr Wright very conscientiously
and honestly said he would not perform, convinced as he was that take

away the cancer from the afflicted place and it appears in the Liver or elsewhere as it is a general corruption of the System (this has been my own Idea long).

So Erasmus takes his poor patient back to die hopelessly a lingering death. But altho' E. did not it seems come to see me, or know of my being here; he has come also about his own affairs to consult with his brother how to *raise the Wind!* and if not succeeding in that by {his} Charles' means – he has brought a parcel of Trinkets!! – to pawn!!! In short he is driven at length to want a few pounds to carry on his family expenses! = The chief Steps \by/ which he has descended so low, I regard the first to the marrying with his cousin, Charles Hall's³⁶ daughter) - a woman neither formed to - - - then for a length of time he roamed about in London etc. with her, spending money and wasting Time; - then he settles at his present place and {with} foolishly pays the Occupant practiser [sic] for what is as foolishly called 'Good will' a large sum, and that (with a height of foolishness above Folly) upon a mere statement of the Knave himself – and Erasmus does this too, not only without the advice of his friends and Relatives but totally against their Advice!!! – sinking then from one illadvised [sic] Conduct and Act to another – from one Extravagant exchange or purchase to another – he is come at last to near a stand still and is Hard Up. - It is all his own doing – he has played his Own Game, and will soon probably find a 'Check Mate' – unless something about or less than £200 per annum from his wife's property which he cannot touch the principal of, should save him and upon that he must rely, added to his Practice.

Conversation with M.P.M. on Business.

My Library – To be moved to Sleaford in Boxes {and} to Mr.M.

Proposed Codicil to prevent {Lis} Litigation. He rather opposes it on the ground that it would not 'shut the door' to it – of this he gave an Instance when it not only failed, but even did mischief.

Alfred – I can perceive that the perusal of the Letter from {Afre} Alfred and \those of/ his friend Rev.^d Stone do not make quite a favorable impression upon M. – however when I informed him of having added £200. to the £50 sent to Alfred he did not say I had done wrong.

A. Peacock – I again stated the Furniture settlement – and M. agrees with me but I doubt obtaining from P. a fair payment without Bother.

3.^d Sat. Showery as Yesterday – cool.
 May
 1845 Market prices – Asparagus 1/8 per 100^d.
 Nottingham -----

Ugly Women – The plainest while young have always something desirable about them.

4.th *Sunday* – Showery weather. Pass'd with Charles in Walks and Talks. He led last Evening to talk of want of Capital which occasionally is required to lay down for a Client in sundry Expences [sic], and told me that in such Cases he was obliged to take up such sums at the Bank for which \favour/ it charged him at a rate of 3 per Cent: - This led me to propose (as perhaps he had wished) to give him a credit on the Sleaford bank on my ac/ and he has asked for from £150 to £200. for the purpose for which he offers to pay 4 per Cent – perhaps I shall take less of him.

5.th *Monday* – Showery.
May

Nottingham Packed up and prepared to start by Rail at 2p.m – to be in London at 7 p.m. – but they were out in their Calculation, for we arrived an hour later and \I/ put up at the Euston Hotêl [sic] again getting as they told me the last Bed vacant.

6.th *Cool and Cloudy.*
London

Erasmus my Son – conduct so extraordinary that I ask myself – Did he really as he said bring a patient for advice? Was he ignorant of my being there (at Nottingham)? Did he bring Trinkets to pawn? and was not the whole foolish plan (the Mother in him) to try by such pretence to get money? I will not believe that his brother is privy to it – he if the above be the truth must have been played upon.

Went without Breakfast into the City to Ja.^s Scott for Letters where I found Consul Moore and greeted him after 2 years or nearly – he promised to dine with me to-morrow: - At Scott's I got Letters from G.S.King – date 15 Ap.¹

Edgar	---	22 and 24 D ^o
Casson	---	28 March
C.H.Corbett	---	24 Ap. ¹
Egbert	---	13. ---
Adlard	---	29 ---

Called upon Corbett at his Office – and then

--- --- M.P.Moore at Hatchett's where I took Breakfast read my letters and started to look about – and in at the Old Watercolours Society and thence about to Regent's Park and to Euston Hotêl [sic].

In the Evening went to Mr.Corbett's by his Invitation – saw his Wife but not himself; \he/ being bodily and mentally absent at some sort of Meeting Jewish or Christian.³⁷

7 Wed. – Showery.
 {April}
 \May/ A Visit to George Moore at Clapham, New Park – he was out but saw his Wife – got back at 4 p.m. and at 5 sat down to dinner with him at my Hotel Euston – passed a cosy meal together and a Smoky Evening during which M.P.M. joined the Talk and I went to Bed if not Bacchi plenum³⁸ at least Fumosum³⁹ – so end these Meetings always, and I would much rather a breakfast meeting with my Friend than a Dinner one.

8.th Thurs.^y - Atmosphere dark with Vapour.
 {April}
 May *Omnibus* is a Hearse carrying Live Bodies to their destinations for 6 pence – people in them are mostly silent as the Dead.

In the City to look after George M. but could not find him: - returning bought sundries.

Letters – to Egbert Ancona
 -- Cha.^s W. Nottingham
 -- G. Moore
 -- MP. Moore
 -- Henry W. ab.^t *Nocelli*

A Man once observed that when he dined *alone*, the bottle came *round* too quick! – it requires management to make a pint of wine do { } under such dull circumstances; and though I last night endeavoured to eke out with a pint of pale ale, still it did not do; and feelings of sadness coming over, I committed the imprudence of adding half a pint of Port! then tea and muffin after which, {not} being suspicious of myself I did not go to Caroline Place but took a Walk and during that Walking 1 Cigar!!! (Where do a man's Brains Walk to at Times?) – The effects of the whole may be anticipated by all the Cool and Prudent part of my Species, - at 2 o'clock I awoke with heat and burning throat – bowels out of order and o.^t unpleasant symptoms: - luckily I had a bottle of Soda Water in the room; I swallowed the Contents and walked about a'while; and then feeling rather better got into bed; but my friendly inside works made me turn out again soon after 5 which added to a sleep afterwards till near 9 has saved me from worse, and rendered me far better than I deserve to be.

Oh! that Men would not put an Enemy into their mouths to steal away their sense or rather abuse by immoderate use that which in "moderation" is a Blessing.

After all let it not be supposed that I was Drunk – my Stomach alone suffered, not the Head to foolishness of inebriety.

9. Did not rise till near 9 – and then found that the rest since 5 and the

May
London strength of my Constitution had gained the Victory over a little excess over night – Would that the Mind could learn resolution from Experience, but I am more and more convinced how little adequate is the morning's Resolve to combat with the Evening's Seduction; - nay the mind itself turns Traitor, and whispers "another Glass".

M.P.M. came and dined with me after which we went to Dr Johnson's Court and heard some good singing while smoking good Cigars – and got back to Bed a *little* after Midnight.

10.th Sat.^y – Fine.

M.P.M. went off by first Train this Morning at least I suppose so – I have been very thirsty this morning; Soda water scarcely overcoming it – this living will not do; I must {to} away to more moderate ways.

Letters – to Edgar
-- Joanna

May
1845
London

Went to the City to post and pay for Letters called on Corbett who inticed [sic] me to dine with him – his Wine is too good and again I got more than is good for health – got to Euston again about 12 – and to bed. Late hours and Wine imbibing!! Take care Sir! – Take care! or you'll rue it.

Found a Note from G.M. asking me to dinner to-morrow – rather annoying as it's too late to reply and no post to-morrow.

11.th Sunday – I must go this morning to Clapham to be civil in my way of declining Mr. Charles Grote's Invitation.

Went accordingly – but first went to the Church indicated by Mr. C. as his – It was Whitsunday and I was let in for the Athanasian Creed⁴⁰ and a rather Theatric Man in the Pulpit who had certainly a clear unhesitating flow of Language and therefore perhaps understood himself. At Charles Grote's about 3 p.m – Moore had walked out, but I saw his Wife; - after a pleasant walk (the day very Springy and beautiful) aided by Omnibuses I got back to Euston Square to a late Dinner \and pint port/ - then Coffee with Muffin then Cigar and Soda *qualified* by Hollands and then to bed at about 10! – It was to be expected that in the Night I awoke with a dry burning throat, so walked about for nearly an hour allaying it with Water and Soda powder – after which turned in again and got to sleep 'But it won't do'.

12.th Mond – Rose about 7 – nausea on the tongue – Rain has fallen.

Letters – from Charles W.

Went to 34 Burton Crescent again for Lodgings and there is only a bedroom at liberty – I thought it would do, but am doubting about it.

Mem.^m – to talk with G.M. about the possibility of transacting my affairs in Italy by Agency and propose that Sig.^e Orelie \D.^r Aureli/ should be employed.

Took a tour to-day about London – crossed the Thames by the New Suspension Bridge at Hungerford for foot passengers – toll 1 half penny – returned over Westminster Bridge viewing en passant the slow progress made in the New Houses of Parliament – they are too much Ornamental of Decoration and Carving to please me: crossed the *now* beautiful Park St. James and then making for the Strand, entered an Omnibus and was set down about the Change to search for a good Steak dinner – tried [sic] a New house – execrable!! - blew them up and to console took to the 'Shades' for a half pint Wine and a Cigar – turning homewards up the City Road I took a fancy to pass the time at the Eagle Tavern Theatre⁴¹ – found it quite full except the boxes – the performance 'Figaro' in English – it does not do out of Italian however it pleased an Audience extremely well behaved with exception of two Infants that Squalled lustily and quite out of tune in a chorus – it is pleasing to see these cheap amusements not abused and I for myself think the Proprietor deserving of much praise. I got back to some tea and having taken it was thinking of bed when my friend Tom Manners⁴² appeared in the Saloon and we talked and cozed and sipped a Glass of bottled Ale which was a good corrector of the Tea as it proved for After the Day's fitful Fever I slept well.⁴³

13. Tuesd. Quitted the Euston Hotêl [sic] and took up my Quarters again at 34 Burton Crescent – Called at Caroline Place – looked in at Pantheon Bazaar⁴⁴ – dined in the Old Jewry – puffed with C. in D^o *but would not take wine* – and the Walked home to – bed – On 2 legs I rode home to bed – which I found too hard to sleep upon.

- 14.th Wed. – My reflections before rising not of the most satisfactory or agreeable kind – if I have changed for the worse and if in danger of a liaison I must look forward for next change and try to keep out of the other thing – Old gentlemen are very much open to the attacks of young ladies.

Letters – to King – Düsseldorf

A 'Lounge'⁴⁵ – to Regent's Park Zoological Gardens – dined at the Cock Fleet Str.^t and got home in good tea time.

- 15.th *Thursday* – Diet not right yesterday I suppose for I waked thirsty in the night – drank the contents of a bottle of Soda – then walked about and

turned in again – consequently rose not very early – My dinner was Steak – Stout and Gin Toddy.

Letters – to Egbert about the Med'cin for Nocelli and other my own affairs.
to W.^m Denison to ask him if he be still at Pisa and say I am coming.
from Edgar – date 29 april

Posted the Letters.
Drew at Barnetts £25.
Called at Ja.^s Scott's – rec.^d Edgars letter 16 days.
---- on Corbett Excise Office
Dined at the Cock Fl.^t Str.^t 46
Divan for Coffee – Adelaide Gallery and to bed.

16.th Friday – Made a few presents in the family where I lodge, and then took my usual stroll and dined on boiled beef – the Divan for Coffee and puff and home at 8 – I omitted my Visit this morning to the Soane Museum⁴⁷ in Lincoln's Inn Fields – I there saw in a cursory View that it is worthy of a 2.nd visit.

17.th Sat.^y Excursion to Hampstead heath with two daughters of my Landlady
May – who were much pleased with it and the Lunch at the Spaniards – for they seldom get out of the smoke. I dined in Caroline Place – William Johnson was there and so ends the day.
London

If my present \Q.e Quarters/ approach the amount of those while at the Euston Hotel I have the satisfaction that they are not my own but that I am doing some good and {some} \giving/ pleasure to others.

18.th Sunday. Ther 50° this \May/ morning! Went out intending to attend Church Service in the Temple – just in time to be too late – after 11 o'clock they shut one out and I was 10 minutes after – so turned for St. Paul's Cathedral and experiencing the same reception, turned back: This was my 3.rd attempt to gain admittance to the Temple Church.

Dined at the Lodgings and a Walk in the Regent's Park afterward finished the day.

19.th Mond.^y – Rose at 7 – Sun shining an extraord.^y thing of late – Still heavy masses of Cloud and Ther. 50° - or 51° in my room.
May
1845

London Letters – to Adlard reply to his.
-- M.P.Moore for Certif.^{es} of Bap.^m of Edgar and Egbert.
-- George Moore.

Called in Caroline Place and sorted out from the Old Tea Chest things to be taken with me.

Walk through the narrow lanes of the City i.e. what was Alsatia⁴⁸ entering from the Inner Temple – not a House remains of those Times that I could discover: - Thence I crossed Black Friars road and threaded away on the right of S. Paul's – Cheapside etc by Watling Street till I came out into freer Air near London Bridge: - Here I began to think of Dinner (5 o'clock) hour but felt nice about it, and felt but a fickle regard for the Old Jewry; so leaving it on the left I was making my way back towards Fleet Street when a Board (near to the \Old/ Swan and two Necks)⁴⁹ headed "cheap Fish Dinner" caught my Eye – I looked and fancied, it might be a decent place – I looked at the prices for each Article of food – 'A Sole with Shrimp sauce and a Chop for 1 shilling' did not seem dear so I ventured into the dinner Room and found tables set out with clean Cloths, clean knives and forks and all right – besides some inviting bottles and half bottles of Scotch Ale! so sounding the bell an Urchin responded and I ordered my Sole and Chop with a pint of Scotch (it proved very potent) and it all came served very good and hot and I enjoyed my meal; and drew unfavorable comparisons of the houses I had hitherto frequented and was comparatively comfortable; and the Fishmonger landlord added to it, for he was a fairly sensible man, and seeing I was alone, came in and talked away, I leading the subjects, a little, to affairs of his business – so I puffed my Cigar after my Meal – quaffed my Ale and departed satisfied getting *home* about ½ past 7 p.m. where joining the family at tea and doing afterw.^{ds} what in part spoilt all my previous healthy diet (a Cigar Again) I went to bed and notwithstanding slept.

Of such is the Life of a Lounger:⁵⁰ and Good may sucked from such.

20.th
May
1845
London

Tuesd.^y Cold and Cloudy – Wind has been N.E. long – Therm. 50°

Letters – to Edgar – reply \to/ his 29 Ap.^l.

While writing to Edgar this forenoon, a dizzy feeling and loss of vision of the characters came over me – I had drank for the breakfast strong Mocha Coffee – it might be that - - I took a small quantity of Rum and was better.

Dined in Caroline Place en famille.

21.st

Wed. Weather as lately.

10 o'clk a.m. At last I have been into and seen the Temple Church. Prayers are read at present every morning at 9 so I attended the Service: - The Interior is completely altered and adorned – the beautiful Granite Pillars after having, for many Years, been covered with *Black*, \Proh pudor!⁵¹ are restored and the Seats all new and in an intire [sic] different arrangement; - still I looked round for an Improvement to the amount as I

am told considerably above £100,000 – although it must be allowed to be a beautiful Temple and appropriate.

21 May Day stormy – rainy, and, for the Season, cold; - I kept within doors and read over again some of my letters – dined with the family and then took into a bus for the ride {sack} sake that landed me in the dirt, rain and dismals at the Exchange from whence I retraced my steps back unseduced by the Images {of} that Imagination raised of Enjoyment at "the Shades" of a Glass of Wine and a Cigar!!! repaying "Resolution" with a Glass of Water alloyed with a little bad rum, and tea and talky and so to Bed – on in search of repose, found not for the first time, a disappointment, for the bed had been, though to all appearances right, was laid altogether wrong; and after laying as upon a Harrow⁵² till 1 o'clock \when/ I got \up/ to put it into some order after which I slept in spite of Bumps and Tumours.

22.^d
May Thurs.^y Still windy with heavy Masses of Cloud – Wind N.E. – Ther
1845 below temp.^e

Letters to – Tho.^s Northmore (Sen.^r) Prospect Ho.^{se} Stoke Plymouth

A young woman observed this morning that money (It was the subject of conversation) could do every and anything! I was asked my opinion, and demanded in reply

If money could maintain or gain Health
- ----- -- --- a Friend
- ----- -- --- Love
- ----- one moment could { } assure you of Life

If it can neither purchase health, Love or Friendship \or Life/ - what is it worth?

George Moore called and we held talk for an hour ab.^t the Return Journey – Mary Ann Collins – Auregli as my Agent – Egbert's intended marr.^g – A \Guarantee/ {Credit} to be signed \with 5 or 6 others/ for £300 or £500. to enable him to open a Credit to draw bills on Mess.^{rs} < > in London. Qu.ⁿ – why does not his father come forward as a party in said Guarantee?

It seems we shall travel at separate Times and by sep.^e Routes – Mary Ann can go with him and \ Mrs.M./ - Auregli a good Agent \He proposed another Man. Ask the name/ - Egbert if he pushes the Affair may have 9000 scudi Dowry and has prospect of Partnership with M and M – I promised to sign the Guarantee; but I ought to warn him against the danger of this easy means of obtaining present Credit, if the day of reckoning be not kept in mind – it has been ruin to thousands and it is but right that he knows I do not sign the paper blind fold, but know the mischievous power he will hold.

My Walk – This day was directed towards Highgate through very pleasant green lanes or new roads and by Camden Villas = I came into Highgate old hill road above the ancient Inn of Mother Redcap now kept by R. Corbett – and crossing the old road I entered a Lane opposite which led me soon to the 'Archway Bridge' (as it is called) – thrown over the road

formed by the late favorite Architect to George 4.^{th53} – a work to my mind of little science as of Utility. I walked down the dirty road and at a toll bar was made to pay a penny for my folly or curiosity perhaps – however there is a very curious Quadrangle of Buildings opposite to the Tollgate which is inscribed to be 'Whittington College'⁵⁴ – the Architecture intended to be Gothic and has the appearance of superb Alms Houses. - Hereabouts, a 'bus' haling me I got in and was soon trundled through Islington to the City where at 5 P.M. I sought a dinner in Gresham or Cateaton Str.^t – had I not reason?

22.^d
May
1845
I had a whole, but not large Turbutt [sic] with Lobster Sauce and potatoes - followed by a nice hot Mutton chop and Asparagus – Cheshire cheese and good bread à discretion – then for potations I had excellent table Ale and a pint of Porter Stout: - all this including waiter was 2/8! *This* is Life in London – at an Hotel the dinner alone would have been 5s/- then the Wine etc. as much more.
I wisely walked after my repast back to Burton Crescent and at a good family hour of before 10 went to Bed.

23.^d
Frid.
Cold still and Cloudy – Ther^f – is in my room 5.^o below temperate.
Letters received from Joanna
---- G.S.King
---- \sent enclosed by Mr. Scott./ - Edgar

Day fine till 5P.M. and then set in thorough Rain.
I took {the} two \of the/ daughters here an excursion with which they were as I intended much pleased: - first by Steamer to Chelsea to see the Hospital⁵⁵ there – the whole of which is in so excellent a state that I could not but proudly draw comparaisn [sic] with the Hotel des Invalides: - after crossing the Bridge and returning and viewing the Town itself, - we embarked again to drop down to London Bridge and then by Rail to Greenwich where we dined {at} (not at the Ship) at a house of very civil people and having taken 'Returntickets' [sic] by the Rail, got back by it and a Cab to Burton Crescent, quite dry – such are now the facilities and advantages of motion in and about London.

24.th
Sat.^y
Ther 53° - Cloudy and threatening
Having yesterday used as beverage some Stout porter and the Alton Ale⁵⁶ – either those or something else twinged me about 2 in the night (morn.^g) and sent me down to the Region below: - after which half a powder of Soda seemed to settle right and I slept quiet till between 7 and 8.

Read over my Letters before going to bed last Night.

24.th
1845
May
London
Wrote part of a Letter to G.S. King – My walk was into the City to Cash a B.note for £5. – at the Fish Monger in Lad Lane {was} ascertained that the Turbutt [sic] went to M.P.M. – took Sandwich and then left City by Steamer – landed at Vauxhall Stairs and walked home by St. James Park and Covent Garden.
Dined in Caroline Place.
Letters from Charles W. to say he shall be n Town on the 29.th

- 25.th Weather bad beyond description with Mud underfoot – Fog and rain
 Sunday above and about.
 The Song says 'A month he lived
 But that was May.'
 We shall soon wish we *May* not live in another like it.

- 26.th Went to morning Church Service – Finished letter to G.S. King and one to
 Joanna – Dined with the People, - and afterwards attempted a Walk but
 was driven back by the Rain – Turned in at 10 o'clock and
 Have slept well till about 5 this morning to look out again upon the
 Monday same discomfoting scene as yesterday – Ther.e 56.^o in the room.
 Letters – to G.S. King reply to his of 19.th ins.^t
 ---- Joanna Jourdan
 ---- Charles W.
 ---- George Moore for Copy of Guarantee
 George Moore came this morning and brought a paper to Guarantee
 Mess^{rs} Bell and Grant of London in Crediting the House of Moore
 Morellet and C^o on bills of Exchange to be accepted – I have signed the
 Guarantee paper for the sum of £500.^d St.^g – and by my signature have not
 incurred let me hope *more than a risk*: - I little fear it – and at any rate the
 Undertaking can be at any time withdrawn.
 The words of my Guarantee are "I guarantee *as above* £500 St.^g in all".
 Evening at Caroline Place – Supper.
- 27.th Brighter Prospects now arrive [sic]! A fine Morning and Ther. at
 Tues. Temperate.
 May. A Walk round the *Regent's Park* and thence by Lords Cricket Ground to
 1845 *Edgware Road* [sic] and *Cambridge Terrace* to *Yorkshire Stingo*⁵⁷
 Where
London the warmth of the day and my too thick clothing for it made me get into a
 Bus which landed me near Burton Crescent where I dined upon Chops and
 then took the daughter Juliet to the Polytechnic which finished the day.
 At the Polytechnic is a very ingenious and effectual Machine for making
 by hand or by horsepower, draining Tiles (also Bricks) from 5000.^d to
 4,000 a day – price £30 to £35./-. – Proprietor J. Ainslie n^r Acton Middsex
 [sic]. The Dissolving Views as usual very good and a lecture upon
 Pneumatics might be so too but the crowd was too overpowering and I
 'shed out'⁵⁸

- 28.th Rainy morning – Ther. 60^o.
 Wed. Letters – from \M./P. Moore
 to D^o
 Letters – to Spite tailor
 at night – from G. Moore inclos.^g copy of Guarantee
 from Alfred date 31.st Jan.^{ry}
 Called at Mess^{rs} Coutts respecting Letters and their Circular Notes.⁵⁹
 Dined in Old Jewry at 4 P.M. - puffed at the Shades and got to Lodgings
 ab.^t 7 to tea and Music – Bed at 10.

29.th Ther. 60.° in room very cloudy or smoky who can tell?
 Thurs.^y Love and War or the War of Love
 May In both it is better to be prepared than to be too far engaged, for Death or Debility attends both when in Extremes – let your Motto for both be 'Semper paratus'⁶⁰.

The first perusal of this letter of Alfred made an unpleasant impression – on a second reading of it I hope his scheme may not be a wild one or rather that it may possibly be as well and also that he may not have got into the hands of an unprincipled vagabond.

Dined in Burton Crescent.

A Stroll before Dinner on the North side of the 'New Road' only encreases [sic] my astonishment at the earnestness in going on with new buildings for Houses in every direction while in every Street there are houses offered to be Let.

29. In the Evening Charles W. came in and I walked with him to spend an
 May hour at Dr Johnson's Court and take a Cigar, after which I went to bed
 1845 leaving him at his House the Blue Boar⁶¹ in Holborn.

London

30.th Much rain last Evening and this morning – with the same unsettled state
 Frid.^y of the Atmosphere – May is truly in Mourning and likely to go out weeping.

Letters – to Alfred reply to his of 31 January.

Employed to-day in writing to Alfred – Consulting for Charles on his views in coming to Town –

A Walk round Regent's Park and then *dined \in the City/* with my Son and spent the Evening.

31.st Fine.

Sat.^y Rose at 5 and met Ch.^s W. at the Euston Terminus – he left at 6 A.M. for Nottingham – and I took a 2 hours walk then, returning by Regent's Park to read News and breakfast.

Wash houses and Baths for the Poor.

When the Paupers or Poor are thus curried and clean lined [sic] they can no longer be called emphatically 'The Unwashed', but unless another step towards their comfort be taken they will be called 'The Unbrushed' and should that unsightly appearance \{of trowzers [sic] bedraggled\} be removed by subscription brushes from their dirty Trowzers [sic], and they be made clean of body – clean of Linen – and clean of clothing – they must \de facto/ become Lady and Gentleman Paupers – no worse this than some in higher Life were the truth told.

What a comprehensive meaning has an etc.! how convenient it is by the little figure to convey an announcement to the Public that you are a Surgeon etc. – a Sadler etc – a Bug destroyer etc. – these and 100.^d other trades or Professions are thus much eased of the trouble of {being} particularizing! but there's another set of words which \are/ quite sickening, for you may more than suspect that where \they are/ used they

are generally flat Lies – They are such as 'Genuine' 'Noted – celebrated' - unadulterated – 'Wellknown' [sic] which last may be true as being too well known.

Dined in Caroline Place and got Home to my lodgings \rather/ late – for – shall I record that one of those multitudes of forsaken Females crossed – no she did not cross my path – but I felt an interest heaven knows how in the diminutive Creature that stood irresolute near my path – I (suffice it) – heard her tale – and saw her to her very neat Lodging – I could not surely desert a female as this one \is/ and many – many others are, deserted – money that I gave her can but ill console the lonely feeling of desertion, under which she is sinking – with.¹ one compassionate hand to save her.

1.st Went – yes I did go to my new Protégée [sic] in the \early/ morning – and she I am sure feels grateful.

June
Sunday
1845

George Moore came in time for Church and we went together to that which Mr. Corbett frequents – there was as before a good Sermon in part to beg subscription for an Infant School⁶² – the plate was then carried round into which G.M. (I was not deceived) put a Sovereign! – and I one shilling!!! I had subscribed my Sovereign to another – and though approving much of Infant Schools, I think S. Pancras Parish is rich enough to support one and would not relieve in the quarter I had relieved and did not feel to blame though I may be, but not for that.

After Church we started on my favorite excursion to Highgate and the Spaniards where we had a comfortable Dinner – puffed and talked afterwards in the Gardens and then returned over the fields to Burton Crescent – we here parted perhaps next to meet in Italy.

2.^d
Mond.
June
1845
London

The Deserted One consoled

I set down this adventure that I may be some future day and as I may deserve to be condemned, or excused, or approved by my own internal Voice, as by others.

To hear her tale and to relieve her mind with talk and \to breath/ the fresh air of the Country I took her out to my favorite Heath to breakfast. – Her tale has told that of hundreds { } \at 17 years old first/ deceived and \then/ deserted by the passions of the thoughtless and the heartless – her face and person though rather agreeable and pretty cannot however by [sic] my motive for saving her from the Edge of the Precipice nay I might say falling from it! – No – 'tis her youth and melancholy – 'tis perhaps altogether – 'tis that I would have one faithful to me at least, - though not, as she has confessed to me her feeling against it, to love me – she feels at present gratitude alone and that I do believe: - Call it if you like superstition – I would fain think it a religious feeling – that merciful providence has made me the means of saving from Perdition and under the Impression I will face all the obstacles to accomplish it and she shall sleep protected!

On my return I took a most vile greasy *Dinner at the Lodgings* and then went by appointment to meet my friend Corbett at Westminster for the purpose of using two Speaker's Orders for the Gallery of the House of Commons. but not being able to hear distinctly I gave it up at Eight O'Clock in despair and by his desire preceded him to Caroline Place where I soon discovered the cause of my being sent, by the board being dressed with a good Supper – to which I did honour and took my leave about Eleven for home – looking in upon my Protégée [sic] by the way and dropping some \more/ means for enabling her to get out of Swamp Difficulty.

3.^d Fine morning.
 Tuesd.^y Letters – to M.P. Moore inclosing the Guarantee to George Moore.
 June Walk to the City – changed for Cash two £5 Notes. Ordered a Fish to be
 1845 sent to Ja.^s Scott.
 Walked out the daughter Julia to Fleet Street and Ludgate hill [sic] –
 Black Fryars [sic] Bridge – Steamboat to Blackwall. Saw the great
 Britannia Steamer⁶³ – Blackwall and Train to London – Gave her a Dinner
 at Fishplace and returned with her to Burton Crescent.

4.th Fine but Showery.
 Wednesd.^y A Stroll with Perdita⁶⁴ and at length found myself again at my favorite
 London Heath where walking – talking – eating and drinking and puffing the day
 passed and then in a Bus we returned.
 Letters – from W. Denison
 ---- Joanna
 ---- M.P. Moore to say that the Books are packed and will be
 placed in his House.

5.th *Cloud Mist Smoke and Showers*
 Thurs.^y Letters from Henry W.
 ---- Charles W.
 Drew Cash at Barnett's £50.
 Dined early upon boiled beef etc.
 Wine at Shades.
 Tea and Supper at Caroline Place.
 Hair cut.

6.th Stormy but no rain.
 Friday Letters – from Henry repetition of his late.
 1845 to Joanna
 London to Charles W.
 to M.P. Moore
 to Henry W.
 Wrote to Joan⁶⁵ that Lodgings might be taken end of next Week.
 To Charles to refer him to Moore.
 -- M.P. Moore instructions ab.^t Loan to Charles.
 Wrote to Henry in reply to his 3 letters.
 Dined at the Fish Dinner house and got to Lodgings to Tea – Music and
 bed.

A Walk before breakfast round Kensington Gardens with Perdita.

- 7.th Ther. 63°.
 Saturday Yesterday morning attacked by running at the Nose and worse an affection of the Lungs – it continues this morning {and attended with a difficulty of clearing the Lungs – a sensation of stuffing or oppression there – I must seek a change of air – It is common to say that this air of London so mixt [sic] and artificial is wholesome – I much doubt it. Walk to Hornsey Wood⁶⁶ to breakfast with Perdita – on return found Letters – from M.P. Moore inclosing Certificates of Baptism of
 Edgar, Egbert, Oswald and Algar.
 ---- Edgar
 ---- G.S. King
 ---- Ja.^s Scott invite to Dinner on 13.th
 Went to Barnetts\& C^o/ about the Bill I gave to King for £20. – as he had un\wisely drawn at 3 days sight./
 Went to Poland Street about Passport, Hoare's Barnett & C.^o about King's £20, Watch by Ganthony⁶⁷ to regulate – Book at Butlers – Companion to Med'cin Chest [sic].⁶⁸
- 8.th
 Sunday Went to S. Katharine's Dock Church in Regent's Park – took my Pet with me – she had { } dressed her\self/ well and looked well and behaved well - and surely my heart says I have done well to have snatched her from misery – my pulse beat kindly while we joined together in the Service – I felt happy and grateful in the presence of my Creator – that fullness of good feeling 'tis long since that I have the happiness of, and then surely I have done right.
 After Church we sought freedom and \fresh/ air at my accustomed Haunt on the Heath, where we dined and then walked the best part of the Return – the weather had cleared up – the air \so/ free from any mist that every \object might be seen in the distance clear as in Italy/. She is correct in Dress – and seeks to save me expence [sic].
- 9.th
 Mon.^d Fine clear morn.^s for London. I am now seriously setting about the preparatory doings for my Departure.
 June Took my Pet to get the Passports at Poland Str.^t.
 1845 Letters to Edgar inclosing his Certificate of baptism.
 London from – Thom.^s Northmore dated Prospect House, Stoke -
 Plymouth
 from, M.P. Moore respecting Charles W.'s affairs
 from – Charles W. -- D^o

 Walk into City after dinner { } with her.
- 10.th
 Tuesd^y Fine morning – Ther
 Letters – to M.P. Moore
 - Charles W. offered him Credit to £250.
 from Egbert
 Ordered £160 in Circular Notes at Mess^{rs} Coutts.

Left more Winter cloathing [sic] at Caroline Place and bro.^t away Papers –
Coat etc.

Went to Charles Str^t Clarendon Square to Oakley's to make inquiry about
Perdita – then *dined* with her and passed the Evening reading.

- 11.th
Wed^y
June
1845
London
- Fine and warm.
Wrote a Codicil to my Will⁶⁹ bequeathing £50. per annum for Life to
Perdita.
Letters – from R.T. Welby
---- Geo Moore
to R.T.W.
---- M.P. Moore cont.^g a Codicil to my Will
from Edgar date 31 May

Took up 8 circular £20 Notes at Coutt's & C^o
p.^d £160-12-
Made some trifling purchases
Saw Ja.^s Scott and paid postages
Saw M.^r Corbett – and returned to cool
Dined in Thanett Str.^t
Heat has been oppressive
- 12.th
{Wed}
Thurs.
- Ther 68.^o very warm
Charles Welby came, in the Morning having travelled by night and by rail
– It is satisfactory to hear from him that the negotiation for the business of
the late M.^r Leeson is concluded upon advantageous terms – He thanks me
for advancing his Credit at Sleaford Bank to £250.
- June
1845
London
- At noon I took my Pet to Tussaud's where Charles was to meet me but did
not /he/ being too late – We walked in the Regent's park a little and then
took Cab back to her Lodgings – from whence to my Lodgings where I
found Charles and we went at the hour appointed for dinner to Caroline
Place – and finished the Evening.
- 13.th
Frid^y
- Very Close.
Breakfasted with Charles at the Blue pig⁷⁰ – {th} found there Charles Hall
his Uncle who desiring the hand of reconciliation I gave it – We rode
together to the City – S. Thomas' Hospital – I saw a little of its Museum –
Charles set me down at the Bank – changed for Cash a £10. – called on
Scott to get off my promise to Dinner – bo^t travelling bag – and took it to
Pet – bo^t Razors – etc. and going home to wash and dress at last started to
Dine {d} and finish the Evening at Camberwell where I found a large
party and did not get to Burton Crescent till ½ past 12 at morning!

Reconciliation – One of the pleasant things to us mortals is when a Man
holds out unsought the hand of reconciliation – I accepted Charles Hall's
proffer [sic] of oblivion with much pleasure as a stamp of approval of my
impartial conduct towards the family and at least no condemnation of that
towards his Sister.

Let me record the very friendly offer {of} James Scott made to me to-day – to take Algar into his Office to make him conversant with Mercantile business.

Letters – Two to M.P. Moore. One on my Son Charles's business – the other as to the payment provisionally of an Annuity.

14.th Heat great – it begins to take hold of and relax my System. Charles
Sat.^y Welby went {down} again for Nottingham – I dined once more in Caroline Place and took my french Cash away – at night.

15.th Hot Hot Hot Ther. in room 73°.
Sunday Yesterday went to the morning lectures at the Adelaide Gallery⁷¹ – one
June seemed of great promise for Utility – namely a method of speedily
1845 discharging water from a Vessel – the other was on what is called
London Mesmerism and what I call a regular Humbug.

To-day the heat has taken strong hold of my frame, - the Nerves feel as if vibrating – my Interior operations are disordered and a Day of rest has come oportunely [sic] – Dined at home.

16.th Ther 73° - 5 o'clock A.M.
Mond. This is the day fixed for leaving London – I am up at 4 a.m. – Nerves a little better – some tendency to looseness of Bowels – Have taken one Dixon⁷² – morning cloudy and a little cooler [sic].
Having arranged all – we quitted London (my Companion punctually awaiting me) before ½ past 9 at Brighton Terminus and { } were at Shoreham soon after noon – here at the Star Hotel after a wander upon the Sea Shore we got a nice quiet Dinner and at 8 p.m. left in the Menai Steamer the Shores of England with one who feels happy and I believe grateful: - passing the night which was one of the finest possible for the transit – we got to Havre at 5 a.m.
Havre Some rain had fallen in the night.

17.th *London Hotel – Havre*
Tuesd.^y Engaged in passing the Luggage at the Customhouse for which trouble I was made to add an Expençe [sic] of paying 6 Fr.^{cs} 25 Cent.^s. Passports also were changed and 4 - - p.^d. After which the heat drove us in from a small walk through the Town; will it not I ask myself drive me back to Summer at the Springs of my own country?
Dined at Table D'Hote and then took a Fiacre for a ride to the Hills – finishing the Evening in Talk and puff – Coffee and reading { } retiring to bed at 10.
N.B. my confidence is not shaken though my temper was ruffled to-day by a thing which she told me of but which I did not see.

18.th { } The air is cooler – Ther. 68° - tho' but a little rain fell here – a Thunder
Wed.^y storm \somewhere/ has refreshed the air. { }
June Off at 1 p.m. for Rouen – Coupè 16 fr.^{cs} each – arrived at Rouen at 8 p.m.
1845 - Hotel de Rouen – a beautiful day – a most splendid route the whole way.

- 19.th
Thurs.
Rouen A woman wavering and rather froward⁷³ last night – rather vexed me but the cloud this morning had passed away.
Shewed [sic]\her/ the Town – had { } early lunch – Dinner very good, and at 4 p.m. started on the Rail for Paris – day again beautiful, and the country fine, but felt a little wearied on arriving at Paris; not made better by the Noise and bustle of obtaining luggage and the formality of another search which however was only a show of one \with much civility/ and at or before 9 we got to the excellent Hotel Meurice⁷⁴ to recover over Tea and some Grog in a very comfortable Apartment, where I now write up the Journal at near midnight – Once more the Pilgrim has comfort (may he say feeling?) dispensed to him! – he receives the Boon of Indication that he \is/ not wholly unworthy of the favor [sic] shewn [sic] him.
- 20.th
Frida.^y
Paris *Hotel Meurice*
After breakfast repaired to the "Invalides" found the family in good health – Went with Jourdan to look at some Lodgings – Dined at the Hotel. Both the Jourdans received kindly my little Pet though no reason to be impressed favorably [sic], for she is nervous and awkward.

21.
Sat.^y The day passed in looking at some Lodgings – dining at Jourdan's etc. – a thorough rainy night in which we got back to Meurice's.

- 22.^d
Sunday Rainy day.
Went nevertheless to the English Church⁷⁵ in Rue Aguesseau – the Service impressively read and a good Sermon – Perhaps the paying for a Seat is a good regulation – Am I superstitious? were parts of the Service so applicable to my feelings by Chance? or ordered to amend the heart and enlighten the mind to gratitude?
- 23.^d
Monday Entered upon the Lodgings – at 80 Francs the Month – to give notice of a fortnight before quitting.
June Shopping before dinner
1845 Dined at the Invalides
Paris Ride to arch of Triumph
- 24.th
Tuesd.^y Ther. 65° - Fine
Breakfasted at the Invalides.
Letters from M.P. Moore
Joanna
Buying sundries and going about with Algar all the time till dinner.
Dined at the Invalides.
A Walk to the Arch of Triumph in the Evening, and to bed I am now going at 10 p.m.
M.P.M. writes to me as a friend and a man of feeling.

- 25.th
Wed.^y Ther. 63°.
Yesterday hired a woman servant to make beds – clean rooms – and prepare breakfast etc. at 6 francs a week.

Breakfast at the Lodgings – all confusion, but got a good feed.

26.
Thurs.^d
June
Ther. 63°
Went last night to Franconis's horsemanship Theatre and this morning could have slept till noon and *did* till 8 – when a fellow with a parcel knocked me up though still 'knocked up'!
Letters – to M.P. Moore
 - to W. Denison
At dinner to-day met the late Prefet of Corsica J's Brother.
- 27.th
Frid.^y
Ther 64° X⁷⁶
Shopping – Jardin des Plantes – Bastille.
Dined at the Invalides.
Gave Joanna a Sett [sic] of Tea things.
- 28.th
Sat.^y
Letters from – Julia Castle.
- 29.th
Sunday
June
1845
Paris
Fine.
Went to the English Church – the impression of last Sunday quite absent – I liked neither the Sermon nor the manner of delivery except that the Parson put in a good blow at the Ro. Cath.^c Church – It is the day or Feast of S. Peter and therefore his Text alluded to that Saint – He said it was an utter Falsehood that Peter founded the Roman Catholic Church – he was never there and had nothing to do with it! - This while a priest of {the} Rome sat under the Pulpit.
- 30.th
Mond.^y
Fine and fresh.
We are never to become wise – I courted an Indigestion last night and got it by eating biscuits without any appetite and drinking Sherry negus⁷⁷ - going immediately to bed and horrid Dreams from which I awoke with an incipient pleurisy and hot – hot – hot at 2 o'clock.
Better than I deserve this morning.
Dined at the Invalides – and went home to bed not a little weary with Paris notwithstanding Joanna's attentions, wishing I had pushed on for the Journey if I must take it – so adieu to June.
- 1.st
Tuesd.^y
July
1845
Rain – Ther. 64°. X
Called upon Rogers the Dentist – stated {my object} \the/ difficulty which I supposed to be got over in his plan of placing teeth merely by atmospheric pressure in the Upper Jaw – his reply, {is} not convincing, is that the constant chumping [sic] of the lower row of teeth would keep the Upper in their place – I doubt it – his price for my Affair is a little extravagant as it appears to me – namely £20 S.^s – but success would be a great inducement to the sacrifice – people will readily give as much for a useless portrait.
Letters – to C.H. Corbett
Dined at the Invalides.

- 2.^d
Wed.^y Letters – from Edgar
to D^o
Agreed with our Servant Catherine to stay the day (beginning tomorrow)
from {SW} Sunday morning to the Monday after the next for 10 Francs.
- 3
Thurs.^y The Agreement with our Serv.t Katerine made yesterday is refused by
Joanna Jourdan so we are as we were w.th her.
July The heat is encreased [sic] – Ther. 70° this morning – last night the
1845 atmosphere full of Vapour and Lightening.
Paris Letters – to Julia Castle
Sights – Pantheon and Notre Dame
Dined at Invalides
- 4.th
Frid.^y X Great Gale during the night. Rain heavy this morning and at intervals
all day and Evening.
The Inventory of all the things in the Apartment is taken – both Keys
given to me – and I have signed after a cloud of Impertinence which in
England would have quashed the Agreement and have subjected the
people to the House of Correction.
Letters – to Thomas Northmore.
At Poste restante nothing.
Dined at Invalides.
Jourdan's brother offers us places in his Carriages and to accompany him
to Nice wh.^{ch} seems *nice*.
- 5.th
Sat.^y *Fine* and warm.
July By rail road to Versailles – where we wearied and heated ourselves in
staring at Pictures and Statues of Beings few of which could interest and
disgusted, but some few were however to be admired.
On these we did spy
Tho' with lack luster Eye
All very much tired
so thinking of Home
and anxious to be there
We paid our Cash down
{Of the} \At/ rive droit Baccadère⁷⁸

At the Invalides dined.

6.
Sunday Hot – Ther 70°. X
Dined at the Invalides – met Jourdan's Brother who proposed starting for
the South on 16th to which I agreed – They calculate the Expences [sic] at
900.^d Francs of which I am to pay $\frac{2}{3}$ or 600.^d.
- 7.th
Mond^y. Paid for the month's Lodgings in advance Eighty Francs – a fortnight yet
to the termination of the Contract.
Dined at Invalides.
- 8.th Heavy Storm last night came on before Midnight – the Lightening

- Tuesd.^y
- July
1845 descending into a room in a street near, paralyzed [sic] a person in the Bed
Gave a little Sugar Ladle to Joanna.
Changed 6/20 fr^{cs} Nap^{ns} and got 5 Sous each = 30 sous.
- 9.th
Wed.^y
Paris Sore throats very general from which I conclude that bad air is equally so
– Joanna very bad. Invalide air.
Excursion to Bois de Boulogne and return by Railroad rive droite.
Supped or rather dined upon a Patè at the Lodgings and went to bed at
midnight.
- 10.th
Thurs.^y *Ther. 64°.*
Shopping and at the Luxenburgh [sic].
Dined at the Invalides.
Letters – from C.H Corbett
-- Julia Castle
- 11.th
Friday
July More rain in the night and Stormy this morn.^g –
Ther. 65°.
Morning Thoughts upon waking were upon man and the Globe he works
upon. Voltaire's comparison of the Ship \to the/ World and man the rat
within it \is/ more brilliant than true⁷⁹ – Man plays a more important part
– he reclaims the Morass and subdues not only other animals to labour but
brings the waters, before dispersed, into bodies that conduce to utility – he
plants and he sows the Earth with those trees, shrubs and Herbs that he
has found to be either useful for food or medicinal or for the indulgences
of Luxury and the pride of the Eye. – Even the dense Masses of human
Beings called Cities are productive of Good, for from thence emanates the
Knowledge that guides the hand of the Cultivator of the Earth – the Dyer
– and indeed the labourer in every Art and Trade either useful or
agreeable and not only these but also the higher scale of Intellectual
Progress; - It is in Cities that Man's union of mental Labours produces the
knowledge he is permitted to have of the Deity and the Universe; and
Science lifts her Head from the Hotbed of Disease and Wickedness! Is
not the beautiful Fungus, the mushroom, wholesome as food for man,
though 'tis raised from Dung? {-} the Ways of God \then/ let not poor
mortals scan; but let me as one of these, continue to do justly – to love
mercy and to walk humbly towards my Creator – and pleased to examin
[sic] and contemplate this beautiful World in which I find myself placed
to work His Will.
- 1845
July
Paris Went intending to go by Steamer down to S. Cloud – but no Steamer goes
any day except Sunday – so being thrown out of this we went to the
Luxemburgh and were well repaid the trouble by sight of the Pictures
there – previous to which however we were *let in* to see a room and a
Chapel little worthy of Observation or paying for as I did.
Dined at the Lodgings – from a Restaurant Rue de Bac – who charged 3
francs for a Salad!
- 12.th
Saturday *Ther 62° X*
Cool and pleasant Weather but really cold at night.

- July Changed on of the 3/£10 Notes at a premium of 9½ Sous per £ St.^g – receiving Fr.^{cs} 254.75 Cent.^s in 5 franc pieces 50
4.50
Dined at the Invalides – Joanna getting over her throat attack – and amused herself with telling me horrible Cases of the Epidemic. To add to which, Eliza, on my return to the Lodgings has complained to me of the return of a former complaint which alarms me for her – as far as she would explain it, I guess it to be a discharge of blood on going à la Selle⁸⁰ and in rather large quantity – the Surgeon on the former attack warned her, she says, of its dangerous nature, and I know not what best to do.
- 13.th - rain and cold – Ther. 61° X
 Sunday This Summer promises to be like the last Cold and rainy. I dined at the Invalides, and found Joanna suffering under a relapse of her Throat attack – not able to eat and scarcely to speak – her husband seems very cool about it – but that may be only seems.
- 14.th Still rain and the water even cold to the feelings – Ther 61°
 Monday Joanna worse to-day and more Leeches applied to the Throat – she is not
 July able to swallow.
 1845 Dined at the Invalides – rather flat.

- 15.th Joanna no better if not worse.
 Tuesd.^y It is resolved therefore in order to save her trouble, to give ourselves a
 Paris great deal – and all is bustle to prepare a Stale Bread pudding – the Ingredients bought in the dearest way ("a minuto") amount already including however some fruit and a lettuce to about 50 sous (2 fr.^{cs} 10 sous) and there is charcoal burning and water boiling and a grand bustle which after all is the great med'cine of health – Nothing like a bustle and, as Paley⁸¹ lays it down, to a *desirable End* – which Plum Pudding is – and Nobody can deny.
 At 'Poste restante' – reply 'no letters'.
 Changed the remaining two £10 Notes Exch^e 10 Sous the £1 St.^g premium.
 Went twice to the Invalides – I think or rather hope my daughter is a shade better.
 N.B. We dine at home! and such a dinner it has proved, that I resolve not again to make the trial – it has been "double – double – toil and trouble"⁸² and anything but comfortable – my poor little Pet has been toiled to death and now at 8 pm. – cold and wishing for a fire – absolutely wishing for a fire – bed seems our last resource for ending the day! – but not so – I have a thought.

- 16.th Colder and colder – Ther 60°.
 Wed.^y My 'thought' last evening was to \put/ our party (rather triste with the dinner failure) into a Cab, and drive to the Boulevards; - and so I did and gave them and myself a Caffè to which they added Ices – *I*, water and Eau

de Vie – for all which including Garçon we paid a Franc apiece; and then walked home rather cheery – and to bed – not dear this way of buying Spirits mental.

Letters – W. Denison

Joanna's throat is said to be no better and hints of it gathering are thrown out which may be so, but I fancy her a little turning towards right again.

Manufacture of Gobelines⁸³ – The place is situate considerably beyond the Jardin des plantes by which we passed in going: - getting to it my passport was demanded and then we passed in: - I not being a Weaver can describe the operation but ill but a man used to throw the Shuttle would easily work at a Gobelin perhaps provided he had a good Eye for shades and colours – as it appears to me an affair quite mechanical or but little artistical – the frame of the threads is as in the Margin [small drawing in the margin of the journal] and upon an outline and a pattern the worsted is worked in with some sort of needle or steel tool; - the Copy is beautifully correct of those exhibited – but a bunch of champaign [sic] Grapes in one of the unfinished Copies took my fancy as far exceeding the powers of the oil colours to produce.

The spectators appeared to be in major part English and as \the/ french [sic] blackguard always does, (from his conceit and ignorance of the English character and perhaps upon some good ground for it from its \many/ bad specimens that come abroad) I could perceive they were quizzing {th} my countrymen. One of whom by the way made my son laugh by desiring to be driven to the 'Pancheon'.

Crossing the Jardin des Plantes we soon after got a carriage and were conveyed Home to a cold dinner, which we found not at all disagreeable.

17. Ther. 60°.

Thurs^y
July

The low temperature this Summer, even under the supposed Influence of the Dog Star and which was nearly the same last year when I was at Paris, indicates some very extraordinary movement to have taken place either in the planets around us in { } our own; - The water that we use for washing is actually quite disagreeably cold to the feelings.

Dentist William Rogers.

This man I called upon \in 1.st instant/ to inquire of him how he might be useful to me, and bought his Book.

This morning I took my Protégée [sic] and Algar to him, having perceived \as I thought/ some little necessity for a Dentist for her, he having a carious tooth; - but a more serious state of her teeth on examination proved to be the Case and after some operations {which} of drawing and breaking (!!) he proceeded to take the mould of her upper gum and then 5 molares [sic] at least were wanting in the under Jaw, he took the form of that also – the taking the form is (N.B.) a rather painful operation and she complains of pain from it as if the muscles of the Face had been strained by it, which by the forcible manner he seemed to use I {thi} fear is not impossible: - All he said was then necessary being done, he took his business Book and wrote my address, and then only for the first time told me that the trouble of repairing the loss of teeth etc. in her Case being

equal to placing a Sett [sic] he must charge the same for doing it; - that their [sic] were three prices (I suppose he meant three degrees of finish) of doing it, i.e. 1000.^d fr^{cs} – 800.^d – and 500.^d !!! – What could I do? – The Time for bargaining should have been, before he did any operations upon her teeth – before she sat down in the fatal Chair – but that he had cunningly avoided – I had let him begin, like a Flat⁸⁴ as I was, and in fact was or considered myself to be in his hands – so reflecting a moment, and thinking to be quiet was best I only requested that he would be as reasonable in his charge as possible; when he immediately put me down 500.^d fr^{cs} and half of this down as a Deposit! On my observing that such a sum I did not carry in my pocket – he proposed to send his man to call at my Lodging for it, and did – and I have paid it! – all that I hope now is that he will do the work well, and she may be the better for his Science – But respecting his Charge he does not act { } as an honest man would; who previous to acting would have stated the amount and left the patient to decide whether he would or whether it were convenient to pay so much - so he should have done, and I cannot help losing confidence in him in consequence, and fearing he may also deceive (a much more important thing after all) in the performance of his task – but 'tis now too late to retreat and I must bear the burthen and hope the best.

July
1845
Paris
With regard to my own Case, he endeavoured to get me into his book and a man, (a workman of his) came and showed me I must confess, what appeared to be a very ingenious and clever fitting piece in his Upper Jaw; but I will wait, and see the result of his present Undertaking, for which I must pay so dearly. The man is not an honest man, neither has he good nature – he tells untruths too – but he seems clever, and for his reputation sake will do his work well – the only hold one has on a Rogue – He has got the deposit of 250 francs.

Dined at the Invalides.

Joanna is, if not worse, certainly no better – she suffers greatly, and I fear her constitution must be weakened by such violent and prolonged attacks. Went after dinner with Jourdan to see the Carriage of his Brother in which we are to { } travel to Aix – it seems strong enough and the luggage can be placed – If we can get off I intend to quit Paris on Monday.

18.
Frid.^y
Temperature higher 2 deg^s.
Joanna looks wretchedly – perhaps the Disorder may yield – J. says there is not any danger – I suspect the worse, when a physician says that. Attended the Dentist according to his request but it appeared to me for little or no reason, except to appoint the morrow for finishing the work. Once more at the Jardin des Plantes passed thro' the Museum – and Menagerie the whole of which last seemed to be in very poor state. Dined at the Invalides and met again J's Brother the late Prefet.

19.th
Sat.^y
A very wearying and vexatious and unsatisfactory day passed in attendance in a Dentist's waiting room chiefly – my reflections on the Affair whether of a pecuniary nature (after all the least weighty) or of

future advantage of false teeth are not at all satisfactory or pleasant and all the conclusion I came [sic] come to is only that {th} \this/ is a good thing to be got over; - but the pain of moulding the mouth, and fitting the teeth etc.etc. is such that I never shall I think undergo it and am full of repentance for having been even the unintentional cause of it to her – I say unintentional because I had not the slightest idea of what was necessary or what the Dentist said, to be done – He took me by surprise and I not having \sufficient/ time to reflect; and \being/ under a feeling which would not let me yield to the objection of expence [sic] – permitted him to go on – to put the patient to pain and inflammation and myself to heavy expence [sic]; - and to wind up the whole, I much fear the promised Benefit from the operation – should that assurance which the Dentist has made prove true I shall have at least that consolation – one has awaited me at the Invalides to-day *when I went to dine*, I found my daughter decidedly better – the appearance of her lips and Eyes and the whole Countenance gave assurance of it.

- 20.th Cloudy – Ther. 64°.
 Sunday *More Troubles* – Yesterday E.D. complained of symptoms of sore throat which I was willing to attribute to the rough operation she was undergoing with the Dentist; but this morning she seems worse and I much apprehend has got a visit of the Epidemic sore throat just now very rife. Took a rather 'triste' walk with my Son by the Bois de Boulogne. Dined at the Invalides – Dr. J. not at home – but he came to see and advised my Patient before he went out this morning and said it was but a slight attack – ordered Poultices warm of Linseed.
- 21.st Oh for a quantum suff⁸⁵ of those not to be overrated qualities of Mond.^y
 July prudence and caution – without the possession of these who shall walk
 1845 along Life's path without being scratched by the Briars and pierced by the
 Paris Thorns on the way? I can now see clearly that had I repaired to the
 Dentist soon after my coming to Paris, that my going from it would not
 \have been/, as it now is, { } retarded – that the Epidemic would not have
 seized upon one of my party and that myself and Algar should not have
 been exposed to the risk of its attack: - With regard to Dentist Rogers who
 has so cleverly wound himself into my purse – there too my prudence and
 caution were {al} a'sleep [sic], or before the patient sat down for
 examination or at latest as soon as he had ascertain [sic] the \amount of/
 work to be done I ought to have made the Agreement with him, instead of
 letting him proceed until there was no drawing back; - or the work (which
 indeed is wanted) would not have been executed or I should have paid
 probably exorbitantly for the little he had done! Prudence and Caution
 again wanting What is now my position here? An enormous sum can be
 demanded by a man whose honesty I have reason to think little of when
 put against his power to gain – his Capability I think better of and upon
 that I rely added to his interest in keeping up his reputation.
 When people have let go the Helm of good sense and reason what have
 they for it but to Hope for the best and if they have only been foolish; -

well intended – but not wicked; let them ask from Above and what they hope may be given unto them.

This was the day intended for departure; but Dentists and Epidemic sore throats oblige me to delay and Delays are proverbially dangerous: - This at least is not a voluntary one, and there is one Comfort I shall probably leave my daughter restored to health again.

Shopping – Jellies – Spirits – Med'cines [sic] – Wine – Cigars etc.

22. *Consolations* – and Afflictions

- Tuesd.^y
July
1845
Paris
1. E.D. getting well, so hungry during the past night as to gnaw a biscuit and wash it down with water.
 2. Being obliged to stay for the Dentical [sic] operation – it is better not to change lodgings and I have agreed therefore this morning with William Greison for another Fortnight for 40 Fr.^{cs} as he refused to agree either by the day or by the Week.
 3. My attack of Diarrhoea seems to have made a retreat tho' he made *me run* once during the night.

Afflictions

1. of Bugs which each night rob us of two or three hours of rest, and which are cunning enough to escape our searches.
2. Being obliged to stay for the Dentist.
3. Apprehensions about his ability – and honesty.
4. The certainty of paying him an extortionate sum.
5. Apprehension of attack from the Throat Epidemic.
6. The Fête.

Thermo. 65°.

Jourdan's 2.nd Doctorial visit to E.D. – and did not find \her/ throat internally so well as we had hoped – Order'd an astringent Gargle and at going to bed a foot Bath.

Perdita – I think or hope that my moral Experiment is satisfactorily in train – there are various symptoms that the mind is taking a right turn – she is uneasy at her loss of time – anxious to learn – yearning for the comfort of female society – reads eagerly a good Author: - her health too is better established; - we are, let us hope in Providence, on the improving path.

The throat attack is nearly conquered.

23^d

Wed^y

X

I took out Joanna for a ride for fresh air to the Bois and Bologne [sic] and we got as far as S. Cloud – she seemed to enjoy it and to benefited; - Her attack of the throat has kept her in bed at least 8 days.

My Pet refused to attempt to go – in which I suspect she shewed [sic] fret and indeed a temper which hurt me – however it may be in part illness and part the struggles of a mind diseased – I proceed with the moral experiment if it does not too much annoy me.

\Dined at Lodgings./

24
Thursday Wrote part of a letter to M.P.M. – walked out E.D. – and Dined at the Invalides.
 July Attack at the Knee (the right) with a pain like a Strain.
 1845 Neither my own reflections, nor the conduct of other appear to be worthy
 Paris of record today or to-night. Dinner at the Hotel.

25.th
Frid Ther. 68°. Cloudy and damp. X
 House Flies – very few to be seen.
 Swallows – not numerous, and the few seem to congregate as it were in October and are uneasy.
Letters to M.P. Moore
 A heavy storm came thundering up the River and Champs Elisées [sic] – I was passing the Pont de la Concord [sic], watched its approach – might have got Shelter but did not; and consequently was caught in the heaviest of the rain and thunder in the Gardens of the Tuileries – returning with E.D. drenched in water – clothes and shoes spoilt – I often, I reflect, [sic] do we see in Life the Storm coming which might by prudence be avoided; yet heedlessly neglect the warning, and suffer!
 We were at Dinner as usual with the Jourdans – met his brother – I could perceive there was some Screws loose among them – Joanna scolded or argued warmly rather about the 'mis'/ management of her children – the Dr. is *riled* about his Son – the cidevant⁸⁶ Prefet was not { } at his ease – and so I puffed a cigar and took my leave at 8 pm – reflecting upon the world in which so few hit upon happy connections and how many miss them.

26.th
Sat.^y Th. 68°. Cloudy and more rain in the night – notwithstanding^g the above indicated temperature to the feelings it is cooler.
 Dined at the Invalides.
 Took Omnibus to Bastilles – and Walk thence by Boulevards towards home but rain obliged me to take carriage.
 After dined \at 8 pm/ walked to Shops {in and ab} to buy Wine etc.

27.th
Sunday Ther. 65° X
 - passed in reading and Dinner at the Invalides.

28.th
Monday *Ther 64°.*
 Rain – Rain Rain.
 Guns fired this morning to open the Grand Fête of the Revolution of 1832. – to-day mourning for, and the Inauguration of the Statue of, the late Duc D'Orleans.
 The Champs Elisès [sic] filled with Booths and all manner of the Clever Rogues of Mankind.
 Changed one of 8 circular £20 Notes into 510 Francs.
 Dined at Invalides.

- 29.th *Th.* 65° Heavy rainy Clouds all over.
 Tues. This, - the Grand Fête de la Revolution 1832!!, Opens with torrents of rain – how it will be at Night is to be seen – The temperature is so low and humid that we are proposing a fire in the Grate.
 Wandered among the Champs Elizées [sic] to see the humours and follies of a French Fair but saw nothing worthy to blot the Paper to record – except that the Soldier was on guard without fixed bayonet – and all looked peace – At night the Illumination was Splendid and Fireworks also – as seen from the Invalides – where we dined.
- 30
 Wed.^y Fine but showery *Ther.* 64°.
 Rogers (Dentist) put in the Teeth to E.D. - I had the additional satisfaction of hearing complaints about effects of them on the mouth – with the prospect certain of having to pay 250 Francs more.
 Algar's tooth he filled up with the Nerve alive, so 'tis next to impossible it should succeed.
 Dined at the Invalides. X
- 31.st *Ther.* 64°
 Went to Dentist W. Rogers, let us hope, for the last time – E.D. seems contented and he is so probably also, for he received the rest of the sum he has demanded 250 Fr.^{cs} and 6 Fr.^{cs} for teeth liquid and powder etc. making in all 506 Francs or £20 odd – a man of any feeling of liberality would not have demanded 6 Francs beyond the large sum he obtained from me.
 Dined at the Invalides and found myself not well.
- 1845
 1.st *Ther.* 64°.
 August The water is so cold that it is not pleasant to wash in it – and instead of seeking the Shade in walking out I this morning kept in the Sun – we are also wearing cloathing [sic] of Winter and other day had a Fire! - This is the Dog days!
 Friday Found myself worse to-day [sic] soreness of the head and limbs – loss of appetite – lay in bed most part of the day, swallowing hot broth – At Dinner had an aversion to food.
- 2.^d *Ther.* 64°.
 Sat.^y Rain has fallen heavily during the Night and still threatens: - This weather \and temperature/ is the same as last year, and the Grapes in Germany were but half ripe in consequence.
 Dined at the Invalides and on returning broke into perspiration which I think the crisis of my cold or whatever it is.
3.
 Aug.st Dined at the Invalides.
 Sunday It seems to me that the cold and wet continued daily is making us all cross - queer and quarrelsome.
- 4.th 64° - rainy
 Monday Ordered horses from the Station to take carriage to it.
 Obtained small money – but found it scarce – changed 4/20 fr.^{ch} pieces

Dined at the Invalides.
Took warm Bath – D.^o Algar

- 5.th *rose {at} before 5. Th. 64°. \threatens Rain/*
Tues. Left Paris by Rail at 12 and in 4 hours arrived at Orleans – where dined and slept – Hotel D’Orleans – Dinner more shew [sic] than good – Rooms good.
Day showery and good for effect.
Cathedral outside fine Structure
- 1845
6.th - threatens rain – some corn is reported to be damaged.
Aug.st Orleans to La Charité a small Town on the Loire – the Inn (De la poste et du Grand Monarque) rough outside and good within – also civil Host.
En route The Town nothing to mention.
Wrote Letter to Joanna to {claim} reclaim my Spec. Glasses and Guard left at the Lodgings –
- 7.th - La Charité to Moulins Those who read Sterne would not by it know
Thurs. much of Moulins
Hotêl de L’Allier a bustling Diligence Inn – our rooms good.
- 8.th Changed 7 pieces Gold Nap.^s and got 3 sous each premium
\Friday/ Moulins to Roanne – Hotel de la Poste – arrival at 7 p.m or ½ past – old House – clean rooms and beds – attentive and civil.
{Moul} Roane [sic] too low and flat and marshy to be healthy.
- 1845
Aug.st Roanne to Lyon
9.th Left at 7 a.m – arrived bet.ⁿ 3 and 4 Hotêl [sic] de Provence etc – I would seek another if again I should be there.
En route Throughout our Journey from Paris there is one Evil that requires to be cured – crowds of beggars surround your Carriage and with importunity demand relief – this is not all – they expose Deformities to induce the traveller to give to get rid of the sight.
- 10.th Anticipating the coming Hot weather I determined to push on – so left
Sunday Lyon at 3 a.m this morning (tho’ tis Sunday) by Steamer for Avignon where I am arrived at 3 p.m – The first part of the day has been more than cool – the latter part more than warm – Hotel de L’Europe M. Pierron
- 11.th Stay another day here at the Good and quiet Hotêl [sic] de l’Europe.
August Visit to the Ancient and dismal Old City of La Ville Neuve on the other
Avignon side of the River
Examined and settled acss [sic] – and kept quiet – sent linen to be washed etc. and went to bed early – The heat is beginning to be great – still the air is cool and refreshing – the Summer is far advanced towards Autumn that at least the Nights and Mornings must counteract Mid day [sic] roastings.
- 12.th Gold rem. {in} is 560 Francs \in 28 pieces/
Tues. Avignon \by Aix/ to Marseilles – Hotel d’Orient arrived at 9p.m. X
13. { } Found out François Jourdan with some trouble – he is now in the Rue

- Wed.^y Ferriol at corner of Rue de Daz.
A Steamer goes at 3 p.m. to-day [sic] and another the day after to-morrow [sic] – it appears likely that I may not arrange for the return of the Carriage to-day [sic]
Letters – to W. Denison
- August 1845 Fra.^s Jourdan took upon himself to send back the Carriage to Aix – to the care of M. Borelly
Marseilles Not going for Leghorn by the Boat of to-day [sic] which could not easily have been done – and which Fr. Jourdan innocently prevented by not coming till late in the day – I am kept here till the next Boat which will go *perhaps* the 16.th Tant pis!⁸⁷ poor patience is tried!
Gnats here are plentiful – large and venomous.
The air is very dry - \damp/ Clothes left to it at night are perfectly dry in the morning
- 14.th The Steamers detain me – no departure takes place until Saturday, when the *Leopoldo* goes
At 'Poste Restante' no letters for me yesterday.
Changed 2.nd Note circular of £20 – rec.^d in {and} french [sic] Ecus 507 Francs.
Partly a very bustling day in sundry formalities necessary on leaving one Country and going for another relating to Passports signing – bills of health etc. etc. – and ascertaining that for 3 best places per Steamer to Leghorn is 284 Francs or nearly £12.
August 1845 Tomorrow is to be our last day at Marseilles – which is a matter of anything rather than of regret, tho' in pretty good Quarters at the Hotel de L'Orient – an expensive and by no means so comfortable house {at} as that of Pierron at Avignon – I look forward to the end of this Journey and the return to my Native Land as a Haven of Rest.
Marseilles
- 15.th Letters to Joanna Jourdan to explain why the Carriage of J's Brother is or I hope was here.
Frid. {The Great} from Alfred date 8.th April in it nothing of importance
Called upon the Jourdan's [sic] who said that the Carriage would be at Aix to-morrow [sic]
Packed trunks – went on board Steamer and took Berths on the Deck.
A solemn Fête to-day [sic] – Shops shut. Beautiful Night.
- 16 Aug.^t I write at Marseilles and { } as I mark it down Hope lightens up and cheers the Spirits with the thought of escape from the Plague of Gnats from the Air loaded with filthy vapour – from what \at/ this moment is secondary Evil, exorbitant charges for the shelter of a roof, to be accounted for, not justified, by the vain costly furniture, not Comforts {which} of the Apartments; - from the well grounded [sic]
Sat.^y Apprehension of Cholera and Fever - - the offended Nose will this day be relieved from the poisonous and stinking water of the Port and be itself again; surely – never again to encounter these Miseries and Trails and Sufferings! Blessed be the power of Money which having been used \heedlessly/ to bring me into this Place of horrors, is yet left to me to get away; I do \indeed/ feel {th} grateful for the possession.

Not before 7 p.m. did we clear out, (we had been told ½ past 4) and with a fine Evening succeeded by a Full Moon were pushed by the Modern force of Steam along the Coast frowning with Sterile Rock and looking defiance and desolation.

I had been made to pay the Proprietors for 3 meals and as I foresaw to very little good to me – Appetite the best dinner Bell had led us to take a luncheon and therefore when invited to this first paid-for Meal we were not inclined to take it – this paying Meals system is only to put money into the hands of those interested in providing them. - I got Berths for self and party upon the Deck, which is preferable to being below, and there are preferences in Misery.

17th
Sunday - no day of rest or reflection that we think appropriate I got up – shaved and shirted and hustled to get Coffee for my party, which pleased at the moment but proved a Devil's broth – sick – sick –very bad, and nothing could recover us – we were the pictures of Misery. Brandy at length brought about a convalescency [sic] and then Mutton \q. chops?/ became desirable and again forestalled the paid for Meal the 2.nd of 5 o'clock p.m.

{18.th Monday} Arrived in the Port of Genoa too late in the Evening to go on Shore for any purpose so staid [sic] on board and went to bed – quiet night.

18.th
Mond. Went on Shore to breakfast and then took Carriage and Commissioner to shew [sic] the Town Lions \ XV forward to next {lea} page/ - returned on board to Dinner – and about 7 p.m. the Steamer Started again.

19
Tuesday At { } Leghorn port at 5 a.m. – to describe the bother and Impositions were impossible or next to it; - I got to the Good Hotel and most attentive Landlord (Smith) to breakfast – from thence by rail road to Pisa to dinner and then by Vettura to the Baths of Lucca at 9 p.m – and the Casa Lena at Bagni Caldi – got a warm bath – clean shirt – Tea and to bed, where I slept well.

Changed a 3.^d Circular Note of £20, and received 88 {7} Francisconi 7 Pauls.

First night at the Baths of Lucca

1845
Wed.^y
20th
Baths of
Lucca **X** This morning met my friend Denison at the Casa Lena ai Bagni Caldi where I am installed – he is, I doubt not, much pleased to meet with me – but says his Physician has ordered him off to the Seaside. Passed much of the day with him and took leave of him for his departure to-morrow [sic] morning early for Via Reggio [sic] !!!
2.nd night at Baths of Lucca.

21.
Thursday Palaces etc. viewed at Genoa on the 18.th
Palazzo Brignoli Sale
D^o Serra
D^o Balbi Piovera
D^o Doria – Gardens chiefly
Villetta di Negro (or Negroni)
Il Duomo
La SS. Annuciata

Letters rec^d by hands of M.^r Denison
From Edgar 3 – dates 5 – 17 -28 July

22.^d - Took a Mountain Walk before breakfast – drank mountain water and got
Frid. my usual appetite at the Breakfast Meal.

Letters to Pisa

to Leghorn } about my lost Spectacles
to Egbert

Agreement with our Landlord or the Fattore⁸⁸ Silvestro Gregori,⁸⁹

Apartment 3 bedrooms and Salon	5 pauls
3 dinners a ^t 4	12
3 Breakfast	
3 Tea	5

	22 per diem ⁹⁰

22
5 pence

110 = 9/

23.^d Here we are in all the Luxury of Idleness and tho' this is styled the root of
Sat.y Evil, I will here plead the exception which attends all rules, for this day
my physical System shews [sic] return of regular health {after the} and
recovery from the harass of the Journey hither – our apartment is high –
airy – and quiet: - from it we contemplate the surrounding highly
picturesque Mountain Scenery.

1845 The English Church⁹¹ here though an {d} Elegant Building and New
Sunday resembles more a Theatre in Cockney modern Gothic {than} much more
24 than the House of God: - an appropriate motto for {it} an Inscription
August might be – Vix ea “nostra vocant”⁹² being completely the Work of the
Roman Catholics who peremptorily ordered that it should not have {res}
or bear resemblance to a Church!! And with Insolence beneath Contempt
prohibited the use of Bell or Organ. What feeling it is on the part of the
English that makes them submit to such Insult I know not – ‘tis not
humility sure and I suspect it to be one, more intitled [sic] to wear a Cap
and Bells; - Why do they not tell these wretched Priests to look at England
where their religion – practically fit only to prepare its ignorant
Prosylites⁹³ [sic] for the place of the Damned – that {their so called/
religion is at this Time allowed to fester and putrify [sic] and spread and
spread its baneful abominations unchecked throughout the Land – with
Organ Bell and Shameless {and} Priest and Procession! – why not tell tell
[sic] this Infernal Hierarchy to look and compare their conduct with ours –
see the Antichrist in all that they do and then blush if they have not the
power of shame left: Hypocrites!

The english [sic] Congregation of Protestants like all the rest shewed [sic] a Meeting of dress and finery totally incompatible with any Idea of primitive Church – after the Service the numerous train of Carriages which had been kept waiting for these protestant [sic] Followers { } of the humble Christ; were brought up to convey their owners back to their Several Stations!

- 1845
Monday
25.
August
- Letters from W. Denison
---- Smith. Leghorn
P.^d my acs here to this Night inclusive 90 Pauls.
Laid out about 10 Francisconi in sundry articles for Cloathing [sic] for E.D.
- 26.th
Tuesday
Bagni di
Lucca
- Ther. 8 am. 63°.
Algar is to go to the Rev.^d M.^r Woodcock on Thursday next \28.th/ - To pay per annum £120. or *Guineas* ½ y.^{rly} – 1.st pay.^t due 28 Jan.^y next.
N.B. M.^r Woodcock's term of Agreement at the Baths will close in October 1846 when he proposed to bring Algar with him to England, and upon my observing that it would then be more than a year M.^r W. said he would only consider it as a year – a piece of liberality which coincides with my conceived opinion of him.
- Letters – to W. Denison ab.^t Lodgings etc
To Edgar Welby – inclosing a 2nd Dra.^t for ano.^r Sc.100.
- 1845
27.th
Wed.^y
- Ther. 69°
Posted letter to Edgar p.^d 10 Cr. ab.^t 12 Sold.ⁱ
Letters – from G. Seymour King
- 28.th
Thurs.
August
- Last night much distant Lightening – clouds rising and this morning some rain – heard Thunder.
Letters – to G.S. King
From Peverada⁹⁴ – no Spectacles found.
Mid-day [sic] – Cloud – heavy rain – Thunder and Obscurity.
night – continued rain and thunder.
Algar went to M.^r Woodcocks.
- 29.th
Friday
- Ther. 67°.
The rainy Season appears to have set in anticipating the 2.^d Week in Septem^r – as Wise ones had promised me.
P.^d 3 days due to Silvestre Gregori 66 pauls and my Son Algar being gone, made a fresh agreement {with} for 16 pauls per day.
- Letters – to W. Denison
to Egbert
X
- 30.th
Sat.
Aug.st
- X** Th. 63° rainy night and threatens to continue the day again – a clear Starlight night – etc. The atmosphere here is so clear that the Stars at night shine and sparkle as they do in clear frosty weather in England.

- 31.st Th. 62° but the Sun is {qu} warming the air and made the mercury rise
 Sat. quickly to 65°.
 Bagni di Letters - from W. Denison
 Lugnes ---- Joanna Jourdan
- 1.st *Th. At 7 a.m. 61° - at 8 a.m. 64°*
 Monday Algar came to Dinner and went away in the dark – in good spirits.
September Before going to bed E.D. had an outbreak of Discontent – the occasional
 1845 Irruption of a morbid state of mind, which almost makes me at times in
 despair of success in the scheme of recovering a lost one.
- 2.^d Ther. 64° - Fine.
 Tuesd. Saw M.^r Woodcock – Bills in paym.^t for Algar etc. he desires to be made
 on Ferdinand Peverada \Banker/ Pisa. Algar's pocket money *à discretion*.
 Letters – from W. Denison – to advise that Lodgings are taken for me.
3. Ther. 64° - Fine. X
 Wed. Letters – to Joanna Jourdan
4. Up at 3 a.m. – intending to start at 5 for Viareggio.
 Thursday Verbal Agreement with a Vetturino is 25 pauls and 5 more left to me.
 September N.B. A one horse Carriage – p.^d 30 pauls.
- 1845 *Letters – from Edgar date 30.th August.*
- Viareggio The Baths of Lucca have only been used once by me and that upon my
 arrival – perhaps another on leaving might have been as well. As to the
 Walks about the mountains, covered with the Sweet Chesnut [sic] Tree
 with the exception of a scanty cultivation, I must confess to myself a
 weariness [sic] and mental want of variety, - perhaps a want of poetic
 Imagination to throw its warm coloring [sic] over the Scene is the case
 with me and at my age a very natural affair.
 One may live here in comfort {and as to Apartments and pretty well as to
 diet for reasonable sum – say about 3^s to 3^s/6^d English money per diem –
 your dinner 4 pauls – breakfast and tea in the Evening 4 D^o – Bedroom 1
 paul to two – and for this they include the wholesome wine of the Country
 – fruit after dinner etc.
 I did not find out that the Environs possess anything more to visit than the
 general aspect of Mountain Scenery. The English place of Worship a neat
 Building but not in Style of a Church – done in obedience to the Orders of
 the Ro. Catholic powers who also denied the use of Bells or Organ ! –
 while in England they are permitted to cover the Island with their
 Churches and Convents.
 Arrived at Viareggio at ½ past 10 am and after the bother of unloading at
 the very good House taken for me by W.D. I breakfasted with him, and all
 day nothing can exceed his kind attentions to our comforts.
- 5.th Th.^e 70°. X
 Frid. After a good night undisturbed by Gnats, that attack almost every one

{Aug.st} [sic] here, look out of a window upon the beautiful expanse of Waters
September within the distance of a Stone's throw: - the coast of the Mediterranean
Viareggio Sea is here very beautiful and backed by fine Masses of Sterile and broken
 Rock and Mountain – presenting a picture of grandeur and sublimity –
 The sands are good for riding or walking – my house, very *comfortably*
finished and *furnished* and having 7 Beds Saloon – breakfast room etc., is
 let to me for 5 pauls = 2s/ English [sic] a day and if taken by the month or
 year would be very much less – it is a pretty Cottage or rather too large for
 the term and full of comforts and if we are not sensible of them we ought
 to be.
 The water here is good and is found at no great depth everywhere.
 Seabathing [sic] excellent.

6.th Th. 70° X
 Sat.^y The heat is very unpleasant and makes one regret the cooler air of the
 Mountain – I may add too on the score of regret, the quiet {and} of the
 Hotel Casa Lena for which we have exchanged the bother of providing for
 the wants of the day – the term bother is quite inadequate to denote our
 situation – 'tis truly a Purgatory and the mind is in a Hell notwithstanding
 that my friend supplies our wants to the utmost he can.

7.th On coming here and entering the House prepared for us I thought or felt it
 Sept. was a delightful Abode – I thought not of the variety of Worries of Gnats
 – the Worry of the mixed up Currency – the Worry of going to Market
 each morning to provide the sundries for the day for sufficient unto *the*
day is verily the Evil thereof – then the Worry of managing a servant very
 nearly allied to the Orang Outang [sic] – the Worry of differences in
 Opinion and that about Trifles made important which is truly the Worry of
 Worries! – these altogether do not render this Place so agreeable as at first
 1845 we anticipated and have made me look back once or twice with regret to
 September the Casa Lena at Bagni Caldi de Lucca.
Viareggio One of the bothers here is that the Bathing house is only opened at such
 times as they think proper.

8.th (7.th) Letters – to Algar
Monday - from George Moore
 Ibrahim Pacha⁹⁵ is reported to be at Pisa with a Retinue of 50 – this will
 make good things scarce there.
 Went into the Sea for the second Bath but I like not the time of the day (3
 p.m) and the bathing house is not opened before my breakfast hour.
 Another day of bother about Servant – and bakers and a fallo⁹⁶ at Dinner
 and all owing to \over/ anxiety for something good for me.

9. The Market
Sept.^r Nothing worth having to be got and bought nothing therefore; - people
Tuesd. coming here, if of any ideas of comfort must bring all with them or have
 Cooks who can make a dinner out of anything.
 Letters – to Egbert

- to Mess.^{rs} Peacock Handley & C^o *to order the payments of £25 to W.^m Cleff* for G.S.King – and 100.^d francs to M. Jourdan by the hands of Mess.^{rs} Delessert Paris.

- 10.th Th. [sic] X
Wed. I was scarcely aware before of the convenience of Names to Streets here and if Streets they may be called, they want Names and how it is possible to direct or be directed I know not.
Bathed in the sea – in evening from {some} \what/ cause I know not I felt a little out of Order.
- 11.th I have twice been up during the night under a looseness, without pain, and
Thurs. on rising this morning think it owing to change of Weather.
10 o'clock am – a heavy Storm of Thunder is coming this way – the air is very close
\Algar – came in from Lucca Baths/

The Storm at 10 a.m.
The Church Vane turned and pointed Seaward towards the dark threatening Vapour which approaching sounded its { } progress in distant and now proximate Thunder – the Flash preceding each Report becoming more vivid and more quickly succeeded by it: - at length 'tis come over us attended by a Deluge of Waters and {last} enduring for perhaps an hour; when I saw that suddenly the Vane turned round and pointing directly in the opposite direction, denoted the return of the Storm from Inland – The Thermometre [sic] the whole time at least 2½ hours indicating a temperature, (in a room with open window) of 72°.
One o'clock p.m. The whole Sky and distant Horizon charged with Vapour discharging a [sic] various distant points in Storm – here Rain continues to fall with now and then a Flash.
The wind has not been violent.
- 12.th *Rainy all day*
Frid Another Thunder Storm came on at same hour as yesterday morning.
September It is now proposed that we should go for Pisa on Monday leaving Mr. D – to settle concerns and follow us the following day.
Letter – to Rev.^d Charles Woodcock by Algar *when he goes* {res}
- 13.th Rain all last night and continues to pour accompanied as yesterday by
Lightening – Ther. 70°.
- 14.th Passed as Travellers sometimes must in preparations for departure to
Sunday morrow [sic]
Dined at the Inn.
- 15.th Report this Morning of an Earthquake during the night – it has rained and
Mond.^y the sky is very tempestuous.
Sept.^r Left Viareggio at 6 a.m and got with fair Weather to a breakfast at Pisa –
1845 come on to rain soon after we arrived and now (2 p.m) rains pitchforks.
Pisa *Hotel trè Donzelle is good but noisy.*

- 16.th
Tues.^d P.^d my bill but decided to rest till another morning
Agreed with a Vetturino for his *whole* Carriage and two horses to take us to Florence to-morrow[sic] fro 5½ scudi – tutto compreso.⁹⁷
Mem.^m Paid Rev.^d Cha.^s Woodcock in advance for Algar Welby £50 by Bill at 40 days date on Barnetts Hoare & C^o
- 17.th X
Wednesday Left Pisa at 6 a.m. by Vettura and came to Florence at 3 p.m. 50 miles – put up at the Hotel d'York – rooms 20 pauls per diem.
- Florence These Tuscan Vetturini are the most difficult to manage of all the rest in the Peninsular – I did think to finish with these without a broil,⁹⁸ but as I had taken the whole Carriage and he chose to take other passengers *outside* I would not give him (the 2.nd man) a buona Mano upon which he threw the Money at me! – but he picked it up again.
- 18.th
Thursday E. Murphy called – I went to him
Bargain'd [sic] with a Vetturino to take us to Ancona – the whole Carriage to me – and to find dinner and beds for scudi 35 – tutto compreso
- 19.th
Friday Intending to depart at Noon which I did – and arrived that Night at a House called Pontreina – which is a very horror – another Vettura came in soon after full of Passengers which did not add beyond numbers to any comfort – however We got what the wretched people could provide and clean Sheets etc. – the night was fine – the Moon smiled upon us in calm Majesty and with an occasional visit to her to see how She got on – the morning came and we started for the Mountain pass at ½ past 4.
- En route
- 20.th
Saturday Forli as 6 p.m – The Post Inn much altered for the worse Forwarded another Letter to Egbert and went to bed.
Both my knees are much Swelled and painful.
- 21.st
Sunday Forli to Fano
- Inn Posta
- 22.^d
Monday Rimini to Fano –
Inn Tre Mori X
- 23.^d
Tuesd.^y Arrived at Ancona at Noon
put up at the 'Pace'
- 24
Wed.^y Moved bodily to Egbert's Lodgings
Letters – to M. P. Moore inclosing [sic] a Codicil to my Will.
- 25.th & 26.th Passed in eating drinking and chatting and sleeping
Ancona I am \still/ much troubled with swelling at the left Knee particularly -
- 27.th
Sat.^y Various Rumours are afloat about a Rising of the People at Rimini against the Government – and great Apprehensions are entertained of the

- Sept.^r consequences here.
Letters – from W. Denison.
- 28.th Labourers are busily engaged at the Fort in preparation for an expected
Sunday Siege – The Portals of the Town are also hastily repairing and all looks
like internal Warfare.
- 29.th S. Michael. X
Monday This morning it is generally known or at least reported that these
courageous Leaders of Rimini Insurrection have fled, taking with them all
the dollars (some thousands) they could scrape together!! and things are to
all appearance as they were – but discontent can only be smothered not
killed.
Letters – W. Denison
E. Murphy
- 30.th E.D. -Must I dispel {I} Hopes conceived of making a companion of her,
Tuesday by inducing her to regular application? She did express some time back
Septem.^r great anxiety for mental Improvement and study – now, days and days
pass in needle work which, however proper, ought not to occupy the
Ancona whole day, from \bodily/ Exercise requisite for health and from the book
and pen equally necessary: - Thus making a Dress stands forward as that
of the first importance and when I argue the point with her I hear some
trifling shallow reason about having no dress to go out etc. etc. the
weighty arguments of minds incapable of weighing the value of different
views and motives – must I despair of her Improvement? Let me try
a'while [sic] what kindness and her attachment may effect against the
influence of bad habits or rather of none under which { } and of ill usage
[sic] she has grown obstinate and hardened.
- To trace our course of this Month which began at the Baths of Lucca –
from thence on the 5.th we passed to Via reggio [sic] and quitted it on the
15.th for Pisa – Florence – Ancona at which last we came on the 23.^d –
thus ending my Journey out for the present at least and are established at
Egberts [sic] rooms just beneath the Capucin Convent and alongside the
Nunnery Convent S. Bartolomèo – a good situation for Ancona being
tolerably quiet and a free air coming over the hills.
- 1.st \Ther 70°/
Wed.^y Letters – to Algar
- 2.nd Rouleau⁹⁹ of scudi 100. of M.M. & C^o commenced
Thurs. \Letters – from Edgar/
- 3.^d 'Tis my Natal day
Frid.^y On which what can I say?
October My thoughts remain to me alone
Ancona Few {no} children as erst¹⁰⁰
Greet me – they are {re} dispers'd!
But at this – no – I ought not moan.

My work is nigh done
 Soon set must my Sun
 And I shall go hence – Ah! whither?
 ‘Tis a Leap in the dark,
 More have made that remark
 And if ask’d I would ne’er have come \hither!/

Then why should I grieve
 Of the World to take leave
 While each minute brings some to their last,
 Let me try to enjoy
 Nor throw in an Alloy
 To the Present, or mourn *at* \on/ the Past.

- 4.th *Th. 71°*
 Sat.^y My knee gets worse and to make them worse still we went to the Theatre
October where Roberto il Diavolo¹⁰¹ a good play \and good action/ amused even
 those who could but little understand the Dialogue.
 There was a very tolerably numerous Audience and a good Orchestra.
- 5.th My knees so much more painful and swollen [sic] that I at last went to the
 Sunday Doctor (Franceschi) who prescribed alterative¹⁰² pills – bandages – and
 cool Diet.
- 6.th Spent in alterative pills taking and hobling [sic] about.
 Monday Letters – from Casson Adelaide E.
- 7.th Letters – to Casson
 Tues. The Rheumatic attack at my knees has now been above 3 weeks severe
 October not to reckon previous Symptoms. Dr. Franceschi recommends bandages
 1845 of oil silk¹⁰³ {wh} as promoting perspiration which \being/ quite opposed
 to our received Ideas I have preferred \to use/ Flannel – oil silk being we
Ancona think a repellent of perspiration.
- Bon Mot¹⁰⁴ - E.D. hoped the \Sham/ *Champaign* \we were drinking/ might
 not produce real pain! not bad as we English pronounce it
- 8.th *Th. 69°*
 Wed. Lightening last night cooled the air.
 Letters – from Edgar and Amalia¹⁰⁵ Welby on my birthday and inviting
 me
 to { } come on to Rome
 1.st Visit - Dr. Franceschi’s – I have only been to his house once.
- 9.th **X** *Th. at 7 a.m 64°*
 Thursday 11 - - 68°
- 10.th Rain – *Th. 66° -*
 Friday Letters – from Ed.^d Murphy

- October ----- Ethelin
Luigi Salvadori came in – to meet me for the purpose I had expressed of an Endeavour to settle respecting the Estate at Tenna
- 11.th Sat Th. 65°.
- 12.th - 64°
Sunday Rained hard yester [sic] Evening.
- 1845
October
Ancona
- The time of the Year is again come in which we no longer clothe [sic] ourselves \solely/ for habit or decency's \sake/, but to prevent the too quick abstraction of the animal heat by a temperature so much below it: the proportioning the additional quantum of Covering to the alteration of the Season would appear \to be/ easy, yet in truth tis difficult for what may, while sitting {an} still, be comfortable, is far too much when the blood is excited by exercise either without or within doors; which renders it a matter of rather ingenious calculation what kind of dress is most commodious quickly to throw off in part or to put on as easily according as we would be in a state of quiet or motion with due regard to comfort and health
- 2.^d Visit – Dr Franceschi
Letters – from Algar
L.Salvadori went
13.
Mond. Th. 65°. –
Morn.^s opened with a Thunder Storm at 6 am
- 14.th
Tuesd - 64°. – Stormy
Consulted Sig.^r Auregli (Avvocato¹⁰⁶ [sic] and Notary) as to L. Salvadori's Scheme for settling the Tenna Property etc: Auregli seems to find it feasible and I gave him Instructions to proceed in it – Also for a Mortgage to secure to Casson in Dota¹⁰⁷ a further sum of scudi 2050-40
- 15.th
Wed.^y Th. 60°.
Stormy.
- 16.th
Thurs.^y - 59°
Drew scudi 100 of M.M. & C^o
Nothing to observe upon the every day [sic] routine – my knees continue to be puffed, with.^t Inflammation but with pain night and day.
17. Friday -
- 18.th
Sat.y
October Were it not for the pain of my inflated Knees there would be little to growl about except that there is nothing to observe upon – each 24 hours slipping along in the animal occupations of eating drinking and sleeping with reading out a good novel of Dickins¹⁰⁸ [sic] or other good book – and so the days pass on and on./.

- 19.th
Sunday *Cassino Ethelin*
We three started at early morning for Ethelin's Cassino at Tenna –
breakfasting at Loretto – we arrived there at 4 p.m and nothing but my
Knees prevented her making me comfortable, and that she cannot help – I
went to bed in much pain soon after 8 and pass'd a very unenviable night
- 20.th
Mond. passed in looking about and about Talky etc. - the alterations and
Cassino additions to the Cassino are Improvements – and its Inmates seem to be
Ethelin comfortable and perhaps contented with each other – the children have not
the look of being the Offsprings of Affection, but they seem healthy and
receive a mother's attention – there are 3 at home (two girls and a boy)
Louisa, Julietta and Giorgio.
- 21.st
Tuesd. Returned to Ancona.
Left at ½ past 8 A.M. [sic] and got in about ½ past 4
- 22.nd
Wed. Th. 64° X
October - during the Night there has been much lightening and rain \Storm this
1845 morning/
Ancona *Letters – from W. Denison date 12.th instant.*
Being assured by P. O'Kelhier that he had cured the 'Principale'¹⁰⁹ of the
Convent at Jesi of the same affection of the Knees as mine by rubbing in
at bed-time melted tallow of a candle, I last night had it tried upon me –
the effect this morning is little favorable [sic] but 'tis to be applied twice
or thrice more
3.^d visit to Dr. Franceschi – he prescribed instead of Tallow – Linseed
poultices, warm or tepid \on going to bed/ which, permitting myself to get
out of temper at Night, I would not apply.
A little of the Old Leven rising in me only excusable a little on the score
of having suffered great and almost incessant pain all day and enjoying
then a comparative remission, I did not like the torment or plague of
Poultices.
- 23.^d
Thurs. Th. 62° - Stormy
We are reading (myself for 2.^d time) the excellent Novel {of} by Dickins'
– (Chuzzlewits)¹¹⁰ [sic] He is a strong painter of Vice and of Virtue –
Where shall we find in real Life a Tom Pinch and his Sister Ruth¹¹¹ and
this it is that excites and interests that we read of such characters as of
Beings not of this World but of another where we would wish to be
4.th Visit of Dr. Franceschi
- 24.th
Frid.^y - 5.th Visit from Dr. Fr.
October - Last night had linseed poultices put underneath both Knees as a remedy
1845 for pain there arising Dr. F. says from Varicose Veins he now prescribes
Ancona alterative pills 3 per diem again and sanctions the second application of
melted Tallow to the Knees at night.
At night applied the tallow accordingly
X

25.th Th. 60°.
 Saturday The \effects of/ last night's tallow application by no means encouraging – the violence of the pain keeps shifting from one knee to the other which gives me hopes that it may shift away – the D.^r tells me it will – and with this hope for my Consolation and Sleep my Comforter I bid the World 'Good Night'.

26.
 Sunday *Letters* – from G. S. King
 ---- Algar
 ---- Casson Emiliani
 ---- Joanna

27 *Monday October X*

28.th Executed a Transfer of scudi 2000.^d to my daughter Casson which with
 Tuesd.^y scudi 50. more makes up to her the Sum of sc. 5000. in 'Dota'.

29.th Letters – to Casson Emiliani
 Wed. -- Joanna Jourdan
 At night applied the hot Tallow for the 4th or 5th time – it was laid on very hot – the rubbing rather violent; {and} – instead of being applied with gentle and continued friction for perhaps one hour little more than half an hour was occupied – after which getting into bed with a pair of Drawers rather thick the excitement proved too great – so I reduced the heat by degrees as the bed became heated – but could get no sleep till at least 4 in the morning and {then} waked from it in very considerable pain and a feeling contraction of the Sinews

30.th Th.^r 60°.
 Thursday X

Frid 6.th Visit Dr. Franceschi
 31.st Mem.^m Circular Notes rem.^g of 8 are 4, each for £20 St^g
 October - N.^{os} 3719
 1845 -- 20
 Ancona -- 21
 -- 22 date 10 Juin 1845 signed Coutts & C^o

1.st - Day beautiful. Th. 62°
 Saturday Excursion of *We three* to Mount Ancona by water to the Tower – where
 November *they* (not I) ran about – picked Arbutus fruit¹¹² – the Cerase Marine of which and the Quercus Viridis¹¹³ {there} the Cliff is covered as well as part of the low ground – and got back to Ancona soon after 4 p.m – a 6 hour easy excursion – and a day made for it E.D. help'd [sic] to pull an Oar and did it in good style – I rowed *part* of the way back only – not from Age nor Idleness how few can say this at my Age!

2.^d Yesterday I predicted a Storm for to day [sic] but it {did} \has/ not arrived and this also is again one of the finest days possible; - a Trap it has been for me in tempting me to try the strength of my legs too far – the

consequence is that {I} with some difficulty they supported me home, but here punishment seems to cease for the pain after a while leaves me

Letters – from Tom Salvadori¹¹⁴ - a school letter to his Grand Papa.

- 3.^d The Storm has come – Yesterday Evening at 8 p.m a quiet rain {fell} began to fall and during the night encreased [sic] to Torrents with strong wind from the S.E. – ab^t 1 o'clock this morning the Debt of Indiscretion incurred yesterday was demanded to be repaid – violent contractions of the right Knee attended with pain excrutiating [sic] which any more rest in Sleep and had produced a Nightmare under the Influence of which I made, as they said, a terrific Noise – The night passed slowly and the more disagreeably for having the additional care of E.D. {who} suffering under a Bowel attack and unable owing to the bad weather \to/ run out of Doors! – After all the Evils however here I am at 8 a.m with a good Fire – breakfast when we like it, and feeling not much the worse for the Folly of the walk yesterday - Th. 60°. My Knee seems a little promissing [sic]. A Fire in parlour to-day [sic], being the first this Autumn.
- November 1845
Ancona
- 4.th Th. 55°
Tuesd. Knee very bad.
- 5.th - 54° - rather better
Wed. Letters – to C.H. Corbett.
- 6.th Th. 52° - Knee malady seems \to be/ giv^g way.
Thurs. Visits from Coomber Family returned by E.D and Eg
- 7.th Th. 56°. Dined with the Moores meeting the Coomers etc. a most flat
Frid affair as I expected: - got away before ten
- 8.th Th. 60°
Sat.^y My Son Edgar came in from Rome a little before 9 at night by the Negligence/Diligence where \he/ had been tossed 2 nights and n.^{rl}y 3 days.
9. Sunday X
- 10.th Mon.^y - Th. 61°.
- 11.th Tues.^y -- --
- 12.th Letters – from Algar date 6 Nov.^r
Wednesday ---- G.S. King – date 24.th Ult. X
The mildness of the Season is such that I was gardening to-day [sic] in a thin linen Jacket
- 13.th Th. to-day [sic] and for many others past keeps steadily at or near to 60° -

- Thursd weather sunny and clear while in the mountains between this place and Rome the torrents of rain have caused Floods which in one place Endangered the Diligence and lost the Life of a Postilion and his horses.
- 14.th Frid. *Drew of M.M. & C^o sc.100.-*
- 15.th *D^o D^o sc.50-* for a present to and to pay the travelling expences [sic] of my Son Edgar who departs for his return to Rome this Evening.
Th.^r at 8 am 59°.
10 at Night – Edgar is just gone to the Diligence – and *we* are going to bed.
- 16.th Attended Prayers at the Consulate and wasted time in vain endeavours to
Sunday understand a Sermon mumbled over by a Rev.^d Yelverton The heat of
Novem.^r Midday made walking unpleasant
- 17.th Th. 59° X
Mond. Returned Sig.^e Knappe's Visit – his Daughter (Egbert's betrothed) is
1845 certainly handsome and seems to have brains in her head – also a good
Ancona nature at heart.
- 18.th Th. 59°
Tuesd. The Rheumatic affection has shifted nearly altogether from the Knees, and has fixed itself \behind/ {at} the right Ankle bone where in violent {f} but not throbbing pain it has tormented me the whole night preventing any sleep – about 7 a.m it became {more} rather less violent and permitted a slight repose, but I continue to feel it. To the above I have to add the symptomatic feeling of a dull pain under the ribs on the right side – by what caused I know not. but at times I have felt it slightly for two or three days past.
Last night at bedtime took a Dixon pill and this morning another – I am perfectly without Fever with all this Rheumatic attack and the Ankle which now suffers is quite free from any redness indicating inflammation as also of but \little/ {any} perceptible swelling.
N.B. No inclination to eat breakfast this morning but took Tea.
- 19.th Th. 55°. X
Wed. Letters – to W Denison at Pisa
- 20.th D^o - from Edgar at Rome
\Thursday/
- 21.st Frid Th. 57°
- 22.^d 7.th Visit Dr Franceschi
Sat He finds me if not quit of my Rheumatic Enemy, at least enjoying a
November cessation of the pain – he advises Subcarbonate of Soda¹¹⁵ without the
Ancona tartaric acid to be taken often (but without mentioning quantities) to combat the Humour which he thinks is the Cause of my pains and

swellings and which humour he thinks is still in my System and may again make the pains return. I asked if he would advise more of the Pills alterative, and he decidedly said 'No'. –

This Rheumatic Attack has troubled me in active pain for above two months without reckoning the time of the Symptoms long before indicating its coming – Will it now leave me free until the Spring? and are there means of avoiding its recurrence? if not, - “throw physic to the Dogs”¹¹⁶ – Another doubt questionable is if the better living (diet) in England – had laid the foundations of the Malady which the lighter diet of {the} France permitted to show itself or whether it was this lighter diet which left a constitution accustomed to a better, without sufficient force to bear up against the Rheumatic humour in the System – this is a Settling of the Constitution to the Climate, and requires a strong one to bear up \against/ its frequent trial.

23.^d Sunday

24 Th. 55° X

Mond. Yesterday the Rev.^d – Yelverton took upon himself the duty of reading
November Prayers and Sermon- he is from Trieste – I wish him back again! Tho' his stay will not that I am a'ware [sic] affect me in Aught – but I write him down an ----¹¹⁷

25.th Tuesd.^y Th. 53°.

26.th Wed. ---- 51°.
Letters - from W. Denison – date 19.th

27.th Th. 52° X

Thurs. An anonymous Work intituled [sic] (in 1 Vol.^e) ‘Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation’¹¹⁸ has caused a ‘Sensation’ among the Church – I am now reading it and do not find any honest objection to its Theory but on the contrary, approbation; - it suits not certainly the narrow and knavish views of the Priestcraft,¹¹⁹ as it goes to confirm the \Idea/ that \the/ Almighty Creator acted and acts not by particular interference but by general Laws – but were Priests honest and enlightened as they are hypocritical and designing, a small portion of the first qualities might discover to them that if there be a general *Law of justice* and general action governing and/ superintending the World there may be also (and who can deny it?) a *Law of Mercy* for the sufferer? – And tho' it may be difficult absolutely to prove that such there is, it goes far towards their consolation that it belongs to {our} \the/ natural feelings \of the sufferer/ to call upon the Almighty Fountain of Knowledge and Goodness under our sufferings; {and} \for/ why should we, if it be an Illusion, have such \feeling/ *hope* implanted or rather ingrafted¹²⁰ in the mind? \V.¹²¹ forward 13.th December)/ The work to my understanding is one of pure philosophical spirit opening out a Vista of the beautiful simplicity [sic] of \the/ manner in which Nature has \carried on/ and does carry out her works – and I must heartily pray for the period to arrive when Knaves become enlightened and honest – let fall the untenable stuff called

Doctrine now foisted upon Mankind, wilfully kept in a state of ignorance fit only to receive it, and really preach and practice peace on Earth – Good Will to Mankind.

28.th Th. 51°.
Frid. 8.th Visit D.^r Franceschi

29.th Th. 52°. **X**
Sat.^y Letters – to Algar
To-day [sic] I signed a Bill for sc.1000. Loan by which for a short date I am to gain perhaps 12 per C.^t. I exclaimed on signing it this is my first Act of Usury! ‘True’, observed my Son Eg-, ‘but a distinction is to be made between an Act of oppression and imposition towards the Needy and this transaction with persons who are themselves traders in money’. This appears to me a fair distinction and no Sophistry.¹²²
Mundane happiness. – is not one and indivisible, but to be culled carefully from every good source rejecting the poison of that which is evil – like the industrious Bee gathering \honey/ here and there from the healthful plant and rejecting instinctively the poison\ous/ {of those} juices of the others

30.th Th. 51°. Fog
Sunday Letters – from Casson Emiliani most evidently dictated by her husband
November poor Wench!
1845 ---- Edgar – a Note forerunner of a present of Tea and Wine
Ancona **X**

Mem.^m – As to the sc.6000. in Bank Beretta and the like sum with Almagià & C^o.

These sums are now disposed of as under

To make up rem. ^r of Casson’s sc.5000.	sc.2000
To apply in discount ^g bills as Egbert advises	4000
a sum on the above for Int. ^t	265.60½
all the above due and rec. ^d from Beretta	
more to be applied as above by my Son Egbert in bill discounting, drawn of Almagià & C ^o .	3000
remaining with D ^o . to be paid to my daughter Ethelin for rem. ^r of her sc.5000.	3000

12,265.60½

Int. to be p.^d by Almagià & C^o.

The residue after pay^s as above to my daughters is for the present to be employed by Egbert.

1 Th. 53°.
Mond. Letters – from C.H. Corbett

2.^d Tuesd. Th. 52°.

3.^d Wed.

- 4.th Th 54°
 Thursd.^y *Operations domestic*, - 3 rich plum Cakes and 17 lbs of Orange Marmalade in 5 Glasses *all very Good*; - fecerunt¹²³ E.D.
- 5.th Th. 51°
 Frid. "Vestiges of Creation" pa. 21 --- "the whole of our Firmament was at one
 December time a diffused Mass of *nebulous Matter*, extending through *Space* which
 1845 it still occupies."
 Nebulous Matter floating in Space then was the Foundation \or Substance/ upon which the Laws of the Creator acted; - be it permitted to ask what produced *Space* and *Nebulous Matter* and if we can conceive *Nothing*? or if anything could come of Nothing? if not something \has/ existed \from/ all Eternity – and how came that Something or anything? In other words – what made Space and Matter?
- 6.th Th. 50° X
 Sat.^y Edgar sent a present of Tea and Wine which arrived yesterday –
- 7.th Sunday – Th. 52°.
- 8.th ----- 54°. X
 Mond. We have got a parson at length and (for anything I hear to the contrary) for some months – and we have I fear got (or gained) a loss for to sit half
 December an hour or more to listen and endeavour to make out (but unsuccessfully) something sufficiently connected is a sacrifice of time that I will not again
 1845 bring to the Altar of Patience – the Man shuts his teeth as he were wishing to retain the words and reads like a Schoolboy at a Gallop.
 Ancona
- Pulmonary Consumption* – A young man but not one intitled [sic] to much attention threw out an idea which appears to be worth reflecting upon – We were talking of the above {compla} Malady and of a few instances of recovery, when he said that he thought Spirits, particularly Rum, was an effectual remedy for it.
- 9.th Th. 51°.
 Tues.^y Festa of the Flight of the Madonna and her house to Loretto.
 December This is more than gross – this infamous imposition on an ignorant, degraded people is on this day annually practiced [sic]; and ordered by a
 Ancona priesthood who venture if they can believe an overlooking Deity to practice [sic] this beneath his allseeing [sic] Eye salving their Consciences perhaps by the { } foul excuse of 'a pious Fraud' Surely retribution there must be in some shape for the Delinquencies of these Impostors preying upon the Ignorance they create and encourage. Soon after Midnight began a general firing of Guns – crackers – bonfires and other means of declaring the Joyous Belief that the Madonna and her house sailed to the Hill of Loretto – but the effect to a Stranger must be Scene of Pandemonium
- 10.th Th. 50°. Fog thick.
 Thurs. *Letters – to M.P. Moore*

- 11.th Th. 52°. Much rain last night {and} came on with Lightening and
 Thurs. Thunder.
 December Extracted from the book intitled [sic] Vestiges of the Natural Hist.^y of
 1845 Creation – pa 207
 Ancona Macleay's System of Animated nature.
 It may be asked, - Is the existing human race the only Species designed to occupy the Grade to which it is here referred? (The secular grade of man in comparison with other Animals) Such a question ought not evidently to be answered rashly; and I shall therefore confine myself to the admission that, judging by Analogy, we might expect to see several varieties of the Being, Homo. There is no other family approaching to this in importance, which presents but one Species. The Corvidae,¹²⁴ our paralel [sic] in aves,¹²⁵ consist of several distinct genera and sub-genera. It is startling to find such an appearance of imperfection in the circle to which man belongs, and the Ideas which rise in consequence are not less startling. Is our Race but the initial of the grand crowning Type? Are there yet to be Species superior to us in Organisation, purer in feeling, more powerful in device and act, and who shall take rule over us! There is in this nothing improbable on other grounds. The present race, rude and impulsive as it is, is perhaps the best adapted to the present state of things in the World; but the external World goes through slow and gradual changes, which may leave it in Time a much serener field of existence. The human nature like the Globe it inhabits has been, and is gradually softening down from a state of violence; like the Volcanic Fires {of} which have been gradually lessening in number and force. There may then be occasion for a nobler type of humanity, which shall complete the zoological circle on this Planet, and realize some of the dreams of the purest Spirits of the present Race!
- The Caucasian, or Indo-European variety of the 5 leading ones, extends from India into Europe and Northern Africa
2. The Mongolian which occupies N and E.ⁿ Asia
 3. Malayan which extends from the Ultra-Gangetic Peninsular to the Islands of the South Sea and Pacific
 4. Negro chiefly confined to Africa
 5. Aboriginal American
- 12.th Th 50° Rain
 Frid The Sun perceptibly rising before 7 this morning – actual time perhaps a ¼ before 7 – The English Almanac marks for the 3.^d inst.^t 7.49.
- 13.th Th.50°. *Gale of Wind at 4 a.m.*
 Sat. Until the first Week of the Month the Lizards were sporting about in the
 Decem.^r sunny parts of the Garden Wall.
- 1845 “Vestiges of Creation” “... it is proper to inquire if there be necessarily
 Ancona in the Doctrine of Natural Law any peculiarity calculated materially to affect our hitherto supposed relation to the Deity. It may be that while we are committed to take our chance in a natural system of undeviating

operation, and are left with apparent ruthlessness to endure the consequences of every collision into which we knowingly or unknowingly come with each Law of the System, there is a *System of Mercy and Grace behind the Screen of Nature* which is to make up for all casualties endured here, and the very largeness of which is what makes these casualties a matter of indifference to God.” Vide back 27.th November

- 14.th *Sunday* *Th 45° X*
 \Paid Dr. Franceschi who advised on the approach of Spring the use of SubCarbonate [sic] of Soda occasionally to ward off the return of the attack of Rheumatism./
- 15.th *Monday* - 40°.
 Friendship – ‘What is the use of having Friends, if you do not make use of them’ I have heard said – What then is the best use of a Friend? To tell you the truth of yourself and enable \you/ to manage yourself and discover those things and best ways which, blinded by Self, Self sees not; - in short every one [sic] should manage, not {for} himself, but another – a reciprocity by which all our affairs would go on much better than they do – for as Gay asks – “who himself can ever know?” – who can know himself?
 The Winter seems to have set in with Snow which fell on Sunday and {fro} Ice of some thickness to day [sic] – although at \present/ the Weather is fine and clear.
- 16.th *Tuesd* *Th. 45°.*
X
- 17.th *Wed.^y* 50°.
- 18.th *Thurs.* 52°.
 Thick fog at 9 am.
- 19.th *Frid* *Th. 52*
Decem.^r Cloathing [sic]. – I continue of opinion that exciting cloathing [sic] upon
 1845 the skin is hurtful and that the object to be attained by covering ought
 Ancona solely to be \a Cover/ defensive against the Cold; which Defence should
 not exceed that Object.

A conversation yesterday Evening with G.M.¹²⁶ chiefly relative to my Son Egbert and his prospects – M. talked of schemes in embrio [sic] connected with the house of M.M. & C^o in which my Son might find place – hinted at this wish to see Egbert in some *independent* Situation but evidently avoided any proposal for admitting him to a partnership – and I, perceiving *that*, told him that if nothing of that kind was arranged I must \certainly/ withdraw the Capital \now/ placed in his house {for} \with the intention of/ the support of my Son in any other Independent line he might take; but that as I always had been friendly I still continue so and would do it by sums gradually as should avoid any inconvenience to the Firm; - He however opened a plan – an extraordinary one – in which Egbert

might int^r alia engage \on his and their account/ - and this is to arrange for the taking and carrying of Leeches!! from Dalmatia (where they are numerous and to be had for a trifling expence [sic]) {to} across to Ancona and thence as swiftly as possible with post horses etc. to convey them to Marseille! The profit he states as very great, \as actually/ realized now by speculators at Trieste, a line of communication not so direct \he says/ as this by Ancona would be – M. further hinted at \but did not state/ other schemes connected with the Firm which might possibly be pushed and I on my side did not push him further on the subject of Partnership.

Decem^r
1845
Ancona

I just mentioned that the Capital drawn from Beretta and Almagià's Banks I was employing for the present with the aid of my Son in discounting Bills at short Dates – upon which he hinted at risk's particularly upon loans so short as 15 or 20 days etc. as such Borrowers were often the most needy – spoke of the prudence and even necessity that Morellet should be constantly consulted as to the parties borrowing and added {that} \the/ safer plan if no more than 6½ per Cent was \now/ making of placing the money at a regular 6 per Cent which interest *his own house* which he *now considered safe as the Bank of England* could give and find plenty of Employ^t.^t \advantageous/ for the Capital (here it crossed my recollection that some very few years ago {he} – when it afterwards came out – that they were in a very bad way \and somehow connected with Routh of Trieste/, he had offered me 10 per C.t for a Loan\I believe for Routh!!/) and I might place it with them accordingly – My reply to this hint was that I should probably remove the money to England when over [sic] or before I remove myself – and the impression unfavorable [sic] upon my mind as to the above rather apparently insidiously {snare of} ensnaring offer of 10 per C \before made/ certainly influences me a little \now/; - far be it from me to suppose that Routh's incapability of repayment entered M's head – he thought he \{R./ should be able to do so, and drowning people will catch hold of their Friends { }

I did not hint at an increase [sic] of Salary for Egbert – perhaps it might be a little premature until he \may/ have some other {sche} plan in view – a refusal which I anticipate would then be the basis of a reason for quitting them

- 20.th Th 52°.
Sat. Letters – to Edgar to ask him for information or Voucher in writing for Le Mesurier's bal. Debt to me
- 21.st Shortest Day and 1.st of Winter Quarter
Sunday Th. 53°. yesterEvening [sic] much Lightening – this morning rain
22. Th. 52°. much rain fell last night The mild temperature is great even for
Mond. Italy – In my walk yesterday tho' the Sun was not out, I took of [sic] an outer Coat, and still came home in a great perspiration.
- 23.^d Th. 50°.
Tues.^y Stormy appearances in the Horizon to Seaward

- 24.th X --- 49°.
Wed. Rain has fallen all this night and continues Wind N.
Tempestuous *This is Winter*
- 25.^{thh} Xtnas Day
Thurs.^d Th. 50°
25.th *Letters* – from Algar date 20th.
26. Th. 50°.
The storm is passed – the Sun comes clear – the air also for with the unassisted Eye I saw highland [sic] on the opposite Coast this morning – and again this is Summerlike.
Letters – from G.S. King to announce the birth of a boy on Saturday 13.th instant at ½ past 1 p.m.
- to D.^o in reply.
- 27.th Th 48°.
Sat.^y *Letters – to Algar*
December E.D. very bad with a Cold or *Rheumatic attack* rather in the Face and
1845 throat and head a repetition I apprehend of another general one in the
Ancona bones, - a feeling of Soreness and {other} symptoms sexual, above a week ago from which she had apparently recovered

My Son Egbert sailed yester [sic] Evening for S. Benedetto on Corn business
- 28.th Th. 48°.
Sunday Splendid weather the Mountains have \had/ put on their White covering for some time past
December E.D. better – The remedy was some Tow of Flax¹²⁷ put to the Cheeks and
Ancona bound on last night – feet put into warm water { } on going to bed - The application of Towflax [sic] I have before heard of and it seems a good thing
Went to prayers at the Consulate as usual \in addition/ to which I endured the Penance of {a} sitting out a Sermon scarcely a word of which not to say a sentence could I understand or put together – so that Parson Y's sermons may literally be said to be unobjectionable for no one can object to what he cannot comprehend.
Went to bed with an affection of the throat indicative of an incipient Cold.
- 29.th Th 50°.
Mond. Read in Gaglianni paper notice of the death of Alexander Bishop of Jerusalem well known to Mr. Corbett as an apostatized¹²⁸ Jew to Xtianity
- 30.th Th 50°.
Tues.^y This day before noon the power of the Sun is ab.^t 92°. of Fahrenheit [sic]
Dec.^r or 26°. Reaumur and many days of this month the warmth has been
1845 thereabouts {the} equal

Ancona The field cricket is basking in the Sun and leaps – but the Lizard which was running upon the garden Walls till the first Week, will not now be tempted out.

31.st Th. 50
Wed. Egbert returned home at night from Benedetto

At this close of the Year 1845 it very naturally occurs to draw out a mental and moral Balance sheet {of} (to speak as a man of business) of our Deeds and sayings during the twelve months and were it likely to be impartially done it might be beneficial for reflection on the past and a means of improvement for the future – declaring myself (to myself) unequal to so searching a Task, I will leave it and place it at the Tribunal of the Great Searcher of the Hearts of Everyone – To Him to whom all hearts are open; meanwhile unless deceived by blind Selfesteem [sic], I have not committed during this period any action detrimental to any one; but have lent assistance to Friend, Relative, and Dependant when I have seen it to be wanting – ‘Tis true I cannot boast of much done in cloathing [sic] or feeding the herd of unknown Beings bearing upon them Rags and the apparent Stamp of Misery – and this is arising in great measure from a sort of feeling mixed up of contempt for Beings worse than of no use to a Community and the most despicable – the Caterpillars feeding on the wholesome Plant of Society – The Lice on the Body of it, and which could not exist if that Body were clean and just in its Doings - These however are the kinds of feeling which make me averse to give towards the support of such and which would or might render me, if in power to act, a rather rough Reformer of such, though not I trust without a firm View for their Good - Upon the whole then, am I blinded by Selfcomplacency [sic] by the rather flattering Summary for the Year that I have gone about assisting those who I thought deserving and one act upon which I lay more stress – saving one from destruction in this mortal Life as from preparation for another - I mention this however not taking merit for it, but rather nourishing the thought that I was the means { } destined to \hold out mercy to her./ { }

Here I close my own Account - I know of no Enemies but if there are such, I leave them to rake \up/ such faults as my partial Eyes¹²⁹ have overlooked - I doubt there are many!

Letters. From W. Denison. date 24 Dec.^r

Average temperature of the Month 50°.

1.st Th. 50°. X
Thursday Children say to each other “Shut your Eyes and open your Mouth and see
January what God will send you” so says the Priest to the Multitude to whom
1846 ‘twere well if God did send what *they* stuff with
Ancona

Absorption.

A Cask filled with water and placed in the midst of a considerable quantity of dry wheat, will be found in a little time quite empty and dry – this way is employed by rogues who have sold by weight

- 2.^d Th. 50°.
Frid. Cloudy and raw air
Letters – to Sleaford Bank
- to Edgar W.
- 3.^d Th. 45°.
Sat.^y Gale of Wind came on yestereven [sic] and lasted all night and all this day
We three went to the Opera {of} the ‘Somnambula’¹³⁰ rather poor
Performance
- 4.th Th. 47°.
Sunday Stormy all night weather dry – Wind N.E.
- 5.th Th. 46°.
Mond. Snow falling
- 6.th -- 45°.
Tues *Feast of the Epiphany*
January Soda powders are an Antidote to the Rheumatic Gout – according to Dr.
1846 Franceschi
- 7.th Wed. Th. 45°.
- 8.th -- 45°. X
Thurs. Clear fine morning I walked the grand Tour – N.B. a proof of sound
Ancona Legs!
- 9.th Th. 44°.
Frid. Hunting Dogs instead of Foxes – a sport rather Wanton practiced by some
of the young Englishmen about Rome – to induce a poor herdsman to give
his dog for their amusement they give money – frighten off the dog and
with terriers etc. pursue the poor devil while he will run from them! and
this nonsense while there are { } abundance of wild Foxes about the
country!

The Flies are quite lively in the Garden and I also observed Grasshopper
or field Cricket.

A Jolly Fryar [sic] here is accused of having *done* the heinous Crime (so
unnatural!) of helping essentially to make (as the Italians have it) *fatto un*
*Bambino!*¹³¹ - enraged at the (q.^d) discovery or horrified at the Charge he
{ } rebuffs or rebutts [sic] it – while the General of his Order, and
Cardinals et id genus omne¹³² take different sides; - in the midst of the
turmoil an Order comes from his afr.^d General ordering him to depart out
of the Country and affirming his conduct to be scandalous and totally
unbecoming of his Fryar’s [sic] habit; - This order instead of obeying he
determines to take in his hand to the Eternal City itself and there being to
demand a Hearing and a trial face to face (a thing never done in this
Inquisitorial Government) with his Accusers – the cardinal opposed to

him has already made the same Journey professedly to crush or to put him down or banished; threatening to quit the District if he does not succeed! and all is animation and stir about the Fryar and the supposed woman or Girl, for none has been produced; {who} which simple act and making her swear to \the father/ or affiliate the child would end quickly all this row about a Fryar [sic] and a Female – and what can exhibit more clearly the wickedness (because ag.st nature) of a religious Institution forbidding what is a natural act

- 10.th Th. 44° - Splendid morning.
Sat.^y Mem.^m *Drew of M.M. & C^o sc.100*
- 11.th X Th. 45°.
Sund. D.^o – the rays of the Sun are burning.
- 12.th Th 46°
Mond *Letters* - to Casson Emiliani.
January The Lizards in the Garden again paid us a visit this morning.
13. Tues.^y Th. 47°.
14. -- -- -- 47°.
Wed *Letters* – from Ethelin informing me of the birth of a girl by Casson on the 2.^d inst.^t. - named Mary.
- 15.th Thurs. Th. 48°.
- 16.th Frid Th.49°.
- 17.th -- -- -- 48°.
Sat. dull quiet weather and dull quiet living here shewn [sic] very clearly by the few reflections appearing upon my Journal – is this to be ascribed my own dull {want} \failure/ of the Bump of Observation¹³³ or the { } absence of Matter upon which to exercise the faculty? – One fact is that this people disgust – not interest – want of honesty and moral feeling in the few and no want of rags with the many! - I am weary of beholding what seems without remedy in both Classes – certainly so until the accursed principle of their Hierarchy and the tyranny of them Both are weighing with the aid of Ignorance down upon the prostrate human mind here! – Better ‘tis to shut one’s Eyes both mentally and bodily upon a scene like this, where the priest with demoniacal spirit is ever employed to stop up every chink which may bring light to the darkness in which alone the Vermin Apostolic live and move and have their being! Turning then from the hopeless contemplation I look to my private concerns which I do and ought to feel thankful { } are in a state not to give me uneasiness - - While health of body adding its feeling of good to peace of mind! – we daily exercise both; in satisfying with moderation enough the calls of appetite and the demands of the body for repose, Time \thus/ smoothly passes, and day follows day in calmness, best fitted perhaps for the Age to
- 1846
Ancona

which the Laws of Providence have allowed me to arrive; - but for Youth wanting \a little/ the Zest and Animation of what is called pleasure.

- 18.th Th. 50°.
 Sunday Dull misty weather as it has been the last 2 or 3 days. Rain in Evening and Night.
- 19.th Th. 50°.
 Mond. The mild state of the Weather brings even Gnats about.
- 20.th Th. 49°. X
 Tues.^y Letters – from Edgar about Tea.
 to - R.T.W. Timberland
- January 1846 Ancona Walked into the Church at Capo di Monte¹³⁴ and saw among the paintings of the Side Altars, if possible the most absurd of the Absurds – it appeared that the \recumbent/ Figure at the Bottom of the Cross is a Christ – but let that be – on the Top of it balanced on one leg \as if dancing/ is an Angel (a very pretty Figure by the way) playing the Fiddle!! and on one side another playing the Harp – and a third an Organ!
- A parcel sent by Edgar containing 6lb Tea came in.
- 21.st Th. 50°
 Wed. Letters – to Edgar
- Evil – physical and Moral evil. { } – When the Globe was young, Man was doomed to contend against much of the first in the shape of Wild ferocious beasts and poisonous Reptiles – these being pretty well overcome their place is supplied by the more odious Monster of priestcraft [sic] – the selfishness of Monopolists and all the workings of these Minions of the Devil to maintain Ignorance and bigotry by which they maintain their power – more difficult to throw off and overcome than Snakes, Scorpions, adders, or Lions Tygers [sic] Hyenas and the Wolf.
- 22.^d Th. 50°.
 Thurs. So mild is the Season, that I observe the Snow which covered the Mountains is nearly or more than half melted away – this is very perceptible to the naked Eye. - It may be owing to this melted Snow that we feel a penetrating sense of chill in the air altho' at same time the Thermometer is indicating a mild temperature.
- 23.^d Th. 51°.
 Frid No masking¹³⁵ – what a relief! – the weather most unaccountably beautiful.
- 24.th Th. 54°. D.°
 Sat.^y People begin to apprehend an Earthquake.
 Egbert went at early morning for P.^o di Fermo¹³⁶ and Casson's.

The weather this Carnoval [sic] is as fine as it has generally been boisterous and rainy.

I had not made the above remark above 4 hours, when Nature told a very different Tale and from the fine soft air and frisking of Flies and Cricket – raised up a complete storm! – rain has fallen abundantly, and the temperature has at 3 p.m. sunk 4 deg.^s.

25. Th. 54°. **X**
 Sunday Letters – from M.P.Moore inclosing Mem.^m of the Sleaford Bank ac/ for
 January 1845./.
 1846 from Edgar

Ancona Rec.^d inclosed [sic] in M.^r Moore's letter a Mem.^m ac/

Sleaford Bank acc to 31.st Dec.^r Balance 1775.14.11
 1846. Jan.^{ry} 6 – 0/- D.^r Y due Michas. 154. - -

 1929.14.11

26.th Th. 54°.
 Mond.^y Egbert returned with Salvadori and Ethelin at past 6 p.m.

At a Meeting Science \in France/ it was stated that since 1833 there had been 94 premature Burials prevented by accidental Causes alone – how many probably during that period must have taken place not prevented! This owing to the Law of France which obliges quick Sepulture¹³⁷ and by which it is supposed that 27 bodies a year at least are buried prematurely – before Life is extinct!!!

At the same Meeting by a New Method of Tanning 100.^d lb of bark and fourteen days preparation accomplishes as much as by the present Method is done with 400.^d lb bark and 18 months

27.th Th. 52°.
 Tuesd.^y Fog thick – Calm
 “Eat not raw vegetables” – You who retail not ‘sufficient powers of Mastication’ – I had about Midnight that nerveshaking [sic] Visitor a Nightmare – owing probably to Celery {and} raw – the Vinegar would not do harm probably

28.th Th. 50°.
 Wed. Splendid weather.
 Went at night with the rest to the opening Assembly of the Carneval [sic] - which is attended by the Authorities of the Town – a multitude of people of all ranks and some very bad Waltzing after the Cardinal took his departure

29.th Th 51°.
 Thurs. Letters – from Algar – Pisa 24 Jan.^{ry}

30.th Th. 51°.
 Frid Letters – to W. Denison – Pisa

31. Th. 49°.
 Sat. I have this morning by legal Instrument given to my daughter Ethelin in
 January 'Dota' the Farm at Tenna \held/ by – Perticari valued at sc. 2000
 1845 [sic] also the sum ----- 3000
 Ancona and tow.^{ds} Law Exp.^s ----- 202.98.5

 5202.98.5

To my other Daughter Casson I have also made up a like
 sum of sc.5000.00
 (All Exp.^s p.^d by me).

My daughter Joan has had in money £1000./ or = 5000.00

And thus, with the one exception of Bertha to whom I think proper at present to pay £50 p ann.^m as interest and allowance, I have performed the Wish of their late Mother expressed to me, that they should be made in my Life time [sic] so far { } \not/ dependent {of} \on/ their Husbands.

Also by the same Instrument Luigi Salvadori receives \the Farm held by Marcaccia/ and become liable to all the purchase money etc. \which is/ still to be paid for it, to the Creditors Salvadori from whom, together with the Perticari Farm, it was bought.

Aureli – Notary is concerned for me in the above Affairs./.

The temperature of the Month until the 17.th has been rather low (say about 46°.) – from thence to the end very mild averaging {at} a little above 50° – observing always that this observation is taken at about 8.a.m. and within the bedroom yet \with/ window open: - At midday the warmth was at times sufficiently great to be even more than agreeable – not however to the reptiles and Flies and field cricket – individuals of each were sporting on the warm Walls and shrubs - Upon the whole I do not remember even in Italy so mild a Season. \Reports and Letters/ { } from England – France etc give the same accounts.

1.st Sunday Th. 50°.

2.^d ---- 49 – Candlemas. Fog \almost all day/
 Mond.^y A Grand Festa, that is nothing but drunkenness – Idleness – gross bigotry and murder of Time – while poverty dirt rags – filth and stinko pervades all their Quarters!!

3.^d Th. 49°.
 Tuesd thick Fog still

4.th -- -- 48°.

Wed. Fine
 February 1846
Ancona
 Last night for the pleasure of others or at least for their pastime I endured purgatory at the Theatre – the Opera of ‘Ernanie’¹³⁸ was *got through* with: - If the amusement is not much at least the price is not high, for the whole I paid to treat out party of Five friends include.^g myself - \and/ the Box was but 16 pauls. - Of the Opera I am not a Judge tho’ I like Music; but the whole appears or sounds to me a Confusion from which I was glad to escape to the Lethe of Sleep¹³⁹ at past midnight; and this Morning I did not feel particularly obliged to the {parting} departing Party {to} at being awaked out of a sound sleep before 7 merely to take leave of me Ethelin and Salvadori left at 7 a.m. with their Treasure, for Porto di Fermo – he says he can lay it out *upon good* Security at 9 or 10 per Cent immediately (Egbert told me 8 actually) I wish he may! 3000 scudi at 8 per C.^t = 240 sc. Per annum.

It may appear strange but ‘tis { } no less true that human Enjoyment depends upon Want: - for example, A feeling of Ignorance causes a Want of Knowledge - \the possession of/ { } which is an Enjoyment. So also of our physical Nature – a feeling of cold causes us to \put on/ cloathing [sic], a covering which yields enjoyment. A Feeling of hunger or appetite causes us to \take / food to consume which is enjoyment.

Another Want is the Foundation of Love (whatever may be said by Sentimentalists) the gratification of which want is another Physical Enjoyment.

To return to the Wants of Intellect – the more refined the Mind becomes by reflection and enlarged by Study the more it encreases [sic] its wants and in same proportion its Enjoyments and the (so to say) mental Eye by refinement sees what the ignorant, infertile Mind is incapable of perceiving and therefore incapable of Enjoying Knowledge and Refinement therefore constitute the actual Heaven of Earth.

February 1846
Ancona
 Wants ungratified and brutal Ignorance its Hell. What then does a Government and a Priesthood deserve: the principles of both which seek to chain down its Slavish subjects to Wants ungratified and to Ignorance of Truth by dint of the perversion of Falsehood? - Hell.

Letters – Algar at Pisa

Rome – By the brasen [sic] – blasphemous Impudence of the Popedom [sic] called the Eternal City! - Is Hell to be Eternal or is your Devil destined for Pardon? And his Dominion for annihilation? Speak Pope and let us hope!

Eliza D. took a Master of Italian and had the 1.st Lesson this Morning – to be repeated 3 times a Week at 15 pauls a Month – This taking to Study the Italian Language is \is/ [sic] to acquire that which will scarcely be of any or much use, while improvement in English much wanting – some more correct Knowledge of geography and even of Orthography¹⁴⁰ are neglected for it, but there is no \other/ harm in it, and after all we cannot

study one branch of Learning without being improved in others: however we had a Quarrel thereon \w.^{ch} in the Evening was made up./ X

- 5.th Th. 47°.
Thurs Thick Fog followed by a clear Sunshine at Mid-day [sic] which is the weather for some time past – the air delicious during the day, but night and Morning thick Fogs.
- 6.th Th. 50°.
Frid. This is Pope Gregory's Coronation Anniversary:¹⁴¹ - the presiding Ruler {of} \over/ Intellectual darkness and Rags, Superstition and Antichristianism [sic]: - In virtue of his Infernal Office he will, 'tis said,\this day publicly/ forbid the projected capabilities of communication by Rail roads [sic] thro' his State tho' the money for paying the Expences [sic] is ready, and even a \large/ Bribe held out to him for the Sanction – Religion would not object but the \powers of/ Superstition {and do} are alarmed at the powers of Light – and by the Refusal to which he is driven he exposes the World his Throne {of Darkness} and its Foundation on Darkness intellectual and its consequence Idolatry and the grossest delusions and impositions of Priestcraft [sic]
- 7.th Th. 51°. X
Sat.^y Delicious weather then fell a heavy Rain at Midnight
- 8.th Th. 50°.
Sunday Much Wind and Halo of large circle round the Moon at night
- 9.th -- 52°.
Mond. Rain and Wind
- 10.th -- 49°
Tues. Winter is come in hail – rain etc. etc.
- 11.th -- 47°.
Wed. Snow covers the ground
- 12.th -- 44°.
Thurs. Letters – to W. Denison the 2.nd since his last.
February from Algar at Rome where he had gone with the Rev.^d C.
Ancona Woodcock his Master on business of the latter.
- 13.th Th. 45°.
Frid. Fine
This visit to Rome may prove an Important Epoch in Algar's Life tending to form his taste and future character and profession
- 14.th Th. 44°. But varying in the course of the days [sic] 2 or 3 degrees higher
Sat. or lower
- 15.th -- 46°. Cold mornings and lovely days lately.

Sunday Letters – from Casson Emiliani – relative to a Receipt for her scudi 5000.

Riches – or rather Money – The learned Bacon in his Essay on the subject¹⁴² does not seem sufficiently aware or at least does not explain clearly enough the use of Money – It certainly is *Power* over the Common Herd of Mankind; and may be compared to the Side Arms once worn but now laid aside – A Sword of defence or \of Offence/ to bear one on to Victory if the Oppressor should attack – like the Sword it should not be drawn without occasion but kept ready in the Scabbard for immediate redress {for} against wrong either of Violence or {arf} artfulness of Knavery

16. Th. 46°.

Mond. *Christian Modern Doctrine.*

Feb. Christ is said to have preached or warned the Eternity of Rewards and also the Eternal duration of punishments hereafter! He also preached mutual benevolence, - forgiveness of Injuries – to \relieve/ { } the poor – to succour the Distrest [sic] – to cloath [sic] the naked and to give meat to the hungry – in short to love one another and to walk in the fear \and Love/ of God – But in thus threatening the ill Doer as above does he not attack the Justice of the Creator, in punishing Eternally? And was it in order to frighten { } that he {that he} thus speaks of the future World? if so, been human. was it becoming the character of a Messenger sent from God to trick and deceive into right conduct? His Doctrine is good and if followed out by Mankind must make the Earth a paradise – but his means show him to have been human. And what sort of punishment {does he} \is he made to/ describe? - flames and liquid sulphur etc. with a quantum suff.^{t 143} of Devils {to} as Stokers!! while the state of the Blessed the description is so wrapt [sic] in mist that one can make little or nothing of it.

And what has been the conduct of Mankind since the life of the Founder of this Religion? Instead of following the Dictates laid down as the practical part and really the Essential one of what he preached, this has been nearly overlooked and disputes instead, carried on with heat and malice and all unrighteousness, have at times drenched the Earth with blood, about atonement for sins, - whether Christ was God or Man – whether the words he uttered on the occasion of the last meal he made with his Disciples { } “take the bread and wine as we are now doing in remembrance of me”¹⁴⁴ meant they were actually to eat his body and drink his blood in doing so, or whether in the common metaphorical language of the East he meant no more than that he should be remembered by them and here the thought occurs ‘would he have made use of such a phrase could he have foreseen the consequences in the \mis/use that wicked Priests have made of it? another proof against their Assertions of his divine nature.

A woman was pulling up and making bundles of the plant which I know not but by the Child’s names of Cows and Calves or Lords and Ladies¹⁴⁵ – it is very acrid and perhaps to the human Species poisonous – but it seems not so to a pig, for she told me that her pigs ate it.

17. X Th. 48°.
 Feb. - threatens Rain.

Woman with little exception has been my Companion thro' Life – I began it with her – I have continued it with her, - and I still have Woman for Companion – Should I have been better without the Sex? 'tis true there have been at times black shades, but the balance is still in favor [sic] of *Woman*.

18.th -- 48°.
 Wed Weather even better.

19.th -- 50°. D^o better and better.
 Thurs Letters – to Edgar

Dined with the Consul – to meet Lord Howard and a M.^r Clive – the one a Son of the Duke of Norfolk,¹⁴⁶ the other a Grandson of the Lord Clive who was much abused Governor of India¹⁴⁷ – both quiet and very unassuming \young/ Gentlemen – The dinner was well served and passed off well, owing principally to the Desert being upon the Table when we sat down, and each Dish of the Dinner itself being brought round for the Guests – this prevents confusion.

20.th Frid. Th. 49°.

21st 50° X
 Sat.^y - the weather still continues to be splendid – the Dew heavy this Morning.

Feb. *A good and a Saving Plan*
How to have a good Conscience and to come nearest to an Assurance of it In the quiet hour of Night or at the early one of the Morning bring yourself \each day/ mentally before the Bar of the Almighty Judge and there plead \for/ the Actions {of} done by you of the preceding Day – if Conscience – assisted by Morality and Religion (not that of Priestcraft [sic] and Antichrist but that which is natural) acquits you, believe that you have not far erred or strayed from the right Way

22.^d Th. 50°.
 Sunday Letters – to Edgar – hint intended route on leaving Ancona etc.

23.^d Mond. – Th. 50°.

24.th -- -- 51°.
 Tues. The weather has been and continues to be so splendid that I shall not further note it till a change.

25.th -- 53°.
 Wed (Ash) Yesterday is marked in our Calendars as Shrove Tuesday but no one is Shriven¹⁴⁸ on that account – on the contrary it is marked by, if possible, a

larger degree of folly and feasting lasting the hour of Eleven at night when immediately a Bell tolls and all hasten to hide and quit the streets.

26.th Thurs. – Th. 53°.

\25.th Letters – from W. Denison/

26.th *Letters* – from Oswald in Calcutta

27.th - 52°.

Frid *Letters* – from R.T.W. date 16.th inst.^t
to Will.^m Denison

Feb. My Son Richard Welby's Letter rec.^d to-day [sic] contains ac/s of two of
1846 his brothers weakly framed of {illness} their \ill/ state of health foolishly
Ancona to act upon my feelings or if they be true shewing [sic] them up in so
unfavourable a light that it had better have been left alone { } – the whole
statement is disgusting being in their weak minds calculated to injure
Erasmus it seems has not yet left Brant Broughton notwithstanding his
pretended necessity of doing so, and his poverty making him bring his
spoons to Nottingham as he said to Pawn! - I am sorry \to/ see the
character of their Mother¹⁴⁹ so strong in them poor fellows - how
cautious one ought to be in forming a connexion of Marriage.

28.th Th. 53°. X

Sat Poor Laws here I know not of any as far as regards the support of Paupers,
nor do I {have} entertain opinions approving of ours in England – the
simple {of} principle upon which {po} Laws for the Poor ought to be
based; (and the poor are intitled [sic] by Justice and humanity to them) is
support {to the} and Asylum to the Old and (from whatever Cause) the
Helpless and Work Obligatory upon them to perform on the able Idle or
those who may be willing to { } seek their own support – Are our Laws of
this description? - In this Town and also I believe throughout the Papal
States the Poor are left to { } \rags/ and wretchedness, once a Week only
passing from house to house of the Shopkeepers etc. and receiving
perhaps a Quadrina¹⁵⁰ or more; and from the Convents after being made to
wait at the Portals for an hour a small piece of bread is given to each –
Meanwhile this body of Mendicants which { } \is/ numerous lives upon
the Community with.^t any return whatever of benefit – like Grubs and
Caterpillars corroding and poisoning the wholesome food of \the/ Garden,
they form an unjust burden upon the Industrious

This Month has passed with few exceptions in beautiful Weather from the
8.th to 10.th inclusive a little Winterly [sic] with some Snow {but} when
the temperature of Fahrenheit's scale was so low as 44°. – in my room at
8 a.m. but the average I find to be nearly 50°. for the Month – the Sun
during the middle of the day has been almost too hot for exercise and the
usual Indications of Spring flowers reptiles and Insects seem to promise
no more Winter.

- 1.st *Ther.* 53°.
 Sunday Letters – from Edgar – resp.^s the Sale of the Apanagio property formerly
 March a \formerly/ [sic] Religious Ho.^s { } in the neighbourhood of the Duomo.
 1846
 Ancona *Hair Cut*
- A friend of M.^r G.M. thought proper to read a sermon to the Congregation,
 after prayers; of which I could connect two Sentences – people will
 undertake what they are not capable of
- 2.^d Mond ---- Th 51°.
- 3.^d ---- 52° X
 Tues Letters – from Ethelin Salvadori
 to ---- D° ----
- 4.th Wed. ---- 51°.
- 5.th Thurs --- 49°
6. Frid ---- 51°. - Rain for 2 or 3 hours
7. Sat ---- °51.
8. ---- 52° X
 Sunday Letters - \from Alfred dated 8.th September/
 - to G.S. King – cont.^s bill on Barnetts Hoare & C^o for £30 – form
 as under Ancona. 7.th March 1846. At ten days sight pay to G.S.K Esq.
 the sum of Thirty pounds Sterling { } and which place to {that} ac/ \of
 Sleaford Bank/ with or without advice To Mess.^s Barnetts Hoare & C^o
 Lombard S.^t - AW.
 - to Barnetts Hoare & C^o London advising Bill G.S. King
- High Wind from S.E.
- 9.th Th. 52°.
 Mon.^y The rain which has been preparing the { } Earth (after a rather long
 March drought) with a few gentle Showers, came on yesterevening [sic] in
 earnest, and \is/ giving a plentiful supply of the pure Element to Man bird
 and Beast
 What Signs and What Revelations more clearly shew [sic] the
 Providential care of a Creator?
- 10.th Th 49°.
 Tues. Rain, 2.nd day of
 Letters – to Oswald W. – at Calcutta care of Charles Railey Esq.
 at Mess.rs B. Smyth & C^o
 to Alfred
- 11.th Th. 49°.

- Wed. Stormy – threatens rain.
12. -- -- 48°.
Thurs Threats are not always followed by Acts – Last Night was Splendid and this Morning fine with clear bracing Air
- 13.th -- -- 49°.
Frid Stormy without Rain Fine day
- 14.th -- -- 50°. Fine
Sat Excursion to Mount Ancona \by/ Sirolo¹⁵¹ a beautiful day, and tho' I larded the lean Earth pretty plentifully, the labour physicked pain – the view from the top splendid – and the Prog¹⁵² carried up added to some obtained at the Convent quickly demolished with Mountain appetite. N.B. For refreshment afforded the good Christian must drop his grateful Offering into the Charity box of the Institution and my Offering of half a crown was graciously received; - Wine and bread had been afforded us – N.B. No { } female in human shape must knock at this Convent door under pain of Excommunication
We got back late in the Evening by the Light of Cynthia,¹⁵³ - Diana's Ray,¹⁵⁴ or in plain prose the full Moon.
15. Th. 52°. X
Sunday I arose this morning all \the/ better for the regular perspiration and exertions of yesterday
Mar.^h The Wild-Flowers of Spring are now already adorning the Country with Tulips Jonquils Anemonies [sic], Periwinkles and many more
- 16.th Th 55°.
Mond Splendid Morn.^g and day Employed partly in examing [sic] Maps and Handbooks – strong symptoms of Flight
- 17.th -- -- 56°.
Tues. *Letters* to Algar at Pisa
to Edgar at Rome
- 18th Th. 54° X
Wed. *Money* – I have before somewhere remarked that Money like the Sword
March should not be drawn on every trifling Occasion – let me add, that we
1846 should be on guard not to give up our Arms to the Demon of
Ancona Extravagance, yet let us draw it to defend the Sufferer
- Letters – to Joanna Jourdan at Paris
- Immortality.
Addison makes his Cato say “Whence this longing after Immortality”?¹⁵⁵
I confess not to feel this longing, nor to understand it We can only “long”
for what we know something of; now a longing to remain for ever on this
earthly Scene never came over me and to go to some other that “I know

not of', is not \a/ natural feeling \to my thinking,/ because we mortal
bodies cannot conceive an Idea of it
- Quin¹⁵⁶ the Bon Vivant¹⁵⁷ in his coarse way is said {of} to have
expressed himself by no means pleased at \the Idea of/ being "seated,"
bare A---d' upon a Cloud for ever to sing Hallelujahs!
I feel no longing then about an Hereafter – nor will I admit Anxiety about
it – but with full Faith in the Creator – I bide my Time!

- 19.th Thurs. Th. 54°.
- 20.th -- -- 54°.
Frid Rain began 3 p.m.
- March 1846 Having determined to travel with post horses rather than by Vettura I am
intreaty¹⁵⁸ for a Carriage – putting the Fourgon¹⁵⁹ and an Imperial box¹⁶⁰
as part of paym.^t the Cost will not be much but two things rather necessary
are yet to be decided, first the Route to be taken and also some kind of
Servant whose uses considering all things it would be prudent to say the
least it would not be wise to forego - Now an Italian Servant beyond the
Confines of Italy were rather a plague than a profit and an English one is
scarcely to be procured here – at Rome should I go there I might succeed
- 21.st Th 54°
Sat. Last Night it rained but no great fall.

Bought a travelling Carriage for 65 scudi – my Fourgon and an Imperial –
provided that some Repairs and Renewals and alterations are done and
approved by me.
- 22.^d - 54°.
Sunday Rainy Evening and Night yester Even [sic].
Letters – from Edgar
----- Algar
To Edgar in reply
- 23.^d Th. 54°½
Mond. Rainy and Foggy
- 24.th Tues. -- 54°. X
- 25.th Wed. -- 57°.
- 26.th -- 58°.
Thurs. *Letters* to Ethelin
- 27.th -- 58°. X
Frid. ----- to Rev.^d C. Woodcock
March from Algar

A letter rec.^d 27. last Month from R.T. Welby in which he writes
 ‘Erasmus is about to leave B.B.¹⁶¹ So it appears that he is only about to
 leave, when he last May (V. 2.^d) came to Nottingham to pawn his Spoons
 as he said, for ready cash to pay his house bills!

28. Sat. - Th. 59°.
- 29th Th 61°.
 Sunday Letters – *last night* from G.S.K. and Bertha acknowledging rec.^t of £30
 Bill on Barnett Hoare & C^o - sent inclosed [sic] on the 8.th instant
 ----- from Casson Emiliani
- 30.th Th. 58°.
 Mond. Swallows seen here yesterday –
- 31.st -- 55°
 Tues Letters – to Casson Emiliani
- 1.st Wed. – Th. 58°. I am attacked by violent flatulency without being a
April able to trace the Cause per descensum et per
 2. Thurs. - 58°. X ascensum¹⁶² in Medical phrase – and attended by a
 feeling of oppression and great uneasiness at the
- 3.^d Frid -- 59° Chest – I have taken an antibilious [sic] pill
 (Dixon’s) but without being assured whether it
 4.th Sat. -- 60°. either encreased [sic] or diminished the Malady –
 My diet has been as far as I am able to recollect
 much as usual; consisting of the same things as the other Members of our
 party, who have complained of being rather out of Order tho’ not to any
 serious extent.
- 5.th *Sunday* (Palm) Th. 60°.
- 6.th Mond. ---- 60°.
- 7.th Tues. ---- 60°.
- 8.th X ---- 61°.
 Wed. Rain fell chief part of the day.
 Letters from Edgar
 to D^o
 from - Rev.^d C. Woodcock a very stupid Epistle \to inform of my
 intended movem.^{ts/}

An Inflammation of the Eye¹⁶³ has for some days existed– Rosewater did
 not subdue it – this added to the uneasiness in the Chest has induced me to
 call in the aid of Dr. F. – who prescribed and I have to-day [sic] taken a
 “purgante”¹⁶⁴ in which calomel¹⁶⁵ formed an Ingredient – to-night [sic] I
 do not find myself free from the feeling of sickness and uneasiness in

consequence of taking it – nor does the Eye seem much better for the Dr.'s Eyewater – patience!!

The cause of these Maladies I *guess* to be in good appetite leading to rather too much indulgence during the Winter months in eating and drinking not attended by exercise sufficiently strong to carry it off.

9.th - Th. 60°.
Thurs Rain much and heavy.

\Mem.^m/ Moore Morellet & C^o. My Capital I \intend to/ encrease [sic] which is in their hands by sc. 2000. Transferred from the other in hands of Egbert

Last Bal. of ac/ with M.M. & C ^o is	sc. 3949.65½
To transfer from Bal. in Egbert's ac/	
of 7543.02½	2000

5949.65½

\for Letters V. forw.^d 18.th April/

10.th Th. 56°
Frid. - Still raining at 8 a.m
Mem.^m. The above sum when the Int due and to be due is added will { } be much above sc.6000./.

11.th - Th. 56°.
Sat. - Boated to the Rock and across the port.

12. Easter Sunday - Th 58°. **Xo**

13. ---- 60°.
Mond. Excursion en poste to the Aspiao¹⁶⁶ – with 4 in party (Helen Knappe¹⁶⁷
April E.D. Egbert) - walk [sic] up to the Castle and saw the Outside the Owner
1846 being therein: we then went to examine the \Medicinal Water/ of a Spring
Ancona about a Mile distant – it was found to be turbid¹⁶⁸ and strongly saline We
enjoyed the Splendid day and got back to Dinner

14.th Th. 60°. **X**
Tues. Slight attack of Diarrhoea this morning early obliged me to rise, which may be in consequence of a little irregularity of diet etc. – perhaps to be well we {should} might live regularly irregular or the reverse regularly regular, - Be this as it may it is { } clear to me that I cannot at this “Eleventh Hour” play with my System which is done in various way and almost daily: - one thing yesterday was alone sufficient for disorder i.e. a luncheon of ham wine etc. taken at the Aspiao and closed with a Cigar, all of which I am quite unaccustomed now to do - this spoilt the appetite for Dinner, of which I nevertheless partook plentifully with a Train of etc. [sic] ! - And then where is the Wonder that a Diarrhoea should follow? - the wonder would be the reverse.

15. Th 61°.
 Wed Dined yesterday at the Consulate. – the French Consul and his Wife came
 Ap.^l in the Evening and we got home before 10. Elenor Knappe¹⁶⁹ was of our party

16.th Th. 60°.
 Thurs The Moores dined with me and we managed to treat, by manoeuvring our one room, {with} tolerably well, and they went away at past 10 p.m. I think pleased with their Evening - X

17.th Th. 60°.
 Frid Letters – from Joanna Jourdan date 9.th

Signore Archibuggi – and my Credit.
 Saw him to-day [sic] and talked about the chance of my being paid the sc.2000- and more; - the result of the Talk is that he cannot pay at present but hopes and promises.
 Le Mesurier whom I saw last Week about his debt of £400. Also gave me promises and no money at present

The Prayer of Nature

Father of Light! Great God of Heaven!
 Hear'st Thou the accents of Despair?
 Can guilt like Man's be e'er forgiven?
 Can Vice attone [sic] for Crimes by prayer?

Father of Light, on thee I call!
 Thou see'st my soul is dark within;
 Thou who can'st mark the sparrow's fall
 Avert me from the death of sin:!

No shrine I seek, to sects unknown;
 Oh point me to the path of truth!
 Thy dread Omnipotence I own;
 Spare, yet amend the faults of youth.

Let Bigots rear a gloomy Fane
 Let superstition hail the Pile,
 Let priests to spread their sable reign,
 With tales of Mystic rites beguile.

Shall man confine his Maker's sway
 To gothic domes of mouldering stone?
 Thy temple is the face of day;
 Earth, ocean, heaven, thy boundless throne:

Shall Man {confine} \condemn/ his {Maker} \race to hell/,
 Unless they bend in pompous form?
 Tell us that all, for one who fell,

Must perish in the mingling Storm?

Shall each pretend to reach the skies,
Yet doom his brother to expire,
Whose soul a different hope supplies,
Or doctrines less severe inspire?

Shall these by creeds they can't expound,
Prepare a fansied [sic] bliss or woe?
Shall reptiles grovelling on the ground,
Their great Creator's purpose know?

Shall these who live for self alone,
Whose years float on in daily crime –
Shall they by Faith for guilt atone,
And live beyond the bounds of Time?

Father! no prophet's laws I seek, -
Thy laws in Nature's works appear; -
I own myself corrupt and weak,
Yet will I pray, for thou will hear!

Thou who can'st guide the wandering star
Through trackless realms of oether's space;
Who calm'st the elemental war,
Whose hand from pole to pole I trace: -

Thou, who in wisdom placed me here,
Who, when thou will, can take me hence,
Ah! whilst I tread this Earthly Sphere,
Extend to me thy wide defence.

To Thee, my God, to Thee I call!
Whatever Weal or Woe betide,
By thy command I rise or fall,
In thy protection I confide.

If when this dust to dust 's restored,
My soul shall float on airy wing,
How shall thy glorious name adored
Inspire her feeble voice to sing!

But, if this fleeting spirit share
With clay the grave's eternal bed,
While life yet throbs, I raise my prayer,
Though doomed no more to quit the dead.

To thee I breath my humble strain,
Grateful for all thy Mercies past,
And hope, my God, to thee again

This erring life may fly at last.

December 1806

Need I write 'Byron'?

18. th Sat. April 1846	Th. 60°. some Rain In Ap. ^l 10. (Frid. ^y) Omitted a Letter to Rev. ^d C. Woodcock Pisa – inclosing bill payable to him value £50 St. ^g on ac/ of Algar
19. th Sunday <i>Ancona</i>	Th. 60°. Rain Letters – to Alga at Pisa From W. Denison D ^o
20. th Mond.	Th. 60°. X Vegetation – The Whitethorn with its blossom called by us 'May' has, this very forward Season, been full out above a Week past – the black thorn (of course as it always is) much earlier. The fruit bearing tree have, most of them, shed their blossoms and set the Fruit – the Green Almonds are plenty in the market – a most unwholesome state for digestion Field flowers – are now covering the Country, many of them are beautiful
21. st Tues.	Th. 58°. Letters – to Edgar.
22 Wed	Th. 59° threatening Rain
1846	<i>Morning reflection</i> - I have now resided for some years a'midst these people but even now will not venture to say if they be miserable or in a manner enjoying Existence - I only am sure that in the Eyes of the other more civilized parts of Europe they are a degraded – filthy – pitiable – ignorant, bigoted despicable race – thanks to the antichristian really atheistical [sic] priesthood Government which intermeddles from the Cradle to their Graves - A Clog ¹⁷⁰ upon all productive Industry, yet abstracting from that which is allowed – and thus is doomed to the above abominations a really fine Race of people only wanting Education and Freedom to become perhaps again Masters of Europe – such are the Effects of the most benevolent Intention to amend the condition of the human Race and such its failure
22 Wed	Letters – from Rev. ^d C. Woodcock acknowledging rec. ^t of bill for £50./, on Algar's ac/.
23. ^d Thurs.	Th. 57°. Yesterday took my Passport at the English Consulate and therein stand

April condemned to go by Foligno and Pisa to England – Still if I sho.^d think of Rome when we get to Foligno – no objection would probably be made – We pass'd the Evening at the Consulate a sort of 'Take Leave'¹⁷¹

24.th Th. 58° X
 Frid [Here, a pencil drawing]
 April The Sketch is taken of a Butterfly or Moth – stripes of a Dun colour – the
 Ancona ground a sort of dingy white – the head, as drawn is in a position the reverse of the common Butterfly – the Insect was large by nearly half the drawing
 Letters – to Edgar (but the post goes tomorrow)

25.th Th 59°.
 Sat. Rain last night and now at noon the whole atmosphere is loaded with vapour – raining since 9 a.m. – and almost all day

26.th Sunday - Th. 59°.

25.th Letters – from Alfred Welby date 25 Oct. Pyrmont-Sydney
 ----- Casson E. – date 22 inst.^t asking for a Loan of 20 or 30 scudi.

26.th from Edgar

27.th Th. 58° and 59°.
 Mond. Calm and Warm

28. ---- 63°.
 Tues Thinking of departure

29.th ---- 61°.
 Ed. Letters – from Algar

30.th Th 62°.
 Thurs Egbert p.^d me from M.M. & C°. sc. 323-20 for the Journey in 60 Nap d'or
 April at 37.2 and in Silver 100^d scudi.
 1846

Ancona Mem.^m. I have transferred to the ac/ of Moore Morellet & C°.
 (from the balance of sc.7543.02½ as per ac/ Egbert)
 the sum of sc.2500.00

$$\begin{array}{r} \text{March making balance of } 6449.65\frac{1}{2} \\ \text{payments to this 30 April } \underline{763.20} \\ \text{sc.5686.45}\frac{1}{2} \end{array}$$
 balance of d.^d M and M ac/ 31st
 - against which there stand making the sum of
 in the hands of M and M & C°. at Int.^t at 6 per C.t per annum.
 N.B. The Interest on my account curr/ is not calculated in the above amount but is deferred to the 30.th June when it will be placed to my ac/ in that of Egbert

1.st Th. 60°.

Frid. ^y May 1846	Letters – to W. Denison to Algar to M.P. Moore (not posted till 3. ^d)
2. ^d	Sat – Th. 60°.
3. ^d	Letters to M.P. Moore to C.H. Corbett
3. ^d Sund.	Th. 57°. W. ^m Pitt told the House of Commons that the great number of Failures and Bankruptcies were a proof of Riches and flourishing State of Trade –
Ancona	Who knows but the Dirt, rags and nakedness of the Pope's Population may also be a proof of \its/ happiness
4.	<i>Mond. - Th. 59°.</i> - <i>5.th Tues.^y – Th. 60°.</i> Left Ancona with post horses for Loretto and P. di Fermo. I told not, till the last {minute} \Evening/ of our departure and to my own party I had 3 times fixed the day for it – this is a good hint for travellers At ½ past 5 a.m all packed \on the Carriage/ and Off we moved – the carriage well hung and promissing [sic] to be strong – no mischance – no matter against Oriundè, but neglect of screwing up some Nuts etc. – Gemelli at Loretto clapped on 4 horses for old acquaintance sake I suppose and we arrived in quick time at the Port where to my surprise I found my daughter Ethelin put to bed and a daughter born which already had received four names
6. th	Wed. Th. 63°.
7. th	Thurs.
8. Frid.	-- -- 63°. Rain
<i>Porto di Fermo</i>	Yesterday drove to Grotto Mare – and brought treacle and sugar candy for presents – a pleasant drive – Grotto M. a New Inn wh. ^{ch} promises to be a decent one – got back to an 8 o'clock dinner. Gemelli sent to say he has lost horses, and cannot come for the Carriage to Macerata on Sunday have therefore been obliged to agree with Vetturino to take it with 3 horses – if to Macerata 1 st pay 4½ sc. and 1½ sc. buona mano ¹⁷² – total sc. 6.00 – if passing Macerata they go to Tolentino to pay more includ. ^g buono mano 2 sc. more <u>2.00</u> total to pay <u>8.- -</u> Letters – to Casson Emiliani - Castigatory to Egbert Welby inclosing a Note from Casson to him
9. th Sat. ^y	Th. 65°. Rain Letters – to Casson (the 2. nd a kind of kind one to heal the wounds if inflicted of ^a _y other

X

Reconciliation – After breakfast my daughter Casson and Emiliani, unexpectedly to me, are come at last to meet me – and I have the pleasure – it is really one – to take with them, as Sailors say, a fresh Departure – He is fat as ever, so is the young one brought with them, but the Mother thin and lean! – still the spirit is good

- 10.th Th. 65°.
 Sunday Sent a Note to Egbert by Santa to advise him to advance the 20 sc. to Casson for her aid in her spinning cloth Speculation
 {Wed 13.th} Breakfast at Foligno and slept at Perugia – Hotel de la Poste excellent and very good people
- {Thursday 14.th} \Wed 13th/
 From Perugia – La Camuccia – to Asciano – a poor place and Albergo¹⁷³ where we stopped for the night.
- {15.thFriday} \Thurs. 14.th/
 May Reached Sienna [sic] to Breakfast.
 En route Mem.^m. To pay for 3 rooms and Servant's bed 12 pauls inner in my room 5 pauls each Stayed the night at Sienna [sic] X
- 15.th From Sienna [sic] to Pisa where we arrived at 5 p.m. Hotel Pevorada.¹⁷⁴
 Pisa Found W. Denison in good health as usual, but nursing his
 1846 Hypochondriacal [sic] fancies as usual – talk of *Fool's Paradise* indeed! – this disease mental is madman's Hell – were it only purgatory 'twere better – but wherever do we see this disease thrown off?
- \16.th Saturday – Paulina went for return to Ancona/
- 17.th Th. 66°.
 Sunday - *Threatens rain*.
 during the past Evening and Night much rain has fallen

Fool's paradise – What means {the} it? – if 'tis the flitting misshapened [sic] crudity of the brain of imbecility – 'tis not worth a thought but if 'tis the illusion – the waking dream of the otherwise healthy mind under the influence of which it sees 'what is not' – it may be real temporary happiness – for "crede quod habes et habes"¹⁷⁵: but what sane mind can long remain under the Impression? Like the Mirage of the Desert – if followed, the illusive prospect vanishes – dissolves – and the mind awakening to disappointment, {and} returns sorrowing to the beaten path of sober Life: Again perhaps it may be led away by the flattering illusion, until at length, convinced of its unreal nature poor human Nature can be no longer seduced; but plods on its weary way {until} \unto/ its journey's End! - that bourn¹⁷⁶ from whence no traveller returns, and but a few of those who have travelled it the allowed period \would/ wish to do so.

Fool's paradise then is rather the enjoyment of over excite\d/ {ment} mind, and should rather be called the Paradise of the Mad; indeed can

only be enjoyed actually by such a state of mind; - In Madness – says Leigh, (who was called the Mad Poet by the way) - “In madness there is a pleasure which none but Madmen know”.¹⁷⁷

Is there no pleasure then to \be/ the portion of those wholesome Minds that can see the world as it is, and jog soberly on the Journey of Life? I answer as much feeling of satisfaction as there is difference between those under the Influence baneful of the ardent Spirit and those who are wise enough to live temperately - The one are the pity and contempt of the wise and sober – the other find in the calm enjoyment of their faculties both \mental and bodily -/ that tranquil happiness which is heaven as far as the \earthly/ nature of this World will allow of.

- 18.th Th. 67°.
Mond. Letters – to Egbert as to Some old letters left with Casson and as to
May Paulina’s pay and cheats.
1846 Yesterday and to-day [sic] have called upon D. who appears to be
Pisa notwithstanding his own account, much as usual in his health and Intellect
19. Tues. - Th. 66°. X
- 20.th -- -- 66°.
Wed The Museum here is in excellent Order and contents a collection of
Specimens in Mineralogy and Natural History etc. etc. that is highly
creditable – one thing to my inexperience is astonishing – the
Microscopical [sic] powers shewn [sic] upon the production of a Rust on a
leaf. exhibiting a compleat [sic] plant; flower, seeds etc. large as half a
foot or thereabouts high and beautiful! - there are three or four different
Specimens of this kind done beautifully in Wax { } coloured to nature
In the Entrance there is an immense Skeleton which I took for the
Mastodon¹⁷⁸ but which they said was one of a Whale
- The Botanic Garden adjoining to the building contains some rare and
curious plants and trees
- 21.st Th 66°
Thurs. Left Pisa at 6 am. with 3 horses and got to the Bagni Caldi of Lucca at 11
am 5 hours –
- Price of living at the Hotel at Pisa compared with this is about double –
Pisa 42 to 45
Here 22 to (for 3 persons at each place) X
- 22.^d Th 66°.
Frid. To-day [sic] we are enjoying the quiet – the Mountain Scenery – the
Waterfall and the fresh Water of the Mountain – and – when tired a little
with the Stroll amidst the Chesnut [sic] tree foliage – we return to enjoy
the excellent cuisine (tho’ plain) of our Padrone – and par excellence his
potatoe [sic] fare which I never knew so well cooked

Thus passes the day in a pleasing sort of Mental indolence – the Night succeeds when in its otherwise silence we are lulled to repose by the rush and murmur of the Stream {below} beneath { } – its waters hastening, boiling, and bubling [sic] over its rocky bed to lose their Stream in the Mediterranean Sea – Thus has passed a day very agreeably – but the Mind is not thus ever to be lulled to rest – like the nursed Child { } \that/ soon becomes uneasy in its Nurses arms, it quits refreshed the Bed of Nature and seeks enjoyment in exertion {s} until again weary and disappointed it { } \returns again to/ the Sylvan scene, - the lulling rush of Waters – the flowers of the Wilderness and the charms of rest to the Weary –

23.^d *Th. 66°.*
 Sat. Bargained for the rooms with Silvestro Gregori from this morning by the Month at 4 pauls the day or 12.0 scudi the Month or 30 days which will terminate on 22.^d June.
 N.B. Gregori said that if we stayed beyond the above period, he would make some further abatement – I.E. a reduction of sc.3 – 90 pauls the Month instead of 12 scudi.

24. *Physical Evils* – Yesterday morning felt a little uneasy and at Midday
 Sunday started for a walk of 3 or 4 hours till dinner hour and at night came upon
 May me one of my bowel attacks that kept me going almost every $\frac{1}{4}$ or $\frac{1}{2}$ hour
Bagni di during the whole night and part of this day making me rather weak but all
Lucca the better Constitutionally for I went to bed and slept well til

25.th Morning when I waked at 4 am quite recovered and have been taking a
 Mond. walk of 4 hours among the Mountains before breakfast by the following
 Villages, Bugliano – Pievi – Grangniola – very rough but amongst Forest
 Wood of Chesnuts [sic] – limpid fountains – and Mountain air.
 N.B. found the natives everywhere very kind and the girls handsome and
 well formed

26.th Yesterday Evening – about 5 to 6 o'clock the Rev.^d C.W. attended by two
 Tues. Schoolboys bounced into the passage calling out Welby! Algar went and
 May met him to say we were at Dinner upon which he retired saying he should
 1846 always be at home if we would “honour him with a visit”! While I was at
Bagni di Pisa he made me the same unceremonious invasion about 3 or 4 in the
Lucca Afternoon catching \me/ reposing upon a Sofa being rather fatigued; - all
 which appears to me to be \if not/ contra bonos mores¹⁷⁹ – at least ag.st
 good manners

12 at noon – returned from a conversation with Woodcock – of whom I was content with a slighter castigation – much less – than I had intended – do I mistake myself all this while? Am I really good natured? He struck out the objectionable Items in the account \except that for the Church/ - apologized for the wretched one sent and produced another which was fairly written out – stated his Views as to staying here or going to England – praised my Son – took *again* mem.^{ms} of my wish that he should be instructed in Greek and Mathematics (the Rudiments of these) as well as

Latin, and we parted as my wish is that I may do with all Men – in pace¹⁸⁰

27.th Th 67°.
Wed. Subscribed to reading Club – 1 month – 27 pauls.

28.th Th. 67°
Thurs. - at Midday only 72°. X

29. Th. 65°.
Frid. Letters to Edgar

30.th Th. 63°.
Sat.

31. --- 62°. X
Sund. N.B. To walk in the Sun this morning is agreeable!
This month, which commenced in Ancona and has terminated at Lucca
baths, has little to be recorded – As to my family here it has been
satisfactorily employed, and I have parted from them all active and
engaged in the duties of this passing state of Existence – Shall we meet in
it again

My Son Algar is again with me, and owing to the Affairs of his master, it
is very doubtful if he will return to him – He will, I think, be best with his
father.

The temperature has not been high, but the power of the Sun so early in
the Year has been unusually great, so much so as to prevent those from
exposing themselves to it who were not obliged to do so.

My next movement will probably decide whether I go to England this year
or not if to Switzerland, - I go forward.

1.st \y.^d the *Pope died*¹⁸¹
Mond.^y Therm 66°.
June A Quarrel or should I descend to call it so? – Must I or shall I own to
1846 myself that the experiment to reclaim and save will fail?

2.^d 67°.
Tues.^y A Note last night written by the Rev.^d W. and delivered by D^o notes his
Intention or arrangement made to stay 4 months more and requests my
decision as to Algar.

3.^d 65°.
Wed. A Note this morn.^g from me to Rev.^d W. – state the wish of my Son to be
with me while I stay and to go solely for *drink intellectual* to him

Observations on Nature

Yesterday in hottest part I saw on one side the path a Snake perhaps a yard long laying extended at length; - on approaching the object I found it to be two of those reptiles extended the uppermost having the neck of the other in its mouth – they appeared to be copulating – but \I/ having looked for a moment another way while talking, the uppermost reptile \watched the opportunity and/ had vanished – the other lay motionless and proved to be dead – 2 or 3 wounds \at the back of neck/ indented with it's [sic] fangs where I saw it in the act of biting might have caused its death and I fancied that \the/ other when I saw them together must have been sucking its blood: - they were I believe what is called the harmless snake though venom seems to have had to do its part here.

4.th Th. 67°.
June \Algar for Lessons/
Yesterday a Note to Rev.^d C.W. from me at my Son's desire proposed that he should eat and sleep here and go only for lessons to the Church – Mr. W. viva voce¹⁸² said he could not do better.

A Pun by W.D. – Talking of Kings he says 'the Reign (rain) of Kings is not like the *Dew* of Heaven.

5.th 66°.
Showers of rain this and yesterday about 2 p.m.

6.th 66°.
a Thunder Shower about 10 a.m. from N.E.

7.th 66°.
Sunday

8.th 68°.
Letters – from Edgar X

9.th 66°.
In the Storm of the 6.th a flock of 25 Sheep in the \vicinage/ escaped the butcher's Knife by the more merciful death of the electric fire.

My health – Swelling of the right {which} knee (the left very slightly affected this time) seems to be going away – it has only been stiff – not painful – and no redness whatever – the attack was immediately preceded by the bowel attack or Diarrhoea on the night of the 23.^d May and has continued ever since (17 days) but has never prevented the daily constitutional Walk.

June
1846
Bagni di Lucca
The game at Chess – my Opponent lost by losing self possession [sic] – becoming heated and over anxious as the party approached its Close; - In life 'tis the same – Buonaparte [sic] lost by the same – and how few know how to check Mate well! – perhaps however could Napoleon have played his game wholly himself as the player at Chess does – he had won it – for he was not nervous – but certain it is – as at Chess – so in Life thousands

begin – open the Game and to a certain point carry on well; but by degrees permitting themselves to become bewildered and intangled [sic] in a variety of schemes and occupations - \their attention becomes distracted and then/ they lose the Game! – { } Chess is just like life!

10.th -----
66°.

Wed. Letters – to Peacock Handleys & C^o.

A Surprise – Edward Murphy came, in the Evening – and stayed Hyson etc. – he talks about Coal Veins in the Mountains – of buying 26 acres of land there for a promise to pay the Owner 3 per Cent on profits *to be* on the coal *to be* found – other Schemes also he his [sic] in Visions – and seems happy under them.

11.th Ther. 66°.

Thursday Letters – to Joanna Jourdan

12.th 67°.

June Yesterday \Friday/ E Murphy dined here. X

13.th 67°.

Saturday Rain ab.^t 2pm.

14.th 69°.

Sunday D^o.

On the 9th inst.^t I flattered myself that the affection gouty or rheumatic of the right knee was going away – on the contrary it is more swelled and attended with some little pain – to bend the leg is difficult – still no redness – and general health is good -; the last attack which left me about the 3.^d Week in November was of above 2 months duration. This, was immediately preceded by a bowel attack (Diarrhoea) on May 24.th which lasted the whole night and till the day.

15.th 69°.

Clouds and Mist and Rain and Thunder. Passed a bad night – Knee very painful – no position suited it.

16.th 71°.

Knee as yesterday – I got some sleep during the night.

17.th 70°.

Knee at night very painful – I got Sleep towards morning but woke at 5 o'clock in much pain X

18.th Therm.^e 71°.

June At the News' room [sic] saw a thorough going Pedestrian traveller if to judge by his dress – a loose no shape Covering of light Cloth probably prepared for resisting Wet – trouzers [sic] D^o. quite easy and brown leather shoes of good substance – His hair cut quite short on the Pole¹⁸³

Bagni di
Lucca

- 19.th 68°. Yesterday much Thunder and Rain M.^r Murphy dines 2.^d time and I am inclined to say the last – he minds too little the decencies of life which certainly by their observance bespeak a regulated mind as does the neglect of them the contrary – a dirty Jacket and waistcoat D^o. with a vulgar cotton Necker\chief/ could be overlooked *perhaps* in a Man who besides would not offend by coming in such a Trim
- 20.th 74°. X The reports of the English Journals { } speak of the Weather there as being as hot as the climate of Jamaica – so we may well be satisfied here
- 21.st 74°. Sunday - Longest day.
Letters – from C.H. Corbett
--- Egbert
- 22.^d - Ther^e 70°.
- 23.^d 72°. June Left the Appartment [sic] and went to another below – to pay 18 sc. for a month if we stay no longer – 15 sc. if we do stay another – board as before.
Bagni di Lucca
- 24.th 73°. Letters – to Egbert
--- to Edgar
- 25.th 72°.
- 26.th 74°. Letters – from Casson (two)
to D^o.
- 27.th 74°. X
- 28.th 76°. Sunday My knee continues swollen and painful.
- 29.th 76°.
- 30.th 76°. Thermo.^e at 4 p.m. 80°. In the cool.
- 1.st X Therm. July Letters – from George Moore date 26 June 76°.
- 2.^d 74° Th. 1846 This mountainous [sic] country covered with the foliage of the sweet Chesnut [sic] tree – and animated by Snakes – toads – lizards (that pretty reptile) and that repulsive one the Priest (where is he not?) with his Bagni di

Lucca	consequents bigotry and ignorance! – this Country possesses redeeming things as beautiful water for bathing in or for drinking and a cooler and salubrious to breathe in with a very moderate expence [sic] for living, especially so if the foreigner will drink the Wholesome juice of the Native Vine and not indulge his {prejudi} palate of prejudices by purchasing the foreign Liquors	
3. ^d Fri.	Letters – from Seaford Bank --- Joanna Jourdan --- Edgar Welby <i>Gagliani's paper from Cordon</i> ¹⁸⁴	74°
4. th Sat	Letters to D ^o .	72°
5. th Sunday	At noon in the Sun 102°.	<i>Thermo</i> 75°
6. M.	Letters – from Egbert inclosing Note for sc.300 to D ^o advising Rec. ^t	77°
7. th	from Bertha King <i>date 3.d June</i>	76°
8. W.	{Madame} M. ^{rs} Guerini's 3 lesson to E.D.	71°
9. th	Letters – from Egbert inclos. ^g one X --- Oswald of 22. ^d April	73°
10. th	Fr.	73°
11. th Sat.	Guerini 6 lessons due for X	74°
12.	Sunday.	75°
13. Mon.	Letters to M.P. Moore	74°
14. th Tu.	----- from Edgar	75°
15. th Wed.	----- to D ^o	75°
16 Thurs.	----- from Egbert -- to D ^o X	76°
17. th	----- to D ^o	72°

Frid	Heavy storm came on at night about 8 pm – and lasted about 1½ hour – Deluge of Rain and the Lightening without intermission	
18. th Sat	Guerini 5 lessons due this week – total due 11. 14 days average of Therm. 74°	73°
19. th Sund.	The swelling Rheumatic of the right Knee has been lately subsiding {and} but still I am not free from pain and stiffness: - My general health is good and all the workings of the Machine go on better than in England which may be attributed to Climate in some measure but more to diet and especially wine free from spirit	Th. 70°
20. th	Mon.	73°
21. Tu	Letters – \{to M.P. Moore}/ from Casson ---- Edgar	74°
22. ^d Wed.	Rheumatic Gout – or whatever it may be in my right Knee is or appears to be nearly gone – the Fit has lasted this time from about 23. ^d May or about 6 weeks. Q. ⁿ , Had I called in the Doctor would he have shortened the time of the Affliction? Dr. Franceschi of Ancon told me candidly that it could not be done.	76°
23. ^d Thurs.	P. ^d Silvestro Gregori all due to this day – Pauls 780 – which includes attendance 45 pauls. X	Ther 76°
24. th Fri.	<i>Letters to C.H. Corbett</i>	76°
25. th Sat. July	<i>Record of Misery</i> Only on Wednesday I laid the flattering Uncion to my Mind that my Knee was free at length from pain and Swelling or nearly so – Alas last night it came on in greater Violence – I could not possibly find a posture for the Leg free from most acute pain and the night passed most miserable in rising and laying down alternately without finding relief: ! no redness appears still on the Skin, and therefore it would appear to be pure muscular affection – This morning I took a Bath which ought to have been hot, but it was only tepid nor have I been able to obtain a bath here beyond the temperature of 20°. Reaumur or 90°. Fahrenheit.	76°
26. th Sunday	v. X	77°
27. Mond.	Letters – from Edgar to advise his et Ux. coming to-day - But they came not.	76°
28. th Tues.	What a Relief!! Edgar et Uxor came in time for Breakfast	70°

29. th Wed.	Letters from Ethelin S.	Therm 71°
30. Thurs.	----- to George Moore	76°
31. Frid	----- from M.P. Moore	73°
1 Sat.	----- to D ^o . at Geneva poste restante	76°
<i>August</i> 1846 Bagni di Lucca	<p>The last moments of Pope Gregory sixteenth. On his bed with Sheets unchanged and in a State for filth almost unapproachable – without friend or faithful Servant, expired Greg.^y 16.th- No one sought to soften his last struggle – but each Servant of the Palace was employed in carrying away whatever they could purloin! - His barber, who had held the place of 2.nd Cameriere and whom he had enriched \ (or had purloined) / report says ½ or a whole Million of Dollars, had now in his approaching dissolution deserted him like the rest and not a single friend did he possess to see that the Nurses or servants did their duty in the common offices for which they held their places – Thus in filth and desertion did he quit the World; - He heaped up riches as he stored his favourite wine of Champaign without knowing who should enjoy it. Report says there are 70,000 bottles of wine in his Cellars.</p>	
2. ^d	Sunday	76°
3. ^d Mond Aug. st	Excursion with my present party of 5, to Lucca, undertaken for the ride and to purchase some few articles that if not wanted were desired – This was accomplished and we got back rather sufferers from heat and Dust at 6 p.m	
4. th	Tues. X	76°
5 Wed	Diarrhoea continued during night every ¼ or ½ hour.	76°
6. th	Th.	78°
7. Frid	Loss of appetite etc. but this morning better – Thermo at its height has lately been as high as 85°. at midday.	76°
8. th Sat. Aug. st 1846 Bagni di Lucca	<p>X Last Evening brought on another <i>heavy Storm of Thunder and Rain</i> equal to that we experienced on the 17.th ult.^o (3 weeks and 2 days) - These two falls of rain have assured to the people the Vintage and the harvest of Chesnuts [sic] – a main dependence for their Winter food – and to <i>us</i> the hope \at least is given/ that the great heats are pretty well over. Grapes seem to be abundant, but the Chesnuts [sic] to my unaccustomed Eye not so.</p>	

Falling Governments

L'abus de la parole et les discussions subtiles sont l'accompagnement ordinaire des Nations qui tombent.¹⁸⁵

S'il plaît à un Turc de tuer un Raja, la Loi, qui du reste le condamne, n'est jamais exécutée; mais le moindre coup porté par un Chrétien à un Musulman est puni du dernier supplice!¹⁸⁶

Extracts from the Voyage dans L'Asie Mineure of M. Baptistin Poujoulat.¹⁸⁷

Good reasons for not visiting Constantinople but very strong ones for a Crusade against that Nest of Hornets.

Je parcourus Stamboul ce soir-là; je voulais savoir ce que c'était qu'une Fête publique chez les turques; je ne trouvais partout que calme et tranquillité. Point de joie dans les rues: je rencontrais quelquefois un homme marchant à pas comptés avec une lanterne sourde à la main. Quelque Musulmans étaient assis sur le Quai; ils fumaient sans mot dire; ils levaient parfois les yeux vers les Minarets illuminés, et répétaient le nom d'Allah et celui de son Prophète d'une voix forte et trainante. Toutes ces lueurs qui vacillaient sous la brise de la nuit, et qui éclairaient l'immense Capitale plongée dans un morne et profonde silence, me paraissaient comme les flambeaux funéraires assistant à la muette agonie d'un peuple.¹⁸⁸

Idem

- | | | |
|--------------------|--|------|
| | | Ther |
| 9. th | Walked before breakfast to the confluence of the Rivers Serchio and | 73° |
| Sund. ^y | Lima – nothing for much notice there but the turbid state of their Waters caused by the late Rain – the state of the temperature is just now very agreeable not so what I met with while rising the hill on my return – which though scarcely sensible of it at the moment must have been the angry attack and sting of a venomous Insect under my Lip and which three minutes began to cause swelling which extended nearly round the mouth the Cheek and Jaw – so violent was the venom that I was induced after trying hartshorn ¹⁸⁹ and oil to ask a Surgeon's advice; he ordered Mallows to be boiled and Vinegar to be added in the proportion of \to/ 1 Quart of the boiling liquor ¼ { } pint, and with this to foment the part inflamed – two or three applications for about 5 or 6 minutes at a time caused the virus to yield and I feel that the inflammation is quitting – This bite bit me a dollar to the D. ^r | |
| 10. | - X ! The young heir to this Principality or rather this Duchy \he is about 24 years old/ passed me to-day [sic] driving himself in a Phaëton ¹⁹⁰ - I hope his Visage belies his character and that the \latter/ is as it well may be much better than the former indicates; - 'tis very plebeian indeed! | |
| Mon | | |
| Aug. st | | |
| 11. | Races of the Bagni | Ther |
| Tues. | | 74° |

12. ----- D° 74°
 Wed Memorandum – *A Wedding day*. Edgar was married last year on the 6 August
 Letter s– to Ethelin Salvadori cont.^g request to Casson E about Mine in the Mountains.
Egbert came in from Ancona.
- 13.th Letters – from M.P. Moore date 7.th Geneva 73°
 Thurs. *M.^r Murphy dined.*
- 14.th 10minutes to 1 p.m. – just passed a sharp vibratory shock of an 74°
 Frid. *Earthquake*¹⁹¹ with last [sic] about ½ a minute At night lightening in the horizon and stars shooting.
- 15.th About 11 last night another shock of earthquake was felt and either 75°
 Sat. that or the one of yesterday is reported to have done much damage both at Lucca and at Pisa tumbling down Churches and other Buildings – We hear likewise of so great a scarcity of water at Naples that small portions of it are doled out to the people – the heat there is excessive and strong symptoms of an Irruption [sic] of their Mountain Vesuvius! - it is said that about 30 years have elapsed since such an awful visitation took place.
- Ambition.* Appears to me a despicable passion – Why? – because it seeks a Tyranny over minds which {it} \you/ ought to despise as \unworthy/ *beneath the exertion* of a really superior mind; - such as may naturally \and fairly/ contend with it's [sic] equals or what may appear to be so – but that is not ambition, 'tis Emulation and a noble feeling – but to seek to reign a Triton among the Minnows [sic] is, I repeat it, a despicable passion – and a failing which belonged to Caesar and a Napoleon./.
-
- 16.th Up last night 3 or 4 more times with Diarrhoea – I have for some *Therm* 72°
 Sunday days past been free again of the Affection (Gouty or Rheumatic) of the
 Aug.st Knee – Qu.^e has the one complaint any connection with the other?

- Death of a Gentleman of considerable property; { } he is of a Scotch family, - a R. Catholic and a priest though he did not wear the Habit; he went to bathe in the Sea near Ancona and took the Offer of a fellow who proffered to attend to his clothes while he bathed; - this was in the morning; and he was induced to propose bathing again the same evening by the man who said he could shew [sic] him a better or more convenient place; - he went accordingly and the man met him; - on being shewn [sic] the place he again went into the water – bathed – and came out; when immediately the Assassin drew a knife he had prepared for the deed and commenced an attack with full intent to kill him and carry off his property – the arm of his Victim received many stabs and before the fatal one was given, Stewart¹⁹² begged for his Life desiring the Murderer to take all he had else; - the fellow for a minute hesitated but again renewed his attack

August 1846 Bagni di Lucca	lest as he said M. ^r S- should report him – the Victim now fell beneath his Wounds and the rascal fled with the clothes etc. but was soon taken, Stewart recovered sufficiently to crawl a little way and \seek/ assistance, but he lived only 6 or 7 hours – yet sensible during that time to give his deposition – Will it be credited that this child of the Devil has got Off [sic] with a sentence of Imprisonment for Life because he was not quite at the full age of 21! Notwithstanding he had committed many Robberies etc. etc. and had just escaped from prison! Blessed Government of encouragement to Murder – Holy Religion which (can it be possible?) has the barefaced Impudence to propose to make <i>a Saint of the Defunct</i> , and solely because of the money the <i>honour</i> his canonization will bring within its clutches – I am told ‘twill be a very large Sum And this Saint of the R. Catholics when on his death bed {who} would not permit their priests’ officious attentions, but motioned them away, telling them he was himself a priest and did not require their services! – Verily, the ways of this people { } clash with all our ideas, of law or equality	
17. th Monday		73°
18. th Tues. August	Much Lightening in the Distance all around last night, denotes the breaking up of the Summer heats to be nigh: - Accounts come in of the Ruin and devastations occasioned by the late Earthquake in all parts down the Coast of the Mediterranean – whole Villages have been swallowed up according to these <i>Official</i> accounts.	74°
19. th Wed	X Lightening on both sides in the horison [sic] again last night and tho’ every appearance of Storm this morning it has not fallen during the night here.	73°
20. th Thurs	Last night more lightening and rain – this morning heavy Clouds – the heat is evidently breaking up.	71°
21. st Frid	Evening and Night Storm of Rain and Lightening [sic]	70°
22. ^d Sat	- which has fallen heavily during the Night. The periodical rains have come a week earlier than last year.	72°
23. Sunday	Rains continue.	68°
24. th Mon	Letters – to Bertha King to George Moore by Egbert	66°
25. th Tues	X	69°
26. Wed	Letters – from Casson and Emiliani	70°

- 27.th Edgar his Wife, and Egbert Welby left me for their several destinations.
Thurs. Mem.^m – A letter came for Egbert after he went.
- 28.th X At night I am again up and down the whole of it with Diarrhoea. 70°
Frid.
- 29.th - At least 13 or 14 runs with it – took for breakfast a bason [sic] of 70°
Sat Groat gruel¹⁹³ rum and brown sugar – a couple of Eggs and bread.
August
1846 Letters – from Edgar at Leghorn – it confirms almost to the letter the
Bagni di disasters of the Earthquake and continuance of the Shocks – Leghorn
Lucca itself is shaken in every Quarter.

Letters – note from Rev.^d Woodcock dissatisfied about his acc/ - sending
back to me \the/ dra.^t for { } £5.
- 30 Note to Woodcock return^g the Dra.^t 68°
Sunday
31. Letters – to Barnetts Hoare & C^o to pay £25. To G.S. King. 66°
Monday
More physical Evils.
Since my last attack of Gout or whatnot in the right Knee which quitted
me about a fortnight or more ago – I felt one morning a sort of soreness in
the Urethra [sic] near the glans penis on making water: - this sensation
has encreased [sic] and on awaking during the last night it was with much
difficulty that I passed any water – I suppose it to be what Surgeons call
*a Strangury*¹⁹⁴ – to-day [sic] I am or feel that I am better and shall
therefore defer to ask Surgical advice which might not be agreeable to
follow
- 1.st Letters – from Ethelin S. Ther 68°
Tues. I fancy that my topical malady (a Stricture¹⁹⁵ I suppose it is) is rather
September better to-day [sic]
1846 -----
Bagni di It appears from the Reports of Eye witnesses that the damage and
Lucca destruction by the late Earthquake is not exaggerated – the Killed and
wounded are numerous
- 2.^d Wed. 68°
- 3 D.^r Trotman I consulted as to symptoms of a stoppage in the Urethra 68°
Thurs. – he prescribed Spirits of Soap¹⁹⁶ (?) [sic] \Liquor Potasia/¹⁹⁷ 15 drops
two or three times a day in water tea or anything and to bathe the penis in
rather hot water – he suspects there is something like calculous [sic] fixed
\in the urethra occasioned by some acidity/ in the System, which he says,
the patient would not himself detect; - If the above means should not
succeed he threatens to use the Catheter, but I do not feel disposed to
submit to *that*.

4. th Friday	Letters – from Rome – Edgar	68°
	<p><i>Test for Mushrooms</i> – a clove or more of Garlic boiled with them – if it comes out white they are innocuous – if the clove turn black or any colour the mushrooms are deleterious</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Tainted Meat – from heat or weather or being too long kept. A piece of Charcoal boiled with it in the pot will remove all taint –</p> <p>-----</p>	
5. th Sat. ^y	This is the Gathering of a Sort of Mushroom Fungus here – they come in the latter end of Aug. st and are exceedingly plentiful – the colour outside is brown – Stalk brown – gills yellow or greenish – In England if such there grow, no one would venture to eat of them for they would be called toadstools – here they are certainly if not wholesome not poisonous and stand the garlic test – the Inhabitants dry them, sliced, in the Sun and hang the slices up for Winter – There is at least one other kind, that resembles a little the yellow yolk of an Egg when boiled hard – these I was told are superior to the first mentioned These Fungi are named here Cokleri.	68°
6. th Sunday	- W. Denison dined with me.	68°
7. th Mond	E, Murphy dined with me.	68°
8. th	Tues.	67°
9. th Wed	Letters from Egbert inclosing Bill at sight for Equivalent of sc.500. to Egbert in reply.	70°
10. th Thurs.	X	68°
11. th Frid Sept ^r 1846 Bagni di Lucca	<p>Letters – from C.H. Corbett to Egbert Welby</p> <p>Egbert having omitted to sign the Endorsement on the bill rec^d on 9th for sc.500 – I am obliged to send it back</p> <p>Cholera or Dysentery has been rather rife – Diarrhoea very much so – a death took place (a lady English) this week</p>	66°
12. th Sat.	P. ^d the ac/ at Casa Lena to this Evening inclusive – Pauls 549 Settled the Bank ac/ with Plowden and French. ¹⁹⁸	Therm 63°
13. th	Sunday	
14	X E. Murphy dined with me	65°

Mond Letters from George Moore by which letter I am advised that (I copy the statem^t)

“should the annual net profits of the House amount to sc. 4000d
 Egbert’s share w^d be sc.15 per mo. *fixed*
 and 10 per Cent on profits

580

3420
His brother \Mr. M’s/ (Charles) share 1/6 after the deduction
570

leaving Bal betw ⁿ Morellet and Self - scudi 2850

so that Egbert’s probable Income at 15 scudi a month is sc.180
add the above - 580

making a total of sc.760

15.th Tues Therm. 65°

16.th W. Denison dined with me. 60°
 Wed

17.th William Denison left for Pisa, telling me he should not again see me, 60°
 Thurs. altho’ he had just before said he would return in a few days! ‘tis very
 Sept.^r strange altogether

18.th Clouds threatening opposition to an intended excursion to Prato 65°
 Frid Fiorito¹⁹⁹ - the day (though cloudy and so far agreeable for walking)
 proved without rain – we got no distant view however, but got back at 4
 o’clock nothing ailing but my toes rendered sore with the very stony paths
 and shoes but ill formed for such work – The march may be made in 3½
 hours but certainly 4 to the top; - but to those unaccustomed to such
 exertions I would not recommend the attempt – In fine clear weather the
 View may possibly recompense their toil though it did not mine.

19.th *The Storm*
 Sat. - Last night between 8 and 9 the clouds which had lowred [sic] all 65°
 September day collected in force and the lightening [sic] and distant thunder { } with
 1846 some drops of rain give notice of the coming Storm – a very violent and
 Lucca Bath continued one, preventing the Timid from seeking the nightly repose – all
 is now (8 a.m) still Cloud, rain, lightening [sic] and Thunder – to be
 succeeded probably flood and mountain torrent.
 Mem.^m After my 8 hours march, good or better than poppy heads, I slept
 through the Storm, well – the Thunder rolled – the Lightning’s [sic]
 incessant flash disturbed me little, and I arose this morning without pain
 or knees stiff and apparently no worse, perhaps better, for the March upon
 { } Prato Fiorito!

Ther

- 20.th
Sunday The fall of rain and the Lightening [sic] accompaniment continued 66°
during the passed [sic] Night at Intervals, and this morning the Clouds are
very heavy and rainy
Letters – from Egbert advising sending the bill for sc.500 or equivalent to
Plowden and French
from W.^m Denison at Pisa
- 21.st
Mond. Day cloudy and threatening. at night fell again a deluge of Rain 67°
with vivid {and} Lightening [sic] and Thunder in the midst of which I
closed my Eyes in Sleep. Thermometre [sic] 70°. At night.
- 22.^d
Tues. **X** Waked this morning amidst Clouds and quick falling rain. 68°
Cloudy but fine.
- 23.^d
Wed. Storm again last night with Lightening [sic] and much Rain. 64°
- 24.th
Thurs Repeated strong this morning and continuing. 65°

Napoleon – The attachment of the French people to the Memory of the
Great Soldier, is like that of the Widow in one of Foot's (?) [sic]
Comedies²⁰⁰ – After lamenting his death in good set terms and weeping to
his Memory she always concludes by "Ah! poor Dear he is better where
he is"! While Deifying him as a Hero; still they would not wish to see
him again decimating the population as sacrificers [sic] to his ambitious
projects.

Letters – to W.^m Denison

Agreed for the Apartment above Col.¹ Gabriel for 5 pauls per diem – to
enter upon it to-morrow [sic] – N.B. I have to pay 12 days board and
lodging for the present one
- 25.th
Frid.
Septem.^r
1846
Lucca Baths Ther. At 6 am. 59°. – at 8 am. -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- -- 61°
Entered upon the Apartment quitted – board 17 P.¹ per Diem as before –
\22 pauls per Diem./ 5 pauls a day for the rooms – which in the height of
the Summer Season {hav} are only Lett [sic] at 40 pauls per Diem or
more!
- 26.th
Sat. I attribute to the change {of} to higher situa.ⁿ and the freer air at 57°
least a degree in the Therm.^r.

N.B. *By some mistake or piece of forgetfulness at present quite
unaccountable {to} I have this week lost a day or rather \Time has/ gained
one {up on}; { } this being*
- 27.th
Sunday
X - and the Apartment entered upon on Saturday 26.th instead of Friday 25.th
- The Thermometre [sic] at 57°. is consequently for this Morning

Ride by Vettura to the town of Barga situate amid the Appenines about 10 miles from the Baths – road runs by the Serchio River and the whole country beautiful – the Town { } or Village contains some good houses but little else beyond the View from the Church and an Ancient Pulpit or Oratory within it that is worthy of Attention – there is a good place for the national Game of Pallone²⁰¹

28.th Mond. Therm 61°

29.th S.^t Michael pleasant Saint for those who have to receive their Rents 62°
Tues. - *if* they get it!

30.th Rain and Thunder yesterday in Storms abundant – also during last 60°
Wed. night

X Letters – from W. Denison
to George Moore

The Vintage is getting or got here being very early this year and 'tis reported to be plentiful

Chesnut [sic] *gathering* – has begun and in a short time will be general

1.st Corn and maize

2. A sort of Mushroom

3 Vintage

4 Chesnuts [sic]

These productions seem to be the
chief dependencies of these Mountains
for the Inhabitants

These at last now beginning

to fall – and afford us some amusement in picking up – which is the way
the whole crop is collected

1.st Col.^l Gabriel left
Thurs.^y Letters – to W. Denison by him
October to M.P. Moore
1846 to E. Murphy –
Baths of
Lucca

Extract

*From the Bengal Hurkaru Aug.st 7.th 1846.*²⁰²

“There is one branch of traffic which we must not omit to mention -----
the Cooly [sic] Trade. Thirty three Cargoes of Indian Emigrants,
comprising 7,760½ individuals (child reckoned as ½) have been exported
to Mauritius; six shiploads, 1,425 people, to Demerara; Four D.^o, 1,015
people, to Jamaica; and six D.^o, 1,524 people, to Trinidad. The account
includes, of course, only those legally and properly shipped; and does not
include contraband Consignments to Sydney, Bourbon etc.”

What are Coolies? Are they shipped as Emigrants, Servants, Apprentices
or as Slaves?²⁰³

2.^d The Rainy Season in earnest. Thunder – Lightening [sic] – Torrents 64°
Frid. pouring in water like Mud – and heaven's floodgates are open'd
sending down deluge

Therm

3. ^d Sat. ^y	The anniversary of my Birth A.D. 1776. What can I say more satisfactory than that I feel hale and hearty – heartily grateful to the Dispenser of all things that I am so. Letters – to C.H. Corbett containing Order to Barnetts Hoare & C ^o to pay him £20/-	62°
4. th Sunday	Clouds descend as for some time past and take the name of Fog – this morning there more of it Letters – to Edgar Welby	<i>Therm</i> 64°
5. th Mond.	Letters – to Egbert W.	63°
6.	Tuesd.	63°
7. th Wed.	Rime frost on the Trees - The day { } fine -----	58°
8. th Thurs.	X This day like the passed [sic] night is all enveloped in Clouds pouring down a Deluge – 1 p.m – Lightening [sic] and Thunder awful – this without mistake is the Rainy Season ----- A Green old Age – What? – ‘Tis the Indian Summer of Life – Those who get well and hale past the Rainy Season \of 70/ may hope to Enjoy it, with a few years more than what has been set down as the Age of Man.	62°
9. th Frid. October 1846 Bagni di Lucca	Fine morning – is the Rainy Season terminating? Mem. ^m – The Galignani of 26 Sept. ^r contains the Scientific Meeting at < > wherein is stated the manner of treating the <i>Silkwoman</i> [sic] by a Lady { } with the <i>new Mulberry tree</i> of China – the profits appear to be great and the way to manage them quite easy	<i>Ther</i> 62°
8. th	Letters – from Casson Emiliani	
10. th Sat.	D ^o ----- Edgar to D ^o	60°
11. th Sunday	Fine Post now comes and goes ad libitum ²⁰⁴ Newspaper neither comes nor goes Gregori is puzzled to find prog for Dinner The Swallow is gone We’re left almost alone Rarae avis in terra ²⁰⁵ So off we will Scurra [sic] Letters – to W. Denison to Casson E.	56°

12. th Mond.	More Rain – comes tous les Diabes! ²⁰⁶	60°
13. Tues. October	Lightening [sic] last Night and Rain – continues - 2 p.m. Thunder and Lightening [sic] and Clouds enveloped [sic] in Mist – rain still falling – and for the rest of the day into the Night	59°
	<i>An Extraordinary thing</i> I have just seen a flock of Swallows – they seem much wearied and perch \panting/ about the house – it would seem that they have returned \from a'far/ - for the Swallow { } took flight some time before the present Month; and this unseasonable Return portends something very unusual {ly} or rather an indication of some very unusual state of the Weather wherever these birds emigrate	
14.	Wed.	<i>Therm</i> 56°
15. th Thurs.	X Letters – to Joanna Jourdan	57°
16. Frid	Rainy	56°
<i>Baths of Lucca 1846</i>	<i>Manna</i> This substance was reported to have fallen or been found near to <i>Smyrna</i> this year and G. Moore wrote for some – for the Mosaic description of it V. in Exodus Chap ^t 2 {v.} 16 { } ----- Letters – from W. Denison to D ^o to say we are coming	
17. th Saturday October	Letters from Joanna J. This day and yesterday we have been for departure intending to go for Pisa on Tuesday	<i>Ther</i> 57°
18. th Sunday	Wind and Rain	62°
19. th Mond	- passed in packing and other preparations for departure.	60°
20. th Tues. ^y	Rain and Thunder in the Night – rain now at 6 a.m.! a bad prospect for Travellers!	60°
21. Wed. October Pisa	Rain double – trebble [sic] and quadruple, thunder = I am tired of recording it but wonderfully favored [sic] yesterday in coming here with fine weather. Letters – <i>from Edgar</i>	61
22.	Still rain with but little remission.	62°

Thurs.		
23. ^d Frid	X Went by rail to Leghorn where in rain pouring down we rode about shopping till I was verily tired and to crown all worried by the damnable Dogane until not one drop of human kindness remained in me to qualify the Gall, which boiled within at such detestable and at same time as unprofitable exertions of despotism Got home to Peverada's at past 6 p.m.	62°
24 Sat. ^y October Pisa	Letters – from Oswald G.S. King E. Murphy A break of {fine} finer Weather – we went to the public Gabinetto Fysicco [sic] ²⁰⁷ , but could find no Custodio ²⁰⁸ to explain, so putting off to another time the Inspection of it, we left for a Walk into the Country and took the road of the Dual Farm or Milk or Dairy Establishment called Cascino about 4 miles off. – here are a number of Camels kept which we met on their way back from the field – what labour they are put to I know not - The walk of about 9 or more miles would be pleasant enough in fine weather but we had scarcely passed the Farmyard when the Rain, lately the “Order of the Day” commenced and poured upon us all the way back, at least 5 miles the road we took, and we came in little better off for Umbrellas at 6 p.m. – however as contrast and comparison guide and influence the feelings of Mortals, - dry clothes and a good house and Dinner were felt the more luxurious from the <i>dressing</i> we had just got and the rather slavish march we had made.	<i>Ther</i> 62°
25. th Sunday October 1846	The Morning opens, as apparently the Night has past [sic] in Clouds and rain or rather one general Mass of Vapour and falling Water The consequence of the rains is that the Arno is swelled to overflowing and the country is inundated.	<i>Ther</i> 59°
26. th Mond. Pisa	X All the past Evening and during the Night until Morning it has Rained and with continued Lightening. [sic] At this moment (11 am.) it rains hard and Sun shines. Algar at Leghorn – returned at 3. Pm	60°
27. th Tues.	Nothing but Cloud above and a Muddy deluge to contemplate below	57°
28. th Wed	Rain in Storms of Thunder <i>Lodgings taken in Piazza S Antonio</i> at 30 Francisconi a Month for 3 Months certain. Hired a man to cook etc. etc. at 6 scudi a month to eat with me but to find his own Wine. Hired woman to make fires – clean rooms and make Beds – Terms to have her Breakfast and a Paul per day	58°
29. Thurs.	X Getting out and getting in to Lodgings taken at Piazza S Antonio Entered upon the Lodgings after breakfast	<i>Ther</i> 59°

30. th Frid	Letters from C H Corbett	56°
31 st Sat. October	A Drive to Gombo on the Coast – a bathing place for the Inhabitants of Pisa 6 miles distance – the road conducts thro' the Ducal Woods by the 'Cascine' and the excursion a very agreeable one – provided those who take it are so themselves This has been the first fine day throughout almost if not quite this Month, the character of which is decidedly Rainy and stormy with much Thunder Yesterday E.D and Algar went again to Leghorn – shopping etc.	56°
1. st November	Sunday X Fine weather	<i>Ther</i> 56°
2. ^d Mond.	Rain has fallen in Night <i>Letters – from Edgar</i>	56°
3. ^d	Tues.	58°
4. th	Wed	59°
5. th Thurs.	<i>Letters</i> to Ja. ^s Scott with Letter of W.D.	57°
6. th	Friday	56°
7. th Sat	Ride to the Cascine	56°
8. Sunday	Cordon – Galignani commenced it 5 pauls a month.	55°
9. th Mond. November 1846 Pisa	Yesterday another Ride to the Cascine and wander about its Precincts – returned on foot to-day [sic] returned the Call of the English Minister – not Sir R. Peel - but He of the Gospel y'clipt ²⁰⁹ Rev. ^d Greene who has succeeded the holy [sic] shoes of Woodcock gone to his accompt, [sic] long or short, with his Bishop who [sic] Diocese may include within its Apostolic Grasp the County of Dorset.	56°
10. th Tues.	much rain last Night	<i>Ther</i> 55°
11. th	Letters – from Casson E.	
11. th Wed	S.Martin – another pay day!!	55°
12. th	Fine Morning X	50°

Thurs		
13.	Frid	50°
14. th Sat	Looked into the “Paradise Lost” again – more confirmed in the opinion that if Milton was serious it is “Labour lost” that were its best Title	50
November	- but he meant surely an Intellectual Caricature – I could say more - - -	
15. th Sunday	X A Rhime frost has been upon the ground for some mornings past	48°
16. th Mond. November 1846 Pisa	Yesterday E.D. tried me hard with requests to grant her an allowance in money to provide herself with cloathes [sic] – pocket etc. also to <i>put by</i> – this for the present I refused to listen to – upon which she had the (what shall I call it?) to say she must look out for support and however painful (she did say as much as that) – she { } was resolved to quit my protection! – How difficult is it to bring back a mind injured and morbid in feeling to a right state!	50°
17. th Tuesd. ^y	X Subscribed to the Church Book-club	Therm. 48°
18. th Wed.	A ride on the Rail to Leghorn which answered little purpose and as little enjoyment	46°
19. th Thurs.	Letters to Edward Murphy to Edgar	50°
20. th Frid.	At 10 p.m. rain falling wh. ^{ch} continued during the Night Joanna gave birth to a Girl	51°
21. st Sat.	Rainy evening after 7 p.m – Algar went to the Theatre and lost an Umbrella in the River – tremendous rain in the Night! - <i>Aury first Lesson to E.D.</i> -----	53°
22. ^d Sunday	Rain continues Letters – from Edward Murphy.	55°
23. ^d Mond.	Fine weather Passed by Piazza S. Catarina – the Statue in the Centre, - a Colossal one of Leopoldo, ²¹⁰ if a likeness is no compliment to him – it were most devoutly to be wished that the Colossal proportions of the Statue were a true indication of the Mental qualities of the Original – were these measured fairly and the Statue made to that measure it were oftener a Pigmy perhaps. Letters – to Egbert W	Therm. 55°
24	November gloom	52°

Tuesd		} calm	
25. Wed	D° with light rain		54°
26. th Thurs.	D° X	D°	54°
	<i>Instinct and reason Rambler N° 41.</i> “ ---- we do not know in what either reason or Instinct consist, and therefore cannot tell with exactness how they differ” ²¹¹ Is not the difference in the Capacity? the animal does that or those operations which its formation enables it to \do/, and the Hen in brooding \her chickens/ and shewing [sic] them how to seek their food does all that Nature has enabled her to do – this is called Instinct and may {be} not the variety of man’s employment be owing to the powers he possesses? and all he performs be but \by/ a complication of Instincts? Thus the Fact is or would appear so, that reason and Instinct are the same, only differing according to the powers afforded to different Animals by the Great Architect of the Universe		
27. th Frid	Changed a Circular Note of £20 with Peverarda [sic] rec. ^g Fr. ⁱ 89		Ther 57°
28. th Sat. November 1846	Rainy day – heard Thunder too <i>Letters</i> – from Ja. ^s Scott who incloses [sic] a letter from Call, Martin & C° to W. Denison explanatory as to some money ac/ he wrote about thro’ my hands		56°
29. th Pisa	Advent Sunday – Storms of Wind and Thunder with Rain form the character of the Weather Drove to the Cascine for a walk and fresh air in the grounds, which notwithstanding the late and present Wet Weather we found quite dry – so absorbent is that sandy soil, on which the pine Fir grows freely, and in places also the Evergreen Oak and some others. X		53°
30. th Mond.	After the highest rise of the River I have seen being near {the} to fill the Bridge Arches, it has this morning sunk 4 or 5 feet		56°

 [The following entry is written in four parts on the bottom of four pages of the journal.]

I have here to record that which did give me considerable apprehension – I will not state particulars of the symptoms but generally for recollection memoranda of a high degree of mental and nervous excitement in E.D. on this night amounting or bordering indeed upon Insanity. She rushed into my room in the Middle of the night – raving about some Book of Magic of the Use of which she accused my Son – called him all manner of

fiendish Names and went on while I knew not what to do surprised as I was out of a sound sleep – but I thought it best to soothe her irriation [sic] which lasted however till tow^{ds} Morning when she seemed to obtain some sleep; but afterwards she raved still- would have me ask my Son for the Book of “Dev’lish Inventions” [sic] which she was certain he possessed and made use of to bewitch herself and also me – but as none could be found, she, after expressions \of/ suspicions that \he/ had hid it and raving against him – and sundry {expes} expressions of the utmost hatred of him and also of me, became by degrees cooler and more collected, and as the mental hallucination passed away to my great relief reason again assumed its seat in her brain: She has not and I hope will not experience a return!!

---- During the paroxysm I could not detect her pulse to be accelerated much, and as she certainly found relief in sleep the affair is altogether unaccountable – N.B. overnight that is during the previous Evening, she shewed [sic] irriation [sic] and walked about shewing [sic] anger which as I thought it unreasonable I did not attempt to soothe – may it not therefore after all be the effect of an irritable state of her system and the effects of rage?

She {did} has once since slightly and only once alluded to the Infliction by merely saying she had applied too much she thought to study of the Italian Language

1. st Tues.	Ride to Gombo.	Ther. 57°
2. ^d Wed	Reports of Earthquakes at Volterra etc. - X N.B. It did <i>not</i> rain here yesterday!	60°
3. ^d Thurs. <i>December</i> 1846	Much heavy Vapour daily in masses of Cloud – last Night much vivid lightening – and rain falls from time to time in large drops like what in England is termed heat drops. Evening and at night much Lightening [sic]	60°
4. th Frid	It has rained in the Night much	59°
5. th Sat.	Awful Storms all night - Wind rain – Lightening [sic] – hailing the [sic] “the Horrors of the Main” We were obliged to Close up Windows and Doors tight – It now still threatens more	57°
6. th Sunday	Calm but rainy Clouds and rain; did not go out after breakfast all day	53°
7. th 8. th 9.	Mond These three days as before Rain Lightening Tues. } and Tempest have ruled the Atmosphere – this Wed - morning early a very violent Storm fell	Ther 52° 49° 50°

Letters from George Moore

10. th Thurs. December 1846	Rain has fallen probably all night – this morning it clears a little with some appearance of Rime upon the Plants Beginning last Monday E.D. has gone to an Italian girls' School for 3 hours a day to practice conversation – at a scudo a week.	48°
11. th Frid	Rain all night and white frost this morn. ^g	48°
12. th Sat.	Rain came on again yester [sic] Evening and has poured down all the past night.	49°
13. th Sunday December Pisa	X Winter has set in – all yesterday it blew a Gale which towards night encreased [sic] to great Violence from the South West and lasted the whole of the night – the distant Mountains which before were covered in part with snow are now completely so and the hills in the Neighbourhood are slightly covered also – Snow and hail {have} \are/ also falling upon the Town and the thermometer [sic] now at noon stands within the house at 43°. – I have predicted long time since a hard Winter and the Reports of the Weather in the English Newspapers state {that} the commencement of severe Weather in the North as commencing 8 or 9 days ago.	45°
14. th Monday	Clear Sky and Frost	Ther 42°
15. th Tues. December 1846	Snow falling thick; - in the shut Window Th. 34°. We shall all be washed away says E. Then we at least { } \shall/ be clean gone says I. <i>Letters to Plowden French Florence.</i>	39°
16. th	<i>D^o from Edgar</i>	39°
17. th Thurs.	Clear Weather and hard frost	35°
18. th Frid	One hundred Francesconi rec ^d from Plowden and French - Balance rem. ^g is {Franci} \Pauls/ 1751.5 – as stated by them	Ther. 35°
19. th Sat	Clear – Frost Letters – {from} to M.P. Moore requesting Sleaford B ^k ac/ curr/ and L.U. ²¹² spring course of Lectures Beginning	36°
20. th Sunday	Clear Frost X	36°
21. st Mond.	Shortest day Letters – from {Edgar} Egbert	39°
22. ^d	Heavy rain last Evening and night finished this first Act of Frost.	41°

Tues.	<i>Fleas and Gnats</i> – I omitted to write down as having left us or ceased to annoy at latest the latter end of November. Harmonicon ²¹³ brought in.	
23. ^d Wed, ^y	Storms and Rain	Ther. 44°
24. th Thurs	D°	50°
25. th Friday December 1846	Xtmas [sic] day Again we have the Climate of Italy – the Snow has vanished with the Cold - the Sun comes out with a force that renders any extra cloathing [sic] superfluous – Some people here, as they do everywhere, express apprehension for their health at the great change in the temperature – though they would perhaps freely put themselves into a Bath at 95°. or 100°.! – I cannot say that the change is either unhealthy or disagreeable ----- Religious Sects – from Hallam's State of Europe during the Middle Ages. ²¹⁴ The Manicheans ²¹⁵ plausible and widely extended system had been in early times connected with the name of Xtianity [sic] ----- After a pretty long obscurity, the Manichean theory revived with some Modification in the Western parts of Armenia, and was propagated in the 8. th and 9. th centuries by a Sect denominated Paulicians, who tho' professing to acknowledge and even to study the apostolical ²¹⁶ writings, ascribe the Creation of the World to an evil Deity, whom they suppose also to be the Author of the Jewish law, (!) and consequently rejected all the Old Testament. Believing, with the \ancient/ Gnostics, that our Saviour was clothed on earth with an impassive celestial body, they denied the reality of his death and resurrection. ---- ----- <i>Curiosities of Literature by I. D'Israeli</i> ²¹⁷ (Hist: of poverty.) According to the Laws of Drace, Solon etc. a conviction of wilful poverty was punished with less of Life. Plato, more gentle in his manners, would have them only banished. He calls them enemies of the State; and pronounces as a maxim, that where there are great numbers of Mendicants, fatal revolutions will happen; for as these people have nothing to lose, they plan opportunities to disturb the public Repose. The ancient Romans, whose universal object was the public prosperity, were not indebted to Greece on this head. One of the principal occupations of their Censors was to keep a watch on the Vagabonds. Those who were condemned as incorrigible Sluggards were sent to the Mines, or made to labour on the public Edifices. The Romans of these times, unlike the present race, did not consider the <i>far niente</i> ²¹⁸ as an occupation; they were convinced that their liberalities were ill-placed in bestowing them on such men: ---- Tacitus informs us that the Ancient Germans plunged the Idlers and Vagabonds in the thickest mire of their	54°

Marshes, and left them to perish by a kind of death which resembled their “inactive dispositions!”

Yet after all, it was not inhumanity that prompted the ancients thus severely to chastise idleness; they were induced to it by a strict equity, and it would be doing them injustice to suppose, that it was thus they treated those *unfortunate poor*, whose indigence was occasioned by infirmities, by age, or unforeseen calamities. Every Family constantly assisted its branches to save them from being reduced to beggary; which to them appeared worse than death. The Magistrates protected those who were destitute of friends, or incapable of labour. ----

There does not appear to be any necessity for cruelty in the management of mendicants: - all that is requisite is the appointment of proper Officers whose duty it would be to examine the paupers and satisfy the public as to their capability for labour, - to provide for old age and incapability an Asylum and to force the capable to work and to keep themselves cleanly in a coarse covering furnished to them. I feel convinced that the expence [sic] of the whole body of paupers would be found by these means to be immeasurably less than by the present means pursued.

If it be said by anyone that the plan would deprive the mendicant of his Liberty, I reply that it ought to do so – as a beggar is not intitled [sic] to any rights, - by the act of begging he forfeits all rights – for he not only is a useless being but a preying one upon the Community.

25. th Decem ^r	The day fine we ‘cabbid it’ to the Cascine and back – the air delicious – after the pleasant excursion we partook of Christmas fare without either the trouble or enjoyment of ‘Convives’ ²¹⁹ and drank a glass of port to all absent friends – All being absent – and so passed the day – away –	
26. th Sat. ^y	Great variation of temperature since the frost went.	Ther 53°
27. th	Sunday	52°
28. th Mond	<i>The dark Ages</i> , properly so called – the period from the 6. th to 11. th Century Hallam Mid ^e Ages	46°
	In 1465, Cicero’s Offices published – the first tribute of the new Art (printing) to polite literature D ^o	
	---- The restoration of ancient learning in France and England can not [sic] be considered as by any means effectual even at the expiration of the 15. th Century. D ^o	
29. th Tues.	Letters – from Edgar ----- date 23. ^d ----- Casson and Ethelin -----21. st	Ther 43°
30.	Wed X	39°

31.st The Sun is casting {he} its declining rays upon the last day of 1846; 41°
 Thurs. and 20 Moons will soon have marked the Months since my last departure
 December from my father Land!
 1846 How have I been occupied these last 19 of them? shall I say boldly in my
 Pisa duty? there were arrogance in that; but I may say that I have been guided
 by what I thought good for those depending upon and looking up to me –
 my affairs here are settled and my two daughters secured 5000.^d scudi
 each – my \two/ sons' situations and future views pretty good and nothing
 material prevented my return to England – I have however thought it
 better to stay a'while, and better for my family it has been perhaps as well
 as \for/ others – for myself, viewing the very inclement Season, it is at
 least no worse – though severe for \an/ Italian winter, a degree of cold of
 40.° \within the house/ is far better than one of 27.° which we hear it is or
 has been and lower in England; - Still, (though with exceptions of which
 perhaps I form one) a man's proper post is on his native land – for though
 the same God be looked up to as father of all we never regard { }
 \Natives/ of other countries with the same feeling and interest as our own;
 - language, - Interests, - habits, and too often mutual dislike forbid it; and
 though my Offspring placed here, being brought while young, may and do
 \indeed/ mix with the people and feel at home; I was too old to be capable
 of such feelings or to change my confirmed habits; - thus, though
 satisfied, I have done the best for them, I must not think to remain with
 them, but go to lay my bones where they first moved and I \first/ drew
 breath; - this not with the hope of accomplishing any of the day dreams
 for {the} \my own/ country's Good which have oft \flitted past/ my
 mental Vision, (for my lot has not been that of {passed} power,) but to
 continue while my days last to be of service \in my circumscribed sphere/
 to those I judge deserving and to enjoy in peace the advantages of a
 residence in England.

1.st The year enters {wet} \damp/ - raw and rainy *Ther*
44°
 Frid
January Of the companion I brought with me and whom I was made the
 1847 Instrument to snatch from the destruction that so many Unfortunates are
 Pisa not doomed to find a hand to aid, it appears to me still problematical
 whether it may be given to me to succeed in the ultimate object of lighting
 her mind to the Goal of a healthy state by eradicating the morbid cancer
 the disease originating in her early years of confidence misplaced in a
 Betrayer – a steady perseverance \however/ can alone give the chance of
 effecting a cure of the Mental disease which at times there have {not}
 been \but/ too well grounded fears for an overthrow of the Mind! – let it
 be hoped that Providence which threw her in my path when I was placed
 at liberty for the trial may by its {inscru} inscrutable saving grace aiding,
 grant success and cure to the wounded spirit!

2.^d Letters – from Bertha K. date 21.st 43°
 Sat.^y + ---- Joanna J. date 21.st
 to George Moore
 + By letter rec.^d as above I am informed of the birth of a female Infant.

3. ^d Sunday	Wet and dirty	Ther. 46°
4 Mond	tremendous hail and rain last night <i>Letters</i> – to Edgar	50°
5. th Tues.	Walked to Pisa Baths and ride by rail back.	52°
6. th Wed	Epiphany Festa	53°
7. th	Thurs.	52°
8. th Frid	Went with Algar to Leghorn	51°
9. Sat January	Letters – to Plowden and French to Egbert Welby Ride to and walk about the Cascine	47°
10. th Sunday	M. ^r Bellingham dined	45°
11.	Mond	42°
12. Tues.	Changed a £20 Circular Note for sc 89 Franciconi [sic] Letters – from Plowden and French inclosing Ticket for scudi 100. ^d /.	41°
13. Wed	100 ^d Fr. ^e sent and rec ^d from Florence	43°
14	Thurs.	43°
15. th Frid.	Letters – from Edgar X	45°
16. th Sat. January 1847	Letters to Peacock Handley & C ^o ----- to Egbert Welby My letter to Peacock and Handleys is to request my ac/ curr/ to 31 Decem. ^r . -----	46°
Pisa	Let him that thinks to do what is called ‘Good’ to others look well that he does not gather Evil to himself.	
17. th Sunday Jan.y 1847	This with the Ro. Cath. ^s is the Festa of San Antonio – which {they} their Church celebrate in blessing the Brutes especially the horses as he is the Coachman’s Saint. X	47°

18. th Mond. Pisa	Yesterday; a beautiful day, (we have just now Italian Skies) we drove to the foot of the Mountains (about six miles) to see an immense large Convent – the Certosa (Cartesian) – It is a large handsome building surrounded by Plantations of the Olive tree – { } On entering the Porch a Monk of the Order shewed [sic] himself and waved us back – the cause that a lady was with us – heaven knows my sentiments and I will spare the pen and ink to express them – but assuredly this land can not [sic] march in Intellectual improvement while such a superstition oppresses it	47°
18. th Jan	Letters from M.P. Moore inclosing one from University College London to ---- D. ^o in reply	Ther 47°
19. th Tues.	P. ^d G.B. Patriarchi rem. ^r for Lodgings due 29. th inst. ^t and agreed with him for any stay after that period to pay by the day according to 1 Francisconi per diem Last night but towards the Morning a heavy Storm of Thunder and lightening [sic] with rain	50°
20. th Wed	In the night again Lightening [sic]	47°
21.	Thurs. X	48°
22. ^d	Letters – to Bertha King addressed 13 Denmark road Camberwell	49°
23. Sat.	Clouds and rain still as yesterday Letters – to Joan Jourdan \from Adlard Welby date 11. th /	49°
24. Sunday	Subscription at the Eng. ^h Church for Ireland - I have sent mine to England	50°
25. th Mond.	Letters – from Egbert inclosing <i>his</i> ac/ cur/ with me and a bill for sc.200. or the equivalent thereto X	52°
26. th Tues	A Visit from Rev. ^d Green I know not what about. – He asked Algar to take Tea with him! – myself not!!	51°
27	Wed.	Ther 47°
28. Thurs January	Letters – to Egbert Went to the Opera ‘I Lombardi’ ²²⁰ I endured the 4 acts of Noise but in vain sought for Music	50°
29. Frid	Went to Leghorn. Got bill from Egbert accepted – did not obtain the sc.2 from the music maker.	52°

1847	- Price for carriage per Steamboat from Leghorn to Civitta Vecchia ²²¹ is that	
Pisa	for 1½ person at 50 Francs or 75 Francs to put it a'board [sic] and to disembark it 20 francs each or 40 francs - the Whole expence [sic] for the Carriage 115 Francs and for each person 50 --	
30. th Sat.	- M. Aury – p. ^d and dismissed for the present. Mem. P. ^d into Peverarda's [sic] bank the bill from Ancona sent to me on 28 by Egbert W. £1257.17.3. w. ^{ch} he states as equivalent to sc.200Rom. ⁿ Still in rain and Mist.	54°
31. <i>Sunday</i>	If England be the 'Isle of Mist' – This is more certainly the Continent – Nothing but storm, rain, mist and thunder prevails -----	
January 1847 Pisa	The population are entering the Churches to receive the beneficial Influence of the Mass! - The Religion formed by the contemplation of the Creation is kept out of sight by Priests The only true Church is the Universe – and the only true Religion must be formed {by} \upon/ the Contemplation of <i>it</i> , in all humility of feeling with respect to the Creator But in one sense taken, all the Religious Systems of the Globe may be assumed to be of divine origin – like the Fungus in the Vegetable kingdom – religion of various kinds was ordained to fix and grow upon the human Mind, and of different sorts and kinds to take root therein according to \its/ state of grossness or improvement: - if we look over the Globe, we shall find this observation corroborated: If it be asked why is not the great Truth divulged to us? The reply is easy – because our faculties are not yet expanded to comprehend it: - Will they ever be? If ever? = then will the earth be paradise, and Man perfect.	
1. st Mond.	Still continued storms of rain hail etc etc – the barometre [sic] indicates this morning even worse	Ther 47°
2. ^d Tues. February	Weather very dull – rain again at night – heavy snow laying on the Mountains – I have an attack of diarrhoea – either too light cloathing [sic] or something wrong in diet perhaps, I attribute it	47°
3. ^d Wed	Same weather as before	46°
4. th Thurs.	Snow lays thick upon the Neighbouring hills – Thunder about Mid-day [sic]	45°
5. th Frid	Clear and Frosty	43°
6.	Sat. X	42°
7.	D. ^r Reece – writes in his "Medical Guide" ²²² -----	42°

Sunday	<p>“We possess the means of depressing and invigorating the vital powers; of allaying pain and morbid irritation; of diminishing and increasing the action of the heart; of lessening the quantity of blood; of rousing the action of the absorbent system; of increasing the secretion of different organs as the Liver, the Kidneys, etc.; of exciting perspiration; of relaxing and constringing the muscular system; of emptying the Stomach and Intestines, etc.; but to employ these remedies with success, a knowledge of the Laws of animal Life, and of the powers which regulate the System, is requisite. etc”</p> <p>How can \we/ attain that knowledge <i>in perfection</i>? -- and if not so attained the fatal errors committed in the exercise of the above powers by far outnumber the fortunate results in all probability: - is it not more rational then to leave Nature herself to recover the lost balance?</p>	
8. th Mond	Letters – from Sleaford Bank containing ac/ to Xtmass [sic]	44°
9 Tues	<p>Let the Great Gods that keep this dreadful poother o’er our heads find out their Enemies now – ‘says Lear’²²³ – e’en such a Storm (I might add many), was all last night! – ‘tis an Awful time! – there be Wars and rumours of Wars! – there be pestilence in various parts in the shape of Cholera – Fever & other! – and there is famine actual in Ireland and Scotland and in the rest of Europe a state of want approaching it! – Thus the Elements of the Sky hailing these horrors of the Earth – we are now under the Several Scourges of Tempest – War, disease and Famine!!</p> <p>While Bigotry – dirt – poverty and Ignorance are added to prevent these Scourges from {making} \opening/ the human <i>race from</i> \mind to/ [sic] wholesome reflection –</p> <p>What then are the dreadful Messengers of Fate commissioned to act? The sole apparent deed is to thin the Inhabitants of the Earth – But upon whom does the Bolt fall? Upon the Imposter Priesthood? - No – but upon their Victims – first made ignorant and reduced to poverty and then with mockery of Tyrants promised another world \of unknown bliss/ to which their present sufferings are to entitle them to a place! Vipers! - Does it fall upon the Vain, the proud, the oppressor? No – No - Again I say the poor – the ignorant suffer – these are thinned by the awful scourges – and let us hope that the Heaven of which the villain priesthood are ignorant many [sic] be the actual Reward hereafter having their mental powers washed cleansed and enlightened to fit for it as their bodies ought to be \but are not/ in this state of Existence</p>	44°
11. th Thurs.	Letters – from Edgar – to say he had got a female child born 2 Feb/-	Ther 43°
12. th Frid. Feb.	<p>Algar left on a pedestrian Excursion, with a young Englishman Of the name of Gregory – a Student of the London Univers.^y.</p> <p>Letters – <i>to Edgar</i>.</p>	44°
13.	Sat.	Fair 43°

14. th Sunday	S Valentine	D°	42°
15. Mond	X - very cold Rain “Prepare to meet your God” ²²⁴ says the Priest – What need we but a clean shirt of Conscience and a light Heart of Soul?		43°
16. th Tues.	<i>Letters</i> – to Casson and Ethelin Met Ja. ^s Dunett now Count Dunnett [sic] – is it a good point or weakness that I forget the objectionable – and remember the opposite – shake hands and let kindness uppermost?		43°
17. th	Wed.		48°
18.	Thurs X		49°
19. th February 1847 Pisa	Frid (Good!) Stumbling blocks: 1. A First Cause 2. The Godhead 3. Purpose of the Creation All that has been written or said has not hitherto thrown light upon these three – they seem subjects not for the powers of the human understanding, and where it must walk humbly with { } \its/ God! <i>Algar came back</i>		50°
20. th	‘Can’st Thou by searching find out God? ²²⁵ Or hath He to thee shewn [sic] his purpose? Measure thou his gifts bestowed upon thee and be humble – and employ them in those things Mundane for which they are so evidently formed and which unless blinded by pride and conceit thou would’st acknowledge Cease to talk and to write volumes upon the Nature of the Deity – know thyself – and employ the faculties benevolently bestowed upon Man in things fitting to them!		
21. st Sunday	Therm. ^e at 7 am 51° - then sunk to 48°. And at 8 am <i>Letters – from Egbert date 7.th</i> <i>Horse flesh food!</i> In a late Report on the quantities of animals for food at Paris – it is stated that, owing to the present scarcity of Sheep etc etc, horse flesh has become an article of public sale as human food there.		49°
22. ^d	Mond.	Therm.	51°
23. ^d	Tuesd:		52°

24. th	Wed	51°
25. th	Thurs.	44°
26. th Frid	<i>Letters</i> – Adlard W.	45°
27. &	Sat X Cuttingly cold weather	43°
28.	Sunday	42°

The Irish Character

----- the worse parts of the Celtic character – its inertness, its dependence on others, its repulsion of whatever is clean, comfortable, and civilized - !!
etc

1. Mond.	<i>Letters</i> from Joanna Jourdan ----- George Moore	42°
2 Tues	<i>Letters</i> to George Moore	43°
3.	Wed.	44°
4. th Thurs. March 1847 at Pisa	<i>For the Casuist</i> ²²⁶ Religion – Of the two Religions still professed by a large space, if not predominating Creeds of the Earth which of these has been the cause of most cruelty and bloodshed? Not to mention ill-blood and mutual recrimination The one openly carried on by the Sword and professed War and Conquest, and without pretending to good will and benevolence of the christian; [sic] - The other inculcating ²²⁷ both these added to an unresisting submission to violence and imposition! – Declare ye Priests of either doctrine which is the Divine Law – Rivers of blood have flowed for both and still Mankind are at variance and nourish mutually the venom of hatred and malevolence – Christ preached peace on Earth and good-will to Man – but his was too pure for Hypocrits [sic] and those who live by imposition and pious fraud: - the result has been not good will – not mutual forbearance, aid and kindness but the Torture and war, and Murder	44°
5. Frid March	Letters to Plowden and French X ----- to Edgar ----- to Egbert	Ther 45°

Candido Masti – Veturino [sic] – with 4 horses signs an Agreement to take us \4 persons/ in my Carriage to Rome – keep us on the road in bed and board and to pay all occurring road Expences [sic] – for the sum of 18 Napoleons of 20 francs \each/, {which is} or 360 francs

6. th	Sat. ^y		45°
7.	Letters – from Plowden and French inclosing one	Therm ^c	44°
Sunday	----- E. Murphy		
	D ^o . ticket for balance of their ac/ cur/ with me amount. ^g to Pauls 751.5 – coming by the Diligence		
8. th	Rec. ^d parcel from Mess. ^{rs} Plowden and French at Florence cont. ^g		47°
Mon. ^y	bal of cash ac/ with them – <i>Pauls 751 5/8</i>		
9. th	Letters – from Bertha King inclosed [sic] in one		48°
Tues	from Edgar		
10. th	----- to C.H. Corbett whom I prayed to request S. King to		50°
Wed	apply at Barnett's for Bertha's half year Allowance.		
March	to Barnett Hoares & C ^o Order to pay to S. King £25-		
1847			
Pisa	We are preparing for the Flight to Rome – Summer Cloathing [sic] and books etc. have been sent to Leghorn to be sent by Sea to England, - Passports are visè ²²⁸ and on Saturday it is purposed to be off.		
11. th	Thurs. X		47°
12.	Letters – M.P. Moore		46°
Frid	Egbert – Edgar		
13. th	Left Pisa for Rome with an Agreem. ^t to be taken there by a rogue of a Vetturino with 4 horses		
Sat.	A Journey performed in about 4 days and in this manner allows but little chance for observation or reflection – 'tis all jogging on – or eating or sleeping or making ready for the same daily routine; we arrived then at Rome, on the		
17. th	the whole passage under a beautiful Sky, but a cold air; as much snow on {Monday} the Mountains – {we got in on the} at about 3 p.m.		
	\Wednesday/		
18. th	The Lodgings provided by my son Edgar for us, and which he {had}		
Thurs	\yesterday/ rode out to meet me and conduct me to, are pretty well		
Rome	furnished and good rooms – price 15 Louis d'or or about £14 per month!!		
	The Agreem. ^t for the passage from Pisa to Rome – 4 horses and to be fed and bed and all Exp. ^s of barriers etc paid is 18 Napoleons d'or – wh. ^{ch} I paid		
	This morning the Thermo. ^r stood at		44°
19. th	X		
Friday	Reflections. - - On coming to the period of a Journey like this and		

March 1847 Rome	performed with Vetturino arrangement for progress the money accompts – as \also/ the mental {state} \powers/ are in much the same disarranged state as one would feel on escaping on shore after a stormy passage at Sea and ultimate Wreck on land: I have striven to put the mental power down to quiet order as also to place accurately, neither however altogether to my satisfaction – but both must pass, and as I stand luckily my own D. ^f and C. ^o the affair is the more easily settled: - the transit has cost about in all 20 Nap. ^{ns} d'or – and considering it was made with a Rogue Vetturino, I may be said to have come off tolerable well. - The weather cold and the Mountain passes many of them deep in Snow – but the Skies altogether beautiful; - Our Lodgings well furnished [sic] are at a rent of 15 Louis d'or per month in Via Ripetta a price about double that which in a like sort of situation I should have to pay about London – Mutton or beef is 8 bajochs for 12 oz – and Veal 15 bajochs – a small turkey about 55 baj. (5½ pauls)	
20. th Sat. ^y	Edgar and Uxor dined Shewing [sic] the Lions – Campidoglio – Colosseum – Quirinale etc.	<i>Therm</i> 50°
21. st Sunday	X At S. Peters	50°
22. ^d Mond.	Vatican Edgar and Ux dined	53°
23. Tuesd.	Edgar dined Letters – from George Moore ----- Bertha King to W. Denison	52°
24 Wed	Q. ^g Edgar dined	<i>Therm.</i> 52°
25. th Thurs.	Edgar et Ux dined <i>Letters</i> – from Casson and Ethelin	52°
26. th Frid	Letters – to Egbert requesting sc.100 to sc.150 to be sent	54°
27. th	Sat	55°
28. th	Palm Sunday X	56°
29. Mond March	Letters – to Egbert Drive at night to the Colosseum [sic]. I was not inspired à la Byron to see the 400,000. ^d Spectators – nor do I feel inclined to give credit to that number – nor can I understand the sort of Mental state of a people who could sit and enjoy to see their fellow Creatures kill each other or torn to pieces by the Savage of the Wilds – neither do I fancy any improvement	57°

in placing Around the tablet history of the more modern Christianity so called of Rome – like Warts upon the old Leprosy! – Is it possible to conceive that such scenes can be but steps from Barbarism tow.^{ds} Civilization? And was this World intended to be the Stage upon which such things should be acted? These reflections are not the impressions of yestereven [sic] but of this morning – for the walking – talking – smoking and laughing of the various groups which had taken possession of the arena last night murdered all reflection upon the flight of Ages passed.

		Therm
30. th Tues.	Letters – from Egbert inclosing Bill for sc.150 which p. ^d in to Marquay Pakenhan.	58°
	<p>Drive to the Church of S. Paolo²²⁹ – A pair of Old Shoes new capp'd and Soled may give the Idea of what it not is but is to be. – The grand Nave of this God's Temple is finished, and very grand and imposing it is intended to be – There's a great High Altar and in \a/ sort of Chapelry in a corner, a seated Idol, to represent probably S. Paul – All the Kingdoms of Mineral and Marble \and Metal/ have been ransacked to furnish forth the gaudy mixture – a powerful Engine to prop up and still longer preserve the tottering Babel of pious Fraud.</p>	
31. st	Wed	60°
1. st Thurs 1847 April	At S. Peter's to see the World of Fools viewing the mockery of christian [sic] humility as Religion is now the mockery of Christian doctrine. <i>Letters – from W.Denison</i>	60°
2. ^d	Frid	62°
3. ^d	Sat	62°
4. th April	<i>Easter Sunday</i> There has fallen in the night a refreshing rain – cooling the air and the already heated earth – allaying the abominable dust that pervades everything here and preparing for the pageant of the day – for the Exhibition of which this timeous sprinkling will be readily interpreted by the priest and impressed upon the people to be a sign celcestial [sic] of divine approbation! – easy it is for knavery to pratice [sic] upon simplicity and ignorance – the more so in those matters of coincidence with the ceremonies of Religion in which to paraphrase the song	60°

Rome

What we wish to be true
Priest' bids us to believe.

As it suits well with pious fraud to inculcate the Divine interference in the everyday follies of Mankind; and to catch at and hold up every possible exemplification of it, that can be twisted to the purpose is the trade of holy knaves.

5. th Mond	Fireworks and other idle nonsense	Ther 57°
6. th Tues. April Rome	A walk to Ponte Mollè ²³⁰ and back by the Medicinal Water Fountain. ²³¹ At night up with Diarrhoea again, and why is it? I live regular and commit no excess.	56°
7. th Wed	Looked over the Borghese Gallery and the few pictures of the Barbarini. ²³²	56°
8. th Thurs	<i>Letters</i> To – W. Denison -- Egbert -- Edward Murphy	56°
	<i>At the Vatican and S. Peters</i>	
9. Frid	To Palazzi Doria and Sciarra \Sitting figure of Moses/ Chiese S Pietro in Vincoli San Marco – San Martino	57°
	<i>Letters – from Egbert</i>	
10. th Sat	Pius 9 has set all the Masons and Tinmen [sic] to work to alter the house-Spouts so as to deliver the rain water within instead of pouring it upon the passengers' heads as heretofore – all this seems better but being to be done at once creates some confusion	58°
11. th Sunday	At Dinner O'Kellier – Gregory – Edgar et Ux -	Ther 60°
12. th Mond	I did not go again up the Stairs of S. Peter's – They did. O'Kellyer breakfasted X	
13. Tues	D° in the Evening	60°
14. th Wed	Bustle of preparation for departure Settled ac/ with Maquay and Pakenham.	60°
15. th	<i>Left Rome by post horses</i>	
<i>En route</i>	Of the journey I am little inclined to record much – perhaps I observed but little as small \portion of/ time was free from paying Postilions – the extortions of the Landlords and the incessant worry of crowds of importunate Mendicants; - the housedoors [sic] of all the Towns and Villages by which we passed are plastered with the words “Viva Pio IX” from which in a few instances the “Vi” had been erased and one read “Va Pio IX” ²³³ – indeed what he done [sic] to amend the wretched state of his	

dominions or indeed what he has the power to effect opposed as he most surely is – is very doubtful and I have indeed very strong suspicions that he is playing a part and is at bottom a Deceiver – I think too that some shrewd ones among the people think the same

We passed several carts full of { } criminals escorted by the horse police, and heard distressing accounts of {the} dearth and starvation existing in many parts of the country – While pride stalks along every where [sic] in black and three corner hat – well clothed and well fed, sucking the bones and marrow of the country and leaving wretched, ignorant, debased and ragged herd to misery and mendicancy

After a good share of April Weather clouds – rain – hail – and snow we had a beautiful fine day to enter Ancona on

19. th Monday April <i>Ancona</i>	- about 6 p.m – having been about 3 days and a half in posting and the rest of the time at the Falls of Terni ²³⁴ etc. – by the way these Sights are now poisoned to the Mind completely by the importunate and even insolent conduct of the crowds of Beggars.	
20. th Tues.	Completely rainy day and (as the thermometre [sic] indicates) about ten degrees of temperature lower than Pisa and Rome – This in a house without carpet or fireplace is no enlivening situation	Ther 53°
21. st Wed.	E.D. a violent cold and down about it – got bread and cheese appetite at noon and got well in the Evening!!	53°
22. ^d Thurs.	<i>Letters.</i> From Bertha and King	54°
23. ^d Frid	to Edgar N.B. not sent till Sunday X	55°
24. th Sat	A Row to Mount Ancona and a Superb Sail back.	55°
25. Sunday	Went to Prayers.	56°
26.	Mond X	55°
27. th Tues.	Dined at the Consul's – Ed. ^d Murphy there.	Therm 56°
28. th	Wed.	56°
29. Thurs	Moore and Ux – Murphy et Helen To dinner came and stay'd till 'leven [sic].	58°
30. th April	<i>Letters</i> – to C.H. Corbett inclosing an Order on Barnetts Hoare & C ^o to pay to his personal application £20./ (for the use of Bertha King).	60°

1847 I have secured her from the Miseries of Want (should such { } be the state
Ancona of their circumstances, for the present) without inducing her husband to
cease exerting himself for gaining employment.

I am alarmed – my left Knee (the one defaulter last attack) threatens again
– for two or three nights and more especially this last, I have suffered
pain. Is it the effects of proximity of position to the Sea?

Heavy Rain and Thunder most of the day At night much rain and Storm.
Thermo.^e

1. Sat. 55°

2 Letters 56°

Sunday to – Bertha King by E. Murphy

May

1847 M.^r Le. M. after prayers stopp'd [sic] to speak to me and volunteered a
Ancona promise to pay me in June an Instalment on the £400. Debt, - this looks
well on his part.

3.^d Algar left for Porto di Fermo etc to visit his Sisters. 56°
Monday

4.th Tues. X 58°

5.th I have lately expressed my thoughts to Egbert on the subject of the plan
Wed of Edgar and himself of trying their fortunes at the Port of Brindisi –
Nothing should be undertaken hastily nor should Egbert quit his present
situation – both on account of his and my connections and \friendly/
inclinations for the interests of the House of M.M. & C^o here: - Edgar is
neither so well treated or so certain of keeping his situation if he even
desired to do so – still I would have him to make another trial for a
\sufficient/ encrease [sic] of his Salary, which if it be agreed to he had
better stay – if not – then to part friends upon the real ground of its (the
Salary) not being sufficient support or what he is \fairly/ intitled [sic] to
\for his Services/ - Edgar being then at liberty might try Brindisi alone,
having first sought some responsible Partner in the Scheme; and also
made a satisfactory arrangement with me on money Funds for sufficient
Capital \although/ {and} beyond the money I have now in the hands of
Egbert I would not go \at present/ - But I repeat that he must do nothing
hastily {and} \nor/ without due deliberation – Of course I cannot have
more than his receipt for the Capital so furnished and expressly under the
explicit understanding that it will as well, as other monies before
advanced, be reckoned as in part of the portion he may be intitled [sic] to
receive under my Will: - this is sufficient for the present for Memorandum
– hereafter should he succeed more may possibly be done

Therm.

6.th On further reflection upon the Scheme of my Sons' {for} \of/ 60°
Thurs. mercantile speculation at Brindisi – I do not think that either of them but
May more particularly Edgar has yet acquired sufficient practical knowledge in

1847	Merchant's business – how could he do so in a banking establishment? To prepare for such a situation as that at Brindisi he ought first to place himself somewhere to see general business for a year, say, and then he might with sufficient capital have a chance of success: - with this View I am rather pressing for a seat for him in the Office of Moore at Trieste.	
7. th	Frid X	Ther 62°
8. Sat	Letters – to Edgar	
9.	Sunday	63°
10. th	Mond. {Left Ancona}	
11. Tues. to 16. th Sunday	Left Ancona for Salvadori's Casino on the Tenna The weather as shewn [sic] by Therm. ^r has set in with heat greater than usual so early Casson and her husband came to see me on Friday and are still staying except going to the Port to sleep – she is indignant at my not going forward to her Casino.-	Therm. 69° 70°
17. th Monday	Returned to Ancona Letters from Edgar	Ther. ^r 70°
18. th Tues. & 19. th Wed.	Occupied all day and then during the night until 2 hours past midnight with managing an attack of Diarrhoea – besides the usual diet which altered not I took soda {in} powders – Soda Water and smoked Cigars and pipes of Jelinje! ²³⁵	70°
May 1847 Ancona	My disorder has probably been brought on by the great premature heat of the Weather and change continual of diet during my late visit to {Port} the Tenna – upon all these trials of the Frame and its workings – Water – Water – Water – is the panacea.	
20. th Thurs & 21. Frid X	In a conversation with the Consul on his return from Trieste – he told me that his father was opposed to receiving Edgar on any terms into his Office for which I am inclined to think there may be reasons relating to the Affairs of the Office; - On that view I have no right to complain and he cannot explain his reasons if my self [sic] suggestion be true.	74° 76°
22. ^d	Sat.	74°
23	Sunday X	75°
24	Water party to Mount Ancona. Nuncle ²³⁶ paid all.	

Monday

25 Party to the Opera (Henry Kane et Ux) Nuncle p.^d all. Henry 75°
Tuesday at [sic] Wife dined.

26. *Letters* from C.H. Corbett 76°
Wed.

27. ----- to Edgar
Thurs.

28 - party at Coombers' 73°
Frid

29. *Letters to Edgar* 73°
Sat

30 ----- from Bertha 76°
Sunday

31. At 5 p.m – a violent gale of wind from S.E. brought on rain and { } 75°
Monday lowered the temperature.

1 Daniell O'Connell²³⁷ is dead – his admirers are endeavouring to make 66° Ther.
Tuesday a Hero of him – perhaps History will record or accord to him good naturel
Talents perverted to the attainment of an impossible or impolitic End (the
2 Repeal of the Union) or it may picture him as an Imposter from the 67°
Wed Shrine of Ambition and Gain and using for the accomplishment of those
Ends popular delusion – He was a bigot { } \of the/ Roman Church, and is
June represented by the partisans of that Hierarchy to have died in it's [sic]
delusive and Idolatrous devotions in the hands of its Priests.

Yesterday being the Anniversary of the death of Pope Gregory sixteen the
Rabble rout (I saw no { } \one/ of the higher Class) stuck sprigs of the
Boxwood tree in their Caps or button holes – as a sign I was told of
condemnation of the Life of the fallen Father and his political Acts: {and}
to those who possess a better feeling might feel disgust at such \cowardly/
display over the Defunct, the observation is that such a display is a lesson
for the present Governor. The day was kept as a sort of Festa amongst the
Unwashed

As to the Deeds of the present Pontif Time will prove them – He has
himself said 'Aspetta e tu Vedrai'²³⁸ – if I should venture to say that his
aims may be described as "ad captandum Vulgus"²³⁹, it may be rash to
express myself

The two equivocal and proflitess [sic] Bodies of Society – the plunderers
and the Cankers – the numerous herds of Priests and Beggars still range
unabashed and unscathed, - for he is himself Head of the One – e.i. [sic]
that Class that abuses the meaning of Charity by twisting its meaning into

the Giving of money to the idle and worthless – Both are the Canker worms feeding upon the otherwise wholesome bud \and fruits of/ Industry

3. ^d	<i>The present Dearth.</i>	Ther. 66°
Thurs. June 1847 Ancona	Notwithstanding the fair promise of the growing Crops – still Famine threatens: - it has heretofore during a scarcity been generally the fact that though corn failed there was found that the root of the potatoes etc. was a resource; but what is peculiarly the feature of the present Infliction is the failure of both at the same time.	
4. th Frid	Letters from Edgar	66°
5	Sat	66°
6	Sunday X	
7 Monday	<i>Doing Good</i> Passing by the question ‘What is good? As Pilate did that of “What is Truth”?’ ²⁴⁰ I am here only going to set down my intentions not too particularly to Do good since my last Departure from my Native Land: And First as to the Individual whom I certainly saved from ruin and perhaps eventually Infamy – Success has not been at all commensurate to my hopes; hopes which had I known and estimated her capacity more justly I might not have entertained - I would still hope as Lawyers say to ‘keep her harmless’.	68°
	Next good intention was regarding W.D. who in sundry melancholy letters had urged me to join him – I have found him a confirmed Hyponchondriac [sic], not to be moved by any advice or Urging to change the scene with me – almost the sine qua non ²⁴¹ step for his cure, and I have left him as I found him, nearly ‘le Malade imaginaire’ ²⁴² .	
June 1847 Ancona	Next and last to Ancona again am I come and various plans have I been discussing for my Son Egbert either alone or in union with his brother Edgar - \but/ equally without success – and the most satisfactory reflection after all my exertions (indeed it is one) is that the one is better off and the other not worse. And such is the Upshot of two years endeavour to do Good to others! - It is however conducive to the benefit of my family to make them occasionally a personal visit – it creates to them or rather preserves to them respect which added to their own good conduct may lead them on to a competence and Comfort – so my time and money has not been quite thrown away – there is some comfort yet – and to that Power to {that} whom my good intentions are known I look with confidence to preserve us from Evil and lead us not into Temptations	
8. th Tues.	<i>Passport N° 1764</i> Letters – to Edgar to W. Denison as to the intended Monument to the late	Ther. 71°

Stewart²⁴³

9. th Wed *	<i>Worldly Occupations</i> <i>Schemes and pursuits</i> Are they not all alike – but in \the/ World's Scale of different Grades? from the high ones of Society who walk about clad in fine linen and rich raiment down to the unlettered – perhaps unwashed! – The first dieted upon delicacies and quaffing Wines of rare price and quality; - the other coarsely enjoying the grosser articles of food and {enjoying} \draining/ draughts from the Casks of the Common Brewer! In mental occupations too; 'tis all the same, coarser or finer {being} making the difference that separate Intellectual Employments into Grades - - A Vestry Board in its narrow Sphere can set at work as much cunning and misrepresentation to extract under the semblance of fair statements the money of a parish, as a privy Council of Ministers of Government – the object alone is of greater magnitude – and thus from the King down to the Cobler [sic], from Alpha to Omega the only difference is the greater or lesser grade and power to do good or mischief – and so little that is good is done disinterestedly that the Psalmist might well exclaim 'Lord shew [sic] us any good'!!	66°
	Letters to Casson and Eth on leaving	
10. th Thurs June 1847 *	Omissions – A walk on last Sunday morning round by Mont' Acuto before breakfast and {done} \did/ the 9 or 10 miles quite coming in fresh – this before breakfast pretty well for an old Boy A turn in a boat before dinner same day ----- Another walk on 9. th a mile beyond Pied el Croce before breakfast.	65°
Ancona	Symptoms of Departure – Agreed with a Vetturino this day to take and feed us to Milan for 70 scudi Rom. ⁿ – fixed Monday next for Departure. My carriage I leave behind to be sold – it may be better done here than among the Rail roads of the North	
11. th Friday June	Heavy storms of Rain \Wind/ and Thunder are now { } here and all around – and from melting weather of last month, the people are complaining of the cold Letters – to Barnett Hoares & C. ^o inclosed bill for £50 Le Mesurier to M.P. Moore	Therm 62°
12. th Sat. ^y	packing and \other/ preparations for departure	62°
13. th Sunday	Went to prayers at Consulate – packed up – had Sturgeon at Dinner – champaign [sic] and were in good spirits enough	
14. th Mond	- ½ past 2 am – got up at 3 am and at 5 am left Ancona by Vettura the Driver \Luigi Amanni/ well recommended	65°

En route

- 17.th
Thursday X - arrived to Breakfast here at Bologna – Yesterday the heat and Dust having reached the acme of infliction a rain has fallen during the past night and cooled the air – We have seen as we passed the harvest gathering – the Wheat so ripe as to make the farmers appear dilatory or hands scarce; - crops good in quantity and quality
- Inns stopped at
Sinigaglia – good – S. Marco
Pesaro – Execrable At Insegna de Parma \Villains/
Rimini very good. Tre Re
Cesena not bad \civil/ Albergo Nuovo
Faenza Excellent Corona
Castel S. Pietro Good and very civil Tre Mauri
- 21.st
Monday We got to Milan put up at the Croce di Malta, an Hotel that is clean, quiet and I am in hopes, reasonable in its terms.
June The rain which since the 17.th has been falling in Torrents, has cooled the
Milan air and saved us from Dust
- 22 X - Settled with the Vetturino 69°
Tues Received Cash for the Bill of Egbert Welby = sc.500.^d at Brunati's Bank
June £3125./.
Milan Letters – to Egbert Welby
- Vexed Vexed Vexed

He who would seek with Women to do
Let him look well first who is who!

I am in a pretty alternative here – Offended to the quick at some things in the conduct towards her of my son, my lady has she says taken an Oath that she will travel no farther in his company and had proposed to stop here – go into a Convent and await other means of getting to England – now I think that to leave her among strangers and on Foreign ground would not be the part of un honête homme²⁴⁴ – therefore not to break her rash Vow am obliged to send my Son by himself for England while with 3 horses Vettura (the same that brought me and with the same having agreed for Geneva) we two are to proceed unless again she alters her mind and would stay behind – so I have not only more horses etc to draw me than necessary at greater expence [sic] but his (my son's) expence [sic] also, that I may fulfil a duty – i.e. set her again on English ground – O Woman!
24. Thursday – Midsummer Ther 68°
- 25.th
Friday - 4 o'clock a.m. Up and ready for departure – but heavy at heart – The
June Woman has remained obstinate and like Shylock pleading his Oath in heaven for the pound of christian [sic] flesh she pleads an Oath taken not

1847
Milan to travel with my son his Offences of looks or words so provoking: - I on my part have thought it a point of honour to return her to {her native} England from whence I took her altho' {at} she has seemed to wish to stay and remain behind here putting herself for protection into a Convent: - (was I too nice in my Ethics not to forward this?) but I could not resolve to favour this Idea and leave her alone amongst entire strangers {and} in a foreign Country – so I have sacrificed my comforts and my pleasure and my purse to take her back as being a moral duty; - my son is to go by himself and I have to pay a double expence [sic] and to lose his little or great aids on the road; - what could I do? leave her? – 'twere poltrony!²⁴⁵ [sic] after all, her motives to do this obstinacy in the face of all my efforts to turn her are a mystery – for the ostensible causes she herself gives, namely insulting words and looks and little slights would not one would think because sufficient to make her risk the 'good' I can bestow upon her – { } I start on my further progress with a heavy heart – hopeless of experiencing an agreeable {progress} journey and therefore supported by that genius which leads us on – 'nor quits us when we die' – and to see what good can be done on my native Shore.

27.th
Sunday *Domo d'Osola* We started at 6 am \on Friday/ from Milan with the Vettura as before; leaving my son behind {who} to come on by the Diligence 4 hours afterwards – got to *Arona* to Sleep – Inn middling good and civil – On {28.th} 26.th Sat. Stopped at Bavena to refresh and went to see the Isola Bella²⁴⁶ in a boat with two old Rowers for which by a sort of tariff we were obliged to pay { } 5 francs – the sum intitles [sic] the party to go to \all/ the Islands if they so please – Not very much liking the Inn at Bavena we drove on to Vogogna (12 m.) where tho' not prepossing [sic] we got clean beds and kind attention.

I have (before leaving Milan indeed) been suffering under my old Enemy complaint of Diarrhoea
This morning left Bovogna [sic] at 6 am and have only performed 8 m. to this place where so bad my disorder, I stop to keep quiet for a day – my remedies have only been a Soda powder on rising this morning and a Dixon pill yesterday and another here – I do not feel so able to stand these attacks as formerly

28
Monday passed the Simplon to Brieg

29.
Tuesday to Brieg at Night – to-day [sic] we proceeded to Sion

30
Wed to Martigny – “La Cigne” a very good and clean house.

1.st
Thurs.^y
July Arrived to breakfast at the Lake of Geneva – Ville Neuve – From Ancona to this place 16½ days a journey that Algar has accomplished by the Diligence in 48 hours – and he is now probably already in England having gone thro' Ville Neuve on 27 June last Sunday.

Letters at Poste Restante – fr.^m Algar

Ther

2.^d *Inn by – Perrottes* 65°
 Frid Hotel de Ville with a Sign of a Falcon A small affair – kind of
 Hermaphrodite between little Inn and little Hotel – however it be – or
 whatever – it in truth is a quiet – clean unpretending Establishment {with}
 Managed by a quiet couple – She is a Catholic – He is a protestant and
 both (but he be the better one) murdering the English language – sons
 privilege [sic] that he was once in England – Here we are en pension at 8
 Fr.^{cs} a head tutto compresso – my bed \room/ (room for parlour and all) 24
 feet long – airy and agreeable having a large tree \close to the window/
 and a perpetual fall of water murmuring from a spring underneath it!
 Believe me {Vey} Vevey or Lausanne both sink into Shade in the
 comparison

Ther

3 Sat.^y 60°

4.th I mark another day of comfort at this quiet Inn – from which I talk 64°
 Sunday of going to-morrow [sic] – for, what am I doing either for my self [sic] or
 July for others here? with all the kind attentions, the place wants that Salt and
 1847 as Ulysses still sought his home at Ithica [sic],²⁴⁷ I resist the present
 comforts for
Ville Neuve my native Island

Went to Church – this Canton is of protestant persuasion – the Service is
 much after the Presbyterian manner – with much singing correctly
 performed by \the/ children.

5.th Monday 65°

6.th Off for Geneva – arrived there at 1 p.m.
 Tues Letters – from M.P.M. no *postage*
 Ride in Fiacre in the Environs – beautiful – said but did not feel I could
 live (and die?) in such spots.
 Dined at the Table D’hôte [sic] – stupid as usual – on my left a set of
 Geneva London Snobs ordered one bottle Champagne amongst them to look big.

Encountered my acquaintance of the Baths of Lucca Gen.^l Gabriel (a new
 honour by Brevet²⁴⁸) – he is a very good fellow but bored me about
 Hydropathic Cures and wet sheets in the which he had been enveloped
 and by which he got rid of an Astma [sic] etc.etc. until I am quite sure his
 case is the opposite to Hydrophobia.

Hôtel Ecu de Geneve good house well furnished [sic] and seems to be
 well ordered – table D’Hôte Waiters drew gloves and drew them on as we
 entered which to my sophisticated turn of thinking to that probably
 intended and the thought came across me of the Itch (Scotch fiddle²⁴⁹) and
 the perhaps ineffectual mode of preventing communication of the disorder
 July – much would it be better would it be I thought that the dinner party
 1847

- Geneva should see these 'aids' as Yankees {said} say, all wash their hands well previous to bringing in the Messes²⁵⁰ and plates
- 7th Letters to M.P. Moore
- Wed X Joan Jourdan inclosing one from M.^f George Moore from Algar at Mayence dat 2.^d inset.^t
- 8.th Museum and Jardin des Plantes.
- Thurs. Letters – to W.m Denison
Took leave of Gen.^l G. and at 2 p.m left Geneva by Steamer again destined for Ville Neuve where we arrived at 7p.m (5 hours.) – took tea with accompaniment of bread, butter and honey in the Coomb [sic], \some of/ the wax of which unintentionally swallowed along with the honey probably creating an indigestion occasioned to me a most violent Nightmare! – This in way of Caution.
- 9.th Reluctant to quit this sort-of-a-home Inn, we beat about for reasons 68°
Friday for a little longer lingering, and {have} are satisfied with the sophistry that
Ville Neuve 'tis better to start the beginning rather than the end of a Week; - Monday will therefore probably be the morning of our Departure
- 10.th *Swiss character* Ther 68°
Sat.^y I know not how exactly to denominate what I am going to sketch.
There is under my window of observation a perpetual pump running – there are many such in mountainous parts and in this Town at least two – I call it a pump but the water runs continually from 3 or 4 spouts into two very large Troughs of Stone – One of which must have been intended for watering the Cows and Horses – the other probably for the general uses of the Town – but the good and cleanly arrangement is totally disregarded, especially by the females who come and { } \wash/ indiscriminately all kinds of Utensils etc. etc. in either trough and dirty clouts also not to mention hands and faces (the probably \only/ parts ever washed at all). – By such deeds it may be readily believed that the brutes are not very enviable as to their Potations, and more especially the horses (animals rather nice \in/ their drink) are certainly here not given much to drinking: - but my tale is yet only half told; - by some accident or neglect perhaps, the {way} \water/ for two or three days has ceased to run, and one would naturally suppose that {th} the Lake, as only an actual two minutes distance from these troughs, would be the drinking place for the poor beasts and horses; - but no – and 'till scarcely be credited – to the remains of the dirty water made continually \more filthy/ daily with the dirty abominations as practised when the water ran, are led the horses and cows, where poor beasts they are kept the usual time sniffing and refusing the loathed water (and some of them looking piteously in the faces of the human brutes to tell {they} them they thirst but cannot drink) and are then led back, the owners to all appearance quite satisfied with having paid the proper attention!! To-day [sic] the water has recommenced to run, and one would suppose that the Cisterns would have been cleansed for its reception – but No! the wholesome beverage is allowed to mix with the poisonous refuse – the animals are led to drink the loathed mixture – the

Women are engaged in defiling as before both troughs of Water with \dirty/ brass kettles - \soiled/ cloathes [sic] and all other abominations and if the horses do not drink of such, they are led away and go without!! Does this fact give a favourable Idea of Swiss common sense or Swiss manners \cleanliness and customs/ in any point of View? 'tis literally true however

10.th cont.

July

1847

Ville Neuve

I would not irreverently speak it still farther treat a subject jocosely of such intense importance – but I set down an obvious reflection \I/ made this morning, that this journey now drawing to its end – with that end, ends most things about me { } – \my cloathes [sic] are wearing out – my Desk is rickety/ - my book is coming to an End and it may be myself to the not improbable End {of} (as I have passed the tether laid down in our Sacred Writ, for human Life) – of my own – If so – Be it so! – but if allowed a \still/ prolonged existence – the Ship as Sailors say must undergo a refit before leaving port, and taking a fresh Departure – if such be ordered I pray fervently that I may [be] the Instrument of Good and that {person} personally I may not be doomed to reap pain and sorrow in Age – nor be ever plagued with those for whom I stepped out of my way to render them service – Have I deserved the return? Perhaps I may ---

11.th

Sunday

X I have fixed for departure without perhaps any more perches on the road for England – To-morrow but preparing to visit Clarens²⁵¹ – to-day [sic]

Ther 69°

12.th

Mond.^y

July

1847

Ville Neuve

And visit it we have – 'tis a luxuriant Garden of Grass and Fruit bearing trees – the Walnut prevails – Returning we passed thro' the Village Montreux which is praised in Murray²⁵² but I saw little to corroborate. After a tremendous hot walk back, we got to a late Dinner. This morning packing and preparing for Departure by Lausanne – the 2.nd Steamer leaves before 2 p.m.

July

Lausanne

My companion out of sorts – rather ill – owing to the heat of yesterday and other causes – a bad start – few women are fitted by nature for travellers. – At Ouchy we landed, and luggage ascertained and claimed and put on, we were packed close as cotton packs in an Omnibus, and by 4 superb horses dragged by main force thereof up to Lausanne – deposited at The excellent Hotel Gibbon (expressed here Jibbon) – luggage, of which have rather de trop brought and placed with ourselves in two good chambres au lit, where we were left to cool ourselves and prepare for the Dinner à la Table D'hote [sic] at 5p.m – a good one – of which having partaken we retired \myself/ for a Cigar and then \a game of/ Piquette²⁵³ and to { } good beds – so ending the first day of {the} Start the 3.^d for England's Shores.

13.th

Tuesd.

The heat causes a state of perspiration even \while/ sitting quiet but the hotel garden with it [sic] Alcoves overlooking the Lake is delicious making the hospitable little Inn of Ville Neuve sink low in the comparison

Ther.

about 72°

- 14.th Lausanne to Yverdon 74°
Wed Took a Voiture with two horses both proving good and in little more than three hours got through a beautiful and luxuriant country (Crops corn excellent) to Yverdon (Hotel de Londres) good and kind \enough/ {landlad} Hostess.
- 15.th Yverdon to Bienne 74°
Thurs. 6 hours – ten a.m. to 4 p.m. by Steamer – passed by Rousseau's hiding place the Island of S. Pierre²⁵⁴ so called and got near to Bienne at ½ past 4 p.m – by Omnibus to the Hotel du Jura.
- 16 Bienne Hotel du Jura (Good) \and very civil/ - \to Soyhiere En route for
Frid Basle/. The passage by the connecting River between the two Lakes was made yesterday without difficulty altho' one of the Bridges was so low, I thought it impossible, - This water passage has saved both money and toil –
At Soyhière about 32 miles from Bienne We have passed to day [sic] through a Country the most Verdant – fertile and picturesque imaginable – three passes thro' Gorges of Mountain or perhaps four all beautiful which I should perhaps have enjoyed more had not a rascal at Meileray charged me for a bottle Vin du Pays – bread and some Fruit 6 francs and assured me it was quite proper – N.B. – his house was a perfect Toy in neatness - It is the post.
Soyhière Inn 2.^d rate but clean and civil at night
17. Soyhière to Basle Th.
Sat.^y Trois Rois a large new Hotel – arrived at Basle ½ past midday – 74°
9 am
Of my passage from Milan – more especially from Lausanne to Basle I will say that there may be parts of Swisserland [sic] (of Europe) superior but that I have never seen those parts so beautifully verdant and ornamented with Rock and Wood and Water
- 18.th Basle to Manheim Th.
Sunday Left my card with Banker Rheinhardt 74°
- 19 Manheim to Bon [sic]
Monday
- 20 remained at D°. X
Tues
21. Bonn to Cologne – Aix la Chapelle got in about 1 p.m.
Wed. Basle not particularly interesting – the Cathedral scarcely worthy of inspection and the famed picture by Holbein the Dance of Death no longer in existence – Museum contained some good portraits by him

Steamboat and Rail Road travelling are neither of the methods to get on the body favourable to the workings of the Mind – or indeed to record

such workings if they were at work: - my mind is made up to the estimate of such ways of getting on – ‘tis a mere quick delivery of the Carcase [sic], and empty heads can alone enjoy it: altho’ stopping occasionally to rest and gather up my thoughts I have not found either object accomplished at all satisfactorily; and the few hasty recollections I now find inscribed in the pocket book I copy more to corroborate my opinions on these ways of transit, than for anything in them of worth – I find such as these – “England is called (figuratively) The Light par excellence – perhaps too dazzling – better be at a Distance – poor Lord L. recommending the use of curry powder to the poor²⁵⁵ – and Lord W.B. urging the rail road plans for poor Ireland²⁵⁶ are both flaming instances of injury to the Intellectual Eyes of those poor men

Next Mem.^m relates to Switzerland into which by the way when entering was paid by our Man for his Carriage or horses 18 Fr.^{cs} as a Barrier tax – Switzerland seems to possess neither Herds nor Flocks – you travel through a Country which appears to be more a park or immense continuation of Grass and Tree and Gardens in which Man appears as Sole Lord and Master

Mem – On the Simplon pass (not Simpleton) a Gentleman traveller asked the Waiter if a dish she brought was Chamot [sic]

Our postilion very coolly got down from his horses and got up behind the Carriage to smoke his pipe!

Modern Germans – are still tall and bony; but they are fast *doing themselves* with tobacco and Snacks. The Smoke of strong tobacco and the sound of German common dialects – not to mention the long stoppages frequent are among the abominations of Rhine steamboat travelling – though I confess to being a moderate Smoaker [sic] I can agree with Cowper who wrote Tobacco as ‘an accursed Weed’²⁵⁷.

In vain the Wrapt Poet ever cries
Thy Altar God! Is Earth, Sea, Skies
Still the false Priest with subtle Tales
Twists the plain truth and still prevails
Poisons the Mind from youth till Age.
And the false Fane thee It does Encage

22.^d Aix la Chapelle to Ghent by Rail.
Thurs.

23 At Ghent Ro. Cath^c Gand. Poverty dirt \Rags/ and Wooden Shoes are
Frid. suff.^t Evidence of the cursed Twist of Roman Catholicism – Alas poor mortals when will the scourge of the Scarlet W.²⁵⁸ be taken off.

Aix la Wax long tapers for Ro. Cath abuses were the chief stock in Trade at a
Chapelle Shop over the Door of which was the Emblem of the God Mercury the Caduceus²⁵⁹ – *Rather* anomalous.

Rail road from Basle to Ostende

Nothing but stoppings and Confusion – it surely were better to drop down the Rhine to Rotterdam or perhaps better still to pass by way of Paris – After all 'tis but a choice of Evils and who can weigh or measure them?

24. th Sat. ^y	To be marked as the day Of my return to England Landed at Dover from Ostende at 10½ a.m.	
25. th Sunday/	Yesterday passed in enjoying the diet of England; and a glass of port wine – a visit to Shakespear's [sic] Cliff, ²⁶⁰ so named because he gives a description, to my mind not very accurate of it Letters to C.H. Corbett --- G.S. King --- M.P. Moore	Ther
26. Monday	X From Dover to Herne Bay	69°
27 Tuesd.	----- at H. B	65°
28. th Wed.	D°. -----	
29. Thurs.	D°. -----	68°
30. Friday	D°. ----- Letters – M.P. Moore	
31. Sat July	Left the Hotel Adelaide and Entered upon Lodgings of Constable 7 Colnbrook Row at 35 ^s / per week. N.B. After the noise of London Bridge and fever – I slept well! <i>Rec.^d of Barnett Hoare & C^o £50./</i>	Ther.
1. st August	Sunday	72°
2. ^d Mond	Letters – from M.P. Moore	72°
3 Aug. st	Tues.	71°
4 th Wed	X	Ther 66°
5. th	Letters – to M.P. Moore	67°

- Thurs- Rev.^d R T Welby } to inform of my where-a-bouts [sic]
Rainy
- 6.th Letters to Adlard Welby
 Frid to Charles Welby
- 7.th We have been House-hunting for some days 65°
 Sat.
- 8.th Roman Catholic places of worship abound in England – but 64°
 Sunday still I live in the hope that all the abominations of the horrid twist of
 Christ's doctrine may never prevail or take root in my native Land – if it
 ever should do so, from that moment I date its downfall [sic]
- England is now not only the grand centre of Manufacture contributing
 most essentially to comforts and to mortal enjoyment – she also stands
 forward as a leader in the Workshop Intellectual and these her storehouses
 mental are ever on the encrease [sic] leading man on, {to} \towards,/
 though human nature may be not capable of, perfection.
- 9.th - passed the day on my favourite spot Hampstead Heath – pleased 63°
 Mond to see – Wilson the Lord²⁶¹ (would be) of misrule and the Manor has not
 yet succeeded in covering with buildings as he strove to succeed in this
 healthy point for recreation for the people.
- Letters – from \son/ Charles Welby
 to ---- D^o.
 from M.P. Moore
- Ate hard pickles at Dinner and drank heavy Wet²⁶² just at bed time – not
 to mention 3 Cigars and succeeded by all this to bring on a rattling
 Diarrhoea making myself a proper sub-
- 10.th ject for Water Gruel this morning. Ther. 62°
 Tues^y More bodily Evils – a pain gnawing almost without remission under the
 Aug.st Shoulder bone of the right arm – probably put in from an Omnibus
 1847 window – it has now lasted more than 3 days.
- 11.th G.S.K. dined after some walk and talk; - he wants a *loan* of £50 64
 Wed which he states will discharge his debts and rent and leave him free {to}
 for the present with Hope for his companion for the future; - he still talks
 of taking pupils in {after} the German language if other views should fail
 – meanwhile \on/ 15.th next Month he must turn out of his present House
 and have another taken (in my name and responsibility or No?) I did
 propose that it should be large enough for me also but London air and diet
 seems not to agree with me, and I must forth to an Asylum in a purer air
 and quiet.

Cold water-cure – The Lakes – *Grasmere Westmorland*

Hydropathic Establishment S.Oswald in full operation – Leopold
Stummes M.D. to whom apply for a Prospectus. Gagliani Sept 26/46

12.th therm.
Thursday 68°
Aug.st Contemplation is the habitations for Man {be} raised \and being raised/ in
1847 every direction, like Mushrooms equally astonishing and unaccountable
whether one thinks of the means of paying the high rents demanded and
obtained for them, or, of the immense population of Occupiers tenanted
whole districts as soon as these buildings are finished! – The only solution
of the Enigma (for me it is one) is that there will be no bounds but the
Ocean to the encrease [sic] of people and houses for them while
productive Industry and a *Market for it* can be obtained.

And so ends my Journal \which/ began with “The common Lot” and Ends,
like Matrimony in ‘Amazement’ ./.. !

(Copy) By this Codicil to my last Will and testament I bequeath to
Elizabeth or *Eliza Grant* lately residing at Hampstead in {the} Middlesex
the sum of Fifty pounds Sterling money of Great Britain to be paid her
annually and every year during her Life at Lady day And I hereby charge
all my \property/ real and personal with the said payment.
dated in London this 11.th day of June 1845 (signed) A Welby

Alterations – after bequeath to Eliz. or Eliza (put) Darby whom I
generally address as Eliza Grant.

After the word Testament, insert - \which I write/ {written} with my own
hand’.

[Across the above codicil is written the following]

This codicil has been cancelled – and at the request of the Object of it the
sum of £300 in 3 Instalments substituted.

1849 January – A.^d Welby

1846 Rome – L’Hotel de York by Giuseppe Pecchia. Corner of the Place
de Venise and the Corso. G.P. having travelled for many
years with Families etc. etc. – (This looks not amiss)

Florence – Superior Board and Lodging in the English Style at one
Piastre a day. No Extras – Apply at English Agency, New
Reading Room and Circulating Library N° 3848 Borge
Ognisante.

Naples - Mess.^{rs} Iggulden & C.^o – Bankers and wine merchants –
Offices adjoining the Villa Reale

1846
Sept.

Advertizments [sic]

Florence. Apartments – A Register is kept, and particulars explained at
the English Agency (Office) New Reading-Room and
Circulating Library 33 48 Borgo Ognissante. (This looks
like trap) \V. the back/

Nice - Hotel Victoria by Giovanni Tichitelli
Hotel de York near the Post Office

Rome - Hotel de Russie n.^r Piazza del Popolo, by E. Freytag.
Mrs. Agnes Clark's Boarding Establishment – Palazzo
Folcari, on the Corso Entrance Via delle Convertite N^o 5. \V
the back of the page./

Paris - Richards Restaurant N.^o 137, Galerie Valois, Palais Royal -
Dinners 2 Fr. Breakfasts 1 Fr. 25 C.^{ts}. Fine old Wines.

New Tariff J.A. Goddard 36. Old Jewry London receives and passes
thro' Custom-house, Works of Art etc. etc and also forwards
to all parts of the World.
Bills of Lading sh.^d be sent to J.A.G. direct by post
Agents for packing and forwarding
Paris – H. Bennett 8 Rue de la Paix
Havre – F. Gore – 17 Place Louis XVI
Rome. Freeborn and C^o.

Steamers – Paris to London daily Via Dieppe and Brighton.

[The following is written on the inside of the back cover]

Directions

W.^m Johnson 9 Pearson Str.^t
Kingsland Road

Mary \Anne/ Collins – Roselle Cottage
Lee Park – Blackheath

George Corbett is sail'd in the Rich.^d Cobden bound for China.

At Geneva

Hotel Secheron about a mile from the Town on the Lausanne Road and
close to the Lake

born 3rd Oct 1776

- ¹ *Tho.^s Northmore*] Thomas Northmore, geologist and writer, 1766-1851. AW's distant cousin by marriage and great friend of AW & CW in their youth. CW's son named after him, Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin. Rosemary Hill, *God's Architect: Pugin and the Building of Romantic Britain* (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 2007), p.26.
- ² *Montgomery*] James Montgomery, Scottish hymn writer and poet, 1771-1854. *The Common Lot. A Birthday Meditation (November 4th 1805)*. In 1806 Byron, an admirer of Montgomery's work, wrote a poem entitled *Answer to a Beautiful Poem Entitled 'The Common Lot'*. *ODNB*
- ³ *Campbell*] Thomas Campbell, Scottish poet, 1777-1844. *The Last Man*, written in 1823, was one of several works on the same theme, originally touched upon by Byron in 1816 in *Darkness*, and later in a novel by Mary Shelley in 1826 and a poem by Thomas Hood in 1826; both were also entitled *The Last Man*. Audrey Fisch, Anne K Mellor, Esther H Schor, *The Other Mary Shelley: Beyond Frankenstein* (Oxford: O.U.P. 1993), p.107. & *ODNB*
- ⁴ *the River*] The Rhine.
- ⁵ *Seringapatam*] See 2nd J, endnote 42.
- ⁶ *'Opium Clipper'*] Small fast brig carrying chests of opium from India to China, during the period 1823-1860
- ⁷ *Locubrations*] Nocturnal study or meditation; study in general; an instance of this. *OED*
- ⁸ *Christ said 'my kingdom is not of this World'*] St John 18:36.
- ⁹ *Viscera*] Viscera: the interior organs in the great cavities of the body (e.g. brain, heart, liver), esp. in the abdomen (e.g. the intestines). Lat. *OED*
- ¹⁰ *to be or not to be*] 'To be, or not to be: that is the question.' *Hamlet*, III. i. 56
- ¹¹ *'nolens volens'*] Unwilling, willing. Willy-nilly, having no alternative. Lat. 16thC. *Bliss*, p.258.
- ¹² *'Mens sano in corpore sano'*] A healthy mind in a healthy body. Lat. 17thC. *Bliss*, p.245.
- ¹³ *Frangee Cowasjee*] The ship was named after Framjee Cowasjee or Framji Cowasji Banaji, (1767-1851), a Parsi, who was a prominent public figure and landowner in Bombay, with interests in cotton, railways and shipping.
< <http://powai.info/2011/04/02/a-tribute-to-framji-cowasji-banaji-bombay> > 10.04.2012.
- ¹⁴ *The bridge of boats*] A bridge across a river made by linking boats and anchoring the first and last to the shore.
- ¹⁵ *Falstaff's better part of Valour*] *Henry IV, Part 1*. Falstaff feigns death saying 'The better part of valour is discretion, in which better part I have saved my life'. V. iv. 115-121
- ¹⁶ *'Spiculae'*] Spicula: a sharp frozen crystal of frozen moisture. *OED*
- ¹⁷ *the Leipsic press*] AW I referring to the Leipzig publishing house of Bernard Tauchnitz, who published inexpensive paperback editions of British and American authors from 1841. These editions were authorised by the authors although no copyright agreements were in existence between European countries until 1846-1852.
- ¹⁸ *Serj.^t Wilde*] Thomas Wilde, first Baron Truro, (1782-1855). He was made serjeant-at-law in 1824 and in 1827 was advanced to the rank of King's serjeant, becoming lord chancellor in 1850. *ODNB*
- ¹⁹ *Of two pictures ...the Descent or taking down*] *The Elevation or Raising of the Cross*, central panel of a triptych, (1610-1611), and *The Descent from the Cross*, central panel of a triptych, (1612-1614),

painted by Peter Paul Rubens, Flemish artist, 1577-1640.

²⁰ *curvetting*] Leaping or frisking. *OED*

²¹ *Hemling*] Hans Memling or Memlinc (c.1430/40-1494), German born artist who lived in Bruges. Also sometimes known as Hemling, as in *A Handbook for Travellers on the Continent, being a Guide through Holland, Belgium, Prussia and Northern Germany* (London: John Murray, 1836), p.81.

²² *Murray's Guide ... it does not deserve,*] Ostend is described in Murray's Guide as a place where 'there is little to be seen or done'. Murray, 1836. p.99.

²³ *Embarras des richesses!*] An abundance which gives rise to difficulties, *esp.* an abundance of fine details which spoils the general effect of a work of art. 18thC. Fr. *Bliss*, p.160.

²⁴ *There be land rats... water rats*] '...there be land-rats and water-rats, water-thieves and land thieves, I mean pirates ...'. Shylock, *The Merchant of Venice*, I. iii. 22.

²⁵ *Ch.^s Kemble*] Charles Kemble, (1775-1854), actor, theatre manager and playwright. Illness forced him to retire in 1840, but he returned to give a series of readings of Shakespeare in Willis's Rooms, London in 1844, 1845 and 1848. *ODNB*

²⁶ *tempora mutantur*] The times are changed. Lat.

²⁷ *Hollands*] Jenever or Dutch gin, a juniper flavoured spirit.

²⁸ *Traps*] Personal effects; baggage; belongings. *OED*

²⁹ *Residence of Duke Wellington*] Apsley House, on the north side of Hyde Park Corner. Home of the Duke of Wellington (1769-1852), following his victory at Waterloo in 1815 until the time of his death.

³⁰ *'Ladies' Achilles'*] The 18 foot high bronze statue of Achilles, Greek hero of the Trojan War, by Sir Richard Westmacot in 1822. Also known as the Wellington Monument, this was the first statue of a naked man to be put on public display in London and caused an outcry until a fig leaf was added. The statue was funded by a subscription from the 'Ladies of England'. *Mogg's New Picture of London and Visitor's Guide to its Sights*, 1844.

³¹ *the E of Shrewsbury*] John Talbot, 16th Earl of Shrewsbury, 1791-1852, Roman Catholic layman and patron of the Gothic revival. He was a friend of A.W.N.Pugin who designed and built his new home, Alton Abbey, later Alton Towers. He is estimated to have spent £500,000 in his lifetime on charities and Roman Catholic churches, many by Pugin, who himself converted to Catholicism under Shrewsbury's influence. *ODNB*

³² *Rime*] Hoar frost; frozen mist. *OED*

³³ *Dick*] Richard Welby.

³⁴ *Bachelor's Hall*] An establishment presided over by an unmarried man, or a man in the absence of his wife. *OED*

³⁵ *Him thou endeavorest by flight ...towards him still!*] 'For him thou labor'st by flight to shun | And yet runn'st toward him still.' *Measure for Measure*, III. i. 12.

³⁶ *Charles Hall*] Brother of AW's estranged wife Elizabeth. *PW GMS*

³⁷ *Jewish or Christian*] C.H.Corbett, apparently originally Jewish, had converted to Christianity. See entry in this journal for 29th December 1845, p.78.

³⁸ *Bacchi plenum*] Completely filled by Bacchus (with wine). Lat.

-
- ³⁹ *Fumosum*] Smoked, smoky. Lat.
- ⁴⁰ *Athanasian Creed*] A Christian statement of belief, named after Athanasias, AD 293-373.
< http://www.crcna.org/pages/athanasian_creed.cfm > 24.02.12.
- ⁴¹ *Eagle Tavern*] See 2nd J, endnote 72.
- ⁴² *Tom Manners*] Probably John Thomas Manners-Sutton (1818-1864), Second Baron Manners of Foston in Lincolnshire. *ODNB* AW had once owned land at Foston; see 1841 J, entry for 30th April, p.11.
- ⁴³ *After the Day's ... I slept well*] 'After life's fitful fever he sleeps well'. *Macbeth*, III. ii. 23.
- ⁴⁴ *Pantheon Bazaar*] A bazaar for fancy goods on the south side of Oxford Street. *Cunningham*, p.376.
- ⁴⁵ *A 'Lounge*] A leisurely walk, a saunter, a stroll. *OED*
- ⁴⁶ *The Cock Fl' Str'*] The Cock Tavern in Fleet Street, famous for its 'chops, steaks, porter and stout'. It is mentioned in Samuel Pepys's Diary and praised by Alfred Lord Tennyson. *Cunningham*, p.133.
- ⁴⁷ *Soane Museum*] Museum of the life and work of Sir John Soane R.A., architect, 1753-1837.
< www.soane.org/ > 24.02.2012.
- ⁴⁸ *Alsatia*] Alsatia was the colloquial name of an area of London from Fleet Street down to the Thames and between the Temple and St Brides, formerly the site of a Whitefriars (Carmelite) Monastery. Here criminals and debtors claimed sanctuary from the law and rigorously defended their territory. Alsatia was finally cleared of its criminal population in 1697.
< <http://alsatia.org.uk/site/> > 24.02.2012.
- ⁴⁹ *the Swan with two Necks*] A coaching inn in Lad Lane (later part of Gresham Street).
- ⁵⁰ *Lounger*] One who lounges, an idler, a do-nothing. *OED*
- ⁵¹ *Proh pudor!'*] For shame. Lat.
- ⁵² *Harrow*] A heavy frame of timber or iron set with iron teeth or tines, which is dragged over ploughed land to break clods, pulverise and stir the soil, root up weeds etc. *OED*
- ⁵³ *favourite Architect to George 4.th*] John Nash (1752-1835), built the original Archway road bridge in 1813. It was demolished in 1901.
- ⁵⁴ *'Whittington College'*] A two storied row of alms houses built by the Mercer's Company in 1823 and named after 'Dick' Whittington, (Sir Richard Whittington), Lord Mayor of London, who died in 1423. *The Tate Gallery 1882-84: Illustrated Catalogue of Acquisitions* (London 1986).
- ⁵⁵ *... to Chelsea to see the Hospital there ...*] The Royal Hospital Chelsea for old and disabled soldiers, founded in 1682 by Charles II, and designed by Sir Christopher Wren. *Cunningham* p.115. AW compares this favourably with the Hôtel des Invalides, a similar institution in Paris where his son-in-law, Dr. Pierre Marius Jourdan, worked.
- ⁵⁶ *Alton Ale*] A type of ale brewed in the Hampshire village of Alton which was very popular in Victorian London. < <http://www.heurekaclara.net/surrey/hants/alton.htm> > 22.04.2012.
- ⁵⁷ *Yorkshire Stingo*] Yorkshire Stingo was a public house on the south side of the Marylebone Road. The name is derived from the slang word for a type of strong beer, fashionable in the 18thC.
- ⁵⁸ *'shed out'*] Shed, v. To separate, divide. Now only dialect, chiefly in farming uses; To separate (lambs) from ewes or (calves) from cows; to separate (cattle, sheep) from the herd or the flock. *OED*

⁵⁹ *Circular Notes*] Documents issued by a bank requesting its foreign correspondents to pay a specified sum of money to a named person; a predecessor of travellers cheques.

⁶⁰ *Semper paratus*] Always ready. Lat.

⁶¹ *the Blue Boar*] 'The George and Blue Boar' coaching inn.

⁶² *Subscription for an Infant School*] In 1811 the Church of England formed the National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Established Church and were responsible for building and setting up many schools throughout England. In 1845 the building of such schools was still only partly funded by government grants, at least half of the cost was raised by private subscription. Trevor May, *The Victorian Schoolroom* (Princes Risborough, Bucks: Shire Publications, 2006), pp.5-12.

⁶³ *great Britannia Steamer*] AW is confusing the names of two different ships. The trans-Atlantic paddle steamer the *Britannia* was the ship in which Charles Dickens sailed to America in 1842. See Chapter One, Charles Dickens, *American Notes*. Originally published 1842, (London: Penguin Books, 2000). AW is referring to Isambard Kingdom Brunel's iron hulled ship, the *SS Great Britain*. This ship was moored off Blackwall for five months at the beginning of 1845, attracting an average of 1,500 visitors a day, before sailing to Liverpool and setting off on her maiden voyage to New York on 26th July 1845. Ann Wealleans, *Designing liners: a history of interior design afloat* (Abingdon: Routledge, 2006), p.17.

⁶⁴ *Perdita*] The name Perdita means 'the abandoned one' in Latin. In Shakespeare's *A Winter's Tale* Perdita is abandoned on a hillside as a baby and rescued and brought up by a shepherd. AW chose this pet name for his protégée and probably saw himself in the role of shepherd. He also calls her 'my Pet'.

⁶⁵ *Joan*] Joanna.

⁶⁶ *Hornsey Wood*] See 2nd J., endnote 69.

⁶⁷ *Watch by Ganthony*] Three generations of the Ganthony family were watchmakers in London in the first half of the 19thC. *The Post Office London Directory; 1841* lists Richard Pinfold Ganthony as a watchmaker at 83 Cheapside.

⁶⁸ *Book at Butlers ... Med'cine Chest*] *A Companion to the Medicine Chest; consisting of Plain Directions for the easy, safe, and successful application of various Remedies, in the different Diseases of all Climates ...* Many books with this title were published in the 19th C. Perhaps the edition chosen by AW was by Henry H. Gregory, M.D., which according to a contemporary review was available from Joseph Butler, medical bookseller, 4 St. Thomas's St. Southwark. *The Evangelical Register*, 'Review of Books' (London: J.M. Robson, 1838), p.283.

⁶⁹ *Wrote a Codicil to my Will*] See p.154 for a transcription of this codicil which shows 'Perdita's' name as 'Elizabeth or Eliza Grant' or 'Eliz. or Eliza Darby whom I generally address as Eliza Grant'. However, AW generally refers to her as ED in his journal.

⁷⁰ *The Blue pig*] The George and Blue Boar Inn.

⁷¹ *Adelaide Gallery*] The popular name for The National Gallery of Practical Science in the Lowther Arcade, off the Strand., established with a view to 'the promotion of the arts and manufactures by their connection with science'. *Moggs New Picture of London and Visitor's Guide to its Sights*. 1844.

⁷² *Dixon*] See 1841 J, endnote 136.

⁷³ *froward*] Disposed to go counter to what is demanded or what is reasonable; perverse, difficult to deal with, hard to please; refractory, ungovernable. *OED*

⁷⁴ *Hotel Meurice*] The Hotel Meurice moved to its present site in the Rue de Rivoli in 1835. It was

patronised particularly by British travellers and nicknamed the ‘City of London’. W.M.Thackeray wrote, “If you don’t speak a word of French, if you like English comfort ... with your best British accent cry heartily: ‘Meurice!’ and immediately, someone will come forward to drive you straight to the rue de Rivoli.” < <http://www.lemeurice.com/history> > 26.03.2012.

⁷⁵ *English Church*] St. Michael’s Church.

⁷⁶ *X*] Heavily inked crosses appear from time to time in this journal. Their significance has yet to be discovered.

⁷⁷ *Sherry negus*] Sherry or any fortified wine, hot water and sugar, flavoured with lemon and spice and named after its inventor, Colonel Francis Negus, (d.1732). See Note 8, Elisabeth Jay (Ed.), Margaret Oliphant, *Miss Marjoribanks* (London: Penguin Books Ltd., 1998), p.499.

⁷⁸ *rive droit Baccardère*] Fr. Rive droit (em)bacardère: the landing stage for the river boats on the right bank of the Seine.

⁷⁹ *Voltaire’s comparison ...more brilliant than true*] A reference to *Candide* (1759), Chapter 30; ‘When his highness sends a ship to Egypt, does he trouble his head whether the rats in the vessel are at their ease or not?’, which can be interpreted as meaning that God is a captain who does not concern himself with the rats, (Man), travelling in the hold of his ship, (the world). Denis Hollier, *A New History of French Literature* (Harvard University Press, 1994), p.490.

⁸⁰ *à la Selle*] See 2nd J, endnote 112.

⁸¹ *Paley*] William Paley, 1743-1805, theologian and moralist. In 1795 he was presented to the sub deanery of Lincoln, where he was an active member of the local literary society and served as a magistrate. *ODNB* AW, a young man at this time, would probably have heard Paley speak and become acquainted with his writings.

⁸² *double – double – toil and trouble*] See 1841 J, endnote 46.

⁸³ *Gobelins*] Factory famous for high quality carpet and tapestry manufacture, dating back to the 15thC.

⁸⁴ *Flat*] One deficient in sense or mental vigour; stupid, dull, slow-witted. *OED*

⁸⁵ *quantum suff*] Quantum sufficit: as much as suffices, a sufficient quantity. Lat. 17thC. *Bliss* p.297

⁸⁶ *cidevant*] Ci-devant: formerly, that has been. Fr. *OED*

⁸⁷ *Tant pis!*] So much the worse. It can’t be helped. Fr. *Bliss* p.339

⁸⁸ *Fattore*] Steward. It.

⁸⁹ *Silvestro Gregori*] The proprietor of Au Pavillon Royal, described as being a large establishment, ‘... containing many handsome apartments ... in a charming position ... surrounded by trees and evergreens of surpassing beauty ...’. This description also fits the Hotel Casa Lena, mentioned by AW in his journal entry on 6th & 7th Sept 1845. See . Capt. Jousiffe, *Guide: a road book for travellers in Italy* (Brussels: Meline, Cans & Co., 1840), p.166. AW stayed again on his return journey the following year. See this journal, entry for 21st to 23rd May 1846, p.100.

⁹⁰ *per diem*] (A sum of money paid) every day, daily, for a day’s work or services rendered. *Bliss*. p.277

⁹¹ *The English Church*] Built in 1839, by Guisepe Pardini, for the large numbers of British visitors and residents in the area at the time.

⁹² *Vix ea “nostra vocant”*] *Vix ea nostra voco*: I scarcely call these things our own; with difficulty do I call these things ours. Lat.

⁹³ *Prosylites*] Proselyte: a person who has changed from one opinion, religion, party etc. to another; a convert. *OED*

⁹⁴ *Peeverada*] Ferdinand Peeverada, proprietor of the Grand Hotel Royal du Hussard, in Pisa, where AW apparently stopped for dinner on 19th August 1845, en route for the Baths of Lucca, (see p.58). Peeverada was also the banker in Pisa and Baths of Lucca, (see journal entry for 2nd Sept. p.61). Jousiffe, pp.160-161.

⁹⁵ *Ibrahim Pacha*] Ibrahim Pacha, 1789-1848, eldest son of Muhammad Ali, the unrecognised Khedive of Egypt and Sudan under the Ottoman Empire.

⁹⁶ *fallo*] A fault, error, defect. It.

⁹⁷ *tutto compreso*] All inclusive. It.

⁹⁸ *broil*] A confused disturbance, tumult, or turmoil; a quarrel. *OED*

⁹⁹ *Rouleau*] A small roll, especially of coins wrapped in a cylindrical packet of paper. *OED*

¹⁰⁰ *erst*] Formerly, of old; also, not long ago, a little while since. *OED*

¹⁰¹ *Roberto il Diavolo*] Robert the Devil, an opera in 4 acts, first performed in 1831. Music by Giacomo Meyerbeer; libretto by Eugene Scribe and Germaine Delavigne. *Everyman's Dictionary of Music* (London: J M Dent & Sons Ltd., 1971), p.568.

¹⁰² *alterative*] Of a medicine or remedy: held to act by altering processes within the body, esp. as opposed to causing excretion or evacuation. *OED*

¹⁰³ *oil silk*] Oiled silk: silk impregnated with oil, esp. so as to be waterproof. *OED*

¹⁰⁴ *Bon Mot*] A clever remark, an epigram, a witticism. Fr. 18th C. *Bliss* p. 99.

¹⁰⁵ *Amalia*] Edgar's Italian wife.

¹⁰⁶ *Avvocato*] *Avvocato*: lawyer, advocate, solicitor, defender. It.

¹⁰⁷ *Dota*] A dowry, an endowment, a marriage portion. It.

¹⁰⁸ *Dickins*] Charles Dickens, 1812 –1870. Not only would AW have enjoyed Dickens's novels but also his travel books, *American Notes* (1842), and later, *Pictures from Italy* (1846), which covered many of the same destinations that he had travelled to and written about himself.

¹⁰⁹ *Principale*] The manager, the master. It.

¹¹⁰ *Chuzzlewits*] Charles Dickens, *Martin Chuzzlewit*, (London: Chapman and Hall). Originally serialized in monthly parts in 1843-44, and published in one volume in 1844. AW is possibly reading the edition published in Leipzig by Bernard Tauchnitz in 1844, with a note on the title page which reads 'Edition sanctioned by the author'. See endnote 16 in this journal re: the Leipsic press.

¹¹¹ *Tom Pinch and his Sister Ruth*] Good, kind hearted and trusting characters in Dickens's *Martin Chuzzlewit*.

¹¹² *Arbutus fruit*] Small round edible berries, fruit of the arbutus, a small tree or shrub, sometimes called the Strawberry Tree.

¹¹³ *Quercus Viridis*] Green oak. Lat.

¹¹⁴ *Tom Salvadori*] See 2nd J, endnote 197.

¹¹⁵ *Subcarbonate of Soda*] A basic carbonate or one having the carbonic-acid radical partly replaced by oxygen or hydroxyl. Widely used in 19th C. medicines and also in cookery. *Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia*. < <http://www.wordnik.com> > 15.05.2012.

¹¹⁶ *throw physic to the Dogs*] ‘Throw physic to the dogs; I’ll none of it.’ Macbeth. *Macbeth*.V. iii. 47.

¹¹⁷ *but I write him down an ---*] See 1841 J, endnote 184.

¹¹⁸ ‘*Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation*’] Robert Chambers, author and publisher, first published London, 1844.

¹¹⁹ *Priestcraft*] The Roman Catholic Church.

¹²⁰ *ingrafted*] Implanted (virtues, dispositions, sentiments) in the mind. Incorporating (a thing) into a previously existing system or unity, (an alien) into a race or community and the like. *OED*

¹²¹ *V.*] Vide: see, refer to, (for further information). Lat. *Bliss* p.358.

¹²² *Sophistry*] The employment of arguments which are intentionally deceptive. *OED*

¹²³ *fecerunt*] Made by. Lat.

¹²⁴ *Corvidae*] The crow family, considered the most intelligent of the birds, which includes crows. ravens, rooks, jackdaws, jays, magpies, etc.

¹²⁵ *aves*] Avis: bird. Lat.

¹²⁶ *G.M.*] George Moore.

¹²⁷ *Tow of Flax*] The unworked stem or fibre of flax before it is heckled, i.e. before it is split and straightened. *Obs.* *OED*

¹²⁸ *apostatized*] Having abandoned or renounced one’s religious faith or moral allegiance; having become an apostate. *OED* See endnote 37.

¹²⁹ *my partial Eyes*] This reference to AW’s eyes supports the probability that he had problems with his eyesight. In a letter of January 1855, his son Richard writes, ‘... and now my dear F. as you have but one eye for every purpose, I shall not press you to answer letters, ...’. Richard Welby to AW, Timberland, Lincolnshire, Jan. 31. 1855. *PW*

¹³⁰ ‘*Somnambula*’] *La Somnambula*, (The Sleepwalker), a romantic opera in 3 acts; music by Vincenzo Bellini, words by Romani; first produced in Milan in 1831. J. Walker McSpadden, *Opera Synopses* (London: George G. Harrap & Co. Ltd., 1959), p.213.

¹³¹ *fatto un Bambino!*] Created a baby. It.

¹³² *et id genus omne*] And all of the same kind. Lat.

¹³³ *the Bump of Observation*] One of the prominences on the cranium associated by phrenologists with special mental faculties and propensities; sometimes used for the faculties themselves. *OED*

¹³⁴ *Capo di Monte*] Capodimonte: a district of Ancona.

¹³⁵ *masking*] Masquerading, as at the Carnival.

¹³⁶ *P.º di Fermo*] Porto di Fermo: the Port of the town of Fermo, south along the coast from Ancona

and now called Porto San Giorgio.

¹³⁷ *Sepulture*] Interment, burial. *OED*

¹³⁸ ‘*Ernanie*’] Music by Giuseppe Verdi, Libretto Francesco Maria Piave, based on the play *Hernani* by Victor Hugo. First performed in Venice in 1844. *Everyman’s Dictionary of Music*, p.188.

¹³⁹ *the Lethe of Sleep*] In Greek mythology the Lethe was one of the five rivers of Hades; Lethe was the spirit of forgetfulness and oblivion.

¹⁴⁰ *Orthogaphy*] Correct or proper spelling: spelling according to accepted usage or convention. *OED*

¹⁴¹ *Pope Gregory’s Coronation Anniversary*] Pope Gregory XVI was crowned on 6th February 1831.

¹⁴² *Bacon ... his Essay on the subject*] Francis Bacon, 1561- 1626, *Essays Civil and Moral*, XXXI ‘Of Riches’. Opening sentence, ‘I cannot call riches better than the baggage of virtue’.

¹⁴³ *quantum sufficit*.] Quantum sufficit: Lat. in Law, the apportionment (of damages, an estate, etc.), the share due to a certain party. Lat: as much. *Bliss*, p.296.

¹⁴⁴ ‘*take the bread ... remembrance of me*’] St. Luke 12:19.

¹⁴⁵ ... *Lords and Ladies*] Also known as Cuckoopint. Italian (Arum Italicum) and British (Arum maculatum) types are both poisonous to humans.

¹⁴⁶ *Lord Howard ... Son of the Duke of Norfolk*] Lord Bernard Thomas Howard, 3rd son of the thirteenth Duke of Norfolk; b.1825; died in Cairo, within the year of this dinner party, in December 1846. *ODNB*

¹⁴⁷ *a Grandson of ... Lord Clive*] Robert Windsor-Clive 1824-1859, Conservative Party M.P. 1852-1859; grandson of Edward Clive, first earl of Powis 1754-1839, known as Lord Clive 1774-1804, politician and Governor of Madras 1798-1803; great-grandson of Robert Clive 1725-1774, known as ‘Clive of India’. *ODNB*

¹⁴⁸ *Shriven*] Confessed, absolved. *OED*

¹⁴⁹ *their Mother*] A rare reference to Elizabeth Welby.

¹⁵⁰ *Quadrina*] Quadrine: a small, copper coin; a farthing. *OED* (It. Quadrino)

¹⁵¹ *Sirolo*] A small town on the Adriatic coast, south of Ancona.

¹⁵² *Prog*] See 1841 J, endnote 141.

¹⁵³ *Cynthia*] A poetic name for the moon, personified as a Goddess. *OED*

¹⁵⁴ *Diana’s Ray*] Moonlight.

¹⁵⁵ “*Whence this longing after Immortality*”?] Joseph Addison, *Cato*, III, i, 1. (1713).

¹⁵⁶ *Quin*] James Quin, Irish actor, 1693-1766, famous for his portrayal of Falstaff. *ODNB*

¹⁵⁷ *Bon Vivant*] One who enjoys life, one fond of good living, *esp.* of the pleasures of the table. Fr *Bliss*, p.99.

¹⁵⁸ *intreaty*] In treaty: the treating of matters with a view to settlement; discussion of terms , conference, negotiations. *OED*

¹⁵⁹ *Fourgon*] The luggage van of a train; a baggage wagon. Fr. 19th C. *Bliss*, p.185.

¹⁶⁰ *Imperial box*] A case or trunk for luggage, fitted on or adapted for, the roof of a coach or carriage. Also, the roof or top of a carriage itself. *OED*

¹⁶¹ *B.B.*] Brant Broughton, Lincolnshire.

¹⁶² *per descensum et per ascensum*] By going down and by coming up. Lat.

¹⁶³ *Inflammation of the Eye*] See endnote 129 above.

¹⁶⁴ “*purgante*”] Purgative. It.

¹⁶⁵ *calomel*] Mercurous chloride, or protochloride of mercury, (Hg₂Cl₂); a preparation much used in medicine. *OED*

¹⁶⁶ *Aspio*] Aspio Terme, a small village south of Ancona.

¹⁶⁷ *Helen Knappe*] Elena Knappe, Edgar’s future Italian wife from Ancona. *GMS*

¹⁶⁸ *turbid*] Thick or opaque with suspended matter; not clear; cloudy, muddy. *OED*

¹⁶⁹ *Elenor Knappe*] Elena Knappe. See endnote 167 above.

¹⁷⁰ *A Clog*] Anything that impedes action or progress; an impediment, encumbrance, hindrance. *OED*

¹⁷¹ “*Take Leave*”] An occasion to bid farewell.

¹⁷² *buono mano*] Good hand. It. Here meaning tip or gratuity.

¹⁷³ *Albergo*] Hotel. It

¹⁷⁴ *Hotel Peverada*] Peverada. See endnote 90 above.

¹⁷⁵ “*crede quod habes et habes*”] Believe that you have it, and you do. Lat.

¹⁷⁶ *that bourn*] The limit or terminus of a race, journey, or course; destination, goal. *OED* AW is here quoting Shakespeare: ‘The dread of something after death, The undiscover’d country, from whose borne No traviler [sic] returns.’ *Hamlet*, III, i 81.

¹⁷⁷ *In Madness – says Leigh ... but Madmen know.*] AW possibly refers to Chandos Leigh, (1791-1850) or his close friend, James Henry Leigh Hunt, (1784-1859). However, the lines, ‘There is a pleasure sure | In being mad which none but madmen know’, are by John Dryden, (1631-1700), from *The Spanish Friar*, Act II, sc.1, (1681).

¹⁷⁸ *Mastodon*] Any one of a number of large extinct prehistoric mammals. *OED*

¹⁷⁹ *contra bonos mores*] Contrary to good morals, (particularly in legal usage), Lat.

¹⁸⁰ *in pace*] In peace. Lat.

¹⁸¹ *the Pope died*] Pope Gregory XVI.

¹⁸² *viva voce*] By the living voice. Lat.

¹⁸³ *Pole*] On the top of his head.

¹⁸⁴ *Galignani’s paper from Cordon*] Gagliani’s Messenger was obtainable from Joseph Cordon’s English Store, with branches in Pisa and the Baths of Lucca, which stocked English groceries, medicines and a wide variety of other goods. Jousiffe, p.162.

¹⁸⁵ *L'abus ... tombent*] The misuse of a promise and subtle debate are the common accompaniments of Nations that fall.

¹⁸⁶ *S'il plait... du dernier supplice!*] If it pleases a Turk to kill a Raja, the lawyer, who sentences the remaining one, will never execute, but the lesser blow by a Christian to a Muslim is punished by capital punishment!

¹⁸⁷ *Voyage dans L'Asie Mineure*] M. Baptistin Poujoulat, *Voyage a Constantinople, dans L'Asie Mineure en Mésopotamie, a Palmyre, en Syrie, en Palestine et en Égypte* (Paris: Ducollet, Libraire Editeur, 1840).

¹⁸⁸ *Je parcourus Stamboul ... agonie d'un peuple*] I travelled through Stamboul that evening; I wanted to know what a public festival was like in Turkey; I found nothing but calm and tranquillity everywhere. The high point of celebration in the streets: I sometimes came across a man walking without account with a dull lantern in his hand. Some Muslims were sitting on the quay; they were smoking without saying a word; at times they lifted their eyes to the illuminated minarets and repeated the name of Allah and those of his prophets in a strong and drawling voice. All these glimmers which flickered on the night breeze, and which illuminated the immense capital immersed in a mournful and deep silence, appeared to me like the funeral torches witnessing the silent death throes of a nation.

¹⁸⁹ *hartshorn*] The aqueous solution of ammonia (whether obtained from hart's horns or otherwise). *OED*

¹⁹⁰ *Phaëton*] Phaeton: a type of light four-wheeled open carriage, usually drawn by a pair of horses, and having two seats facing forward. *OED*

¹⁹¹ *Earthquake*] For a full description of this earthquake, the aftershocks and the destruction it caused, see Sergei Leonidovich Solov'ev, *Tsunamis in the Mediterranean Sea 2000 B.C. – 2000A.D.* (Dordrecht, Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers, 2000), pp.84-86.

¹⁹² *Stewart*] Dom. Sylvester Thomas Drummond Stewart, 1802 – 1845; murdered in Ancona 18th July 1845.

¹⁹³ *Groat gruel*] Groats: hulled and crushed grain of various kinds, chiefly oats, but also wheat, barley and maize. Hence groat gruel: gruel made from groats boiled in water or milk. *OED*

¹⁹⁴ *Strangury*] The condition of slow and painful urination. *OED*

¹⁹⁵ *Stricture*] A morbid narrowing of a canal, duct or passage, especially of the urethra, oesophagus or intestine. *OED*

¹⁹⁶ *Spirits of Soap*] A mixture of soap, alcohol and water, used in the treatment of numerous skin affections. Harvey Wickes Felter & John Uri Lloyd, *King's American Dispensary*, 1898.

¹⁹⁷ *Liquor Potasia*] Liquor Potassae: Carbonate of potassa (potash), lime and distilled water. William Thomas Brande, *A manual of chemistry*. 4th ed., (London: 1836).

¹⁹⁸ *Plowden and French*] Bankers in Florence with a seasonal branch in Bagni di Lucca for English visitors. Jousiffe, p.53.

¹⁹⁹ *Prato Fiorito*] Flowering meadow. It. The name given to the wild flower meadow on the side of Monte Prato Fiorito, outside Bagni di Lucca.

²⁰⁰ *Foot's Comedies*] The comedies of Samuel Foote, 1770-1777, British dramatist, actor and theatre manager. *ODNB*

²⁰¹ *Pallone*] A traditional Italian ball game played with a heavy ball which is hit with a wooden

cylinder worn over the forearm.

²⁰² *Bengal Hurkaru*] An early Indian newspaper, published in Calcutta.

²⁰³ *Coolies*] Coolie: In India, also later China; a hired labourer (especially one employed by a European); a porter; an Asian labourer working abroad, (now chiefly historic). *OED*

²⁰⁴ *ad libitum*] At pleasure, as much as desired. Lat. *Bliss*, p.67

²⁰⁵ *Rarae Aves in terra*] *Rarae avis*: Rare birds, a person or thing very rarely encountered. In terra: in the land. Lat. AW was noting the changes which had come with the end of the tourist season in Bagni di Lucca.

²⁰⁶ *comme tous les Diables!*] Like all the devils. Fr.

²⁰⁷ *Gabinetto Fysicco*] *Gabinetto Fisica*, a museum containing wax anatomical models. James Bieri, *Percy Bysshe Shelley; A Biography* (University of Delaware Press, 2005), p.182.

²⁰⁸ *Custodio*] Custode: attendant, custodian, janitor, porter. It.

²⁰⁹ *y'clipt*] Yclipt: called (so and so), named. *OED*

²¹⁰ *the Statue ... of Leopoldo*] White Carrara marble statue by Luigi Pampaloni of Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo I of Lorena, erected in 1833 on the fortieth anniversary of his death.
< <http://www.visitpisalucca.com/en/attractions> > 15.05.12.

²¹¹ “---we do not know ... how they differ”] This extract is taken from Samuel Johnson’s essay N° 41, August 1750, one of a series of over 200, published in *The Rambler*.

²¹² *L.U.*] London University.

²¹³ *Harmonicon*] A name given to various musical instruments. *OED*

²¹⁴ *Hallam’s State of Europe ... Middle Ages.*] *The View of the State of Europe during the Middle Ages*, 1818, by Henry Hallam (1777-1859), author and historian, father of Tennyson’s friend Arthur Henry Hallam, (A.H.H.), the subject of *In Memoriam*.

²¹⁵ *Manicheans*] Manichaeism: an adherent of Manichaeism, a religious system with Christian, Gnostic and pagan elements, based on the supposed primeval conflict between light and darkness, and representing Evil as coeternal with God. *OED*

²¹⁶ *apostolical*] Connected with or relating to the apostles, or to what is apostolic. *OED*

²¹⁷ *Curiosities of Literature*] A collection of essays, published in 3 vols. the first in 1791, by Isaac D’Israeli, (1766-1819), writer on literature and history, father of Benjamin Disraeli, Prime Minister, (1868 and 1874-1880).

²¹⁸ *far niente*] Doing nothing. It.

²¹⁹ ‘*Convives*’] *Convive*: a feast, a banquet. *OED*

²²⁰ ‘*I Lombardi*’] *I Lombardi alla prima crociata*, (The Lombards at the First Crusade), by Verdi, libretto by Temistocle Solera and based on the epic poem of the same name by Tommaso Grossi. First performed in Milan in 1843. *Everyman’s Dictionary of Music*, p.383.

²²¹ *Civitta Vecchia*] Civitavecchia: the port of Rome, north west of the capital on the west coast of Italy.

²²² *D.^r Reece ... “Medical Guide”*] Richard Reece, M.D., *The Medical Guide for the use of Clergy*,

Heads of Families, and Seminaries and Junior Practitioners in Medicine (London: Longman, Rees, Orne, Brown, and Green, 1802).

²²³ *Let the Great Gods ... 'says Lear'] King Lear*, III, ii,49.

²²⁴ *"Prepare to meet your God"] ... prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. Amos 4:12*

²²⁵ *'Can'st Thou by searching find out God?'] Job 11:7.*

²²⁶ *Casulist]* A theologian (or other person) who studies and resolves cases of conscience or doubtful questions regarding duty and conduct. *OED*

²²⁷ *inculcating]* Endeavouring to force (a thing) into or impress (it) on the mind of another by emphatic admonition, or by persistent repetition; teaching forcibly. *OED*

²²⁸ *visè]* Visé: having an entry or certificate signifying that it has been examined and found correct. *OED*

²²⁹ *Church of S. Paolo]* The Basilica of Saint Paul Outside the Walls, an ancient church which was partially destroyed by fire in 1823 and reopened in 1840. It was still undergoing reconstruction when AW visited in 1847.

²³⁰ *Ponte Mollè]* A bridge over the Tiber, north of Rome.

²³¹ *Medicinal Water Fountain]* The Fountain of the Acquacetosa.

²³² *Barbarini]* The Barbarini family were wealthy and influential Italian nobility, particularly in Rome in the 17th C.

²³³ *"Viva Pio IX" ... "Va Pio IX"]* 'Long live (Viva) Pius IX', altered to become 'Go (va) Pius IX'.

²³⁴ *the Falls of Terni]* The Marmore Falls on the River Velino at Terni in Umbria which inspired many poets and artists in the 19th C., including Byron ('The Falls of Terni' in *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*) and Turner (*The Falls of Terni*, Oil on canvas, 1817).

²³⁵ *Jelinje]* Jelinje is a town in Croatia. Dalmatian or Croatian tobacco was regarded as being of 'an exceedingly good quality'. James Jennings, *A practical treatise on the history, medical properties, and cultivation of tobacco* (London: Sherwood, Gilbert, and Piper, 1830), p.28.

²³⁶ *Nuncle]* A contraction of 'mine uncle' as used by the Fool to Lear. *King Lear*, I, iv.

²³⁷ *Daniell O'Connell]* 1775-1847. Known as The Liberator or The Emancipator; Irish political leader and campaigner for the right of Catholics to sit in the Westminster Parliament. He died in Genoa and his heart was buried in Rome.

²³⁸ *'Aspetta e tu Vedrai']* Wait and you will see. It.

²³⁹ *ad captandum Vulgus]* An argument intended to appeal to popular prejudice. Lat. 17th C. *Bliss*, p.66.

²⁴⁰ *What is Truth?]* John 18:38.

²⁴¹ *sine qua non]* Without which not. Lat. Some thing or person necessary and indispensable for the achieving of some purpose. 17th C. *Bliss*, p. 324.

²⁴² *le Malade Imaginaire]* A hypochondriac, one who imagines himself to be an invalid. Fr. 19th C. *Bliss*, p.237. From the title of Molière's last comedy, 1673.

²⁴³ *Stewart]* See endnote 192.

-
- ²⁴⁴ *honête home*] Honnête home: upright or well-bred man. Fr.
- ²⁴⁵ *poltroner*] Poltroonery: cowardice, faintheartedness, meanness of spirit. *OED*
- ²⁴⁶ *Isola Bella*] A small, rocky island in Lake Maggiore.
- ²⁴⁷ *Ithica*] Ithaca: Ulysses, (or Odysseus), king of the island of Ithaca, is the hero of Homer's epic poem, *The Odyssey* in which he overcomes many hazards on his travels as he struggles to return home. *The Oxford Dictionary of Classical Myth and Religion*, eds. Simon Price & Emily Kearns (Oxford: O.U.P., 2003), pp.291-2, 382-3.
- ²⁴⁸ *Brevet*] An official or authoritative message in writing. *OED*
- ²⁴⁹ *Scotch fiddle*] Slang for scabies. *OED*
- ²⁵⁰ *Messes*] Mess: a serving of food; a course; a meal. *OED*
- ²⁵¹ *Clarens*] Byron wrote verses in praise of Clarens beginning: 'Clarens! Sweet Clarens, birthplace of deep Love'. *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*, Canto the Third, XCIX.
- ²⁵² *Murray*] 'The village of *Montreux* is prettier in itself and in its situation than even Clarens.' *Murray's Handbook for Travellers in Switzerland 1838* (New York: Humanities Press/Leicester University Press, 1970), p.149.
- ²⁵³ *Piquette*] Piquet: a card game for two players. *OED*
- ²⁵⁴ *Island of S. Pierre*] Described in Murray as the island on which Rousseau 'took refuge for 2 months, in 1765'. For full description see *Murray's Handbook 1838*, pp.122-124.
- ²⁵⁵ *poor Lord L. ... to the poor*] AW is referring to Henry Charles Howard, 1791-1856, 13th Duke of Norfolk, the Catholic peer who suggested that 'a pinch of curry powder' in hot water would make a nourishing soup to feed the starving population in Ireland in the wake of the failure of the potato crop in 1845. He was widely ridiculed for his remarks. *The Times*, 11 Dec. 1845: p.4.
- ²⁵⁶ *Lord W.B. ... for poor Ireland*] Lord (William) George Frederick Cavendish-Scott-Bentinck, 1802-1848, who unsuccessfully put forward an ambitious scheme to expand the railway network in Ireland, following the collapse of the Irish economy after the potato famine. *ODNB*
- ²⁵⁷ "*an accursed Weed*") This term was much in use as a description of tobacco. However, in his poem *Conversation*, 1782, William Cowper, (1731-1800), describes it as a 'Pernicious weed! Whose scent the fair annoys ...'.
- ²⁵⁸ *the Scarlet W*] Another name for the Whore of Babylon, the allegorical figure of evil described in the Bible, (Revelation 17), and sometimes used as a description of the Roman Catholic Church by Protestants.
- ²⁵⁹ *the Caduceus*] The wand, depicting two entwined serpents, carried by Mercury in Greek mythology. *OED*
- ²⁶⁰ *Shakespear's Cliff*] *King Lear* IV, iii, 76.
- ²⁶¹ *Wilson the Lord*] Sir Thomas Maryon Wilson, eighth baronet (1800-1869), landowner and 'thwarted urban developer'. He was unable to grant building leases on his Hampstead lands because of the terms of his father's will. *ODNB*
- ²⁶² *Wet*] *Colloq.* A drink or draught of some alcoholic beverage; a glass of liquor. *OED*